





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2016















# ST. PETERSBURGH.

## A JOURNAL OF TRAVELS TO AND FROM THAT CAPITAL; THROUGH FLANDERS, THE RHENISH PROVINCES, PRUSSIA, RUSSIA, POLAND, SILESIA, SAXONY, THE FEDERATED STATES OF GERMANY, AND FRANCE.

BY A. B. GRANVILLE,

M.D.; F.R.S.; F.L.S.; M.R.I.; F.G.S.; & M.R.A.S.

Physician in Ordinary to H.R.H. the Duke of Clarence, Physician-Accoucheur to the Westminster General Dispensary, and to the Benevolent Lying-in Institution; Principal Physician to the Royal Metropolitan Infirmary for Sick Children; Hon. Member of the Royal Academy of Medicine of Madrid; Corresp. Member of the Imperial Academy of Sciences of St. Petersburg, and Hon. Member of the Imperial Medico-Chirurgical Academy of the same town; Foreign Associate of the Royal Academy of Sciences at Naples; Member of the Physico-Mathematical Class of the Royal Academy of Sciences of Turin; Corresp. Member of the Medico-Chirurgical Society of Berlin; and Ordinary Member of the Natural History Society of Halle; Corresp. Member of the Prussian Physical Society of Bonn; of the Philomathic and Philotechnic Societies, and the *Société Médicale d'Emulation* of Paris; of the Philosophical and Literary Society of Manchester; of the *Georgofili* of Florence; of the Medical and Scientific Societies of Marseilles, Florence, Pistoja, Val d'Arno, Padua, Venice, &c.; and Member of the Royal College of Physicians in London.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

---

LONDON:  
HENRY COLBURN, NEW BURLINGTON STREET.

1828.

LONDON :  
PRINTED BY S. AND R. BENTLEY,  
Dorset Street, Fleet Street.

# CONTENTS

## OF THE SECOND VOLUME.

---

### PART SECOND.

(CONTINUED.)

---

#### PICTURE OF ST. PETERSBURGH.

---

##### CHAPTER V.

The Imperial Family—the Imperial Government . . . . . Page 1—51

##### CHAPTER VI.

Buildings and Institutions connected with the Administration of Government.—The Senate House.—Code in the handwriting of Catherine II.—The Admiralty.—Buildings, plan, and internal arrangement.—Its Cabinets of Natural History and National Curiosities.—The Model Rooms.—General Bentham and the Carriage-ship.—Launch of the *Alexander*, 110 guns, and two other ships of the line.—Their conveyance to Cronstadt.—Russian Navy.—The *État-Major*.—Departments of Geography, Hydrography, and Land-Surveying.—The Lithographic Department.—Depôt of Maps and sale of them.—Great Map of the Russian Empire.—Secret Geographical Cabinet. — Travelling Maps of *Alexander*. — Autograph Schemes of *Alexander*, for Reviews and Sham-Fights.—Topography of the different Governments. — Manufactories of Mathematical Instruments.—The Printing-press Department.—The *Chancellerie*.—The Library.—Autograph Letters of Peter the Great.—The War-game.—The Incombustible Hall.—Military Archives from the time of Peter the Great.—Domestic Establishment of the People resident in the Palace of the *État-Major*.—General Observations.—The *Château St. Michel*.—The *Corps du Génie*.—The *Arsenals*.—The Foundry.—The Colleges.—The Post-Office.—The present System. — Distribution of Letters. — Private Post-office for corresponding with the Emperor.—Revenue of the Post-office.—The Citadel.—

The Mint.—General Enumeration of other Public Buildings connected with the Administration of the Civil and Military Government at St. Petersburg . . . . .	Page 52—99
--	------------

## CHAPTER VII.

Imperial Buildings and Institutions connected with Science and the Fine Arts.—The Imperial Academy of Sciences.—Its Constitution.—Contributions to Science.—Great and Illustrious Members of that Academy.—Monsieur Ouvaroff, the President.—The Observatory.—The Gottorp Globe.—The Zoological Museum.—The Cabinet of Mineralogy.—The Mammoth.—Native Iron of Pallas.—Anatomical Collections.—Cabinet of Peter the Great.—Cabinet of Curiosities.—The Insects and dry Plants.—The Museum of Medals and Asiatic Museum.—The Egyptian Museum.—Grand General Meeting to commemorate the Conclusion of the first Century since the Foundation of the Academy.—Visit of the Empress-mother to the Academy, at the beginning and end of the second half of that Century.—The Secular Medal.—Printing-press of the Academy.—The Author's Public Lecture at the Academy.—Presented with the Secular Medal, and made a Member of that Society . . . . .	Page 100—133
---	--------------

## CHAPTER VIII.

Continuation of the Imperial and other Buildings and Institutions connected with Science and the Fine Arts.—Prevailing Taste for the Arts.—A self-taught Painter.—Titian and Mr. Sieger.—Private Collections of Pictures.—Count Strogonoff's Gallery.—The President d'Olenine.—Academy of Arts.—The Building.—The Museum.—Public Exhibition by Native Artists.—Russian Sculptors and Painters.—Professor Vorobieff and his Pictures of St. Petersburg, and of Sunset on the Dead Sea.—Orlowsky.—Liberality of Government respecting the Education of Young Artists.—The Triumphal Arch of 1812.—Society for encouraging Russian Lithography.—Rommiantzow's Museum of Curiosities.—The Hôtel des Mines.—The Building.—The Establishment compared with others of a similar kind in Europe.—Minerals.—Mines of Siberia.—Large Specimens of Native Gold.—Instruction in practical Mining.—Domestic Arrangement for the Students.—Produce of the Gold and Platina Mines in the Oural Mountains.—Origin of the wealth of the Demidoff Family.—The Miner's Hammer.—Style of living of the Privy Counsellor Demidoff.—His death.—Société libre Economique of St. Petersburg.—School for Agriculture, Rural Economy, and the Useful Arts, founded by Countess Sophia Strogonoff.—Cabinet of Arts and Antiquities of Mons. Svinnin.—The Botanic Garden . . . . .	Page 134—175
--	--------------



## CHAPTER IX.

Churches and Religious Institutions.—Toleration.—Seven Temples of different Communions in one Street.—Divisions of the Clergy.—Contemplated Improvements.—Preaching encouraged as a means of Civilization.—The Holy Synod.—Number of Churches and Ecclesiastics.—The Metropolitan Church of our Lady of Kazan.—Military Trophies.—Tomb of Kutusoff, and the baton of Marshal Davoust.—Alexander.—The Imperial Jewels.—Platoff and the Cossacks' gift.—Monastery of St. Alexander Nevskoï.—The Cathedral of the Holy Trinity.—Shrine of the Saint in solid Silver.—The Jewels.—The Cloisters.—The Church of the Annunciation.—Monuments of Souvoroff and Miloradovitch.—Tomb of the Naryschkine family, and of the Sheremetieffs.—Russian Pantheon.—The Cemetery.—Prevailing good taste of the Monuments.—The Countess Potemkin.—Monumental Column to Lomonossoff.—Proposed new Monument to that poet.—Grand new Church of St. Isaac.—Its Plan and Elevation.—The Colossal granite Columns.—Church of St. Peter and St. Paul.—Tombs of the Sovereigns.—The Catholic Church.—Moreau's Tomb.—The Lutheran Churches.—The English Church.—Greco-Russian Church Service.—Religious Ceremonies of the Russians.—Imperial Christenings and *Te Deums*.—Rituals for the celebration of Matrimony.—Invitation to a Wedding.—Church Ceremony.—Beautiful Prayers.—Domestic Scenes.—Russian Funerals . . . . . Page 176—214

## CHAPTER X.

Preliminary Notice.—The University of St. Petersburg.—Scientific Education.—General and Elementary System of Education.—Schools for the People.—Encouragement for the Cultivation of the Russian Language.—The Imperial Russian Academy of Literature.—New Plan of Elementary Education.—Professor Greitsch's Lectures on the Russian Language.—Pedagogic Schools.—Sentiments of the reigning Emperor respecting Education.—His means of promoting it.—Enumeration of Public Places of Education existing in St. Petersburg.—Oriental Institute.—The Land Cadet Corps, and the Marine Cadet Corps.—Naval Academy, and other Establishments.—Domestic or Private Education.—General Benkendorff.—Imperial Message.—Doctor Ruhl.—Recognition.—The *Communauté des Demoiselles Nobles*.—The Institute of St. Catherine.—System of Female Education for the higher classes of Society.—Imperial Public Library.—Kriloff, the Fabulist.—Manuscript Letters of Sovereigns.—Specimen of Louis XIV.'s early Notions of Royal Authority.—The Press.—Encouragement to Authors.—Modern Russian Literature.—Death of Karamsin, the Historian.—Russian Poetry.—Alexander Pouschkine, the Russian Byron.—Fabulists, Soumarokoff, Khemnitzer, Dmitrieff, Ismaïloff, and B. Pousch-

kiné.—The Romantic School.—Baratinsky.—Joukovsky.—Mademoiselle Zenaïde Volkonsky.—Dramatic Literature.—Prince Chakhovsky.—Number of Books published in Russia, since the Introduction of the Art of Printing.—Periodical Literature.—List of Periodical Publications at St. Petersburg and Moscow . . . . . Page 215—250

## CHAPTER XI.

Practice of Medicine.—Medicines and Medical Supplies.—Principal Physicians and Surgeons in St. Petersburg. Alleged deficiency of very distinguished Men.—Domestic Physicians. — olice of the Medical Profession.—Easy remedy to extirpate Quacks. Regulations respecting *pharmaciens*.—*Esprit de Corps* of the Medical Profession in St. Petersburg.—Mode of remunerating Physicians.—*Papillionage* of the higher Classes of Society.—Serious Complaints against them.—New Plan for remunerating the Medical Profession.—Imperial Distinctions and Rewards.—The Imperial Medico-Chirurgical Academy.—Distribution of Studies.—Medical and other Classes.—The Library.—The *Pedestrié*, or General Military Hospital.—Clinical Establishments for Medical, Surgical, and Ophthalmological practice.—Deficiencies.—Naval Hospitals.—Regimental Hospitals.—Hospitals of the Guards.—The Great Artillery Hospital.—Russian Surgery.—Dr. Arendt.—Unusual success in Surgical Operations.—The Civil Hospitals.—Obouchoff.—Physic by the dozen.—Lunatic Asylum.—Insane people scarce in St. Petersburg.—Ivanoff.—Kalinkin.—Bogadela and the Centenarians.—Imperial Hospital for the Poor.—The Building.—Internal Arrangement and Distribution of Patients.—Results. Philanthropy of the Empress-mother.—“*Enfans Trouvées*.”—Maison d’Accouchement.—Masked Ladies.—Imperial Lying-in Institution.—Vaccination.—Dispensary for Diseases of the Eyes.—Manufactory of Surgical Instruments Page 251—301

## CHAPTER XII.

Commercial and other Establishments of Industry, and their Buildings.—The Imperial Exchange.—The Rostral Columns.—The first Foreign Ship at St. Petersburg.—Peter the Great and the Dutch Skipper.—Inauguration of the New Exchange.—Affability and Condescension of Alexander the First towards the English Merchants.—New Imperial Warehouses.—Custom House.—Navigation of Merchant Vessels up the Neva.—Number of Vessels entered at St. Petersburg in 1827.—Amount of Tonnage for that Year.—Lists of Imports and Exports for the last ten Years.—Balance of Export Trade in favour of Russia.—General value of Corn exported in 1826 and 1827.—Custom-house Revenue, during the last six years.—Steady increase of it every year.—Number of Vessels entered and cleared, classed according to Nations.—Decrease in those belonging to England.—

Mercantile Spirit and Industry of the Russians.—Interior Navigation.—Canal between St. Petersburg and Moscow.—A Curious Discovery.—Peter the Great, and the noted Financier, Law.—Proposed Asiatic Trade Company.—Imperial Manufactories.—Plate Glass Zavod.—Colossal Mirror for the Duke of Wellington.—Crystal Bed for the Shah of Persia.—Farfорової Zavod, or China and Porcelain Manufactory.—Alexandrowsky.—General Wilson.—English and American Machinery imitated in Russia.—Cotton Manufactory.—Profit from the Manufactory of Playing-cards.—Discipline and Treatment of the Foundlings employed at Alexandrowsky.—The Kolpinskiō Zavod.—Coins.—Paper Currency.—Mons. Cancrin's Opinions on that Subject.—Amount of Bank Notes in Russia.—The Assignationnoī Bank.—Revenue of Russia.—National Debt.—Amount of Annual Redemption.—The Loan Bank.—The Commercial Bank.—The Lombard . . . . . Page 302—334

## CHAPTER XIII.

Introduction to Court.—Ceremonial attending it.—Interview with his present Majesty and with the Empress-mother.—Ton of Society.—The fair Sex.—Opinion of a modern French Traveller.—Soirées.—Balls.—Internal arrangement of the Palaces and other Houses of the Nobility.—Extravagant number of Servants and attendants.—Principal Palaces of Noblemen at St. Petersburg.—Fêtes priées and “at homes.”—Visiting.—Birth-days.—Onomastic days.—Court Fêtes.—Bal Masqué at the Taurida Palace.—Imperial Christenings.—Dinners.—Form and style of a Russian Dinner in the houses of the great.—English Sauce and Russian Cookery.—Delicious Fish.—Introduction of the English fashion of Dining.—Mansion of Count Stanislaus Potocki.—Dining among the English at St. Petersburg.—“Conversazioni.”—Cards.—La Mouche.—Splendour and pomp of the Russian Nobility in former times.—Grande Société at the Palace of the late Great Chamberlain, Naryschkine.—His fortune, death, embalming, and burial.—Lion Naryschkine.—Midnight Suppers.—State of Society among the Russian Merchants.—Magnificent Houses and Fêtes of some of them.—The Clubs.—The English Club.—The Commercial Club.—The English Library.—The *Tiers Etat* ?—Public Walks.—The Lounge in the Nevskiō Prospekt, the Regent-Street of St. Petersburg.—Equipages and Pedestrians.—The English and the Russian Quays.—The Summer Gardens, and its magnificent railing  
Page 335—375

## CHAPTER XIV.

The Theatres.—The Great Theatre.—Russian Opera.—Madame Semenov.—Samoiloff the Tenor.—Caratiguine, the tragic Actor.—Russian Farces.—Grand Russian Ballet at the Opera.—Mademoiselle Istomina—La Bertrand.—School for Singing and Acting.—The Little Theatre.—The

French Play.—Madame Le Bras.—The German Comedy and German Operas.—Madame Funk.—Mademoiselle Pohlmann.—Monsieur Schwartz.—The Italian Opera at St. Petersburg.—Signora Bartolucci.—Mademoiselle Zamboni.—Signor Tosi.—The recruited Signore, at Warsaw.—English Theatre.—Summer Theatres at Kamennoi and Yelaguine Islands.—Astley's of St. Petersburg, or *Cirque d'Equitation*.—English Newspapers and Russian Bills of the Play.—*Draps de Lit* and *Mouchoirs de Poche*.—General Imperial Direction of the Theatres, at St. Petersburg.—New Company of Italian Singers.—Mademoiselle Melas.—Regulations for, and Privileges of successful Dramatic Authors.—Musical Clubs.—*Société Philharmonique*.—Colonel Lvoff and the Marchesa Pallavicini.—The *Chantres de la Cour*.—Italo-Russian Church Music.—Bortniansky, the great Russian Composer.—The Hunting Music.—Russian Dances.—The Golubetz.—The Cossack Dance.—Popular Sports and Diversions.—The Ice-Hills.—The *Montagnes Russes*, without Snow.—The Swaika.—The Jumping Board.—Boxing, or Kulatschnoi Boy.—Excess of Luxury in the Head-dress of the Women.—Costume of the Russian Merchants.—Reform of manners.—Goose-fighting.—Field Sports.—Hunting the Wolf.—Hunting the Bear.—Bear-Hunting Party.—Description of a Bear-hunt.—Bears-paws, a delicious dish.—Game Laws.—Horse Races.—Pleasure Boats . . . . . Page 376—405

## CHAPTER XV.

The Markets.—The Siennaia, or Hay-market.—Frozen Fish and Frozen Flesh.—Hay Sledges.—The Round Market, or Krougloï Rynok.—Fish peculiar to Russia.—Black and Red Caviar.—The Floating Fish-markets.—Summer and Winter Fishing, near St. Petersburg.—Ice-Breakers.—Phenomenon on breaking the Ice.—Market for Frozen Provisions.—Price of Provisions during the Winter Season.—Milk and Milkmaids.—The Miasnoi Rynok.—Ukraine Oxen.—Slaughtering.—The Tolkoutchoï Rynok, or Rag Market.—Voltaire in a Russian Market.—The Fruit and Bird Market.—Live Birds.—Profusion and cheapness of Poultry.—Sbitene and Sbitenstchick.—Kvass and other National Beverages.—Pivo.—Spiritous Liquors.—Kabacks and Gin Shops.—Drunkenness in St. Petersburg and Drunkenness in London.—Wines.—Water of the Neva.—The Chelsea Dolphin.—Russian Tea-Drinking.—Shops of St. Petersburg.—The Gostinnoi Dvor.—The Drug Shops.—Russian *Materia Medica*.—The English Magazine.—Clothing.—Financial Regulation.—*Le Tailleur par excellence*, and *les meilleures Modistes*.—The Fur Shops.—The Linen Trade.—Expenses of Living at St. Petersburg.—Rasnostchick.—Winter and Summer Carriers.—Appendix. . . . . Page 406—435

## CHAPTER XVI.

Conversations with eminent and impartial persons, on many important Subjects.—Progress of Civilization in Russia.—Parallel with that of Eng-

land.—Jurisprudence and state of the legal profession in Russia.—Forms of Law ; number and character of various Courts. — Administration of Justice.—Trial by Peers.—Court of *Habeas Corpus* in St. Petersburg.—Prisons, and Prison Discipline.—The Town Gaol, on the plan of Howard.—Extraordinary number of prisoners in Russia during 1826.—Still more extraordinary reduction in the course of a twelvemonth.—Society for improving Prison Discipline. — Commission of *General Surveillance*. — Corporal Punishments.—Whipping in the West Indies.—Flogging in the British Navy.—The Knout in Russia.—Description of the Instrument.—Ceremony of its Application.—The “Cat-o’-nine-tails.”—The Rope’s-end —Commission for drawing up new Codes of Laws.—Monsieur Speransky.—Monsieur Balouhiansky.—Capture of Tiflis.—Public Illuminations at St. Petersburg. — Watch-houses. — Boodoschniks, or military Watchmen.—Proclamation of New Laws.—Iron Pavilions, and Fires in the Street, *pro bono publico*.—State of the Police in St. Petersburg.—Provisions against Fire.—New Fire Insurance Company.—Absence of Beggars.—The Military Governor-General of St. Petersburg.—Census and Statistics of Russia.—The Julian *versus* the Gregorian Calendar, or Old and New Style.—System of Servage in Russia.—*Exposé* and apparent advantages of that System.—Rectification of erroneous ideas on that subject.—Mode of recruiting the Army dependent thereon.—Facility of collecting the Public Income founded on that System.—Particulars respecting General Levies.—Corporal punishments in the Russian Army.—Succession to the Throne of Russia in 1825.—Contest of Loyalty and Affection between two Imperial Brothers.—The Military Revolt of the 26th of December.—Death of Miloradowitch.—Firmness and bravery of Nicholas.—Detected Conspiracy.—Capital Punishment . . . . . Page 436—485

## CHAPTER XVII.

Imperial Country Residences and Environs of St. Petersburg.—Tchesmé.—Portraits of contemporary Sovereigns with Catherine.—Sad coincidences and recollections.—The Caprice.—Theatrical Village.—Tropheal Column to Orloff.—La Tour des Heritiers.—Alexandrovsky.—Sophia.—The Palace of Tzarsco-gelo.—Elizabeth and the French Ambassadors.—Catherine and the gold scrapers.—Architecture of the Palace.—Fate of the great Architects, Rastrelli, Brenno, Dumot, Voronikhin, Cameron, and Guarenghi.—Apartments at Tzarsco-gelo.—The Amber and Lapis-lazuli Rooms.—Parks and Pleasure Grounds.—Ornamental Buildings, Temples, and Colonnades.—Peter the Great and a grateful Empress, or origin of Tzarsco-gelo.—Paulovsky. — Trip to Gatchina. — Baron de Meyendorff and General Stanger.—The Emperor Paul’s Establishment. — Polypharmacy.—The School for Foundlings.—The Imperial Residence of Gatchina.—Catherinhoff.—Strelna.—Modern Russian Paintings.—Peterhoff.—The Empress Alexandra’s Cottage.—Her taste and that of the Emperor for Architec-

ture, and real domestic comforts.—Superb View of the Country.—The Palace of Peterhoff.—Private Residence of the Emperor Nicholas.—The Russian Versailles.—The Emperor Alexander's Private Cabinet.—Last Visit.—State Apartments.—The Great Portrait Room.—Monplaisir.—Kitchen and Bed-room.—L'Hermitage.—The Independent Dining Table.—Marly.—The Water-works.—Peter's Sagacity.—His extensive Wardrobe.—Oranienbaum.—The Ha!—Cronstadt.—The Islands of Yelaguine and Kamennoi.—Preparations for Departure.—Carriage on Sledges.—Russian Coach-makers.—Winter Travelling Equipment.—Presentation to the Empress Alexandra.—Adieu to St. Petersburg . . . . . Page 486—524

## PART THE THIRD.

### JOURNEY FROM ST. PETERSBURGH TO LONDON.

#### CHAPTER I.

##### POLAND.

Winter Roads.—Frights and Accidents.—Delays.—Freezing of the Dwina.—State of the Towns in the Government of Wilna.—Post Houses.—We cast off our Sledges.—The Jews.—Roads to the Russian Frontiers.—Kovno.—Custom-house and curious regulation respecting money.—Crossing the Niemen.—Bonaparte and the Sinister Omen.—Frontiers of the Kingdom of Poland.—Appearance of the Country.—State of its Agriculture.—A French soldier's opinion of Poland.—An Apology for Grumblers.—Line of Retreat of the French Army.—Napoleon at Lomza.—Ostrolenza and Pultusk.—Approach to Warsaw.—More Annoyances, Political, Fiscal, Financial, and Medical.—Crossing the Vistula.—*Hôtel de l'Europe*.—General Appearance of Warsaw.—The Streets, Squares, Churches, and Palaces.—Situation of the Town.—Prague.—Parallel between Warsaw and St. Petersburg.—The Poles.—The *Lieutenant du Roi*.—Military Parade.—Introduction to the Grand-duke Constantine.—His personal appearance.—His *ménage* and mode of living.—Conduct of the King of Poland and Constantine towards the Poles in matters of Civil Administration.—Popularity of the Grand-duke with the Army.—General Fanshawe.—The Polish Army . . . . . Page 525—550.

#### CHAPTER II.

##### WARSAW.

The Zameck.—Numerous and valuable Paintings, by Canaletti.—The Ball-room.—The Presentation Hall.—Bacciarelli.—The old Sovereigns of Poland.—The Hall of Assembly for the Senate and the Diet.—Radicals in the Diet.—Polish Legislators.—*Peut-on faire une Nation de la Pologne?*



—Liberty of Speech in doors.—Present Government of Poland.—The *Charte Constitutionnelle*.—Polish Conspiracies.—Subjects for Melodramas.—The National Archives.—The Palais de Saxe and its Public Gardens.—Palace of Government.—A Jumble.—The President of the Senate.—The Marieville Bazaar.—Macadam at Warsaw, and Macadam in London.—The Catholic Churches.—The Lutheran Church.—National Monuments.—Prince Poniatowsky.—The Ujazdow.—Lazienki.—Mosaic.—Polish Nobility.—Château of Villanov.—The University of Warsaw.—Collections.—System of Education.—Modes of electing Professors contrasted.—The Great Russo-Polish Hospital.—Dr. Florio.—Tight Dress and Diseases of the Heart.—Digression on Prussic Acid.—The Jews.—Ton of Society.—Condition of the People.—Dwarfs.—Ministerial Exposé of the State of the Nation.—Count Mostowski.—Religious Worship in Poland.—Public Instruction.—Administration of Justice.—Pain of Death.—How Inflicted.—The Man-woman.—Landed Interest.—Remedy against low Prices.—Population of Poland.—National Manufactures.—Internal Communication and Navigation.—General Police.—Mines.—Finance. Page 551—579.

## CHAPTER III.

## SILESIA. SAXONY. DRESDEN.

Departure from Warsaw.—New and excellent Road to Kalisz, through Sochaczew and Lovicz.—Approach to the Frontiers of Poland.—Kalisz.—Public Institutions and remarkable Buildings.—The Battle of 1706.—Polish *Table d'Hôte*.—Marche-route to the Prussian Frontiers.—Silesian Roads the worst in Europe.—Projected Road to Breslau.—The City of Breslau.—Number of Catholic Churches.—An accelerated Post-waggon from Berlin.—Another *Table d'Hôte*.—Prussian Roads and Prussian Posting.—Line of Communication through Buntzlau, Görlitz, Lobau, and Bautzen.—Change for the better in Saxony.—Excellent condition of the Saxon Roads.—Picturesque approach to, and impressions on seeing the Capital of Saxony.—Dresden.—An Explanation.—Plan and general Aspect of that City.—Statue of Augustus in Neustadt.—The Bridge.—Mr. Russell, Marshal Davoust, and the bronze Crucifix.—Papal Dispensation for a better Diet during Lent.—Drowning, a capital Punishment among the Saxons.—Picturesque Prospect from the Bridge.—The Catholic, or Court Chapel.—The Brühl Terrace, or Public Promenade.—View of Dresden from Neustadt.—Mode of Living, Lodgings, and Hotels.—Saxon Society.—The English at Dresden.—Influx of Russian and Polish Families.—Doctor Kreisig.—His Notions of Physiology.—New System of Medicine.—Hahnemann and *infinitesimal* Doses.—Miraculous Cure.—Dr. Strüve.—Artificial Mineral Waters.—Chemistry of Nature.—Professor Carus.—His Publications and Collection of Comparative Anatomy.—His Discoveries.—Streets, Houses, and Vehicles.—The Frauen Kirche and the Krentz Kirche.—Exposition of the Dead.—The Dance of Death.—Monument to Adelung.—The Feast of the Bakers. . . . . Page 580—614

## CHAPTER IV.

The Picture Gallery.—Preliminary Ceremony for visiting that or any other public Collection in Dresden.—The Building.—Internal Arrangement.—Internal and external Gallery.—Advantages of that Arrangement.—Madonna di St. Sisto, and other *chef-d'œuvres*.—Battoni's Magdalen.—Facility afforded to Copyists.—St. Francesco of Correggio.—Cignani.—Andrea del Sarto.—Carlo Dolce.—Dosso Dossi.—Peculiar effect of Perspective.—Titian's Venus.—Magic of Light.—“La Notte,” the Gem of the Dresden Gallery.—St. George and St. Sebastian.—The Doctor's Portrait.—Colours of Parmegiano.—The Flemish, Dutch, German, French, and Spanish Schools.—Method of classing the Pictures.—Engraved Gallery.—Sum Total.—The Rüst Kammer.—The first Pistol and the last Tournament.—Museum of Natural History.—Curious effect of Lightning.—The Chemnitz Oak.—The Stag Horns.—Too much Fat.—The Giant Hound and the Chicken Hound.—The Charger of Augustus II.—The Residenz Schloss.—Grüne Gewölbe.—The largest Enamel.—The Great Mogul, the Tea Service, and the Temple of Apis, by the brothers Dinglinger.—The Cameo of Augustus Octavianus.—The tri-coloured Onyx.—The Treasure.—The Green Diamond.—Millions!—Royal Pawning.—Napoleon at the great Opera of Dresden.—Contrast.—The Heights of Räcknitz.—Moreau's Monument.—The Grosser Garten.—Pillnitz.—Sächsische Schweiz.—The Bastey.—Königstein.—Pirna.—Sonnenstein.—Establishment for the Treatment of Lunatics . . . . . Page 615—652

## CHAPTER V.

## PRUSSIA, FEDERATED STATES, AND FRANCE.

Farewell to Dresden.—Return to Leipsig.—Christmas Fair.—Excursion to Halle.—Professor Meckel.—His rank as an Anatomist and Physiologist.—Interview with him.—Nitzsch, the Zoologist.—His Opinion of Modern Entomologists.—Curious Tribe of Insects.—Sprengel, the Medical Historian and Botanist.—Meckel's Museum.—Meckel and the Council of the University of London.—Jubilee of Dr. Niemeyer.—Return to Weimar.—Madame Goethe.—The Military and Naval Library.—Schiller's Colossal Bust, by Danneker.—Its Inauguration.—Dinner at Madame de H.——.—The lucky President.—Madame S——, the *bas bleu*, and Novel Writer.—Interview with Goethe.—His Opinion of the English Translation of two of his Works.—Faustus, by Lord F. G——.—Tasso, by M. Devaux.—New Method of Teaching Modern Languages.—Thoughts on Moral Philosophy.—The Jubilee Medal.—An interesting Document.—Arrival at Frankfort.—Visit to Professor Soemmerring.—Summary Account of his Museum.—Soemmerring and the Council of the London University.—Journey to Mayence.—The Statue of Guttenberg.—Fortifications.—Saarbrück.—Forbach.—The French Douanes.—Road to Paris, through Metz, Verdun, and Chalons sur Marne.—The French Capital.—Hôtel Menrice.—Presentation to Charles X.—Return to England . . . . . Page 653 to the end.



# ST. PETERSBURGH IN 1827.

---

## PART SECOND.

(CONTINUED.)

---

### PICTURE OF ST. PETERSBURGH.

---

#### CHAPTER V.

#### THE IMPERIAL FAMILY—THE IMPERIAL GOVERNMENT.

I APPROACH the following subject with great diffidence and hesitation. On the illustrious individual now at the head of the Russian nation—on his personal character, and political principles—the entire faith and reliance of the European Cabinets repose, at this moment, for a continuation of that system of universal peace amongst them, which has been purchased at the price of so many recent sacrifices. Towards him the eyes of all Europe are at present turned. A young and powerful sovereign—full of health and energy—beloved by his subjects, to whom he is attached in return—esteemed and looked up to, as their natural leader, by one of the finest and most numerous armies in the world—surrounded by a galaxy of generals, whose

names have been entwined with the laurels of the last memorable war,—Nicholas the First, quits the luxuries of the gorgeous palaces I have described, and stands even now on the threshold of that Empire, between which and Russia there are fearful accounts to settle. On his assurances, therefore, that there are no ambitious views connected with his present actions; on his disclaiming all desire of conquest and aggrandizement, must, for a short time, depend the chance of undisturbed peace, or of inevitable war, among those friendly nations that have agreed to remain tranquil spectators of the events which are about to take place beyond the Balkansky Chain, or Bulgarian Alps. Fortunately those assurances have been given, as it is generally understood; and by a monarch, whose political life, brief as it has yet been, has never belied any of those strict principles which in private life have, by general acknowledgment, been known to guide his conduct.

The education which the present Emperor of Russia received in his youth—the example of an elder brother, whom all Europe recognised as an upright prince—the experience of passing events, added to information sought and obtained in foreign countries, while yet removed from the throne, are so many guarantees of the safety of that confidence which other sovereigns have placed in him. Were it even only his character as an eminently dutiful and affectionate son to a surviving parent, herself the acknowledged pattern of every virtue, Nicholas would still have the strongest claim to an implicit belief. But that prince has other and equally strong titles to the utmost reliance of his own subjects, and that of foreign nations; for both which reasons he may safely rest his expectations of a full approbation of his conduct.

Nicholas the First was thirty-two years of age on the 7th of July last. He was born in the same year in which

Catherine the Second closed her long and glorious reign ; and did not therefore, like his more fortunate brothers, Alexander and Constantine, experience the influence of that great mind in the care of his early education. Nature, however, had provided him with a mother, who stood in less need than any reigning princess, of the counsels and assistance of others, to lead her child in the path of virtue. At an early age he was placed under the guidance of General Count Lamsdorff, an officer of distinguished merit, who had served his sovereign with great reputation, both in the field, and as Governor of Courland. The Count had previously enjoyed a high degree of well-merited confidence at Court, as *Cavalier de Service*, with the Grand Duke Constantine, during a period of ten years ; and likewise as director of the first corps of cadets. He enjoyed the patronage of the present Empress-mother, then reigning Empress ; and it was under her direction that he conducted the education of the Grand-duke Nicholas, and that of his brother the Grand-duke Michael, from the time of the former of those two Princes completing the fourth year of his age. No choice could have been more fortunate. The qualities of the Governor's heart were precisely such as affectionate parents would wish to see appreciated by their children ; and those of his mind were strictly of that cast which were required to direct the studies of his illustrious pupils, under the instructions of proper masters. The Count is no more : he terminated his long and honourable career, at the age of eighty-three, on the 4th of April last ; and from his character, as portrayed in the Court Gazette, it is fair to conclude, that the principles which he doubtless endeavoured to instil into the bosom of his Imperial pupil, must have been consonant with those which marked his own conduct through life.

“ Une intégrité à toute épreuve,” says the writer, “ une

modestie et un désintéressement rare, une volonté essentiellement dirigée vers le bien, et la plus religieuse exactitude dans l'accomplissement de ses devoirs, tels étaient les traits distinctifs de son caractère. Dans son intérieur la simplicité de ses mœurs et de ses goûts, l'exercice constant de toutes les vertus privées, une sensibilité exquise, ses habitudes éminemment patriarcales, auxquelles il ne dérogea jamais, et cette aménité bienveillante dont l'expression se lisait encore dans ses traits au moment de la mort, le rendaient au plus haut point venerable. Calme et résigné dans ses derniers momens, et conservant toutes ses fauultés, sa mort a été celle du juste."

As Nicholas grew in years, preeptors for the higher branches of learning were selected from among the most eminent men of the country ; and it is but justice to make particular mention of one of them, Monsieur Balouhiansky, who had the honour of instructing the Grand-duke in the principles of the art of government, and of practical science ; and the continuation of whose services Nicholas has since secured to himself, as Emperor, by placing him in his private *Chancellerie* in the situation of state-secretery.

Too young at the time of the invasion of his country to take a prominent part in that war of defence, which was soon followed by another, and the last campaign, Nicholas has not had opportunities of aequiring that degree of experience in warlike operations, which would be required of him were he intended for a mere military conqueror. But the art and science of military operations, without which experience itself is frequently of no avail, he studied under very able masters and veteran officers.

In the year 1816, travelling in foreign countries was deemed expedient by the Grand-duke, with a view to acquire more enlarged notions respecting those nations which were acting the most conspieuous parts in Europe. Among these

Great Britain as selected was the country which offered a wider field of observation to a prince desirous of information. The Grand-duke, therefore, visited England in November of that year: he landed at Dover, where he was received by the Russian Ambassador, and Colonel Ford, who commanded the Engineers stationed in the town, and who accompanied the Prince round the fortifications of the Castle, on the heights, and through the subterraneous passages of that fortress. His first step on British ground was marked by a proof of liberal disposition. The noise of the cannon which had been firing to celebrate his arrival, according to form, had frightened a horse that was standing in a cart at a short distance from the shore. The animal ran the length of some streets, dragging its heavy load after it, when it fell down and expired. The Grand-duke was passing at the time, and learning, on enquiry, the nature of the accident which had deprived an industrious man of an useful animal, insisted on compensating him with a sum of money far above his loss, of which, observed the Prince, "I am myself the innocent cause." The Grand-duke resided in St. Alban's House, in Stratford-place, where the Austrian Archdukes had been staying a short time before. He was accompanied by General Kutusoff, Baron Nicolay, now Russian Ambassador at Copenhagen, Doctor now Sir William Crichton, and others. Royal carriages and footmen were placed at his disposal: he held levees, received the subjects of his Imperial brother, listened to the complaints, history, and petitions of the supplicants amongst those Russians who happened to be in London in need of assistance, and in all cases relieved them, either with money, or by providing, in concert with the Ambassador, for their return to their native country.

A frequent and mutual intercourse was kept up during

his residence at St. Alban's House, between the Royal Family and himself. The Grand-duke received visits from the Prince Regent and his royal brothers, to whom he gave a grand entertainment on board a Russian frigate, at Woolwich.

He rode out a great deal—visited many of the public establishments frequently accompanied by the late Sir W. Congreve, than whom few people were better able to explain their nature and objects,—mixed freely in society—and acquired a high degree of popularity for his affability and polished manners. After a residence of some weeks, he extended his visits to several parts of England and Scotland, endeavouring to make himself master of those peculiarities which distinguish this above all other nations.

In the following year, he married the present Empress Alexandra Fèodorowna, then Princess Charlotta of Prussia, daughter of Frederic William the Third, and of the late Queen, whose name is highly revered in her own country and wherever virtue and an elevated mind are justly valued. With the hallowed reputation of her lamented mother, which preceded her to the country of her husband, the present Empress carried thither her own name, already associated by the public voice with every noble quality that can embellish the fair sex, and more particularly one in so exalted a station. Nature too had been so lavish of her favours on the person of the Empress, that it is impossible to imagine a more striking appearance, or one which, with the handsome countenance of the late Queen of Prussia, and somewhat of that melancholy expression which marks the upper part of the face of her Royal father, unites to a stately majestic carriage so much grace and dignity. Of the many portraits which Mr. Dawe has painted of the Empress, some of which, (particularly the



last, in her gala-dress,) possess great merit as pictures, I think the palm is due to that which has been beautifully engraved by Mr. Wright, and which represents her Majesty sitting, playfully entertaining her two eldest children, the hereditary Grand-duke, and the Grand-duchess Maria. The artist seems to have seized, in this instance, not only the lineaments of the face, but those of the mind of his illustrious original. Of this most amiable princess, the Emperor is represented to be dotingly fond, and with her he leads an extremely domesticated life, although surrounded by all the cares of so vast an empire. He is frequently seen abroad with her, without any of that attendant pomp and splendour, which are perhaps necessary pageants with less popular sovereigns; and both are known to devote much parental care to the education of the numerous children with which their union has been blessed. Of these, five survive; namely, Alexander Nicholaevitch, the hereditary Grand-duke, born in 1818; Maria Nicholajevna Grand-duchess, born in 1819; Olga Nicholajevna Grand-duchess, born in 1822; Alexandra Nicholajevna Grand-duchess, born in 1825; and lastly, Constantine Nicholaevitch Grand-duke, who was born in September 1827, a few weeks before our arrival at St. Petersburg. The hereditary Grand-duke is placed under the superintendence of General Ouschakoff, one of the Aid-de-camps-general of the Emperor, assisted by Colonel Mörder, and receives instructions from Monsieur Joukovsky, one of the most distinguished literary characters in Russia. It is remarkable, that the three Grand-duchesses have English nurses attached to their establishment. The hereditary Grand-duke is a very fine-looking child, strongly resembling his father, high spirited, and, it is said, of the most promising disposition. With such a domestic *ménage* as distinguishes the present Imperial family of

Russia, it is impossible not to expect from the children every thing that is flattering to the prospects of that country, and, we may add, of Europe ; for the destinies of all nations must necessarily be more or less interested in the question—who is to wield the resources of that extensive empire. The hereditary Grand-duke, who had been appointed Colonel of a regiment of Hussars from his earliest age, was named by the Emperor, during our stay in the capital, *Ataman* of all the Cossack troops ; on which occasion the Court Gazette published the Imperial rescript, addressed to General Koutcinikoff, commanding those forces, in which the Emperor desires that officer to communicate the nomination “ aux braves troupes du Don, qui vous sont confiées, persuadé qu’elles y verront un nouveau gage de la reconnaissance et de la bienveillance que je leur porte pour les services distingués, qu’elles ont rendus à la patrie, et pour leur fidélité au trône sur lequel j’ai lieu de compter d’autant plus, que des le commencement de mon règne, elles ont donnés dans la guerre actuelle contre les Persans, les preuves les plus brillantes de leur dévouement et de leur bravoure.” The Emperor also declared his pleasure that the Grand-duke should be considered as chief of the regiment of the *Ataman*, to be henceforth called the Regiment of Cossacks of his Highness the hereditary Grand-duke. In due time, the felicitations of the Cossack troops stationed in the Oural, and those of the Don, were forwarded to the newly elected *Ataman*, to which the Grand-duke replied by addressing an appropriate rescript to the respective Generals. The Prince is brought up, both in a domestic and military point of view, in the strictest discipline, and constantly under the eyes of his parents, and the vigilant and intelligent superintendance of the Empress-mother. He frequently walks or drives about town, attended by a companion of about his own



age, who is educated with him, and is the son of a general officer. I have more than once seen him in the severest weather dressed in his simple uniform, accompanied by his playmate, driving a two-horse sledge, with none of the fur trappings which other people deem it necessary to wear as a protection against a cold of several degrees below the freezing point, blooming with health, and full of gaiety, receiving with a pleasing smile the salutations and marks of respect which, when recognised during the rapidity of his course, every class of persons seem delighted in paying to their future Emperor.

At all times the example set by the superior classes in the exercise of parental and domestic duties, in the display of conjugal attachment, and the practice of private virtues, has had a beneficial influence on the other ranks of society. But when such an example is to be met with in the family of the Sovereign, the benefit of its influence over every class of his subjects must be tenfold; and that such is the case in Russia at the present moment, and particularly among the higher circles in St. Petersburg, I have had frequent opportunities of ascertaining.

Nor is the individual conduct of the Emperor himself without its good effect on the minds of his people. His application to business is most regular. The affairs of the state alone seem to engross his attention, and it is said that he seldom gives an hour to pleasure, which might have been better devoted to the welfare of his subjects. He rises early, and spends some time in transacting military matters. Part of this consists in receiving, as I before stated, Count Diebitch, the chief of the *État-Major*, who daily waits on his Majesty from seven o'clock till nine, and reports the state of the army during the preceding day, and receives his Majesty's commands. After breakfast he either attends the council, or receives his Ministers daily; each of whom has

his appointed days and hours for waiting on the Emperor. He has on some occasions attended the senate; and it was reported, while we were at St. Petersburg, that having heard that the Senators had been in the habit of assembling very late, a practice which caused considerable delay in public business, his Majesty called early one day at the House of the Senate, and finding none of its members assembled, simply desired it to be made known to them, that the Emperor had attended to transact business at such an hour. From that time the Senators took care to be at their post with greater punctuality. At one o'clock he generally attends the parade. In the winter this takes place under cover, unless the weather be both fine and mild, in which case, as well as in the summer months, it is held in the great square, in front of the Winter Palace, or in the *Champ de Mars*. When it is under shelter that the parade is to take place, the exercise-house, belonging to the Château St. Michel, already mentioned, is the building selected. The troops are collected within it, and the general officers of the garrison of St. Petersburg, or holding situations in the capital, make a point of attending. The foot and horse guards dismounted, form the mass of the troops reviewed. It was on the occasion of one of these parades, that I first had an opportunity of seeing the Emperor. On the 15th of November, a *Te Deum* having been sung at the Winter Palace for the capture of Erivan, a more than usually brilliant parade was expected. The day was exceedingly fine, though excessively cold: notwithstanding which I placed myself, with three friends, wrapt up in our cloaks, outside of the exercise-house, to witness the arrival of all the officers, who returned from the religious ceremony at the palace in order to attend the parade, and with whom the Emperor himself was expected. There were about two hundred people present, very quiet, well-behaved, and silent.

The gate of the exercise-house was guarded by four *gendarmes* on foot. Three or four officers of the police were present, and an *aid de camp de service* paraded outside to and fro.

About half past one o'clock, when the firing of the guns had ceased, which announced the performance of the ceremony at the palace, officers of all ranks, and of all regiments and corps, infantry as well as cavalry, began to arrive, and continued to do so till two o'clock, some in sledges drawn by magnificent horses, others in handsome close carriages. On alighting they threw off their outside military cloak, and exhibited their ribbons, and stars, and decorations, over their green, white, and scarlet uniforms. Among them I recognised General Jomini, who abandoned the fortunes of France to serve Alexander, and has a public situation at St. Petersburg. His person looked so very different from the well-fed, and well-looking stout generals of the country, that one could plainly see, in the care-worn and hollow lines of his physiognomy, a French general of division, notwithstanding his Russian uniform and brilliant orders. During the arrival of these officers, the regiment of the *Chevaliers Guardes*, mounted on bay horses, dressed in white uniforms, with black helmets and cuirasses, and carrying the Persian standards, defiled outside of the ground, preceded by a whole band of trumpeters. As the moment of the approach of the Emperor was near at hand, the officers of the police reminded some among the crowd to pull off their hats on his arrival; and the *aid-de-camp* before alluded to, after looking stedfastly at all those in the front row, addressed me in particular. One of my Russian friends having informed me that the object of his inquiry was whether I had any petition for the Emperor, I replied to the officer in French, that I was a stranger, and had no petition to present; upon which he apologized in the same language, observing that as *aid*

*de camp de service* it was his duty to receive all petitions intended for the Emperor on such occasions, in order that he might present them immediately to His Majesty.

Although I was not aware, at the time, that I looked so very much like a petitioner, as to cause me to be selected among the multitude; yet I was particularly delighted at this trifling incident happening to myself, because it afforded me, at once, the practical knowledge of the fact, that the Emperor is accessible on these occasions to the supplications of his subjects, and even strangers residing in his dominions, with a facility which is not to be met with in other countries where the Sovereign is less powerful than the law.

A gentle buzz now ran through the people assembled, and presently a light, elegant sledge, drawn by a spirited black horse, which a richly costumed, fine-looking, young Isvostchick was urging to its full speed, entered the court by the grand gate, sliding in silent rapidity over the well-smoothed snow, and conveying the two Imperial Brothers, Nicholas and the Grand-duke Michael, who passed before us, and suddenly stopped opposite the entrance of the exercise-house, within two feet of which I had been permitted to stand. The same *aid de camp de service* took their cloaks after they alighted; and I had then an opportunity of observing the striking personal appearance of these two princes, whose countenance, stature, and figure claimed for them a decided superiority over every handsome officer we had seen that morning, or that we observed on subsequent occasions among the several regiments of the guards. No demonstration of any kind took place on the part of the persons present outside, except doffing their hats; but the Sovereign, on the folding gates being thrown open, which exhibited to our view, for an instant, the most brilliant display of military pageantry I had ever beheld, was received with three tremendous roulades of drums and trumpets, upon the

ceasing of which, a bugle band struck up the inspiring anthem of Old England, God save the King, and changed to God save the Emperor, after the return of Alexander from Paris, by the Poet Joukovsky. The gates were then closed, and the parade proceeded; but as civilians are never allowed to enter on such occasions, we quietly retired to our respective occupations.

This daily, or almost daily intercourse which his Majesty keeps up, with all the officers and men stationed in St. Petersburg, (since regiments are of course paraded in turn), must have an excellent effect, and be productive of great advantage; for the Emperor inspects every thing, inquires into the minutest details, examines the regimental uniforms of the privates, addresses words of encouragement to those who are favourably reported, converses with the officers of all ranks, praises, blames, or admonishes, as he sees occasion; and thus adds to the scene of military evolution and discipline the interest of a *réunion de famille*, where the chief, uniting in turn, the characters of sovereign, commander, and father, exerts those self-influences to maintain order and subordination, to render the ties between the soldier and his officer, and between both and their sovereign, more indissoluble, because more cherished and respected. Military parades, however, are not always held within closed doors; and I am told by some young English residents, that during the summer season one of the finest and most striking military spectacles is the "Grande Parade," which takes place on certain days on the *Champ de Mars*, an extensive square, to which I have before alluded, and at one end of which stands the bronze colossal statue of Souvoroff, the conqueror of Suchet and Macdonald in Italy, and surnamed Italiysky from that circumstance. On some of these occasions the Emperor has attended on horseback, accompanied by at least twenty

generals, and eighty superior officers, at the head of fifty squadrons of cavalry, twenty-five battalions of infantry, and ten companies of artillery, forming altogether an army of more than 20,000 men, which perform every possible variety of evolution, in the presence of several thousands of spectators. On such occasions as these the Emperor is sure to be received with boisterous acclamations.

After the parade his Majesty generally returns home, and if there are to be any private presentations to him, it is before his dinner that they take place; otherwise he either walks or rides out alone or accompanied by the Empress. He is very fond of riding on horseback, but he also frequently goes out with his consort in a French cabriolet, which he drives himself. I have likewise seen him walking up and down that magnificent quay on the Neva, called the English Line, either alone or accompanied by some minister or general officer; and I understand that in fair weather, and when the Empress is in good health, her Majesty often accompanies him on these excursions. On such occasions it is the etiquette on the part of persons who meet them, to stand still until they have passed, pulling their hats off, when the Emperor invariably returns the salutation *à la militaire*, by putting the back of the hand up to his hat. With all persons who are known to him, he will occasionally stop and converse with great affability and without reserve.

The dinner-hour is between three and four o'clock; after which his Majesty spends part of the day with his family and children. The evening brings its own labours and occupations. Ministers are received, or the Emperor attends to business in his private cabinet with his own secretary; but on fixed days, at eight o'clock, he orders a particular minister to bring his *porte-feuille*, and will



remain with him till ten, going methodically through, and dispatching an infinite variety of business, so as to clear away every sort of arrear, and make himself master of the different subjects of each department. The strict observance of engagements which his Majesty is known to expect on every occasion, tends materially to facilitate every operation, and serves as a lesson to his subjects, that without punctuality in all the affairs and transactions of life, talent, rank, nay even a high character, are rendered useless to society.

The Imperial family retires early to rest. I have known some distinguished persons who have had the honour of being invited to the presence of the Emperor and Empress in the evening, come away at ten o'clock, the hour at which it was understood that their Majesties retired for the night. How else, indeed, could any human frame support for any length of time the toils, cares, and anxieties which commence with these exalted persons at sunrise, and continue all day without intermission?

Not satisfied with the ordinary routine of affairs, Nicholas, who seems to be the most indefatigable and active Sovereign now reigning, and whose occupations are generally of a serious nature, having the good and happiness of his people in view, has traced out to himself other tasks and other duties. One of the additional burthens which he has voluntarily imposed on himself, is that of looking over the reports and returns of every arrest and imprisonment that take place in his empire, as well as of the state of the prisons, according to a formula which he has himself prescribed, and ordered to be filled up and regularly forwarded to him in a direct manner. In these returns, the name of each prisoner or individual arrested, the nature of the crime, and the length of time during which he has been imprisoned, either before or after trial, must be accurately entered. Judg-



ing from this information, his Majesty has frequently given orders for bringing persons to a speedy trial who had been long in prison, and others to be released who appeared to have suffered long, or to have been too severely punished. In some cases, he has ordered the sentence either to be revoked, or its severity mitigated, in consequence of certain extenuating circumstances which appeared on the face of the information contained in the statement. It is not necessary to remark how much good, in a country like Russia, as yet deprived of the great blessing of a uniform, inviolable, and intelligible code of criminal laws, so praiseworthy an undertaking on the part of an all-powerful monarch, must produce. In order fully to appreciate the great benefit conferred by the Sovereign on his subjects by such an arrangement, an Englishman has only to bear in mind the inefficient state of the Tribunals in Russia, which the meditated Reform has not yet reached—the indefinite nature of the written laws and multiplied ukases—and above all, the immense distances of some of the provinces from the source of justice and mercy. All these circumstances are frequently calculated to embarrass, if not to thwart, the efforts of every prisoner, or his friends, made in hopes of proving his innocence; unless means be at hand to carry the suit to the foot of the throne. Whether or not, inconveniencies have arisen from such a system, it is not for me to assert, who have had no opportunity of judging for myself on the subject; but it is probable that the Sovereign had in view the future prevention of the possibility of all such abuses in criminal matters, when he adopted the practice of actually inquiring into them himself, until the new projected code of laws, founded upon principles consonant with the general feelings of the more advanced nations in Europe, shall have been promulgated in the empire. Oppression under such an arrangement can-

not well be exercised by ill-disposed persons in power, in distant governments. Every prisoner will feel that his ease will be sure to become known to, and fall under the eye of the Sovereign; and in proportion to his innocence will he derive courage to support his present sufferings, from the prospect of being at no distant period, declared guiltless. In such a system too, another great branch of public benefit is involved: the Emperor himself, through the task he has voluntarily undertaken, becomes acquainted with the existing forms of criminal justice in his dominions—will soon see how the existing systems work, and in what they are defective—can point out to his ministers improvements which they might not have ventured to suggest—or command such inquiries to be set on foot, as will ultimately lead to improvements and satisfactory results.

I have shown the present Emperor of Russia in his character of Sovereign, Chief of the Army, and Supreme Judge; as a son, a husband, and a father; and it would not be difficult to exhibit him in that of a benevolent Prince and patron of the liberal arts. But my object is not to frame a panegyric on Nicholas, that being a task which abler hands must perform, and contemporaries will approve; yet have I known, even during my short intercourse with Russia and Russian subjects, enough to lead me to the conclusion, that in both the latter capacities the Emperor has equally strong claims to the gratitude of his people. The munificence with which he rewards services to the State is so generally known, that it would be superfluous to enter here into any particular details in illustration of it. Not only by titles, rank, and promotion, does he reward those services, but by still more interesting marks of his satisfaction contained in the several rescripts which he publicly addresses to those who have deserved them. The recent examples of this, furnished on the

occasion of the Persian war and the battle of Navarino, not to mention others of a somewhat more distant date, sufficiently prove his liberal disposition. Not only Count Paskevitch, the Commander-in-chief of the Army, who extended the limits of Russia to the banks of the Araxes, within view of the celebrated Mount Ararat, into the interior of the then territory of Persia, and who was made a Count of the Empire, had other honours conferred upon him; but every officer who distinguished himself in that war experienced the munificence of his Sovereign. I was still at St. Petersburg when the news of the battle of Navarino arrived, both from Odessa and by the way of Italy, and witnessed the unfeigned joy which was manifested by the superior classes of society, and military officers of the highest rank at that event. Unlike the French, whose contemporary journalists attributed the whole merit of the transaction to their own commander, Admiral De Rigny, "*à qui,*" says a French paper, "*l'Europe est redevable d'un si beau triomphe*" (!); the Russians appeared to me to feel more like Englishmen on that occasion, and to talk of nothing else but the consummate skill, promptitude, coolness, and bravery, of Codrington and his fleet." "*Voilà encore une fois les Anglais de Nelson,*" was the general observation to me; "*quelle marine glorieuse!*" and then inquiry after inquiry followed as to who the Admiral was, under whom he had fought, and on what other occasions he had distinguished himself. The information I gave in answer seemed to delight them as much as if he had been one of their own officers, and they listened with great satisfaction to my account of the masterly manner in which that gallant officer had conducted himself when commanding a squadron detached from the fleet of Sir E. Pellew, during an eventful period of the Peninsular war, on the Catalonian coast, and in which fleet I had the honour of serving. At

the same time, they appeared not to be unmindful of the services of their own naval commander at Navarino, and spoke with becoming pride of the share which the Russian fleet had taken in the triumph of that day. The Emperor partook of the general satisfaction, and evinced his admiration of the English Admiral's conduct by conferring the order of St. George of the second class upon him, the most distinguished order in Russia, and limited to Commanders-in-chief, on gaining a general action, against an enemy commanded likewise by a Commander-in-chief. This distinction was accompanied by a most flattering letter from the Emperor himself, in which the following remarkable words occurred :—" *La marine Russe s'honore d'avoir obtenu votre suffrage devant Navarin.*" To his own commander, the Imperial recompense was promotion from a Rear to a Vice-Admiral, and the knighthood of the third class of St. George, while to the French Admiral the ribbon of the order of St. Alexander Nevskoï was forwarded.

As an encouragement to other officers, His Majesty is in the habit of publicly expressing, by a rescript, to the principal grand officers of the Court, his approbation of their conduct, whenever by the accounts, which he expects them to present every year, of the manner in which they have disposed of the money of the civil list confided to their care, they appear to have performed their duty with fidelity, or to have husbanded the resources of their department. Thus we find him addressing a most gratifying rescript in April last, accompanied with a present in diamonds to his *Marechal de la Cour*, and the Master of the Horse, for having in the course of the previous year effected a saving in their respective offices, the first of one million of roubles, and the second of six hundred thousand roubles, on the sums yearly allotted for the service of their respective departments. The same mark of approbation is bestowed on the governors of

towns and provinces; and these expressions of Imperial satisfaction are frequently accompanied by an appropriate recompense.

Within the last two months the Count Nesselrode, Count Kotchoubey, president of the Council, Prince Volkonsky, Minister of the Household, Monsieur Naryschkine, Marechal de la Cour, and Prince Dolgorouky, Grand Master of the Horse, as well as Count Pahlen, who exercised the functions of Governor-general of the provinces of New Russia and Bessarabia, during the absence of Count Michel Woronzow, have each received a gratifying testimony of approbation from their Imperial Master. When the individual, whose conduct the Emperor is solicitous of rewarding, is in a situation to be benefited by more substantial marks of approbation, Nicholas, with a peculiar delicacy of feelings, has bestowed on him a pecuniary remuneration. Thus in the case of the Grand Master of his Court, Baron D'Albedyll, who directs the office of intendance of the Court, the Emperor addressed to him a most flattering rescript, expressive of his satisfaction at the economical spirit evinced by that officer in the course of his administration of 1827, concluding with these words:—

“Desirant vous donner un témoignage de ma reconnaissance et récompenser la longue et honorable carrière de vos services, Je vous ai assigné sur la trésorerie Imperiale une pension de dix mille roubles en sus de vôtre traitement actuel.”

After this, and the consideration of the many pecuniary gifts given by the reigning Sovereign to different classes of individuals, each for some peculiar merit, and many of which I have quoted in the course of the present work, it will not again be just to repeat: that public services are very cheaply rewarded by the Imperial Family of Russia, with rings and trinkets.

Nor have the more humble classes of society been overlooked by his Majesty, when by their conduct they have deserved the same marks of his approbation; for, in several instances, he has granted those decorations which in Russia are valued as proofs of merit as well as reward, to industrious citizens and merchants, as was the case in 1826 when he conferred the order of St. Anne, of the second class, on the *Maire* of St. Petersburg, and the same order of the third class to three merchants of the first and second guild, for their zeal and devotion in affording assistance to the unfortunate who suffered during the inundation of November, 1824.

Another strong proof of the earnest disposition of Nicholas to reward irreproachable conduct and faithful services both in civil and military life, is to be found in his creation of a new Order of Merit, which he established on the 22d of August, 1827, the day of his Coronation, under the name of "*Marque d'honneur pour le service irréprochable*," to which a pension is attached, that extends (for a limited period of time) to the widow also of the person who obtains that distinction. To this mark of honour, every person, no matter of what rank or condition, belonging to the military or civil service, can aspire. It consists in a silver gilt buckle, of a square form and *à jour*, having in the centre a crown of oak-leaves, surrounding the cyphers, denoting the number of years of irreproachable conduct during service. No one who has been tried either before the civil or military tribunals—who has incurred the displeasure of his superiors even once, in consequence of neglect, idleness, or any offence, *contra bonos mores*, or who has given proof of incapacity—or whose honesty has been suspected—or whose behaviour to his inferiors has been harsh, or to his superiors disrespectful—no one who has delayed presenting the accounts of his office, without



any apparent valid excuse, or in whose accounts evidence of irregularity shall have appeared—no one, in fine, who is accused of being a bad citizen, a negligent father, a disobedient son, can be admitted on the list of candidates for, or aspire to, the enjoyment of such an honourable distinction. The buckle is to be worn suspended at the button-hole to the ribbon of the Order of St. George by the military, and to that of the Order of St. Vladimir by the civilians.

Persuaded that the best mode of securing the civilization, and with it the happiness of his subjects, is to promote moral education among them, the present Emperor has not only followed the steps of his late Imperial Brother in supporting and even multiplying the means of forwarding that object, but has, in a solemn manifesto, issued on the memorable occasion of the revolt of 1825 against his person and government, recorded his sentiments on that important subject, which are worthy of a Sovereign reigning in these enlightened times.

“Ge n'est, certes, point aux progrès de la civilisation mais à la vanité, qui ne produit que le désœuvrement et le vuide de l'esprit, mais au défaut d'instruction réelle qu'il faut attribuer cette license de la pensée, cette fougue des passions, ces demi-connoissances si confuses et si funestes, ce penchant aux théories extrêmes et aux visions politiques, qui commencent par demolir et finissent par perdre. En vain le gouvernement fera-t-il de genereux efforts—en vain s'épuisera-t-il en sacrifices ; si l'éducation domestique ne seconde son action et ses vues, si elle ne verse dans les cœurs les germes de la morale.”

Nicholas the First, is placed at the head of one of those governments which have been called despotic ; but let us hear the language of a monarch so situated on the subject of reform and improvement, and judge by it of what Russia, and Europe, have to look to during his reign. “ Dans



une telle organization de l'état," observes the Emperor in the same manifesto, "chacun peut se fier à la solidité de l'ordre, à la garantie des biens et des personnes, et tranquille sur le present porter sur l'avenir *un regard plein d'esperance*. Ce n'est point par des enterprises téméraires et toujours destructives, c'est d'en haut, c'est par degrés que s'opèrent les vraies ameliorations, que se comblent les lacunes, que se reforment les abus. Dans cette marche de perfectionnement graduel, tout sage désir du mieux, toute pensée tendante à l'affermissement des lois, à la propagation des véritables lumières, au développement de l'industrie qui nous sera communiqué par les voies legales ouvertes à tous, ne pourra q'être accueillie par nous avec gratitude; car nous ne formons, nous ne pouvons former, d'autre vœu que celui de voir notre patrie atteindre le plus haut point de prospérité et de gloire, qui lui soit marqué par la Divine Providence."

The benevolent disposition of Nicholas to which I have made allusion, is admitted on all hands to be conspicuous. Scarcely a month passes in which a proof of it does not come to the knowledge of the public, and many of his acts of generosity, as I have been informed by a person intimately connected with the household of his Majesty, never reach the public ear. In January last, he signalized the beginning of the year by ordering the house in which the late Empress Elizabeth died at Beleff, to be purchased at his own expense, and converted into an asylum for twenty-four poor widows, who are to be maintained henceforward at the charge of his privy-purse, filling up the vacancies as soon as they occur.

The first anniversary of his coronation, 22d August, 1827, (O. S.) was marked by a manifesto in which, taking into consideration the situation of a great number of persons resident both in town and country, who

were some years in arrear with Government in respect to the payment of direct and indirect taxes and excise duties on spirits, which it had been represented, could not be exacted without creating great distress among the defaulters, the Emperor ordered that the entries of all such arrears, up to the date of the manifesto, should be erased from the registers, and no demand made for them from the defaulters, who it appeared had all been placed in that predicament by untoward circumstances over which they had no control.

In visiting one of the civil hospitals at St. Petersburg, it fell to my lot to see another object of Nicholas's benevolent disposition. This was a very interesting young girl, the daughter of a day-labourer in indigent circumstances, and who, owing to a peculiarly severe disease, had at the age of seven years been subjected to one of the boldest and most painful operations of surgery, by which her life was saved. On Dr. Arendt, the operator, reporting the ease to the Emperor, his Majesty proceeded to the ward in the hospital to see the child, assigned for her use the sum of one thousand roubles, and made provision for her being placed in a public school at the expense of the Crown.

The following trait of Nicholas, though of a different description, deserves to be recorded. I had it from the best authority. It is known that the Persians have, of late years, endeavoured to introduce the European tactics into their armies; yet, with so little success, that the Russian troops opposed to them have found little difference in their mode of fighting. Some months before the capture of Erivan by the Russians, some hundreds of these Perso-European soldiers were made prisoners, when the Emperor desired that a certain number of them should be sent to St. Petersburg, where he had them dressed in the uniform of one of his regiments of guards, and ordered that

they might be trained and instructed like them. He even took care that their clothing should be of better materials, and their food of the best kind, and, from time to time, his Majesty himself would go to see them manœuvre in order to judge of their progress. When he found them well trained, he sent them back to the Shah, with this message: "Tell your Sovereign, that if he really wishes to introduce the modern European system of tactics and military discipline into his armies, he may safely take you as models — and that he may form as many such as he pleases, by applying to his immediate neighbours, instead of employing some renegade officers, or runaway adventurers from distant countries."

In regard to the patronage which he has extended to literature and the liberal arts, it would be an endless task to record all that he has already done in that respect. New and favourable regulations for protecting the property of authors, pensions to those among them who are disabled, either through illness or age, rewards both pecuniary and honorary to those who are still in activity, assistance in money both to writers and artists who would otherwise have had no means of bringing forward their productions, prizes granted out of his private treasury for useful discoveries, annual sums assigned to literary and scientific institutions, whether of a public or a private nature, with a view to encourage their respective pursuits: these are a few of the methods by which this Sovereign has already shown his disposition to foster knowledge and the fine arts in his dominions.

Practical illustrations on these various points crowd upon my memory at the mere allusion to the facts; but I can only afford space for the special mention of Nicholas's act of splendid liberality towards the celebrated historian Karamzine, who on account of his health was about to

leave Russia for a milder climate, and to whom as a recompense for literary services to Russia, the Emperor granted a pension of 50,000 roubles, (£. 2,273 ster.) per annum ! revertible to his widow after his death, and after her to his children, until the sons have entered the service, or the daughters are married. In what other countries are authors of an equal merit to Karamzine and their families so rewarded ? Nor was the very flattering rescript by which this gift was accompanied, a less interesting mark of Imperial favour towards the historian.

But the great traits which have stamped the character of Nicholas on the very threshold of the empire, as an upright prince and a brave man, and which future historians will know how to appreciate, are his conduct respecting the succession to the throne and his behaviour on the 26th of December 1825. Full of becoming respect for the organic law of succession established in his country, Nicholas would neither allow the existence of a private document, which had hitherto been kept a secret, and might, for aught he knew, have been forced from his elder brother ; nor the expression of the opinion of the senate, inclining to supersede the natural right of the lawful inheritor of the crown—to disturb the regular succession to the Imperial power, but on the contrary was the first to set the example of swearing allegiance to Constantine, to whom he despatched messengers to crave his presence and to ascend the throne. At last, when by a formal act of that brother he found himself invested with the Imperial authority, firmness of character and public duty forbade him to listen to the propositions of those who, on the day of his being proclaimed Emperor, refused to make obeisance and declare allegiance to him. On that occasion Nicholas, regardless of the weapons levelled at his person by a misguided soldiery, who had already assassinated a

faithful servant and favourite general by his side, insisted on addressing them, and endeavoured to bring them to reason by persuasion and humane counsels, ere he suffered martial law to make an example of them. That was a fearful moment, and many trembled for the safety of the Emperor, and none more so than the much attached and alarmed Alexandra Feodorowna, who has not, to this day, quite recovered from the effects produced on her delicate nerves, by the prolonged agony of dreadful suspense during several hours of perilous adventure to her sovereign.

The short period of not quite three years since his Majesty began to reign has been marked by a number of events, which alone would be sufficient to mark the history of his time. A generous contest with a brother respecting the succession to the throne ; a conspiracy against his person, crushed as soon as exploded ; a treaty with the two greatest powers in Europe to uphold the independence of Greece ; the invasion of Russia by the Persians in 1826 ; a victory near Elizabethpol in the same year ; the taking of the fortresses of Abbas Abad, Sardan Abad, Erivan, Tauris, and a great extent of territory in 1827 ; the destruction of the Turco-Egyptian fleet at Navarino ; Peace with the Persians in 1828 ; war with Turkey, and the first triumph over them a month after, have all taken place in this brief interval. What other destinies await him !

Such is Nicholas the First, the son of Maria Feodorowna.

Of this highly-endowed Princess, whose name will be looked upon by all future ages as one of the most honourable in the pages of Russian history, it is impossible to give a just representation in the short epitome of the Imperial family which I have prescribed to myself. The full measure and weight of biography are required to do justice

to the distinguished talents, the virtues, and all the qualifications of an amiable woman, which belong to this exalted personage. On such a subject, every Russian and every traveller has but one opinion. In speaking of the Empress-mother, one is not afraid of being taxed with fulsome exaggeration; for it has long ago been admitted that all that can be said of her must necessarily fall short of her deserts. She is an honour to the country which gave her birth, and a blessing to the country she has adopted.

Maria Feodorowna was the daughter of Frederic Eugene, Duke of Würtemberg, and was born in 1759. In 1776, she was married to the Grand-duke Paul, son of Catherine the Second and Peter the Third, that young Prince having, shortly before, lost his first consort Natalia Alexievna, Princess of Hesse Darmstadt, who died without issue. At the time of his first marriage, Paul was little more than eighteen years old; and but twenty-two years of age when he was united to the Princess Sophia Dorothea Augusta of Würtemberg, who was then only seventeen years of age, and changed her name to that which she bears at present, agreeably to the custom of that country.

She is represented by contemporary observers of that time, as having made a great impression in the capital of Russia; and the same remarks are found in subsequent writers, when giving an account of her travels through different parts of Europe, in company with Paul, under the assumed name of the *Comtesse du Nord*. She is there pictured in the prime of womanhood, and in the full glow of beauty, combining with a truly noble figure a striking and commanding physiognomy. But the fair proportions of external form, which deservedly excited admiration among those who had the honour of approaching her, were not the only themes for the eulogiums with which the mention



of her name, even in those times, was associated; for the Countess was accomplished in mind as well as body, and possessed grace, learning, and acute observation.

Only one writer, who lately favoured the world with her recollections of the *maiseries* at the court of *Marie Antoinette*, has ventured to mix a little ill-judged satire with her laudatory account of the personal appearance of, and impression made by the *Comtesse du Nord*, when she was presented at the French Court, in May 1782. Speaking of that event, Madame de Campan pretends that, notwithstanding her striking and handsome figure, and her learning, which, observes the writer, *elle faisait connoître peut-être avec trop de confiance*, the illustrious stranger had not, at first, obtained with the Queen that success which Paul had obtained with the King—nay more, that the Queen had positively been intimidated by her presence, and that after retiring to her closet she had expressed herself to her *confidante* in a manner not quite flattering to the visiter. The reigning Empress of Russia, it is said, having perused Madame de Campan's book, and learning that her illustrious mother-in-law wished likewise to read it, deemed proper to tear out the leaf which contained the objectionable observations; but the Empress-mother had seen, in the meanwhile, another copy of the work, and had discovered, by the passage in question, the cause of the want of that particular page in the Empress's book. Struck by this intended mark of attention on her part, when next she met her daughter, she addressed her thus:—*Je vous suis grés, ma chère enfant, de ce que vous avez voulu m'épargner de la peine en m'otant la possibilité de lire le passage que contenait le feuillet que vous venez de déchirer. Madame de Campan, je trouve, a du avoir raison: éduquée sous les yeux de Catherine, vivant presque dans un état perpétuel de discipline et d'ordre devant elle, ayant été,*



d'ailleurs, élevée avec des dispositions pour le travail et la lecture, sa maîtresse a dû trouver la Comtesse du Nord ennuyeuse. Elle venait de changer le ton de la Cour—et la gaieté frivole régnait aux Tuileries. La conversation d'une jeune femme qui ne sympathisait aucunement avec les plaisirs de sa coterie n'a pas pu lui être utile. Quant à cette pauvre Campan, je lui pardonne bien volontiers sa réflexion sur mon compte."

In 1796, she ascended the throne with Paul; and five years after, the tragie catastrophe at the castle of St. Michael made her a widow. It is reported, that in private life Paul was a kind husband and a good father. The inviolate attachment which his consort bore to him for the space of twenty-five years, and the sentiments of affection with which she cherished his recollection, may be considered as so many proofs of those qualities of the heart of that unfortunate monarch. Her Majesty, in mentioning his name, in the course of an interview with which I was honoured, after my presentation to her, appeared to me moved and sensibly affected. This susceptibility of feelings the Empress-mother has manifested throughout her conduct towards her children and relations; and the grateful return made by them, particularly by the Emperor, who is known to be unboundedly attached, and to pay the utmost deference to his mother, must be a source of consolation to her, at the same time that it serves as a wholesome example to all classes of society, who generally look up to the family of their sovereign as models for imitation.

The conspicuous features in the character of the Empress-mother, exemplified by her well-known daily distribution of time, are, a desire to promote and improve education among the higher as well as the lower classes of society—a wish to alleviate human sufferings—a disposition to support those who are without natural protectors,—and great zeal

in encouraging national industry and in patronizing science and the arts. For the full and effective accomplishment of the three former interesting objects, her Majesty has either herself founded appropriate establishments and institutions, or has undertaken the direction of those which were already in existence. The number of those useful foundations in St. Petersburg alone, which recognize the Empress-mother as their supreme head and patroness, amounts to not fewer than twenty-three, to which she has added another within the last few months, by accepting the general direction of the Orphans' Schools, at the request of her son the Emperor.

Those who are accustomed to look on the names of illustrious persons found in the capacity of patrons of schools, hospitals, and other charities, as being placed there merely to add lustre to the establishments, but not to call for personal exertion and interest from them, except on extraordinary occasions, will be surprised to learn that the Empress Maria Feodorowna of Russia does not consider her station, at the head of the numerous institutions alluded to, as a mere sinecure, but that she actually superintends the management of them all, from day to day, and from morning till night; visiting them all in turn, and being for ever occupied in devising improvements, extending their sphere of utility, or maintaining that which has already been confirmed by the test of experience.

This most indefatigable and active Princess rises at a very early hour in the day, and receives the sealed reports direct, and without the interference of her secretaries or other officers, from each institution placed under her government. She reads them all, makes remarks, and gives the necessary directions, either verbally or in writing, whenever required. So attentive is she to the very minutiae and details of each establishment, the plan of most of

which is of her own suggestion, that in the case of the *Hôpital des Pauvres*, for example, which is particularly her own foundation, as I have been informed by her physician *le conseiller* Dr. Ruhl, she will make appropriate remarks to him whenever the number of diseases or the number of deaths appears greater than in the reports of a corresponding period in the preceding year, and will express a wish that an inquiry may immediately be set on foot by this her principal physician into the cause of those differences. Nothing, in fact, escapes her attention.

As I proceed in the course of this work to describe a few of the institutions placed under the government of her Majesty, I shall probably have occasion to offer a few more observations on the character of their protectress. At present, I may rest satisfied with adding, that, in regard to the system adopted by her at the institution of St. Catherine, and the College of the Demoiselles Nobles, for the religious and superior education of a great number of young ladies, a system which has worked admirably for upwards of thirty years, and has been productive of the happiest results, the Empress-mother may be considered, as having been, and still being, mainly instrumental in advancing the general civilization of the country; for she has, in fact, civilized the mothers of future Russians, and of many of the present generation. “*Cette Princesse merite d’être plus connue en Europe,*” were the general observations made to me not only by the upper, but also by the middle classes of society at St. Petersburg. Certainly, and without invidiousness, it may be asserted, that public report does not at present furnish us with a parallel example of a crowned female of such extensive and effective benevolence; such zeal and activity in advancing knowledge and good morals, such assiduity in the service of humanity and consideration

for the unfortunate. A very extensive institution of a commercial nature, which I shall describe by and by, known under the name of “*Lombard*,” being placed under her direction in order that the revenues might be made available for the support of certain public charities, the Empress-mother drew up a code of regulations by which its operations as a loan bank, for people in need, were to be regulated. In giving this code to Monsieur Meidoff, the gentleman whom the Empress had placed at the head of that establishment, she addressed him in the following words: — “Voilà les règles par lesquelles vous serez guidé dans les affaires de cette banque, mais il-y-a une autre que je vous donnerais en même temps qui n’est pas écrite: c’est la règle de mon cœur. Ne rendez malheureux que le plus petit nombre possible d’individus; et ne vous empressez pas à faire des malheureux par l’application des reglemens que je vous donne.”

I have stated that this Princess has shown great zeal in promoting national industry and in patronising the arts. The Alexandrowsky manufactory, of which I shall say a few words in the course of this volume, may be cited in illustration of the first position, and her own example in cultivating with so much success some of the branches of the fine arts affords sufficient proof of the second. The Empress-mother takes great interest in science, and is particularly fond of botany. Her designs for medals which have been afterwards executed either by herself or by other artists, are much esteemed by the medallists and the connoisseurs. The two gold medals which she presented to the Imperial Academy of sciences in November last, in return for a gold one which that scientific body had struck in commemoration of her Majesty’s visits at the Academy at the beginning and conclusion of the second half century of its existence, were taken from dies engraved

by herself. They represent the portraits of the late Emperors Paul and Alexander; and as works of art, I can with truth say that they would do credit to a professed engraver. Of cameos and intaglios on stone, of her own design and execution, some of which are deposited in the public collections of St. Petersburg, I have already spoken. They are remarkable for their finish. In the pleasing art of turning, she is said to excel. I have had occasion to see several well-executed pieces of this kind, both in ivory and wood, from her lathe, and even some very complicated and extensive works of the same description, in some of the Imperial country palaces. One would imagine, that with so much occupation and so many and important duties, all of her own seeking, in which she is known to take the greatest delight, and which she most conscientiously discharges, this Princess could not find leisure for study or any other engagement. Such, however, is not the case. She either finds time to read, or has books of merit read to her, while she is engaged in drawing, engraving, turning, or some of the lighter occupations peculiar to her sex, in all of which her object is a little useful relaxation from severer duties. As several of her Institutions are situated at some distance from the capital, and some even as far as Moscow, the Empress is seldom long without undertaking journeys, in order to judge by her own personal observation of the state and progress of those establishments. This constant activity keeps her Majesty in an uninterrupted state of health; and at the age of sixty-eight years she exhibits, in her personal appearance, as she does in mind, all the vigour and integrity of one at a much earlier period of life. Pity that nature's laws will not admit of the Russians applying to this Princess the same aspiration which they will apply to her memory, "Esto perpetua!"

Of the other members of the Imperial Family usually resident in St. Petersburg, I have had no opportunity of personally judging during my stay. The Grand-duke Michael, who is extremely attached to his profession, and who is at the head of the artillery and of the engineer corps, was absent a great part of the time, and no presentation took place to him. Captain Jones, however, who visited St. Petersburg only four or five years before, has represented him as a Prince of the most condescending and unaffected manners, and highly popular. In visiting with His Imperial Highness the military hospitals, Captain Jones was a witness to the general burst of "you are welcome!" which broke from the patients as the Duke entered the establishment; and in order to silence, as it were, the incredulous, who, whenever any thing of this kind is related as having taken place abroad, immediately cry out, "Oh, it was all settled beforehand!" the Captain thinks it necessary to adduce proofs that upon the occasion alluded to by him, the occurrence could not have been prepared, but must have been spontaneous.

The Grand-duchess Helena Paulowna, formerly Frederica Charlotte Maria, daughter of Prince Paul of Würtemberg, who upon her marriage with the Grand-duke Michael embraced the Greek religion, was extremely ill during the whole period of my stay; and by the universal sympathy which her perilous situation excited among the superior classes, as well as from the reports of her character which were current on that occasion, I concluded that she must be an amiable and popular Princess. I confess I was somewhat surprised at finding that the practice of announcing the state of health of a person so intimately allied to the family of the Sovereign, which obtains in other great capitals in Europe, under similar circumstances, was not followed in the case of the Grand-duchess Michael. One of the con-



sequences of such an omission seemed to be, that the most alarming, and, at times, even absurd reports were at every moment put in circulation among the families of the great. The practice of issuing bulletins is an excellent one, and has been introduced, I have no doubt, among the families of Sovereigns, not from ostentation, but from reasonable motives. It keeps in check the medical attendants, by making them feel *daily* the weight of their responsibility, and satisfies the mind and the natural anxiety of the public.

The constitution and arrangement of the Imperial household and the court are, I believe, pretty much the same at St. Petersburg as in other great capitals; but as in Russia particular ideas are entertained of and importance attached to rank, it may not be unacceptable to those who are fond of thumbing Debrett's and the Imperial Calendar, to know how these things are managed at the Imperial Court of St. Petersburg. The divisions of the different charges and office-bearers are as follows.

HOUSEHOLD OF HIS IMPERIAL MAJESTY, with a "Ministre de la Maison de l'Empereur." The minister at present is Prince Volkonsky. This great office of the Court, which stands alone, was created by the present Emperor in September 1826, in virtue of an ukase addressed to the directing Senate; on which occasion, the nobleman already mentioned was appointed to it by his Majesty. From the regulations of that officer, issued at the same time, it appears that his duties are to superintend all the different establishments of the Court; to have the control of the Imperial theatres, and to be director of the Emperor's private cabinet and privy purse. He is under the immediate orders of the Emperor, is alone responsible to his Majesty for his accounts, and can receive orders from no other authority. A Board of Scrutiny and Control, for examining and auditing this officer's accounts, was after-



wards established by his Majesty, which seems to preclude, by the wise regulations framed to that effect, the possibility of the least peculation or irregularity in the management of the enormous sums of money that pass through his hands, even were not the high integrity of the present minister so proverbially established.

Next come what are styled "GRANDES CHARGES DE LA COUR" or the grand officers of the Court, having rank of the second class of nobility, consisting of the Grand Chamberlain, two Lord Stewards, the Principal Cupbearer, the Master of the Horse, and three Masters of the Hounds.

The other charges are called "SECONDES CHARGES DE LA COUR," and the officers filling them have the rank of the third class of nobility. There are five *Maîtres* and two *Marechaux de la Cour*. The two latter posts are filled by M. Cyrille Naryschkine, a descendant of the mother of Peter the Great, and by Prince Nicholas Dolgorouky, one of the few noblemen who keep open house in St. Petersburg; he is particularly affable to strangers. Four *Ecuysers*, and some who are said to be "en fonction d'Ecuysers," by which, I suppose is meant honorary Ecuysers; three *Veneurs* and three others "en fonction de Veneurs." The Grand Master of Ceremonies, Comte Stanislas Potocki, brother-in-law to the lady at whose house I was staying, fills this office. This nobleman is well and advantageously known by most of the people of rank in England. Attached to him there are five Masters of Ceremonies, who do not, however, enjoy the rank of the third class of nobility, but of the fourth or fifth only. There are nine Chamberlains, who wear the golden key fastened to one of the buttons of their coat, near the pocket, and a very large number of *nominal* Chamberlains, to whom the title is granted with a view of giving them rank. Count Tatistcheff is the "Gentilhomme de la Chambre;" and

after him, there are a great many honorary gentlemen of the bedchamber, several of the younger branches of the high nobility being, by special favour of the Emperor, included in this list for the reason above mentioned—that of affording them rank and precedence in society, by being thus attached to the Court.

The household of the two Empresses is thus constituted: a *Grande Maîtresse*, *Maîtresse de la Cour*, *Dames d'Honneur à portrait*, *Demoiselles d'Honneur à portrait*, *Demoiselles d'Honneur*. The list of the two latter charges is very numerous, and contains, as may be supposed, what the fair sex in Russia can boast of most illustrious for birth. The denomination of “à portrait,” arises from the circumstance of their wearing on the breast or shoulder, the portrait of the Empress, encircled with brilliants. A few of them are also members of the order of St. Catherine, founded especially for ladies, and kept exceedingly select.

Another section of the Court establishment, enjoying great consideration, is that which is called the Chapter of the Imperial Orders of Knighthood of Russia. In this department there is a Chancellor, a post which was filled, up to the time of his death in 1826, by M. Naryschkine, of whom I shall have to say a word or two hereafter; a Grand Master of Ceremonies, who in the present instance is the same that fills a similar office about the person of the Emperor; a Treasurer and a Director of the *Chancelleries*. The remaining subdivisions of the Imperial establishment have a reference to objects of domestic business, and do not enter into the classification of merely honorary distinction.

Of the medical and clerical departments of the Court, the latter of which, in point of precedence, is placed second of the two, contrary to the custom of other courts, I shall speak in another place.

It appears evident even from this short account, that

the Imperial Court of St. Petersburg must on gala-days, when the different officers wear their appropriate dresses, present a spectacle of great magnificence ; and such it is in fact represented to be by all those who have had an opportunity of seeing it, and by whom it is considered as superior to any other in Europe for splendour as well as number.

The Constitution of the Imperial Government of Russia is not easily defined. The principles on which it is founded, are those of absolute monarchy. Peter the Great was the first who assumed the title of Emperor, and was recognised as such by the other European nations. The head of the Government being himself the only law-giver, it follows that the rest of its machinery must be executive, and no part of it deliberative. This executive machinery is very extensive, and has, from time to time, undergone some changes and modifications, particularly with regard to the different ministers, who were, before the introduction of that title by Alexander, directors of colleges or departments for the transaction of public business. Constituted as it is at present, the form of the supreme Government is this:—

#### FIRST DIVISION.

##### HIGH TRIBUNALS.

##### A. *The Imperial Council of State.*

Divided into four departments, each having a chairman, namely,

1. Law.
2. War.
3. Civil and Ecclesiastical Affairs.
4. Political (State) Economy.

These are placed under a President, who is, at this moment, Count Kotchoubey, a nobleman who has travelled a great deal, was a distinguished favourite with the late, and is much esteemed by the present Emperor.—He was appointed President in May 1827.

The following officers form an *ex-officio* part of the Imperial Council :

1. The Ministers.
2. Members of the Commission for framing the Code of Laws.
3. Members of the Commission of Petitions.
4. Members of the State Office.

The latter office consists of

- a. Secretaries of State (not corresponding with our Officers of the same denomination).
- b. State Secretaries (Secretary-Generals) of particular Departments of Public Business.
- c. Committee of Ministers.

B. *Principal Staff* (*État Major*) of His Imperial Majesty.

This is composed of several great offices connected with the administration of the army, and unites what, in England, forms, at present, three, and, a few years back, five distinct departments; such as the Secretary of State for the War Department, Commander-in-chief of the Army, Board of Ordnance, Secretary at War, and Commissary-General.

The component parts of the *État Major* are—

1. The Principal of the Staff.

I have elsewhere mentioned the particular duties of this most important office, to which, I have been told, there are attached powers of great magnitude.

2. The Inspector-General of Engineers.
3. General of the Ordnance.
4. Minister at War.
5. Quarter-Master-General.
6. General on Duty.
7. Inspector and Auditor of military Accounts.

8. Aid-de-Camp-Generals.
9. Aid-de-Camps to His Majesty.
10. Master-General of Provisions.
11. Commissary-General at War (Clothing).
12. Commandant of the Imperial Quarters.
13. Waggon Train.
14. Chief Medical Staff.
15. High Priest, or Proto-Presbyter of the Army.

*C. Executive (Directing) Senate.*

It consists of eight departments ; three of which are for the sole purpose of constituting a Board of General Survey of Lands, census, admeasurements of estates, territorial confines, and seignorial property. With the Senate, are likewise connected,

1. The Heralds' College ; and
2. The State Archives.

The nomination and number of senators depend entirely on the will of the Sovereign. There is no titular President or Vice-President of the Senate, and the members thereof sit according to seniority. The Senate is a supreme Court. Its principal duty is to promulgate the laws and edicts (ukases) of the Emperor, adopted by and with the advice of the Imperial Council, and to watch over their execution. It is the highest tribunal for appeals, and its decisions are final. The Emperor alone can reverse the sentence. In some respects the Senate is not unlike the English Court of Chancery ; for it takes cognizance of testamentary dispositions, marriage settlements, and other solemn acts, which are frequently laid before the Senate, to be judged of and settled in equity. One of the most important officers in the Senate is the Attorney-General, who may object to the resolutions passed by any of the departments, prevent their being carried into effect, and summon

a general meeting of the members, for the purpose of taking their united opinion, and finally determining on the subject.

In order to expedite business, and prevent as much as possible the accumulation of arrears, the Emperor ordained in 1827, that there shall be in the Senate two new general assemblies; the one formed of the three first departments of the Senate; the other of the fourth and fifth, as well as of the surveying departments. The attributes of the former are, first, the consideration of matters referred to the Senate, by order of the Emperor; secondly, of questions requiring new legislative enactments, or a proper interpretation of the existing laws; thirdly, of affairs in which the Crown is interested. The attribute of the latter is to decide on all questions in which there shall exist a difference of opinion in the respective departments of the Senate.

#### D. *The Governing Synod.*

This is the supreme Court or Tribunal for all ecclesiastical matters connected with the orthodox Greek Religion, and is composed of a variety of departments.

### SECOND DIVISION.

#### MINISTERIAL DEPARTMENTS.

##### A. *Minister for Foreign Affairs.*

1. The Minister's own Office.
2. State College, or Office for Foreign Affairs.
3. Asiatic Department.
4. Diplomatic Corps.

Count Nesselrode has exercised the chief functions of this Ministry for a great many years. To recompense his long and successful services, the Emperor has, by a decree, dated the 6th of May, 1828, named him Vice-Chancellor



of the Empire—an honorary distinction, having no specific duties attached to it, but which is the highest situation in the State for a subject to fill, there being, at present, no Grand Chancellor.

Since the accession of the Emperor Nicholas to the throne, there has been added to some of the chief ministerial offices, a species of Assistant Minister, or Under Secretary, under the name of “Adjoint,” whose duties and responsibility are equal to those of the Minister, in the absence of the latter. He also takes part in the deliberations of the Members of the Council of the Minister, and may insist on being instructed in whatever affair of importance is mooted in the Ministry, examines documents, and takes charge, occasionally, of some special branch of the department. The person who fills this important office in the Ministry for Foreign Affairs, is Count Matuszewic, a Polish nobleman, of great talents, to whom have been ascribed some very able state-documents, published from time to time, by the Russian Government, within the last two or three years. He is a regular *Anglomane*, speaks and writes the English language with great facility, and I found him perfectly informed on subjects connected with this country. We saw a great deal of Count Matuszewic at the house of Count Woronzow, with whom he is intimately acquainted; and I know few public persons who are more deservedly and generally esteemed. He has received high marks of his Sovereign’s regard, near whose person he is at present, with Count Nesselrode, on the Turkish territory.

#### B. *Minister of the Marine.*

1. The Minister’s personal Office.
2. Admiralty College.

Under this denomination are classed together what in England are called the Board of Admiralty, the Navy, Vic-



tualling, Sick and Hurt, and Pay Offices, as well as the superintendence of Naval Architecture and Ship-building.

3. Cadets' Corps (Naval Academy.)
4. Department for the Naval Affairs in the Black Sea.
5. The Comptroller's Office.
6. The Naval Artillery Department.

Admiral Moller has recently been appointed Minister of the Marine. He is, I am told, the eldest brother of the officer who was Governor and Commander-in-chief at Cronstadt when Captain Jones, of the Royal Navy, visited that establishment in 1822, and to whose courteous manners, as well as abilities in keeping that great Naval Depôt of Russia in excellent order, the Captain bears testimony in his account of Cronstadt.

The above arrangement of the Marine has very lately undergone some alterations; or, as it is called, a new organization. There are now permanent members of the Council of Admiralty: a General Hydrographer; a President of the Scientific Committee; an Intendant General; an Inspector of the Artillery and Director of that Department; lastly, a Director of the Department of Naval construction. The Board of Intendance General consists of the Directors of each department, who, when occasion requires, hold general meetings.

The Department of the Admiralty publishes, from time to time, a volume of Memoirs under the superintendence of the Scientific Committee, in which, among other papers and documents, a report is given of the progressive Scientific operations of the Department. The tenth volume appeared at the close of 1826.

*C. Minister for Internal Affairs.*

(HOME DEPARTMENT.)

1. The Minister's personal Office.
2. State-Economy and Public Buildings.
3. Executive Police.
4. Superintendence of the Medical Profession.
  - a. Imperial Medico Chirurgical Academy.
  - b. Physician General for the Civil Department.

*D. Minister of Public Instruction.*

This important office, to which is attached the General Direction of the "Cultes Étrangers" in the Empire, is at present filled by Prince de Lieven, a brother of the Russian Ambassador in London, who was Curator of the University of Dorpat, when I visited that City ; and who is said to be admirably qualified for the situation to which he has just been appointed.

1. The Minister's Personal Office.

*I. Department of Public Instruction.*

2. Academies.
  - a. Of Sciences.
  - b. Of Arts.
  - c. Russian Academy.
3. Principal Direction of Schools.
4. Universities.
  - a. Of St. Petersburg.
  - b. Of Moscow.
  - c. Of Dorpat.
  - d. Of Kharkof.
  - e. Of Kazan.
  - f. Of Wilna.

5. Imperial Public Library.
6. Special Institutions.
  - a. Society of *Belles Lettres* and Natural Philosophy at Riga.
  - b. Economical Society of Arts and Sciences.
  - c. Mineralogical Society of St. Petersburg.
  - d. Society for the advancement of Russian Literature.

## II. General Direction of the "*Cultes Étrangers*."

- |   |   |  |
|---|---|--|
| <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Roman Catholics,</li> <li>2. Greco-Uniats,</li> <li>3. Armenians,</li> <li>4. Armeno Catholics,</li> <li>5. Evangelical,</li> <li>6. Reformed Evangelical,</li> <li>7. Mahometans.</li> </ol> | } | <p>With their Colleges,<br/>Courts, and Consistories;<br/>and the Administration<br/>of Secular Affairs.</p> |
|---|---|--|

A gentleman has been appointed within the last few months to this post of great delicacy, who, in his capacity of principal Counsellor of the Russian Embassy in London, became well known, about nine years ago, to the principal literary characters of this country, where he was indefatigable in studying the several public and private institutions connected with the particular objects of his researches. Mons. Bloudoff, to whom I allude, has been attached to the Minister of Instruction for some years, as "Adjoint," and the additional charge conferred on him on the present occasion, proves how much his services, as well as his abilities, are valued. In the course of an acquaintance of some years with this gentleman and his family, I can safely say, that I have not found a person who did not admit that Monsieur Bloudoff was deeply versed in ancient and modern literature, and possessed of much historical information, particularly respecting his own country, and the religious and civil institutions of Europe.

*E. Minister of Finance.*

This Department includes the different branches of Administration, known in England under the name of Treasury, Chancellor of Exchequer, Board of Trade, Woods and Forests, Custom-house and Excise, and is thus formed:—

1. The Minister's personal Office.
2. Crown Lands.
3. Mining Department.
4. The Mint.
5. Foreign Trade.
6. Duties and Taxes.
7. Internal Trade and Manufactories.
8. National Banks.
  - a. Bank of Assignats (Bank Notes).
  - b. Loan Bank.
  - c. Commercial Bank.
9. National Treasury.

General Cancrine is, at present, the Minister of this department.

*F. Minister of Justice.*

1. College or Department of Justice.
2. Magistracy.
3. Archives of ancient State Documents.
4. Court of Equity for the settlement, valuation, and surveying of Landed Property, Houses, and Estates, with subordinate departments in six different parts of Russia.

The Minister of Justice is particularly connected with the Directing Senate.

---

Of that branch of the public service, the General Post Office, which forms a distinct department of the Imperial Government, I have spoken at full length elsewhere. There are several other minor, though important branches of administration, which I need not enumerate here, as my

object, in supplying the above general *exposé*, or “quadre,” of the Imperial Government at St. Petersburg, was merely to afford a correct and collective view of its characteristic form and constitution, without entering into more detail than was necessary, and which could not be interesting to English readers. But it remains for me to add the information contained in this *exposé*, an observation which candour and justice demand, and which indeed will readily suggest itself to my readers; namely, that that nation must have reached a considerable degree of civilization and power which can require, and is known to make visible progress under, such an extended and systematically arranged plan of government rule; to which I may farther remark, that the character of the individuals who have been lately selected by the Emperor to fill some of the most responsible situations in that system, may be fairly assumed as a guarantee of the disposition in that Sovereign to improve it, and give it stability. My own limited personal observations, and the public opinion, entitle me to make this assertion. Nor is the attention of the Emperor directed only to the more important departments of his administration; for, from an ukase published in October last, it appears that his Majesty has even bestowed his thoughts on the well-being and instruction of the inferior clerks of all the public offices, and has ordered certain measures to be adopted in their behalf, which, while they tend to promote the service of the State, are also calculated to benefit those deserving individuals, and secure the means of appropriate education to those young men who may wish to enter the civil service.

That the Russians in becoming an European power of the first magnitude should have, almost at once, adopted that system of multiplied *bureaucracy* which is prevalent among the continental nations, and which their Imperial Rulers deemed essential to their own political existence, is a fault which

has been ascribed to them by writers of authority on Russia. If it be a fault indeed, it is one which was almost to be expected in the case of so vast an empire, and of which France has been guilty to a much greater degree, though with far less extended dominions. Comparing the two departments of the ministry of the interior alone, by way of illustration, in Paris and St. Petersburg, it will be found that the number of persons employed in each are as eight to eleven, and that the subdivisions in the former are triple the number of those of the latter. The manner also of arranging the subdivisions of the department in question at St. Petersburg, and the method which I am told exists among them, however unnecessarily complicated, are extremely simple compared to the divisions, sections, bureaux, and other fractional subdivisions to be found in the home department in the French capital. How either system works in practice, compared to the other, I cannot pretend to assert. What I have so far advanced on the subject is a matter of notoriety to be found in printed documents, and respecting which one cannot err; but as to their execution, my experience in the case of St. Petersburg does not supply me with the same data, which I took great pains to procure in regard to the same department in Paris, where I once resided for nearly two years. There the system of bureaucracy is not only pushed to excess, but works ill. Before the most trifling business can attain the honour of falling under the consideration of the head of the department, it has to pass through what is not unaptly called a *filière*,\* and be subjected to the several processes

\* That opening through which a small piece of metal is forced in order to draw it out into a lengthened wire. The bureaucrats could not have adopted a more significant expression to designate the progress of subjecting the most trifling matter to the above described interminable operations.



of reading, registering, revising, protocolling, precis-writing, and index-making, in several distinct rooms of the department, out of which it comes stamped in many places to benefit the revenue,—scribbled all over with notes and corrections on the four turned-down corners of the paper—with signatures, initials, figures, written indications of having been referred backwards and forwards, additional scraps of paper pinned to it, and *pièces illustratives* tacked to it with ribbons of all colours; so that the original document, and frequently the subject-matter of it, are lost in such an interminable farrago. I speak from experience; not in my own case, thank heaven! but in that of some of my dearest friends, and submit that so preposterous a system amounts nearly to a mockery of justice and redress, occasioned by the waste of time and money to which it gives rise in cases of a public as well as of a private nature. As I before observed, I am not master of the manner in which a system somewhat similar, though professedly more simplified, succeeds in St. Petersburg, nor am I aware of the effects it produces; but this I know, that there, too, in the few opportunities which I had of seeing such things, original applications to any one of the heads or superior officers of the several ministerial departments from private individuals; or the common representation, report, or *exposé* of one branch of a department to another, had been made to go through so many successive steps before they reached their ultimate destination, that the most tenuous affair had bulged out into almost unnatural dimensions. I have heard some of the principal persons in office, remarkable for their good sense and ingenuity, admit all the force of this defect; and his present Majesty is known to be striving to remedy it by that sort of gradual reform, which can alone be safely adopted in a case which, to use a professional expression, had become almost chronic.

In speaking of various nations, a cosmopolite, as I profess to be, is more likely to be impartial. If, therefore, I venture, while on this subject, to recommend for imitation to the two nations which have formed the subject of this digression, the admirable system of simplicity known to exist both in the Home and Foreign Offices in England, I shall not be taxed with any undue admiration for the institutions of a country in whose naval service I have had the honour of spending twenty years of my life.

## CHAPTER VI.

## PICTURE OF ST. PETERSBURGH.

Buildings and Institutions connected with the Administration of Government. — The SENATE HOUSE. — Code in the handwriting of Catherine II. — The ADMIRALTY. — Buildings, plan, and internal arrangement. — Its Cabinets of Natural History and National Curiosities. — The Model Rooms. — General Bentham and the Carriage-ship. — Launch of the Alexander, 110 guns, and two other ships of the line. — Their conveyance to Cronstadt. — Russian Navy. — The ÉTAT-MAJOR. — Departments of Geography, Hydrography, and Land-Surveying. — The Lithographie Department. — Depôt of Maps and sale of them. — Great Map of the Russian Empire. — Secret Geographical Cabinet. — Travelling Maps of Alexander. — Autograph Schemes of Alexander, for Reviews and Sham-Fights. — Topography of the different Governments. — Manufactories of Mathematical Instruments. — The Printing-press Department. — The *Chancellerie*. — The Library. — Autograph Letters of Peter the Great. — The War-game. — The Incombustible Hall. — Military Archives from the time of Peter the Great. — Domestic Establishment of the People resident in the Palace of the État-Major. — General Observations. — The CHATEAU St. Michel. — The *Corps du Genie*. — The ARSENALS. — The FOUNDERY. — The COLLEGES. — The POST-OFFICE. — The present System. — Distribution of Letters. — Private Post-office for corresponding with the Emperor. — Revenue of the Post-office. — The CITADEL. — The MINT. — General Enumeration of other Public Buildings connected with the Administration of the Civil and Military Government at St. Petersburg.

THE public buildings and institutions connected with the administration of government in St. Petersburg are numerous, and, like every thing else, on a scale larger than

is to be met with in other capitals. The extent of the Empire and fifty-three millions of inhabitants seem to require them to be so. St. Petersburg is the centre to which necessarily converge every question and transaction of public interest, mooted or occurring in every part of the Empire, even in the most distant provinces, from Abo to the Pacific Ocean, and from Astracan to Kamtchatka. With the example of the most civilized nations in Europe before them, and the happy effects already existing, of the slowly and dearly bought experience of those nations, the founder of the modern capital of Russia and his successors were enabled to frame, at once, such a system of public administration as was likely to suit a people about to become European, and to erect the necessary edifices for each of its numerous branches, on a plan of useful precision and commensurate magnitude, likely to surpass the models from which they were borrowed. To accomplish this, Peter, Catherine, Alexander, and now Nicholas, have courted foreign as well as native talent; and in the construction of that class of public buildings, which it is the object of the present chapter to describe, as well as in the internal arrangement and distribution of the affairs to be transacted within them, architects and men of such talents for business were engaged, as were likely at once to place the whole machinery for the public service on the most effective footing. That such has been in reality the case will be seen from what follows.

The Senate-house is the first of the public buildings connected with the government of the country, which presents itself to our notice. In its exterior it is not, perhaps, one of the most remarkable edifices of the capital, but for its extent, and the importance of its destination, it claims a specific mention. The front of the building faces the statue of Peter the Great, and from its situation forms the north-west angle of the Place d'Isaac. One side ex-

tends along the English Quay, of which it forms the beginning, and the other looks into a long and handsome street called the *Galernaia*. The three insulated façades, represented partly in the frontispiece-plate to the first Volume, and partly in that which gives a view of the English Quay, exhibit a plain basement story, which is surmounted by a principal one, and ornamented by tetrastyle Ionic porticos, as remarkable for their size and chaste severity, as is the entire building for its simplicity. It were better, perhaps, had the surface been washed with a composition of a delicate stone-colour, instead of the present staring deep yellow, singularly contrasted with the dazzling white of the columns.

The building, seen within the inner court has the form of a quadrangle, covering an area of fourteen thousand square feet, and is occupied by the different offices of the Senate. Its interior exhibits nothing beyond a continued suite of apartments, many of them of large dimensions, but furnished in the simplest manner imaginable, and decorated merely with the full-length portraits of Catherine and other sovereigns of Russia. In one of the halls, which serves as the conference-room, within a species of temple made of solid silver, and very handsome, the original manuscripts of the code of laws given by that Empress, are preserved; all of which are said to be in her own handwriting. The great extent of public business transacted by the Senate, necessarily requires a vast number of *employés*, who, with the several applicants and other persons interested in matters subject to this department, attend daily in this place, and give to the establishment, even at so early an hour as ten o'clock in the morning, an air of bustle which can only be compared to that witnessed in the long-room and other offices of the new Custom-house in London. On one occasion, wishing to speak with one of the principal senators, whom I found at his post as early as the hour just mentioned, I had to wade







THE ADMIRALTY AND BOULEVARDS.

through a double line of carriages outside of the Senate-house, found the inner court full of sledges and other vehicles, and with difficulty made good my way through a long range of rooms crowded with people, running in all directions.

Close to the Senate-house, and forming the opposite side of Isaac-square is the western wing of the Admiralty, an edifice which, in its present state, may with truth be said to be without parallel in Europe. Its principal front on the land side measures considerably more than one-third of an English mile in length, and its depth extends to six hundred and seventy-two feet down to the water's-edge. The exterior of this vast building has been greatly embellished and completely modernized within the last five years. The moat and ramparts by which it was surrounded like a castle, and on which cannons were mounted, have disappeared, and a handsome promenade is substituted. The centre of the principal façade is occupied by a handsome large gate, not unlike a triumphal arch, seventy-five feet high, surmounted by a rich Doric entablature, in the frieze of which is a massive and bold bas-relief. The principal entrance is through this gate, which is flanked with two colossal groups placed on granite pedestals, and bearing the celestial and terrestrial globes of huge dimensions. The relief of the frieze represents Russia seated on a rock beneath laurel trees, with the emblems of strength and plenty by her side, and Peter receiving the trident from the hands of Neptune; while the Goddess of Wisdom, who stands beside the Emperor, contemplates the majestic stream of the Neva. At each angle of the entablature a statue, sixteen feet high, is placed, and from the centre rise the lofty tower and cupola, the former of which is quadrilateral, and surrounded by a canopied gallery, adorned with Ionic columns, each bearing aloft an allegorical statue. The cupola has a graceful elliptic curve in four

compartments, in one of which, facing the square, is a large clock. A lantern surmounts the cupola, with a narrow gallery around it, defended by a light iron balustrade; and from the lantern springs with tapering elegance the spire, to a height of eighty-four feet, including the colossal vane in the semblance of a ship under full sails. This spire is covered with the finest ducat gold, and from its great elevation, catching and reflecting the first as well as the last rays of the sun, exhibits a most brilliant appearance, and is seen from every quarter of the metropolis, often serving as a beacon to guide the way-lost traveller towards this common and well-known centre of St. Petersburg.

On either side of the grand entrance the building projects two hundred and fifty feet, with a rusticated basement, and a principal, or only story, pierced with eleven handsome windows, with rustic architraves, and horizontal cornices, surmounted by a running frieze, which contains naval trophies in bas-relief. Beyond this line of the building, right and left, the general elevation again changes its character, and assumes a loftier style, forming of itself a whole worthy to serve as a façade to a princely mansion. Three distinct members are distinguishable in this division of the main structure. The first is a portion of the building one hundred and twenty feet long, somewhat in advance of the general line of the edifice, composed of a basement story, having three well-proportioned Doric doors, and supporting a handsome portico of twelve Doric columns, with a pediment of the finest proportions attached to the principal story and attic. The windows are placed in each intercolumniation, and those of the principal floor are embellished with Doric balustrades. The pediment contains in bas-relief the figures of several Genii presenting to Russia the fruits of science and industry. A statue is placed on each of the acroteria, as well as on the centre of the pediment; and colossal recumbent figures of the principal rivers in the

empire, upon large oblong pedestals of granite, are disposed near to the doors. The second and third portions of the building are found on each side of the portico just mentioned, where the rustic basement and principal story and attic are continued about sixty-three feet further, and a fine colonnade of six pillars, of the Doric order, appears at each end, thus terminating the general front of the edifice.

The sides or wings of the Admiralty present an elevation similar to that just described, except that the central portico, and lateral hexastyle colonnades, are on a more extended scale.

The plan of this vast edifice, seen from the interior, within which we were admitted by permission, presents a long and the two short sides of a parallelogram of buildings, under which is a corridor or piazza supporting the apartment of the principal story. A second range of buildings runs exactly parallel with the three sides of the former, and comprehends an assemblage of magazines, block, cordage, and tool-houses, carpenters and smiths' shops, stores, and boat-houses. These parallel ranges are separated from the main building by a canal over which a central and two lateral bridges are thrown. These canals terminate in a square basin at the extremity of the wings of the Admiralty, and in front of the colossal gateways, which afford an entrance within the wings from the river side. In the inner area, occupying about 8901 square sajenes, or 62,307 square feet, there are four uncovered slips for the construction of the largest, and two for that of the smallest class of vessels of war. A three-deck ship, and one of seventy-four guns, had just been launched from them, and appeared to me to be very fine vessels. The outer, or more important ranges of buildings, besides the piazzas, have on the ground floor a succession of arched rooms, some of which are used as offices, other as dwellings for the resident *employés*, and the greater part as store-houses. Above these run the

grand suites of rooms, consisting of long and beautifully ornamented galleries, a library, council room, general assembly rooms, and certainly one of the finest parade staircases I have any where seen. The stairs are arranged in double opposite flights; a grand open gallery extends round three sides, lighted by large windows, and double ranges of rich Corinthian columns of great size support the soffit arranged in square ornamented compartments.

The disposition of the rooms and the nature and arrangement of the objects contained in them, I was enabled to examine and study at leisure, thanks to the good offices of Count Woronzow and his aid-de-camp, Prince H——, who, on this as on all other occasions, were all kindness and attention; and also through the courteous and ready assistance proffered, unasked, by two superior naval officers holding a high rank, and performing duty at the time within the Admiralty. One of them had served on board an English man-of-war.

There is a long narrow gallery running at the back and one side of the principal or central line of buildings, and over the piazzas, in which are arranged in large glass cases along the wall, and between, as well as in each of the windows, a great number of objects of Natural History, particularly zoological specimens presented by Russian navigators and travellers, or procured through consular and commercial agents. Some of these, as may be expected, are rare and interesting; but in general neither the arrangement, nor the mode and style of their preparation, appeared to be of the best description. The trifling collection of minerals, too, would be scarcely worth noticing, were it not that some specimens are interesting on account of their localities. These curiosities, in fact, are misplaced in this establishment; for, although the objects are obtained through the means of the public naval service, it does not follow that they should not be committed to the care of



those who are solely occupied with natural sciences, and deposited in a public building for that purpose.\* St. Petersburg appeared to me to be deficient in this point: with the exception of the neat but not large collection of zoological and mineralogical specimens, which forms part of the cabinets of the Imperial Academy of Sciences, that capital does not boast of a Museum of Natural History worthy of its rank among the principal cities of Europe. This deficiency is the more remarkable, as there appears to have been at no time any thing niggardly either in planning or adopting projects for great public buildings for such important purposes, or any difficulty in filling them. No nation that aims at the cultivation of science ought to be without a great museum, in which every production of animal, vegetable, and mineral nature should be displayed to the best advantage, and in the most intelligible as well as impressive manner, freely accessible to the public. It is impossible to deny that the study of natural science, and even the simple but repeated contemplation of natural objects scientifically classed, are powerful contributors to the advancement of civilization.

Passing from this gallery into the suite of rooms which range in front of the building, beginning from the centre and proceeding towards its eastern termination, I found them neatly fitted up with a variety of objects of great interest connected with tactical, political, and physical navigation, forming a most appropriate and unique museum for such an establishment.

In the first room I found a variety of warlike accoutrements, of singular device and workmanship; darts, weapons of all sorts, masks and vizors of wood, painted in fantastic

\* This was written on the spot. Since then, this Museum, by an order of the Emperor, dated last month, has been transferred to the Academy of Sciences.



colours, as well as lances, in excellent preservation; harpoons, and a peculiar sort of tackle for fishing. These were principally arranged round the room, or suspended from the walls; many were in glass cases, and some lay on tables and pedestals. These various objects were brought from the Aleoutean Islands by the successive navigators who visited them, since their subjection to the Russian dominion. This range of islands, situated to the east of Kamtehatka, and between the fiftieth and fifty-seventh degree of north latitude in the Pacific Ocean, belong more properly to North America, from which they seem as if they had been detached where the peninsula of Alaska looks as if ready to split into islands, than to the continent of Asia, from the coasts of which the southernmost of the islands, Atta, is four hundred and fifty miles distant. I remarked, among other curious instruments, one which serves for purposes of incantation, and which consists of a number of the gills of fish, dried and strung together in several rows, around a wooden circle or hoop, kept together by two pieces of wood crossing in the centre. This curious musical instrument, being held by means of the latter pieces of wood, is agitated backward and forward in the manner of a tambourine. Of the idols of these islanders, which are numerous, one is in the shape of a large sea turtle, with its belly open, containing in the centre the representation of a fair human face. One of the officers who conducted us through the gallery had twice visited these islands, and favoured me with an explanation of their utensils.

I noticed in the next room, among a great variety of interesting objects, the head of a male and female New Zealander, in a most beautiful state of preparation, exquisitely tattooed. The hair of both, in particular, deserves attention. They are by far the best specimens of the kind I have seen. In the centre of the room there is a large square

glass case, containing a multiplicity of articles of female dress, peculiar to the inhabitants of the islands in the Pacific Ocean; and at one end a canoe, twenty feet long, made of fish skin, stretched over a frame made of light whalebone, with three equally distant circular spaces, large enough to admit three persons; namely, a boatman at each end, and a passenger in the centre. The oars are light, and of an extraordinary length. This species of canoe cannot either fill or upset. A great part of this room forms a species of armoury of savage nations; for it contains a most complete collection of pikes, spears, lances, amounting to 150, each with a different termination at the point; some as sharp as a lancet; others having from ten to fifteen rows of sharp and crooked hooks, and others again with six or eight quills, armed with points dipped in poison, and fastened all round the spear. Tomahocks of great weight, scalping knives, and quivers, of various savage nations, full of arrows, with points of steel, flint, or jade, are found here in great number. The massive cross-bow, of polished steel, was also shown to us which was found on Count Stenboech, when he was captured by the Danes about 150 years ago.

In the third room there is a very large plan, in relief, of St. Petersburg, as that city was fifty years ago, and a great variety of nautical instruments, in handsome glass cases. These are chiefly English; and among them I observed an excellent quadrant, made by Rowley, upwards of a century and a half ago. The collection of nautical instruments is continued in the fifth room, thus showing, in one continued view, the progressive inventions and improvements made by different nations in this department; and in the intervening room, a succession of models of machines, from the oldest to the most modern of them, for rope and cable-making, is displayed in a similar manner.

One of the most beautifully proportioned and extensive

*salles* in this Museum, is that of the models of ships of war, of various sizes, and boats, most of which are kept in large glass cases, and are disposed in such a manner as to exhibit progressively not only the different processes and methods of constructing vessels of that description, but also of docking, refitting, careening, and rigging them, followed by almost every maritime nation or people on the face of the globe. In the subdivision of these models, which contains all kinds of canoes, from the simplest to the most complicated, I was desired to inspect one in particular, made with a sort of bulrushes of great length, tied in bundles and fastened together so as to form the bottom, sides, head, and stern of the canoe. These are the canoes in general use in the "Isle de Pâques;" and the second naval officer who escorted us, and who had navigated in those seas, saw them used by the inhabitants. The sea necessarily penetrates through the rushes into the canoe, but as necessarily runs out again, and therefore it can never be swamped. In the Isle de Pâques there is no wood to be found, and the fish caught in those seas are not of sufficient size to afford them materials for constructing better canoes, as some other islanders have done, who use the bones and skin of the fish for that purpose.

The original model of the Admiralty itself, as built by Zacharoff, with its bastions, four drawbridges, the Neva running in a deep moat around it, and the five slips and two large boat-houses, as it existed down to 1816, with an exterior altogether resembling that of a citadel, is preserved in the adjacent saloon; and certainly the changes which have taken place in the building since that time, by order of Alexander, and which I have detailed, have removed a great eye-sore from the best part of the town, and added a most imposing feature of grandeur to the metropolis.

I was much interested in the collection of land and sea

telegraphs, which are very numerous, and begin from the more complicated arrangement and combination of balls and flags, and end with the simplest semaphore of the present day. In the succession of inventions of this description adopted for use, it appears that we have passed over, probably from caprice, but more probably from mere forgetfulness, a few that were equally simple and effectual as the one now generally employed.

The seventh room presents one of the most complete series of models of large vessels of different constructions: and among others, that of a carriage-vessel invented by General Bentham, in which he went, while in the Russian service, and under the auspices of the great Potemkin, from St. Petersburg to the river Amour, for the purpose of carrying into effect a favourite project which that ingenious officer had devised for building ships at the mouth of that river, where it enters the sea of Okhotsk, so as to have a sea-port for ships of war as well as merchantmen in the Pacific, some degrees farther South than the already existing stations. The death of the great favourite put an end to the scheme.

General Bentham entered the Russian service early in life, in which he was a contemporary with the famed Paul Jones, and with General Fanshawe, another Englishman, lately deceased, at Warsaw, a most meritorious and highly esteemed officer. General Bentham's services as a naval engineer under the reign of Catherine are not the only claims he possesses to the esteem of the Russians. His active and ingenious mind was for ever on the alert to invent and improve; and from what he has effected in the naval department of his own country, while connected with it, his countrymen will be able to judge of the good he must have done to Russia. He is the inventor, among other things, of those large schooners carrying sixteen or eighteen pound carronades,

which had a moveable keel, and were calculated to navigate in shallow seas, like flat-bottomed vessels. In one of these, the *Millbrook*, I sailed for some time, and I can bear witness to her superiority over any other schooner in the service. The great weight of metal which she was able to carry, with a crew as small as a common ten-gun brig, and no more, enabled one of her commanders to defeat a French frigate, which had attacked the *Millbrook* while at anchor off Oporto. The *Millbrook* was shipwrecked and sunk off the *Berlenghas*' rocks, opposite the Portuguese coast, in April 1808, at which time I was serving in her as medical officer. General Sir Samuel Bentham is as much attached to naval tactics and construction now, though advanced in years, as he was when in the vigour of youth. I have, with great delight, conversed with him on the subject of his carriage-ship, and his journey through deserts, over ridges of mountains, and across some of the largest rivers in Russia, with no other accommodation than was afforded by that identical machine, a model of which is very properly preserved in the Admiralty Museum, and which served either as a boat or a carriage, as occasion required; and I found him as much alive to every circumstance attending that dangerous trip, as if it had been performed the year before.

The two next objects which the Russian officers showed us in this room with becoming pride, were the model of a boat which gave to the father of Peter the Great, Alexis Michaelowitch, a taste for having a Navy, and which, for that reason, is styled by the Russians the "Grand Father of the Russian Navy;" and the identical arm-chair in which Peter used to sit when he presided at the Council Board of the Admiralty. The boat itself is preserved in a boat-house on the left bank of the Neva.

One looks with interest, awakened by historical recollec-

tions, on the model here exhibited of the ship of the line, the "Magi," mounted by Orloff at the sea fight of Tchesmè in 1770. Fifty-seven years afterwards, the Mahomedan nation was destined to see the Russian Navy assisting to renew the terrific scenes of that combat in another of its ports, and under the directing influence of an English Commander. At the time of my visiting the Admiralty, the news of the battle of Navarino had been received at St. Petersburg, where it caused great joy for several days. Our two Russian naval officers, therefore, while looking at the model of the Flag-ship which triumphed at Tchesmè, could scarcely avoid comparing the one brilliant action with the other.

After paying a visit to the map-room, which contains a valuable collection of charts, we passed into the great council-chamber, in which is a full-length portrait of the reigning Emperor; and having admired the *Bibliothèque*, rich in naval works, recently formed and placed in its present grand and imposing situation, we took leave of our polite and very affable conductors, both of whom understood and spoke English with facility, pleased with and instructed by what we had seen. I have of necessity mentioned but the smallest part of the collections contained in this establishment; nor would a thick volume be sufficient to enumerate one by one the thousand objects we observed; but this I may freely and most fully assert, that for order, neatness, methodical arrangement, and, above all, for the most scrupulous cleanliness observed in every part, the interior of this (and I may add here, once for all, of every other) public building which I have seen, appeared to me equal, and in many cases to be superior, to the best establishments for public service in England, and still more so when compared with similar or analogous institutions in other countries.

The day before our arrival, a ship of three decks, to



mount 110 guns, was launched from the slips of the Admiralty, in the presence of the Emperor and an immense concourse of people. She was named the *Emperor Alexander*, and was built by Colonel Isakoff, on Sepping's principles. On these occasions, the Members of the Council of the Admiralty and the Diplomatic Corps invariably attend, and the ceremony is performed with great *éclat*. The ship was commissioned immediately by Captain Selivatcheff, and laid up for the winter alongside the right bank of the Neva. About a fortnight before this, another vessel, called the *Grand Duke Michael*, of seventy-four guns, constructed by Colonel Stocke, had been launched from the Admiralty Stocks at Ochka, not far from the Admiralty, and commissioned by Captain Hamaley; and a third vessel of eighty-four guns was launched from the New Admiralty to the westward of the English Quay, on the 31st of October, also in the presence of the Emperor and the Hereditary Grand-duke. She was christened *l'Imperatrice Alexandra*, in honour of the reigning Empress. I witnessed this striking ceremony from a distance. The day proved exceedingly favourable, and the whole population of St. Petersburg seemed to have emptied itself on the two opposite banks of the river, where platforms and steps had been erected to receive it, and where they rent the air with their shouts on witnessing the ceremony, and on hearing the revered name of their Empress proclaimed at the sound of artillery which marked the progress of the vessel into the bosom of the Neva. Thus, in the short space of three weeks, the Navy of Russia was augmented by three ships of the line, one of them a first-rate, all built in the very heart of the capital, and on the most approved principles adopted by the first maritime nation of Europe.

I have on more than one occasion assimilated this Northern sea-capital to the queen of the Adriatic; and

the resemblance between them is also striking in regard to the conveyance of ships from this dock-yard to the port. The *bâr* at the mouth of the Neva prevents the free navigation of ships from the yard of the Admiralty to the harbour of Cronstadt. There is scarcely a depth of eight feet of water from opposite the manufactory of Mr. Baird to below the bar, and twenty feet beyond that as far as Cronstadt. Vessels are, therefore, taken down by means of immense floating machines shaped so as to embrace the ship, and called, from their office of carrying, *camels*, a name used at Venice to designate similar contrivances. Each camel is 250 feet long, and thirty broad. From a thousand to fifteen hundred men, and a great many capstans, are employed in the operation. I have been informed that several of the builders and workmen employed in this and other yards have received their instruction in England, and that such is the case also with regard to some of the naval officers, whose early nautical education has been derived from English *men-of-war*.

In point of cleanliness and order, as well as discipline, the navy of Russia has made within the last twenty years such progress, as to keep pace with the improvements that have taken place in every other public department. To this fact I can bear witness, by comparing the state in which I recollect finding some of their ships of war at Corfu in 1803, and again in the Tagus in 1808, with that in which they are said by competent judges to be at present. The condition of their *men-of-war* sent on a recent occasion to co-operate with the English and French squadrons in the Grecian Archipelago; and the share they bore in that glorious achievement, which has added the name of Navarino to the maritime exploits of Great Britain, confirm the above conclusion.

The Admiralty establishment which is very consider-

able, was, at the time of our visit, under the command of Vice-Admiral Saritchoff, then Commander-in-chief at Cronstadt. It is the Minister of the Marine who summons the board, at which he himself attends three times a-week, besides transacting the business of the Marine Department in general at his official residence. The persons employed at the Admiralty are paid, since the new regulations of October last, by the Treasury or Minister of Finance, and the officers and crew at the out-port by Commissioners appointed for that purpose; there being now no Navy Pay-office, or Treasurer of the Navy.

It may readily be imagined that the machinery required for the management of an army like that of Russia, composed at no time of less than half a million of men, and often much more numerous, must be both complicated and on a large scale. Part of this machinery is confided to a branch of the military service called the *État Major*, which is subdivided into so many lesser branches, that not only a considerable number of persons of all ranks, talents, and abilities, are required to transact the necessary business of them; but a vast edifice also is indispensable for their accommodation. To the situation of the building occupied by the *État Major* of St. Petersburg, I have already made allusion, and have described the architectural appearance of its exterior. On this occasion its internal arrangement demands a more particular notice; and this I am enabled to furnish from copious notes taken on the spot, when, with the permission of the *Chef de la Maison de l'État Major*, Colonel Dournoff, in the absence of the General-in-chief of the Staff, and accompanied by a friend, himself a superior officer well versed in these matters, I examined at leisure and in every part this interesting establishment.

Under one roof are transacted the affairs of many of the most useful departments connected with the administration

of the army, excepting those of the department of Accounts, which have lately been made over to another Board or Commission, similar to the War Office in London. One of the principal divisions of this vast institution is composed of hydrographers, topographers, and geographers, constantly occupied in improving the general Map of the Empire, as well as the Maps of the respective Governments, by surveys, mensuration, and local inspection, both for military and civil purposes. From the first tracing, or laying down of the trigonometrical lines on paper, to the colouring or illuminating the maps when completed, every successive step is here performed in well appointed apartments by superior officers, subalterns and privates, all wearing their respective uniforms, on a scale of subdivision of labour, which is determined by the degree of ability and talent in the individual employed. Through these apartments we proceeded, following the officer, who had been appointed by the colonel-commandant to conduct us. They are very numerous, large, lofty, and uncommonly well lighted. To us they appeared so tastefully painted and fitted up, and so well furnished, that a gentleman of fortune could not have disdained to make them his town residence. With respect to cleanliness also, I question whether a greater degree of it is to be found in a Royal or Imperial residence. The inlaid *parquets* shone as bright and unsullied as in the saloons of the richest mansions. In some of these rooms I observed private soldiers and sub-officers engaged, some in copying MS. maps, and plans of towns and fortifications; others in engraving them on copper. In a second suite of rooms, several young gentlemen, in the uniform of the staff, were employed either in drawing plans or colouring maps. While, in a third suite of rooms, a great number of officers and soldiers, sitting round very large tables, covered with green cloth, were

intent on calculations, drawing up tables, and keeping registers.

The lithographic department consists of three very large rooms, in which many of the maps and plans are drawn on stone. This operation was performed by privates; while some of the officers superintended and corrected the proofs, or prepared copies for the engraver. The stones are procured from Bavaria; as yet none fit for the purpose having been found in Russia. The printing department both for the copper and stone engravings adjoins the former, and occupies several rooms. The workmen here also are all military, and under military discipline, enforced by the presence of officers. The presses are of the best description, and generally constructed after the models of those of Paris.

The maps and plans when completed, are given in charge to the keeper of the *dépôt* of them, who is authorised to sell them to the public. I found this person very attentive and civil, ready to show me every map I requested to see, or wished to consult. A printed catalogue of them is published every year, and the sale of the maps is not limited to any particular class, but to all persons in general. The price which the maps bear on an average is very reasonable. For a map of Russia in Europe, beautifully engraved, and with the principal roads and distances in *versts* marked upon it, published in twelve sheets last year, I paid ten roubles only (8*s.* 4*d.*); and for another map of the whole Russian Empire, including the kingdom of Poland and the Duchy of Finland, printed in the Russian and French language, with roads and distances marked agreeably to the existing regulation, published in six sheets in 1827, I paid the same sum. The execution of both these maps is highly creditable to the persons employed. The latter has a very useful coloured table annexed to it,

of reciprocal distances between seventy-three principal towns in Russia; and as far as that part of the Empire in which posting is practicable, the distances marked in this map are considered as the statute distances. A great map of Russia, in eighty sheets, is just completed, any number of which may be purchased separately. It is the most accurate and perfect map of the Empire in existence, marking the very latest acquisitions, and the recent divisions of the Interior into Governments, the canals, and other useful and important features of the country. Each sheet may be obtained separately for twenty-pence, and an indicative map of the whole, in six sheets, for ten roubles. The whole costs but 100 roubles.

Next to the depôt of maps, atlases, and plans, are two rooms to which access is obtained only by particular favour. They contain the private collection of the staff, and may be considered as the secret cabinets of the establishment. Whatever relates to surveys and plans of towns and fortifications, with many secret details concerning places belonging to foreign nations, forming a body of geographical and topographical information, which to military commanders is absolutely necessary, and obtained either during conquests or in time of peace, by means usually resorted to among civilized nations, has been collected in this private department. We found the officer in charge of this part of the establishment very civil, and we are indebted to him for seeing the maps with which the late Emperor Alexander invariably travelled, whenever he left his capital for any length of time. They are neatly put up in cases covered with green morocco, bearing outside the stamp of the Imperial Eagle and the title of the map. A large road-map of central Europe by Gottorp was a favourite one with the Emperor, and seems from its appearance to have been often consulted. We were also shown



several autograph minutes or drafts of military manœuvres, for general reviews and sham-fights on an extended scale, drawn up by Alexander himself, which would appear to bespeak him well versed in military tactics, and in the language usually employed to describe them.

In the same apartments are found the MS. topographical maps of most of the Governments of Russia, marked with conventional tints, to distinguish the various physical characters of the country according to a given and generally adopted plan. A few of these maps are engraved. Those of the Government of Moseow and Wilna, and of two or three other Governments in the South of Russia, are already published and may be procured. The environs of St. Petersburg are about to be completed in sixteen large sheets; and, judging by two or three of the MS. sheets which I saw, and were then in progress in another suite of rooms, this large map bids fair to be one of the finest specimens of topo-chaleography produced in modern times. The scale of this map is one and a half inch to the verst. It is beautifully coloured, and is about to be engraved on stone. It will be the most minutely delineated map of the kind in existence.

We were afterwards introduced into the suite of rooms in which all the mathematical instruments, for the use of those branches of the military service which require such assistance, are manufactured. The various operations necessary for that purpose are performed in this part of the establishment, from the first choice of the material up to the more difficult step of dividing and polishing even the most delicate instruments of this description. A very large assortment of these is kept in glass cases ready for use, and numerous workmen are constantly employed in making others. The workmen are all privates or subalterns in the army and natives of Russia, who have been taught

the art, and seem to be very expert artisans. I remarked in particular some handsome theodolites, sextants, azimuth-compasses, pantographs, and telescopes very well finished.

The press department for printing tables, registers, military orders, reports, and forms, &c., is one of the most complete of the kind, and, like the other branches, performs its various operations from the very first step onwards. Workmen, who have served some time with Didot in Paris, are engaged in cutting the dies and striking with them the matrix in soft copper. For this purpose highly finished stamping engines are employed, such as are used at the Mint. The casting of the types goes on, from time to time, in an adjoining section of the building, arranged as a laboratory. Here they are cleaned, pared, polished and distributed into cases according to the respective letters. The form and appearance of the types are very creditable to the Russian artists. It is notorious that printing at St. Petersburg is now carried on fully as well as in Paris. I have brought home some of the finest specimens of typography from the St. Petersburg press, the characters of which came originally from the establishment I am now describing. From ten to twenty presses are constantly at work in the neighbouring apartments; to these succeed a series of drying-rooms, and lastly the binders' room, all exhibiting the same cleanliness, methodical arrangement, and military subordination and discipline, which we had remarked in the principal division of the establishment.

In addition to the departments already noticed, the *État Major* has a very numerous *Chancellerie* for transacting purely military matters; and a second for matters of a mixed nature, and connected with the civil part of military administration. In the latter, the clerks are all civilians, who are dressed uniformly in plain black clothes, and

many of them decorated with orders. The chief of the *État Major*, Count Diehitch, as well as the second in command, or director, has each a private office, connected with which is a superb and large board-room, decorated with columns, and in the form of a rotunda, with the portraits of the late and the present Emperor, and splendidly furnished.

An institution of such an extent would not be considered as complete without a military library. Accordingly we found one arranged in a vast and well-proportioned octagonal hall, most elegantly fitted up, and decorated with handsome Scagliola columns, which support a gallery lighted all round, as well as the body of the room, by a cupola. Within this are painted in chiaroscuro, and in a masterly manner, appropriate military *fasti*, drawn from ancient and modern history. Handsome bookcases, made of one of the prettiest and most delicate woods to be found in the North, called the Carelia birch-wood, are placed within each intercolumniation, both in the body of the library and in the gallery. From the centre of the cupola is suspended a magnificent lustre, with thirty gas-burners, by means of which the rotunda is lighted at night, as well as by four colossal candelabra made of bronze, of an antique but tasteful form, surmounted by the Imperial bird grasping in its talons the triple-forked thunderbolt, picturesquely disposed on each side, and from the points of which jets of burning gas are made to issue. The floor is a highly polished and beautifully inlaid *parquet*. In the centre there is a round table of extraordinary dimensions, made of the same wood as the bookcases; and four other oblong tables are disposed, with other corresponding furniture, in different parts of the room. This species of wood, which is much used for articles of furniture in St. Petersburg, when highly polished and varnished, has a very elegant

appearance, resembling in colour and waving what is called satin-wood in this country ; and must I feel certain, become popular if imported into England. Before a large, and the only window, at one end of the room, is a colossal bronze bust of the late Emperor, under whose auspices and at whose bidding this unique establishment started into existence. At the opposite end stands a white marble bust of very creditable execution, and of the natural size, of the regenerator of Russia, Peter the Great, the work of Carlo Albagini. It is placed on a tall pedestal of green marble, the produce of Russia. In a silver-gilt case resting on a golden eagle affixed to the front of the pedestal, the original code of the Empire dictated by Peter, is kept under lock and key ; and through the kindness of one of the officers performing the duties of librarian, I had the satisfaction of perusing or viewing a great number of autograph letters and memoranda in French as well as Russian, written by that Sovereign ; and also several ukases and other documents bearing his signature. The latter consists simply in the name, "Peter," with the *t* written out of the line, and the final *r* marked *strong*, by the addition of the *yerr*, a Russian character employed to that effect.

This Military Library is daily open to every member of the Staff indiscriminately, and books are allowed to be taken home by them for a fixed time, on inserting their title and name in a register. All the periodical publications that issue from the press in Russia, are to be met with in this place. The officer and aid-de-camp in attendance were complaisant enough to show us in another part of the library, and explain to us the use of the "war-game" table, on which the present Emperor, when Grand-duke, used to play, and study tactics from it with General Paskevitch—the same, I believe, who lately brought to a glorious close the Persian war, and who was created by his

Majesty Count of the Empire, for his conduct on that occasion. This very complicated game, invented about twenty years ago by J. C. Ludovie Hellwig, consists in giving and defending military attacks; in manœuvring; crossing of rivers; disposition of armies, taking of forts, together with all other operations performed during a campaign. It is composed of a great variety of moveable pieces of wood, numbered as well as differently coloured, to represent the nature of the ground, a certain number of men, officers, artillery, and baggage, field equipage, ordonnance, &c. disposed and moving on the ground agreeably to certain fixed rules, of which there is a printed book, with ample directions for learning the game. It is said to be much more instructive than chess, and to familiarize very readily the young officer with the practice and technology of his profession.

My readers may think that I have said quite enough of a single establishment; but I must crave their pardon for adding still farther information on the subject. The real nature of such an institution, standing as it does without parallel, and belonging to a nation essentially military, cannot be thoroughly understood but by a minute and complete description of all its parts. It is not for me to say whether the two most recent writers on St. Petersburg, who visited the establishment, are not manifestly deficient in their brief and superficial account of it.

The *État-Major* is remarkable for another part and purport of its building, which is perfectly unique in Europe, namely, a large and lofty hall of cast-iron, containing the archives of the whole Russian army. Not a particle of wood is employed in the structure of this room, which is about 250 feet long, and 100 wide. It is vaulted, the arches being supported by ten pillars. A semilunar window, placed close to the ceiling, immediately under each

arch, lights the room. The floor, the arches, and the pillars, which are from seventy to eighty feet high, are of cast-iron. Around the hall, which has the form of a parallelogram, with the two ends slightly circular, runs a wide gallery in an elliptical ascending spiral line, but with so gentle an inclination, that on entering the room in the centre at one of its extremities, and nearly on a level with the middle height of the apartment, the eye catches not at first this singular disposition of the galleries. The floor and railing of the galleries are likewise of cast-iron. On these ascending galleries, five ranges of shelves are placed all round, one above the other, containing strong pasteboard boxes, having the appearance of very thick quarto volumes, in which the various papers and documents are kept. On the back of these upright boxes, or *cartons*, such systematic indications of their contents are written as will enable a clerk, having the catalogue, to find any given document in an instant. Behind this first range of shelves, is a narrow, and necessarily rather a dark passage all round, enabling a person to have access to a second similarly disposed range of shelves. In this Incombustible Hall of the military archives, all documents relative to military subjects from the year 1719, that is, from the infant years of the power of European Russia to its present adult stage, are carefully preserved. The different years are marked in the corresponding divisions on a conspicuous tablet, and each box bears the numbers affixed to the documents it contains, as well as the date of the year or years to which they refer. The whole presents a contrivance of great ingenuity, and does great credit first to Signor Rossi, the architect, who devised the construction of the room, and next, to the individual who arranged in such admirable order a mass of written information embracing a period of more than a century. The convenience of attaining the



highest part of the building in search of a document, by an ascent so insensible that one scarcely perceives it, must be of the greatest importance to men of business. Besides this advantage. I understand that persons employed in the establishment, and who are thus compelled to lead a sedentary life, find health and relaxation in the permission of promenading up and down about a dozen times at a turn, this spiral road of iron.

Before quitting this Institution, the examination of which had occupied me already some hours, I was requested to visit some of the dormitories and refectories of the non-commissioned officers and privates who live in the house. These are on the ground-floor, divided into apartments, with arched ceilings, and most solidly built, containing from ten to twenty beds each. The utmost cleanliness prevailed throughout, and the whole appeared well ventilated. Adjoining each division of the dormitories, is the kitchen and eating-room, in which parties of twenty persons dine at one time, such parties relieving each other for that purpose in the duties to be performed up stairs. There is contiguous to every dormitory a room with a small collection of medicines for the use of the sick, who are not ill enough to require being removed to one of the military hospitals. The medicines are administered under the direction of the medical officers.

About a thousand people live in the house, exclusively of one hundred and thirty women, and from forty to fifty children. But the total number of persons actually employed in the whole establishment, including all the officers of rank, amounts to twelve hundred, several of whom, particularly the latter, do not reside in the building.

I understood that the present arrangement of this department is due to General Zackrevsky, now Governor-

General of Finland ; and to Prince Volkonsky, when Major-General, and chief of the *État Major*.

Although the expense of so vast an establishment must of necessity be very considerable ; yet its utility and purpose are considered sufficient to justify the amount of money expended. The Government, however, has devised an expedient for liquidating part, at least, of the expense incurred ; namely, by executing commissions of private individuals connected with the surveying of estates, drawing up plans, measuring lands, printing and engraving them, and above all, by the sale of maps, many of which are purposely constructed for the use of the superior schools, and public places of education. These various sources of revenue had already produced up to the time of my visit, and in the short period of the existence of the establishment, upwards of a million of roubles towards defraying the charges of the institution.

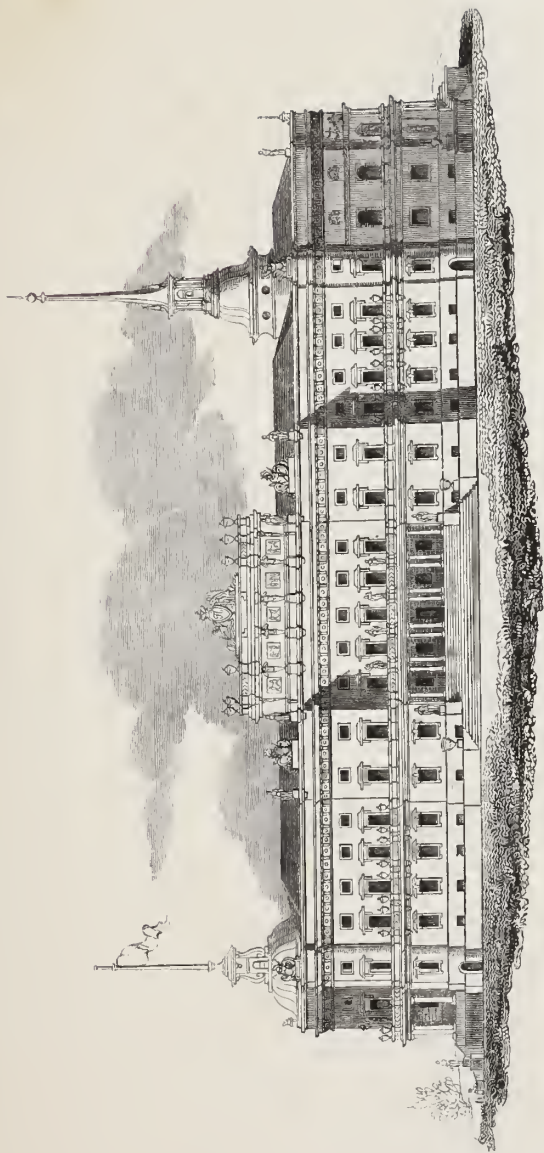
The attributes of this great military institution are various and important, and include the consideration of criminal military questions. One of its essential component parts is the *General Staff* proper, divided into a department of inspection, and another of criminal jurisdiction (court martials?) placed under the direction of the *General de Service*. To the same institution belongs the provisioning of troops, which is confided to a General Officer at the head of a commission ; and to it are subordinate the Quarter-Master-General's Department, and the General Staff of the Artillery, as well as that of the Engineers, both of which are under the command of the Grand-duke Michael.

General Diebitch, the supreme head of the institution, waits in that character on the Emperor every day, from seven to nine ; and as a Minister, twice a week at another hour of the day, for the purpose of receiving his commands. He is also commissioned to draw up the general

order of the day issued by the Emperor, which appeared in the Russian language every day during my stay at St. Petersburg, and even while his Majesty was at Riga, (his orders being transmitted from thence regularly,) and is a sort of Military Gazette, containing promotions, changes, deaths; the passing, confirmation, and execution of sentences, &c. &c.

The chateau, in which the unfortunate Paul terminated his days in so tragic a manner, has never been inhabited since by Imperial persons. Its stately rooms have been dismantled, the costly furniture is removed, and the scene of the foul deed barred for ever from the eye of man, by the walling up of the doors of the room. This castle, for it had indeed the aspect of one, to judge from a copy of the original drawing and plans of Brenno, given to me by his pupil Rossi, is not without its merits as an object of architecture. It has a most striking appearance, and if Kotzebue's description of its interior be not exaggerated, it must have been not unlike the gorgeous Palace of the King of Nineveh. The fortifications which surrounded it have disappeared; and a stately pile which has only been raised a quarter of a century, with a solidity that seemed intended to insure a perpetual residence to a succession of Emperors, is now converted into a public Military School for the education of Engineer officers. It may be supposed that few public colleges, either in Russia or elsewhere, present such magnificent accommodations for their inmates as the Palace of St. Michael, with a view of which I present my readers.

This castle is now called "Hôtel du Génie," and the establishment which it contains bears the name of "*École supérieure du Génie*." This school is divided into five classes; two upper and lower for the officer-students, and an upper, middle, and lower class for the *conducteurs*.



CASTLE OF ST. MICHAEL.

London : Published by Henry Colburn, August 1, 1828.



This last class is again subdivided into two sections. Every branch of knowledge requisite for an engineer officer is taught in this establishment. Those among the officer-students, who are instructed at the expense of the crown, have moreover a salary, and an allowance for lodging, according to their rank. The cadets or *conducteurs* are wholly kept at the expense of the Crown. Young noblemen, or the children of free parents, are admitted between the ages of fourteen and eighteen years, and must be of known moral character, intelligent, and sufficiently well educated. The admission takes place early in October, when the candidates are examined, and those found capable of being admitted are distributed among the three last classes. To be admitted even in the lowest class, it is indispensable that the candidate shall be well versed in the catechism—that he shall possess some general notions of universal history and geography—know arithmetic thoroughly, as well as the elements of algebra and geometry—and be acquainted with the Russian language, so as to be able not only to speak it, but to write it correctly; besides a sufficient knowledge both of French and German, so as to be able to translate from either of those languages into Russian. An examination takes place at the termination of every scholastic year. Those of the students who have completed their education in the class of officers, are transferred to the engineer corps, or to the battalions of sappers and pioneers, with the rank of ensign or sub-lieutenant, according to their degree of instruction. The time spent in this establishment, simply in the acquisition of useful knowledge, is reckoned as active service to the officers, whether in respect to a pension, or to admission, by seniority, into the orders of knighthood of St. George and St. Vladimir. Although the greater number of *élèves* belong to the class of nobility, yet



children of officers, and people employed under Government are admitted, and those of merchants of the two first guilds or classes also, provided they exhibit a certificate of having been struck off the list of merchants.

The students are dressed in a sort of uniform, and perform all their movements, *à la militaire*. Much attention is paid to their morals and state of health, as well as to personal comfort. Before leaving the establishment, they are expected to fortify, according to the strictest and most modern principles, a piece of ground selected for that purpose. In this the *élèves* are much assisted by the several fine models of every description of fortification contained in the model-room belonging to the institution, which models take to pieces in order to show the mode of construction in its minutest details.

This establishment is under the immediate orders of the Grand-duke Michael, who pays great attention to it, and occupies much of his time in superintending its various branches.

Not far from the Neva, and in that part of the quarter called the Litteinaya, which lies opposite to the district of Vibourg, half-way between the summer gardens and the Taurida palace, are the new and the old Arsenals, and the Foundry. The two former buildings stand opposite to each other, forming of themselves a very handsome street, which is terminated by the third building above-mentioned. The new Arsenal is of a recent date, compared to its *pendant*. It was erected in the reign of Alexander. The old one, on the contrary, was begun under Elizabeth, and completed in the time of Catherine. As to the Foundry, its semi-Gothic, or tudesque style, combined with great solidity, sufficiently proclaims the date of its construction to have been in the reign of Peter the Great. I forget who the architect of the new Arsenal

was; but whoever he may have been, this building alone would be sufficient to establish his character. The finest proportions, with that grandeur and amenity of design which so well suit Grecian architecture, belong indisputably to this edifice.

In length it measures five hundred and four feet, besides the two lateral outbuildings. In its general elevation we remark a centre composed of a rusticated portico resting on the basement story, surmounted by an octostyle Doric portico, terminated with antæ, and supporting a rich entablature, on the frieze of which is a beautiful running bas-relief, consisting of groups of trophies. The rest of the building, on each side of this centre, consists of two stories, both rusticated with horizontal lines only, and pierced with seven large windows, of which, those of the principal stories are semicircular. A colossal gate opens at each end, between two fine Doric pillars and bold piers, covered by an entablature, of great solidity, bearing a rich bas-relief composed of military weapons. A running frieze, similarly carved, extends along the building between these terminating gates and the centre, over the top of which is erected a gigantic eagle in bronze, rising between groups of military trophies also in bronze of beautiful workmanship. On each side of it is a pile of cannon-balls, and a little farther, bundles of warlike weapons. Between each window of the basement story, and on a running pedestal, is placed a field-piece, and a large mortar at each end of the building.

In its interior, the New Arsenal presents two continuous galleries, which are separated by a rotunda in the centre of the building, the roof of which is supported by a double range of columns, grouped two and two. Seventy thousand stands of arms are here deposited, and a variety of other military weapons and trophies, captured by Russia during the different wars in which she has been en-

gaged since the foundation of St. Petersburg. The various batteries of field-pieces, of brass, found in this collection, form a very striking sight.

The Old Arsenal forms a quadrangle of three stories, is built with a profusion of ornaments and rich accessories, which characterise the public edifices of the time of Elizabeth and Catherine, and has altogether a very imposing appearance. It has a magnificent portico, and the roof bears its trophies and allegorical groups like the other edifice.

Among the multitude of curious objects to be found in these establishments, there is a gun which attracts attention for its extraordinary size, and the historical recollections attached to it. It measures twenty-one feet in length, carries a sixty-eight pound ball, and is said to weigh 17,435 pounds of metal. It was cast in the reign of Ivan-Vassilievitch. At the taking of Elbing it fell into the hands of the Swedes, and Charles XII. ordered it to be sent to Stockholm. Peter the Great could ill bear the thought of such an important national trophy remaining in the hands of his enemy; when a stranger named Primm, honoured by many favours of that monarch, and desirous to testify to him his gratitude, resolved to deprive Sweden of this formidable weapon. After innumerable sacrifices and a great deal of trouble, he at last succeeded in gaining possession of it; but in order to conceal his generous theft, he was compelled to saw the gun into several pieces, and in that state conveyed it to St. Petersburg. Peter erected an equestrian statue in bronze to the stranger, who refused to accept any other recompense.\*

Here are assembled the rich armours of the Teutonic Knights, removed from the arsenal of Riga, and transported to St. Petersburg after the taking of that city. These

\* See "Six Mois en Russie, par Mons. Ancelot."

arsenals also contain a marble statue of Catherine, and the travelling as well as the state-carriages of Peter. At the back of the former a machine is attached, intended to mark the distances performed by the carriage on the road.

The machinery for boring brass cannon is under the direction of an English artificer, who is said to have considerably improved it. Of the foundry I shall not attempt to say a word, as its object cannot interest the majority of my readers.

In speaking, in the course of the preceding chapter, of some of the departments of the Imperial Government, I had occasion to mention what are called *Les Colleges*. Most of these branches of the public administration had, or have, their appropriate buildings, one or two of which are very fine specimens of architecture. The College of Foreign Affairs, for instance, situated on the English Quay, adjoining a beautiful structure which serves as the residence of the Minister of Marine, and the House of the Department of the Minister of the Interior on the Moïka, are as fair examples of chaste modern architecture as one can expect to see in any capital. The Colleges of War, Marine, Justice, and Trade, have each their separate buildings. To some are attached handsome dwelling-houses for the heads of the department, others are simply public-buildings for transacting the affairs of that branch of the public service, the title of which they bear. Their interior exhibits nothing particular beyond handsome rooms, a multitude of officers and clerks, and the same degree of order, discipline, and cleanliness which I remarked in every institution belonging to the Imperial Government.

The general business of the Post-office department is carried on in a very large and fine building, situated not far from the Isaac-square, and in the immediate neighbourhood of the banks, the Lombard, and the residence of the

principal merchants, to whom the privilege is accorded of sending their letters till a later hour, and of receiving those addressed to them earlier, than other people. The Russian Empire is divided into six Post districts, each containing several Governments. Over these presides a Post-master-general, who is at present Prince Galitzine. To each Post-district is appointed a director, whose office answers to what in England would be styled a deputy post-master. St. Petersburg is the chief town of a Post-district, containing six or seven Governments. The director, or deputy post-master of this district, resides in a part of the house to which I have alluded, and in it also are the different offices required for so vast an establishment, both with respect to the general and the district-director of the Post. The resident-director in St. Petersburg occupies several handsome apartments, in which he receives company in the most hospitable and kind manner imaginable, every Thursday evening. Few persons have better deserved the honourable distinction which the Sovereign has bestowed on him, than Mons. Boulgakoff, who has not only introduced several striking improvements in his department, but is at this moment engaged in forming a plan for rendering that establishment more effective, beneficial to the public, and productive to the crown. For this purpose, a well-informed and properly qualified person from his office, has been sent to Berlin and London, with instructions to examine and study well the respective post-establishments of those capitals, and report the result of his observations, from which it is expected that several valuable and useful hints may be taken, applicable to the Post-offices of St. Petersburg. The gentleman who was deputed to proceed to Berlin, had already made his report; but very little it appears could be culled from it suitable to the nature of the case. The improvements indeed must come from this country, where the

system, as conducted by Sir F. Freeling, is justly considered a master-piece of administration. The London General Post-office is certainly one of the largest, as well as the most important establishment of the kind in Europe, and its arrangements have been procured, well examined, and appreciated, and, I have no doubt, will be properly reported by the person who has now been in London several months for that purpose, and who is about to leave it on his return to St. Petersburg.

It certainly redounds much to the credit of those who acceded to the request of the Russian Government, and, with a liberality worthy of imitation, granted every facility to Mr. P—, that this gentleman has been enabled, from a daily attendance of some hours at and within the different offices, and under, I am told, Sir Francis's own kind direction and instruction, to make himself completely master of the whole plan, part of which alone, even, would, if adopted, prove highly beneficial to the Russian Government and the nation in general.

At present it is admitted on all hands in the Russian capital, that the mode of doing business at the Post-office in St. Petersburg is not the best that could be adopted. To speak on one point only, viz. the distribution of letters over the town, one of the standing regulations is, that letters shall be delivered *within twenty-four hours* after their arrival; but even with so great a latitude, the delivery is often much later, and in general irregular. One of the reasons for this delay is, that instead of regular letter-carriers, persons are employed in distributing the letters about the town, who perform, also, the duties of travelling postilions or messengers to the General Post-office, and are therefore for ever changing—some of these, indeed, are at times appointed to this office who are not at all acquainted with the city. Another reason for the delay is, the complicated and tire-



some ordeal which a letter has to go through, of multiplied registering, stamping, taxing, weighing, &c., involving the necessity of employing by far too large a number of people ; an inconvenience of which the Resident Director appeared fully sensible.

The postage of letters is regulated by weight as well as by distance. The minimum weight is a *lot*, or half an ounce, no matter whether made up by one, two, or even three distinct letters, placed within each other. A letter of this weight is charged twelve kopeeks for the first hundred versts, and four kopeeks additional for every succeeding 100 versts, as far as 1500. Beyond this distance, for every 100 versts, as far as 3,100, the charge is two kopeeks above the charge paid for 1,500 versts ; consequently, the charge for the 3,100 versts will be one rouble ( $10\frac{1}{2}d.$ ) ; and, for the same sum, a letter, weighing half an ounce, may be sent to any part of the Empire, no matter what the distance may be beyond the 3,100 versts. Every fraction of weight, however small, above half a lot, is considered as a double lot, or one ounce, and charged accordingly.

The conveyance of letters, in many of the directions of the Empire, is as regular and as rapid as in any other country in Europe. The post from Odessa is of this class. I have repeatedly known letters to have been received at the appointed time, and in the course of six days only, from thence, the distance being upwards of two thousand versts. The same, I may observe, of the posts to and from Moscow, Wilna, Riga, and other places. This is not the case, however, in regard to many other places.

Much has been said of the breach of confidence which, it is presumed, takes place at the Post-office of St. Petersburg, by the letters being opened on some occasions. This practice has unfortunately been too lightly resorted

to by more than one Government on the Continent ; nor is it likely that, as long as the principle of modern diplomacy continues to be followed, of endeavouring, *by all means*, to learn what an enemy may be plotting, the practice in question will be entirely abandoned. With respect to the Post-office of St. Petersburg, I certainly cannot affirm that the practice is or is not commonly adopted ; but this I may confidently assert, that while I was staying in that city, I sent and received through that office letters to and from my friends, on many occasions, which had never been violated, nor had any attempt been made to that effect : and, moreover, that several of my acquaintances, resident in St. Petersburg, assured me that in no one instance had any of their letters been opened. A British naval officer, who has published some very interesting remarks on St. Petersburg, has made the same candid statement in regard to his own letters, although he repeats the general story of the frequent violation of private letters at the Post-office. The fact is, that in all such general criminations of foreign Governments, there are, at times, various degrees of exaggeration, which certainly lose nothing by being frequently repeated, although uttered without any intention to injure the fair name of the nation accused. Much in the same way that a very recent traveller to St. Petersburg has endeavoured to convey to his readers an idea of the dreadful alarm which the police of that city is calculated to excite in the mind of every stranger, by relating how distressed and agitated his landlady had become for his safety, from an idea that the police might pay them a visit, and carry away her guest, in consequence of his writing a great deal in his room ! Now, how stood the case with regard to myself ? It was known that I visited every establishment and saw a great variety of people ; also, that I took notes without end, with a view to publish an account of the place,

(for I openly avowed such an intention from the first,) and that I scribbled in my room daily several hours together, and particularly at the “dreaded hour of night, mother of plots and mischief;” and yet no trouble came upon me, nor was the slightest hint given me that it was unsafe to proceed. My apartments were often left open; my papers I never took the trouble of locking up, and left them frequently on the table; and yet not a single domiciliary visit or intrusion ever occurred. I had also, with a friend, engaged one of those *Valets de place*, whom the traveller in question designates generally “as spies, uniformly in the pay of the police;” but the only remark I could make respecting the man was, that he did not deserve his bread, if in such a pay, since he gave himself as little trouble as possible about us or our movements. What conclusion, therefore, should we draw from two such contradictory statements? Why, that it is unjust as well as unsafe to hazard general assertions of a criminatory nature against any Government or system of government, upon a slight ground, or perhaps upon no other than that of having heard a third person make the assertion. It may be said, that as a resident in the house of a Russian nobleman, I was quite safe on the score of such *surveillance* of the police, as that complained of by the traveller alluded to; but on this point it may be observed, that as that circumstance had not saved me from having to go through every part of the formalities expected of every stranger by the police, it is to be presumed that it would not have protected me against any other measure of vigilance which the police might have deemed it necessary to take on my account, had such been the general, and, as the traveller alluded to insinuates, the invariable practice of that body. I do not wish to be understood to eulogize those systems of political police which are so general abroad; for, Heaven knows! they are troublesome

enough ; but I wish simply to assure travellers who may be desirous of visiting St. Petersburg, that “ things are not always as bad as represented.”

There is a curious circumstance connected with the Post-office, which I must not omit to mention. Any subject of his Imperial Majesty may address his Sovereign through the Post-office. For this purpose, the letter for the Emperor must be put in at the Post-office of Tzarscoecelo ; and it is said, that none dares either suppress or open such letters, but that they must be safely conveyed to the hands of the Emperor himself. I believe that this system was commenced in the time of the late Emperor Alexander.

The revenue of the Post-office amounts, one year with another, to about twelve millions of roubles, five or six of which are expended in supporting the establishment. This revenue is derived not only from the postage of letters, but from the conveyance of parcels, which latter have increased to such a number, that the business of the office is often retarded by attending to them, and an intention exists of suppressing this branch of the establishment. As stage-coaches or diligences have been established on many roads at present, it would be a source of encouragement to the proprietors if they were made to carry parcels upon fixed and moderate rates of transport.

The largest source of the Post-office revenue, however, is the conveyance of money, which it undertakes both on account of Government and private individuals. The latter, on declaring the amount, pay a duty of one per cent. upon it, if the place to which it is to be forwarded exceeds a distance of five hundred versts, and only one-half per cent. if within that distance. The Government is charged the same, but the transaction between it and the office is merely nominal on this point, as Government in fact does not pay the actual amount of duty for the capital which it circulates through the Empire by means of that office, but is de-

bited for that amount against the same sum entered on the credit side of the department, as part of the revenue which it would have produced, had the money actually been paid. I have been informed, on very good authority, that the amount of private monies which circulate through the Post-office, is generally from five to six hundred millions of roubles annually; and that although the Office guarantees for its safe conveyance, that department has seldom, if ever, sustained any loss in consequence.

As for the post-horses department, which is under the direction of the General Post-office, I believe that no net revenue is obtained from it. I have stated that posting is very cheap in Russia. In some parts of the Empire it is even lower than I have asserted, being five, instead of eight kopecks for each horse; Government, therefore, undertakes to indemnify the post-masters; and for this purpose a post-horse duty is levied throughout those parts of the Empire in Europe, in which posting is established, amounting to eleven millions of roubles annually. The Post-office does not make a regular annual return of its revenue to the Treasury; but supplies from time to time sums out of its funds on the demand of Government, and is called upon to present a "Rendiconto" every three or four years.

A foreigner on arriving in St. Petersburg, and observing its imposing exterior, its occasional outward show of bustle, and the apparently great distances of its different parts, is surprised to learn that there is no *petite poste*, (two-penny post); but three reasons were given me for this striking difference between the Russian capital and those of other nations, which I thought plausible. But with respect to the environs of St. Petersburg, which in the summer season are so thickly peopled with families from the capital, to whom it must be a great object to be able to send and receive letters, at least twice daily, to and

from their friends in town, the reasons in question are not applicable; and it is to be expected that such a daily conveyance of letters, with a moderate postage charged on them, will be found desirable and expedient hereafter.

Sir James Wylie, whom I shall have pleasure in introducing more particularly to my readers hereafter, favoured me with a letter to the commandant of the citadel, situated, as I before observed, on a small island in the Neva, exactly opposite the Winter Palace. This edifice, which, even after having satisfied his curiosity with Imperial palaces, deserves to engage the attention of the stranger, was erected by Peter, and may with justice be considered as the first foundation of the city of St. Petersburg.

It is fortified by five regular bastions, which range around the island in question to the extent of not quite an English mile. On the land-side the bastions are mere ramparts covered with grass, and communication exists on this part, by means of drawbridges, with the Island of St. Petersburg, on which are some corresponding fortifications opposite to the citadel. On the river-side it is surrounded by walls, cased with granite, in the centre of which is a large gate, or sallyport, used particularly when persons visit the citadel by water, or over the ice. Whatever may have been the importance attached to this fortress in the time of Peter, it is manifest that at present it can neither serve for the defence of the city, nor defend itself in case of an attack, an event not likely to take place. Its utility, therefore, is confined to more subordinate points; that of forming a striking and handsome object of embellishment to the river and neighbouring parts of the town; and of containing the Imperial Mint, as well as the church in which are deposited the mortal remains of the sovereigns of the country.

To the latter establishment I proceeded with Count



Stroganoff, one of the Emperor's aid-de-camps, who had obtained the necessary permission a day or two before, and had apprized the officers of the establishment of our intended visit. Count Stroganoff is not the direct descendant of the nobleman of that name, whose love of the Fine Arts and well-known collection of valuable paintings are among the least distinguishing features of his life. The direct male branch of that nobleman is now quite extinct; but he is a son of Baron Stroganoff, who with all his family have been lately raised to the rank of Counts; he not long since married a most amiable lady, daughter of the President of the Imperial Council, Count Kotelhoubey. The young Count Stroganoff unites to a very striking personal appearance the manners of a highly educated individual. He is much attached to science, which he has assiduously and successfully cultivated, particularly mineralogy and geology. In visiting, therefore, the Mint with him, I had the good fortune of being with one, who brought to the task of inquiring into the operation of coining, feelings congenial with my own, on the subject of the application of chemistry to the useful arts. The Count was also of great assistance in interpreting to me the descriptions of the different processes followed in this establishment, given by one of its superior officers, who understood, but could not speak French, as well as his answers to my questions.

We were first introduced into the Assay Room, on the ground floor, which, considering the value in gold it contains, I was surprised to see unguarded by any sentinel at the door. We had, however, passed through some guards in an ante-chamber. Some large vessels, made of thick wrought iron, containing the ingots of gold as they arrive from the mines in Siberia are kept in this room. The amount of this metal received thence annually at the

Mint is 250 poods, or 144,000 ounces; that of silver is 1200 poods; from which latter quantity twenty-five poods more of gold are obtained. In the ingots of Siberian gold there is generally found in the 250 poods about twenty poods of silver. The gold ingots from Siberia are one foot long, and four inches and a half wide and deep. These ingots bear a particular stamp; they contain always a certain quantity of silver, which it is the object of the operation performed in this room to separate.

The proportions of silver added to the gold ingot to be parted, in order to accomplish that process, are, three parts to one of gold. These are melted together, broken into small rough pieces, and treated by aquafortis, which dissolves the silver, and the solution is decanted. From this solution the silver is thrown down in a metallic state by clean laminae of copper being immersed in the decanted liquid.

The gold, thus freed of its union with the principal part of the silver, is washed with sulphuric acid, to clear it of even the most minute particle of that alloy—when it appears under the form of a dull yellow earthy substance, like the native gold earth found near Perm. This substance is pure gold, susceptible of the finest polish by friction; and being melted in large crucibles, forms the ingots of pure gold, fit for the purpose of coining, which we saw in considerable number in another part of the room. These ingots weigh three poods each, 1728 ounces. In passing through the operation of melting and casting into ingots, the metal suffers no loss whatever.

The resulting solutions of both the sulphate and nitrate of silver are treated in an adjoining room, by means of large bars of copper immersed in them, and the silver is thus collected. The silver, as received from Siberia, is cupelled in large furnaces with lead, as usual. The smelting of both the oxyde of gold and silver, obtained by the preliminary

operations before-mentioned, is carried on in a suite of large rooms adjoining the former. Large crucibles of graphite, covered with clay, are employed for the latter purpose. These are broken after the smelting; during which operations, it is found that the metal has gained twenty poods in 1600. In order to lose none of the silver, the fragments of the crucibles, with what has been scraped off them, are reduced to impalpable powder, and made into an amalgam with mereury by being rapidly turned round in cylindrical, horizontal, or verticall boxes. The slags are smelted, according to an old practice, in combination with lead, and the liquid metal let out in streams, from time to time, through an opening at the lower part, and on one side of the furnace, whence it runs into moulds; and lastly, the separation of the lead from the silver takes places by combustion, in large draught-smelting-furnaces. The mereury for the amalgam is brought into the market at fifty roubles the pood (thirteen-pence-halfpenny a pound), and is therefore a very expensive article.

Nothing can be more injurious to health, or more suffocating, than the process of mereurializing the silver, and burning the slags, or the combustion of lead. The men employed in these rooms are frequently changed; but a practice exists of sending for a few days refractory and disobedient servants, or those whose conduct requires correction, to serve gratuitously in these rooms, under the strict *surveillance* of the people regularly employed in the Mint; and the impression made on the culprits by this punishment is such, that they seldom give cause afterwards for being sent thither a second time.

The alloy for the silver coinage employed in Russia is  $12\frac{3}{4}$  Zolotnik of copper to one Russian pound of silver; and that for the gold coinage is 8 Zolotnik of copper to a Russian pound of standard gold, or one to twelve. The copper used for the purpose, which is derived from the

Siberian mines, contains always a small proportion of silver. In England, the alloy for gold coinage consists of eleven parts of standard gold, of the specific gravity of 19, and one of copper; fifteen pounds troy of which alloy are coined into 700 sovereigns.

The place in which the alloyed silver is laminated, is a very extensive apartment on a higher floor, with a gallery around it, where there are several tables at which a number of boys are employed in sorting, filing, and weighing the pieces before they are either polished or coined. In the body of the room, and in one adjoining, the operations of drawing out between two cylinders the laminæ of silver of the proper breadth, and of cutting out from them the pieces, or disks, for the different coins, are performed by appropriate machinery, moved by a steam-engine of sixty horse power kept in the very highest order. In this stage of the operation, the milling of the edges of the pieces is performed.

The young boys engaged in all the minor operations, are the children of the men employed in every branch of the Mint. Invalid soldiers were originally appointed to this department; but their offspring having been brought up to succeed them, a generation of men, exclusively attached to this public establishment, has been formed from father to son, who are called, "*Les hommes de la Monnoie.*"

The process of scouring the pieces with sand, for which purpose they are arranged close to each other, in holes on a large board; and of washing them with weak sulphuric acid, after which, they are placed in rollers of cloth, and dried in an oven, takes place in a separate room on the basement story. The pieces are afterwards re-weighed, in order to ascertain if they have a weight of  $4\frac{82}{96}$  zol.; in doing which, the weight of four pieces is taken as a criterion, and not that of any individual piece, although it may be deficient in or exceed the standard weight.

It is not true that the whole establishment is under the

direction of a Scotchman, as stated by a recent traveller. Mr. Dunean simply superintends the machinery and its use, and has the charge of the three steam-engines. The principal chemical operations for preparing the precious metals, are carried on by Russians.

The final operation, that of coining, or stamping the pieces, is performed by means of six beautiful machines, set in motion by a steam-engine procured from England. The pieces are not put in by hand, or pushed in with the finger, as was the case till within the last few years in London, but are thrown forward under the die by a very neat contrivance added to the machine. They have had this improvement for the last twenty years; and I recollect, when visiting the Mint at the Tower in 1815, with Canova, that we remarked the danger attending the operation of pushing with the finger the piece under the die while it kept working rapidly up and down, as was the case at that time.

We understood that very little work was then going on. They were coining some thousands of silver pieces of the value of twenty-five kopeeks, a new coin, and the fourth of a silver rouble, equal to one paper rouble, which is very neat. The silver rouble coined under the two late Emperors as well as his present Majesty, instead of the head of the Sovereign, has a large Russian eagle, finely executed, and the value of the coin marked on the obverse. Paul, I believe, was the first who ordered that substitution. However, the Mint is not at all times so idle. From the account given me, it appears that in the space of a year and ten months, ending May 1827, they had coined 252,277,869 roubles (£10,968,603) in gold; and 23,013,777 roubles, (1,000,59) in silver.

The copper money, the first introduction of which in Russia took place under Peter the Great, in 1704, is not coined at the St. Petersburg Mint, but at Ekaterineburg, Ijorsk, and Souzoun. The entire quantity of

money, of every description, coined and put in circulation from 1718 to 1818, amounts, according to Weydemeyer, to 300,000,000 of roubles. A recent ukase of the Emperor states, that in consequence of rich mines of platina having been discovered in the mountains of Oural, a new coin made of that metal will be put in circulation throughout the empire. A number of three-rouble pieces have been struck, and will be tried as an experiment. Their currency is not, at first, to be rigorously enforced, nor will their exportation be prohibited as in the case of gold or silver coin; but falsification will be punished with the same penalties which are attached to the falsification of the other coins of the State.

I shall conclude my account of the edifices and institutions connected with the Imperial, political, and military administration of the Government, by stating the total number to be found in St. Petersburg, in addition to those of which I have either given a description, or to which I have alluded, and which, in one way or other, are considered as Government buildings; almost all of them being more or less of modern and striking architecture, especially the barracks; and constructed either of stone, or of bricks stuccoed all over. The following list, as will be seen, does not include the hospitals, colleges, schools, or charitable establishments of any description, or any of the edifices for the residence or education of the clergy.

Buildings for purposes especially belonging to or connected with the Crown, not enumerated before . . . . .	11
Buildings of magnitude, and for particular departments of public service not enumerated before .	24
Military Barracks . . . . .	26
Exercise or riding-houses, and other military buildings . . . . .	10
Houses belonging to the Police . . . . .	15
Government Magazines . . . . .	22
Total	<hr/> 108



## CHAPTER VII.

## PICTURE OF ST. PETERSBURGH.

Imperial Buildings and Institutions connected with Science and the Fine Arts. — The Imperial Academy of Sciences — Its Constitution. — Contributions to Science. — Great and Illustrious Members of that Academy. — Monsieur Ouworoff, the President. — The Observatory. — The Gottorp Globe. — The Zoological Museum. — The Cabinet of Mineralogy. — The Mammoth. — Native Iron of Pallas. — Anatomical Collections. — Cabinet of Peter the Great. — Cabinet of Curiosities. — The Insects and dry Plants. — The Museum of Medals and Asiatic Museum. — The Egyptian Museum. — Grand General Meeting to commemorate the Conclusion of the first Century since the Foundation of the Academy. — Visit of the Empress-mother to the Academy, at the beginning and end of the second half of that Century. — The Secular Medal. — Printing-press of the Academy. — The Author's Public Lecture at the Academy. — Presented with the Secular Medal, and made a Member of that Society.

AFTER all, it is neither by the number and splendour of Imperial palaces, nor by all the military pomp of the finest army in the world, that we can judge of the present measure of civilization in Russia. Peter the Great, who had from experience gained in the course of his “voyages and travels of *discovery*,” acquired the conviction that science, literature, and the fine arts can alone advance a nation to that rank which marks the superiority of refined over uncultivated nature, while in the act of founding his

new capital, and almost before there were houses built or men to inhabit them, made ample provisions for the introduction of science into his dominions.

In the course of his second journey into Holland and France, in the years 1708 and 1717, Peter paid great attention to the state of science and the fine arts in those countries. He examined cabinets of natural history, as well as museums and galleries of paintings. Two of the former, in particular, which enjoyed great reputation in the scientific world at Amsterdam, and which had attracted general attention, seem to have made a deep impression on him. These were the Anatomical Cabinet of Ruysch, a celebrated anatomist, who had worked at it for the space of forty years, and the Zoological Collection of Seba, an Apothecary, containing almost every species of animals then known, and a full description of which, illustrated with engravings, afterwards appeared in four volumes, in folio.

These two collections he purchased, and had them carefully conveyed to St. Petersburg, where they formed the nucleus of what afterwards became the Museum of Natural History of the Academy of Sciences, an institution founded also by Peter, shortly before his death. A large building of stone, on the bank of the Neva, was assigned for the reception of these new acquisitions, where Peter was in the constant habit of visiting and contemplating them. In that building, he gave the first audience to an Ambassador from the Court of Vienna. "Let him come hither," observed the Monarch to his Chancellor, who was asking whether the *Summer Palace* would not be a more appropriate place for receiving that minister: "let him come hither; it must be a matter of indifference to him in which place I first see him. It is to me, and not to one of my houses, that he is sent: whatever he has to commu-

nicate, he may impart to me wherever I am." And the audience actually took place in the Cabinet of Natural History.

The collections themselves were no less objects of admiration to Peter's officers and counsellors. He was one day, (whilst engaged in examining those collections) expatiating to his Attorney-general, Paul Ivanovitch Jagouchinsky, and other senators and great lords of his court, on the pleasure as well as the utility of science, when turning to the librarian Schoumaeher, he bade him, from that time forward, freely admit all classes of persons to the Museum, taking care to have proper assistants to show and explain to the visitors every object they wished to examine. The man of law having an eye to the expense which the state would incur by an establishment of this nature, suggested that the visitor ought to pay one or two roubles for his admission. "Paul Ivanovitch," was the answer of the Sovereign, "who would take the trouble to come and admire my exotics, if I exhibited them for money? No, no; my intention is, that they should not only be shown gratuitously to all, but also that whenever a party of people come on purpose to visit these cabinets, a cup of coffee, or a glass of wine, or some other refreshment shall be offered to them at my expense." The latter practice was continued until the death of the Empress Anne.

Peter had a firm conviction that the mere contemplation of the various objects of science, and still more so the study of them, would tend to advance his great work of reform and amelioration among his subjects more than any other means he could devise; he therefore never lost sight of his favourite object; and when he fell ill of the complaint which ultimately put an end to his existence, among other charges, and with his dying breath, he recommended to the Empress Catharine Alexievna, who was to succeed

him, the completion of the work he had so happily begun.

Peter was right; and the future Sovereigns of Russia will only consult their own, and their people's best interest, in cherishing the great love for science which animated their illustrious ancestor. With nearly the same zeal did Peter endeavour to promote literature, and the translation of foreign works, on all subjects of importance, into the Russian language. With the exception of a few ascetic publications, and books of devotion, there was scarcely a printed Russian book in existence, when Peter ascended the throne; certainly none whatever on subjects of sciences and the arts. Peter felt all the inconvenience and prejudicial effects of this deficiency, and the obstacle it presented to the execution of his gigantic projects, and forthwith ordered several important elementary and other foreign works, to be translated into the language of the country. Among other publications which he was desirous of seeing in a Russian dress, Puffendorff's Introduction to his History of the European States was one; and the translation of it the Monarch confided to a learned monk. The expression of remarkable sentiments, to which that translation gave rise on the part of Peter, is almost too well known to be received with indulgence if repeated here; nevertheless it places that Sovereign's mind in so striking a light with regard to his notions of the Russian people, and his great desire to do them service, that it cannot be too often quoted. The monk having completed his task, presented the MS. to the Tzar, who, in his presence, began to turn over the leaves, reading a few passages to himself. Having stopped at a chapter towards the end of the book, the attending officers observed that his face changed colour, and exhibited strong marks of displeasure. "Fool!" said the Tzar, turning to the monk,

“ what did I bid you do with the book ?” “ To translate it, Sire !” “ Is this then a translation ?” replied the Sovereign, pointing at the same time to a paragraph in the original, where the author had spoken harshly of Russia, and of the character of its inhabitants, but which the good-natured monk had in part omitted, and in part softened down in the most flattering manner to the nation. “ Hence !” added the incensed monarch, “ and be careful how thou translatest the work faithfully. It is not to flatter my subjects that I bade thee put the book into Russian and print it ; but rather to correct them, by placing under their eye the opinion which foreigners entertain of them, in order that they may at length know what they once were, and what they now are through my exertions.”

Nor was the love of Peter for the fine arts less conspicuous. During his second voyage to Amsterdam he visited all the celebrated artists of that city, frequently stopping whole hours to see them paint. Out of his favourite school, the “ Flemish,” he made a considerable collection of paintings on that occasion, which served to form the picture-gallery at the Imperial country residence of Peterhof, where, as well as in the wooden Summer Palace described in the preceding chapter, he also deposited several sea pieces by Silo, who was then celebrated as a marine painter, particularly in representing naval engagements, having himself been a naval Captain. While in Paris, also, Peter frequented the *ateliers* of the most distinguished artists, and had several portraits of himself taken in order to possess some specimens of their art. Nigaud and Natoire are the two who succeeded best. The latter painted the Monarch clad in armour, and a portrait also of the Empress Catherine ; both works of great merit, which afterwards became the property of the Great Chancellor Woronzow, the grandfather of the General at whose house I was staying in St. Petersburg.

But his partiality for the best artists of foreign nations served only to increase his desire of seeing the art of painting cultivated in Russia. Having discovered some talent in the young son of his Secretary Natikine, he sent him to Amsterdam, whence he returned a good historical painter: some of his works are justly esteemed, and are to be seen at St. Petersburg, as well as in different churches in Russia. Matweef, Sacharof, Merkurief and Vodili Vasilewsky, were by Peter sent to Rome to learn the art of painting, while Seruzoff and Geropkin studied architecture there. All of them on their return assisted in decorating or building several churches and other edifices in various parts of Russia.

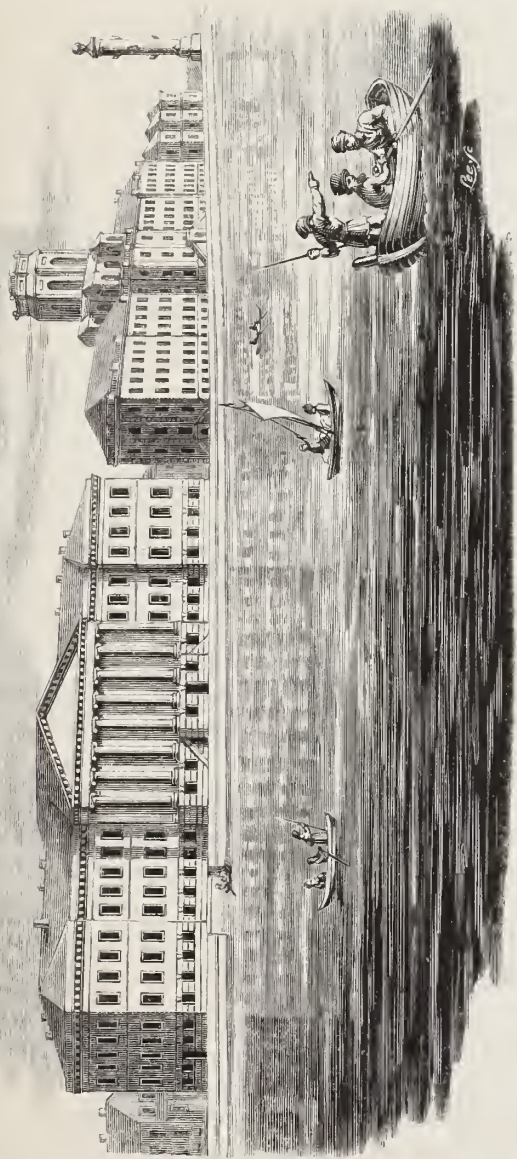
With such precedents and such foundations it was to be expected that science, literature and the arts would be patronized by Peter's successors, and that what that great man had begun, succeeding Sovereigns would complete; nay, that, in order to promote them, specific establishments and institutions would be erected, properly endowed, and, if necessary, multiplied.

Such has in fact been the case, and it must be admitted that the Russians, as well as those foreign residents who have in a manner become Russians, possess scientific institutions and men capable of instructing them in almost every branch of modern science, equal to those of any other country. In reference to mathematics and astronomy, for example, the services rendered to science by many of the former and one of the present professors of Russian Universities have been acknowledged in every part of civilized Europe. Some of the professional persons, whom I have known, seemed well versed in the collateral branches of science connected with medicine; and even among people of rank and independent fortune, I found a few who had cultivated science for its own sake and the enjoyments it procures. Speaking in a general way, however, I think that I shall not be far wrong, if I state that the present



condition of scientific knowledge in St. Petersburg, is not on a level with that of other enlightened countries. Indeed, in the first number of a journal entitled "Oukazatel," published in that capital two or three years ago, by Professor Stehegloff, of the University of St. Petersburg, I find it asserted, "that in spite of the means which the Government employs to encourage scientific acquirements, and to make them part of the education of every establishment of public instruction; and notwithstanding the general feeling which begins to prevail among the better classes of society on the importance of science, its propagation among the Russians is still slow and unsatisfactory." A recent English writer on Russian literature, seems to entertain a similar opinion on this subject. He admits that science has of late advanced more than usual in Russia; but he adds, "It cannot be denied that Russian men of science have been satisfied with watching its progress in other countries, with publishing translations of foreign elementary works, and that none of their names are attached to any discoveries." At the same time, it is but justice to add, that in geography and hydraulics this sweeping assertion does not with propriety apply; inasmuch as Russian discoveries, by sea and land, and their great proficiency in surveying and map-making, and, above all, their system of internal navigation, place their name, in those respects, on a par with the scientific men of every other civilized nation.

Of the institutions connected with science to be found in St. Petersburg, the Imperial Academy of Sciences undoubtedly claims a precedence in our brief notice of them. The buildings belonging to that institution are situated on the right bank of the Neva, not many yards from, and on the right of, the Isaac bridge, and exactly opposite to the Admiralty. The first building contains *la Salle de*



THE IMPERIAL ACADEMY OF SCIENCES AND OBSERVATORY AT ST. PETERSBURGH.

London : Published by Henry Colburn, August 1, 1828



*Conference*, and other spacious apartments. The vestibule and the great staircase have considerable merit. Of the exterior, the reader will form a tolerable idea from the engraving here introduced. The octostyle portico in front of it, forms a very striking object on the bank of the river. A little way beyond it, another large structure, of much less architectural pretensions, presents itself, and contains the different cabinets and collections, as well as the library and the printing-offices of the Academy. From the centre of the latter building rises the hexagonal tower of the Observatory. The pillar on the right is one of the rostral columns erected in front of the exchange.

What Peter could not accomplish, Catherine the First afterwards completed. The Emperor founded the Academy in 1724, and the illustrious widow inaugurated it in December of the year following. The celebrated Euler, the two Bernouilli, Delille et Boyer, were called to take an active part in it; but not till the new plan of operations drawn up in 1747 had been made public, did the Imperial Academy extend its researches to the different departments of natural history. In the reign of Elizabeth, the Academy boasted of one of those extraordinary minds which are not unfrequently seen to rise from obscurity and the humblest stations. This was Lomonosoff, who afterwards became equally celebrated as a poet, and as a man of science. The Russians are naturally very proud of his name, and the Academy erected a monument to his memory. Catherine the Second, more than any of her predecessors, encouraged science, and fostered the interest of the Academy. There was in her time a college, or high school attached to the institution, and many of the pupils were sent to different parts of Europe, by order of the Empress, to make themselves masters of various branches of science. Euler, who had retired to Berlin, was recalled

to St. Petersburg by that Sovereign, who held him in great esteem ever after. Pallas also, and several of his contemporaries were admitted as active members, and became deservedly great favourites with the Empress. The building containing the *Salle des Conférences*, was erected in her reign; and the MSS. of Kepler, which had been purchased at Frankfort, together with Herschel's telescope, bought in London, were presented by Catherine to the Academy. Among the many benefactions received from that Sovereign, this Institution attaches the highest value to her autograph instructions given to the committee whom she had appointed to frame a code of laws for the empire, and which are now in the library of the Academy. The Emperor Paul and his Empress also bestowed their favour to the Academy in an especial manner; and much of the increasing character and popularity of that institution is due to the protection of Alexander, who, in 1803, granted to it a new code of regulations, by which its revenue was doubled, its privileges increased, and the sphere of its operations extended.

By that code of regulations, very recently modified by the Emperor Nicholas, who has extended its means and increased its power, the Academy is now governed. It fixes the classes, as well as the number of members, and provides for the security and improvement of the collections. The members are divided into honorary and corresponding members, to which is added a class of "academicians" and their "adjoints," who are in fact the curators of the different collections. These, including the professor of astronomy, have a salary, and are provided with a house or apartments not far from the Academy. The honorary and corresponding members are subdivided into internal and external, or national and foreign. The diploma to all members is granted in the name of the

Emperor, and is signed by the President and the perpetual secretary. The academicians wear a species of uniform, which consists of a plain blue coat, with a red collar and a particular button. There are, as in all other societies, general and ordinary meetings, at all of which the "academicians" and their "*adjoints*" are expected to be present. The two latter designations of members are usually styled professors, who being versed in some particular branch of science, have the duty assigned them of taking care of the different objects connected with it which the Academy possesses, and of presenting from time to time observations and memoirs upon them. The President of the Academy at present is Monsieur Ouvaroff, an accomplished scholar, well versed in several branches of knowledge, an excellent linguist, and with the reputation of having devoted more time and attention to the study of the ancient Greek authors than is in general the case in Russia. The last volume of the Memoirs of the Academy bears evidence of this fact. In a paper on the ancient Greek tragedians, written in the French language, Monsieur Ouvaroff has presented his readers with a short but well-digested view of the relative merits of the three celebrated contemporaries, Eschylus, Sophocles, and Euripides, and of the character and progress of tragic composition among the Greeks. He cultivates with great zeal and assiduity the language of his country, for the improvement of which his efforts have been strenuous and unremitting. His fortune is said to be very considerable; a circumstance by no means of little importance in qualifying a person to fill that office; for there can be no doubt that the head of the general assembly of scientific men in a large capital, better represents the dignity and the interests of science, when he unites wealth and elevated rank to the many other qualifications which President



Ouvaroff is known to possess. The perpetual Secretary to the Academy is Mr. P. H. Fuss, a distinguished mathematician, who succeeded his father in that office and inherited his reputation.

The Academy is divided into four sections; the first embraces the mathematical, the second the physical, the third the political sciences, and the fourth is especially destined to the advancement of history and philology.

The services rendered to science by the Imperial Academy of St. Petersburg are too well known to call for any particular enumeration of them. What mathematician is ignorant of the prodigious and valuable labours of Euler, who on his death-bed declared that he left a legacy to the Academy of a number of mathematical papers sufficient to supply every succeeding volume of the Transactions, with two or three memoirs from his pen, for the succeeding half century? And how strictly has his word been kept! Upwards of thirty years have elapsed since the death of that distinguished individual, and the latest volume of the Memoirs of the Academy, like all its predecessors, contains not fewer than three papers by him on transcendental mathematics. The latter science indeed seems to have been cultivated with the greatest ardour and success, to judge by the publications that have issued from the press of the Academy during the last forty years of its existence. The names of Nicolas and Daniel Bernouilli, Hermann, Goldbach, Krafft senior, had set a most encouraging example to the academicians who followed at a later period, such as Euler himself, Nicolas Fuss, Roumofsky, Gourieff, Viseovatoff, and Collins. It is from the works of two of these eminent persons, Daniel Bernouilli and Leonard Euler, that hydrodynamics acquired a becoming rank among the mathematical sciences, and assumed a new and more important aspect. Even

the celebrated Laplace acknowledged that astronomy had derived great and lasting benefit from the labours of the St. Petersburg academicians, and in particular from Schubert's Theoretical Treatise on that science. But it is almost unjust to the rest of the members belonging to the Academy to attempt to single out a few, where all have exerted themselves to raise the character of science, and with it that of the society to which they belonged. Upwards of 1200 memoirs, or papers of more or less importance, written by them and inserted in the seventy-two volumes of Transactions of the Academy, testify their zeal and industry, and show that no subject connected with mathematical science can be named that has not been illustrated by them.

Geography, as I before observed, and several branches of natural philosophy, are also greatly indebted to the exertions of the members of this Academy. Several of the academicians undertook long and perilous voyages and travels, in order to extend the former of those sciences, to acquire more accurate notions of the situation of places, and to correct the many errors which had gradually crept into a science that requires so much precision. Of the twelve astronomers who were sent to observe the transit of Venus in different parts of the globe, several were members of the Academy; and, like another academician, Inokhodsoff, who subsequently visited Siberia to determine the geographical positions of several cities, had been engaged for their respective tasks, at the expense of the Academy; but that which more, perhaps, than any other enterprise of the kind in Russia, has served to advance geography, and brought the art of constructing maps to its present degree of perfection, is the astronomical voyage of Wishniewsky, also undertaken at the expense of the Imperial Academy, which lasted eight years, and fur-

nished us with precise knowledge of not fewer than three hundred geographical positions, the calculations of which were deposited at the Imperial office of military topography.

The first observations on the congelation of mercury are due to Braun, another academician. This curious phenomenon can only be seen by scientific men, placed in such favourable latitudes for that purpose, as Siberia. It was so observed in January last at Perm, where the winter is said to have been extremely severe this year; for, from the 2d of December, 1826, to the 30th of January, 1827, the Reaumur thermometer constantly ranged between twenty and thirty degrees below zero. In the night of the 17th of January the mercury froze; the spirit thermometer marked from thirty-five to forty degrees of cold; and the experiment of freezing mercury was performed by several persons, on a scale sufficiently large to reduce it into thin sheets by hammering. Such an opportunity of performing so interesting an experiment had not occurred in that country since the winter of 1811. An account of the present experiments was received at the Imperial Academy, and found its way into the public journals. One of Braun's colleagues, Richmann, fell a victim to the first experiments ever made on the electricity of thunder-clouds, by means of kites; and the discoveries in magnetism and electricity, as well as the invention of a microscopical telescope by *Æpinus*, have justly placed the latter academician among the most celebrated natural philosophers.

These are a few of the services rendered to physical science by the St. Petersburg academicians. With respect to chemistry, it would be almost an act of supererogation in a country so eminently versed in chemical literature as England, were I to enter into the many interesting details which the consideration of the labours of those academicians abundantly supply. They have not, it is true,

distinguished themselves by any of those very brilliant discoveries which mark the chemical eras of England, France, Italy, and Germany; neither have they published any very important elementary treatise on that science; but in several of its departments, they have exhibited much sagacity, as well as practical knowledge of its useful applications. Lowitz, who ascertained the antiseptic powers of charcoal; and Kirchhoff, by whom a process was invented for converting potato flour into sugar, are names perfectly familiar to English chemists; not to mention many others who have equally deserved the consideration of Continental chemists.

In natural history, the St. Petersburg academicians of former days, scarcely yield the palm to the scientific men of any other country. Who has not heard of Gmelin, Pallas, Lepeking, Falk, and Georgi, and the eminent services rendered by those naturalists to the various branches of zoology, botany, and mineralogy? The academical expeditions of those able men have made Russia and its numerous productions better known than deeds of arms could have done and have suggested improvements from which the Empire has not been long in deriving infinite advantage. In human as well as comparative anatomy, the academicians Duvernois, Wild, Wolff, Zagorsky, and lately Pander—in botany, Boxbaum, the author of the *Centuriæ*, Gmelin, who wrote the Flora of Siberia, Gleditsch, to whose exertions we are indebted for the Caucasian Flora, with Rudolph, Smelovsky, and Trinius—in mineralogy, Laxmann, Ferber, F. B. Hermann, and Severguine, have, by their writings, more than sufficiently made good the claim of the academicians of St. Petersburg to an honourable rank among those who have, within the last fifty years, rendered themselves conspicuous in the cultivation of natural science.

Nor were the labours which gained them such well-merited reputation, unattended by many perils; on the contrary, several of the most zealous and industrious among them have either forfeited their lives or their liberties, or otherwise encountered appalling dangers in pursuit of their favourite objects. Thus Lowitz the father was destroyed by the Cossacks of Pougatcheff; Gmelin, junior, died in captivity; and Güldenstädt, already a prisoner of the same chieftain, Ousmey Khan of the Lesghiens, owed his liberty to a Russian corps sent to deliver him by General Medem. Tchernoi also died a captive of the Kirhuisians, and his watch-maker, Arnold, ransomed himself after several years imprisonment. Nor were of Falk and Redofsky more fortunate: these two academicians died from extenuation after the fatigues of long and disastrous journeys.

But the Academy of St. Petersburg is justly proud of another branch of scientific investigation, to the advancement of which it has been mainly instrumental, namely, that connected with navigation. I allude to the great voyages of discovery and instruction, which have been undertaken from time to time at its suggestion, and always with its concurrence, in almost every succeeding reign since the glorious days of Peter. The results have been made known to the scientific world, and have almost become a part of the common property of Europe. They form one of the most brilliant records of the scientific history of Russia, the inhabitants of which will not fail to read with interest the general collection of the several voyages alluded to, lately preparing for publication in the Russian language, at the suggestion of Monsieur Ouvaroff, President of the Academy. The more recent of those voyages by Oseretskophy, Zouïeff, Redofsky, Adams the discoverer of the mammoth, and the researches of the two naturalists who accompanied Admira Krusenstern, Tilesius and Langsdorff, have secured to th

Russians the character of able, persevering, and successful navigators. The first voyage round the world performed by the Russians did not take place until 1803, under the reign of Alexander.

Nor have the efforts of the Academicians been less praiseworthy in regard to their own National History and Philology, Numismatics and Russian antiquities, Political Economy and Statistics. The distinguished names of Köhler, Gräfe, Frähn, Müller, and Fischer, bear sufficient testimony of the extent and merit of the different memoirs on those interesting subjects, inserted in the volumes of the Academy, or printed separately. With regard to the two last-mentioned departments of Moral Sciences, they are as yet too much in their infancy in all parts of civilized Europe, and still more so in Russia, (where they have only been cultivated within the last twenty years, and that even in an imperfect manner), to have given rise to any production or result of great importance; nevertheless, there have been, and still are among the members of the Academy, those who have cultivated either the one or the other with assiduity, and have laid the foundation, both by their example and personal exertions, for more ample and important researches. Storch, known for several works of merit, is the academician who most enjoys the reputation of an able writer on Political Economy. His last production on that subject has been well received in Germany, England, France, and the Netherlands; and as far as a science without a basis can admit of demonstration, that work seems to have been considered as having approached very nearly to that desirable consummation. Another of the living Academicians, Hermann, claims the merit of having established a new theory of statistics consistent with the actual state of Political Sciences and founded on a large number of facts sufficiently established.



In the last two volumes of the *Memoirs or Transactions* of the Imperial Academy, being the 9th and 10th of a new series, both those writers have inserted some papers of great interest, each on his respective and favourite branch of knowledge. Storch, indeed, has in his *Memoirs* entered into the discussion of some of the most intricate questions of political economy, such as, 1. In what manner nations become rich by employing their superfluous revenue. 2. What descriptions of private incomes serve to form the national revenue.

The Observatory of the Academy has, notwithstanding the many inconveniences of its situation, produced a number of observations and results generally esteemed; and, from the character of the astronomers who have from time to time been attached to it, these records are considered of much value. The most remarkable event, however, in the history of this branch of the Institution, was the opportunity afforded to the astronomers of the Academy of observing the transit of Venus over the solar disc, when not fewer than twelve of them were dispatched to different parts of the globe to watch that celestial phenomenon, a repetition of which will only occur again in 1874. It was on that memorable occasion that astronomers were able to determine with more precision than they had hitherto done, the distance of the earth from the sun, together with several other important calculations connected with our planetary system. A faithful record of meteorological phenomena is kept at the Observatory, and in the last volume of the *Memoirs*, two reports of this nature will be found, by Monsieur Petroff, giving an account of the meteorological state of the atmosphere in the years 1819 and 20, of which I have availed myself in another place. There is nothing very remarkable in the Observatory, beyond what

is to be met with in every other establishment of the same class. All the most modern and improved instruments are to be seen in it, many of which are of English construction; and there is a small library of astronomical books belonging to it. This building of stone, which had originally formed part of the Palace of the Tzarina Prascovie Fedorovna, suffered considerably from a fire which happened in 1747, but was some time afterwards restored to its present state. Before quitting the subject of astronomy, I must beg permission to say a word or two on the subject of the Gottorp Globe, of which so much has been said by other travellers. I proceeded to view this much-talked-of gigantic instrument, in which I succeeded, but not without experiencing some difficulties, owing to the extensive commercial buildings that are in progress in its vicinity, and also in consequence of our guide not knowing precisely the right entrance into the establishment in which the globe is kept. I had to wade through a couple of feet of undisturbed snow, by which the solitary building was surrounded, and having mounted several steps, found a crazy glass-door shut, which gave way to the slightest effort. Within this wooden chamber is the globe, displaced from its right position on the stand, much neglected, and in several parts damaged: the endless screw beneath the table, by which the globe could formerly be turned, so as to represent the movements of the celestial bodies, was no longer in a state to perform its function. The surface of this hollow globe, the diameter of which is fourteen feet, represents the earth, with a square opening sufficiently large to allow of one person at a time to enter it. The inner surface delineates the planets and constellations, and there is a table fixed in the centre, with circular seats, in order that the spectators may contemplate, by the movement of the circumference around

them, the mutations of the heavenly bodies. The material of which the globe is made is wood, and the manner in which the terrestrial as well as the celestial objects are represented on its exterior and interior surfaces, is not creditable to the artist. On the whole, the affair may be considered as a mere *conchetto*, or *bizzaria*: nor do I wonder at the state of neglect into which it has fallen. The sooner it is removed altogether, the better: it can never be looked upon either as an object of curiosity, or one of instruction. In point of execution and utility, the two globes, celestial and terrestrial, belonging to the Royal Library at Paris, constructed by Coronelli, are infinitely superior. They are, indeed, smaller in diameter by two feet; but the representation of the different objects on them is much more accurate, and more ably finished. The original Gottorp globe was made of copper, and was kept in the tower of the Observatory, but having been nearly consumed during the great fire of 1747, the present one was substituted, and removed to its present situation.

I devoted an entire morning, and part of two others, to visit and examine the various collections belonging to the Academy. It had been agreed that I should have the honour to accompany the President for that purpose, but his state of health not permitting him to encounter the severity of the weather, I resolved to go alone. On one occasion, however, I had the good fortune to be escorted by Professor Gräfe, whose name I have already introduced to the notice of my readers, as Curator of the Numismatic Collection, to which I may now add, and of the Egyptian Museum.

The number of rooms through which I had to pass, the greatest part of which were not heated, made it a task of some hazard to pace them with due deliberation, for the purpose of examining with proper attention the many objects which presented themselves to my notice. The apart-

ments are principally on the ground and first stories, and under one roof are found the following collections :—

- A. The Zoological Museum, under the care of Messrs. Ozeretskofsky (since dead), Sevastianoff, and Pander.
- B. The Cabinet of Mineralogy.
- C. The Collection of dried Plants.
- D. The Asiatic Museum.
- E. The Collection of Ancient Medals and Coins.
- F. The three Cabinets of Asiatic, Russian, and Modern Medals.
- G. The Cabinet of Curiosities, together with a copious and well-appointed Library.

It is much to be regretted, that with such inexhaustible mines of riches, in every department of scientific knowledge, many of which are perfectly unique, and only to be found in this place, means are not adopted, congenial with the original intentions of the Great Founder of Science in St. Petersburg, for keeping, during the winter season, the whole range of apartments in such a state of ventilation and degree of warmth, that they may be thrown open generally to the public twice a-week, for several hours, and on all other days, Sunday excepted, to the students, or to those who have any particular object of research to pursue in them. Catalogues also made, first, according to the locality which the objects occupy in the Museums, and in reference to particular numbers; secondly, with the objects arranged alphabetically; and thirdly, with the objects classed according to the department of science to which they belong, should be published for the use of the visitors, without which, the collections are pretty nearly useless, or become a mere empty show. I am not aware that since the publication of the

*Museum Petropolitanum*, the second part of which appeared in 1745, but the whole of which is nearly useless now, any fresh catalogue has been made. If such an one exists, none was offered to me, nor did I find any trace of it. At present, I understand that there are no days in the week fixed for the admission of the public; but every facility is afforded to those who choose to visit the Museums privately. In the summer, to promenade through so many handsome, well-built, and substantial rooms, displaying on all sides, arranged in very excellent order, the thousands of objects which nature and the industry of man have produced, must be a delightful recreation. But winter is the season for study; and provisions for enabling a person to bear its severity in those apartments should be made, as an encouragement to those who must otherwise debar themselves for several months in the year from contemplating collections inferior in nothing, which they have in common, to those of the *Jardin des Plantes* at Paris; though not equal to them in general, and even deficient in some parts, when two or three of the principal departments of science in these collections are compared to those of that celebrated Museum.

Be that as it may, protected by a stout English cloak, and with the permission of wearing goloshes to my feet, as I had to stand for hours on the cold stone-pavement of the rooms, I proceeded to examine first the Museum of Natural History. My readers need not be alarmed at this formal announcement, lest it should imply a disposition on my part to enter into a regular and minute enumeration of the stuffed quadrupeds and birds; dried fishes, and still drier specimens of mineralogy; of the anatomical preparations, and brilliant collections of insects and mollusca: for that indeed would be supplying the deficiency of catalogues of which I have complained. It will

be quite sufficient to the object of the present work to state, in a general manner, the impression I received on viewing this establishment.

The Zoological and Mineralogical Museums seem to be in a flourishing state; but yet they are not on that grand scale which ought to characterize a great national depository. Several changes have taken place in them, owing to considerable augmentations, made since the latest published accounts of foreign travellers. Several apartments which formed part of the library having been appropriated to that purpose, the specimens have been arranged in a more favourable manner, consistent with the actual state of knowledge in Natural History. Several departments of these Museums have been enriched by the collections forwarded from South America by the Academician Langsdorff, or presented by M. Pander, one of the curators. They consist, first, in a collection of fishes, amphibious animals and mollusca, brought to Russia by Doctor Siewald from his voyage round the world; secondly, in a collection of insects, and petrifications, together with a complete geognostical collection from the Crimea and the environs of Odessa, obtained in the course of that gentleman's travels undertaken at his own expense; and, thirdly, in a second collection of petrifications, formed by the same Naturalist in the neighbourhood of St. Petersburg, and particularly at Pawlosky and Tsarskoë-çelo. The last affords a complete view of the geology of those districts, forming an appropriate continuation of the collections already in the possession of the Academy, illustrative of the geological formation of the Governments of Estonia, Finland, Novgorod, Olonetz and Perm, two highly interesting districts of Siberia, Ecatherineburg, Tomsk, Irkoutsk and Kamtchatka. That part of the Museum of Natural History which is, properly speaking, mineralogical as well as geological, is arranged according to the



new systems of Haiüy and Werner, and is highly creditable to Monsieur Severguine, whose recent loss the Academy has had occasion to deplore. Besides a respectable assemblage of exotic minerals, this Museum contains some rich geognostic collections from Sweden and Hungary, together with some rare specimens from North America, the Island of Ferro, Greenland, Norway, and the Hartz. Towering above every surrounding object in interest as well as magnitude, each of these two great branches of the Museum of Natural History includes a truly unique specimen, the reputation of which is as familiar to every civilized country in Europe, as it is justly the boast of Russian science. I allude on the one hand to the celebrated skeleton of that stupendous inhabitant of a former world which has been denominated the mammoth; and on the other to the gigantic mass known under the name of native iron of Pallas, a crystalized aerolithe weighing 1656 pounds. The contemplation of both these objects, is, to the Naturalist, a sufficient inducement to undertake a journey to the Russian capital.

The history of their discovery is too well known to need repetition in this place. I stood before the gigantic animal, by the side of which even the skeletons of an African and Asiatic elephant looked insignificant, amazed and perfectly awed at its stupendous structure; I had never experienced similar feelings since the time when I had an opportunity of contemplating the perfect remains of the great Megatherium, which occupy the centre of a large room in the Royal Museum of Madrid. But in the present case the condition of the huge beast, and the recollection of the manner and locality in which it was discovered, were additional causes for surprise; for instead of being fossilized, it has retained the skin, the very flesh and the powerful tendons of the legs, in a recent state, as if its own gigantic elements, aided by

the preserving influence of perpetual snows, had been sufficient to resist those extraordinary changes which geological commotions seem to have effected in other organized beings of an antediluvian world. Or is this, after all, one of a very limited race of animals not yet extinct, and perhaps wandering, even now, within a short distance of the intro-polar sea?

It is around this large room that a very respectable, though not extensive collection of birds, in handsome glass cases, is arranged under a gallery, in which are disposed the books of the Academy, on a large scale, forming a very valuable and comprehensive library.

I could not but look with respect on the collection of anatomical specimens, from the hand of the celebrated Ruysch, purchased by Peter for 30,000 florins, which occupies several glazed presses, and arranged by that great naturalist himself: and I felt great interest in examining the series of human ova, from the earliest period at which their rudiments were supposed by Ruysch to be discernible; although it has since been ascertained that such rudiments are to be observed at a much earlier period, by the help of powerful lenses: the series of embryos amount to one hundred and ten. There is also in this part of the museum a very extensive collection of human monsters, which was considerably augmented in virtue of an order issued by Peter the Great, that all such examples of deviations from the ordinary course of nature in the procreation of man, occurring at any time throughout the Empire, should be forwarded to the Imperial Academy. Wolff undertook to give the public a description of this highly curious part of the Anatomical Museum. The whole is kept in excellent order, and evinces much skill as well as taste in the curator, through whose exertions the collections have been recently placed in a condition that

leaves but little room for improvement. I confess that I consider the anatomical preparations as being misplaced in the museum of the Academy of Sciences. When they were purchased by Peter, there existed no university, much less a public school of medicine, as at present in St. Petersburg : they could not, therefore, be disposed more advantageously than under the care of the members of the Academy of Sciences ; but now that such a school exists, and that a museum worthy of its reputation in Russia ought to be connected with it, the preparations of Ruysch, with all its subsequent additions, would not only be more appropriately placed in such a museum, but be productive of more good, by the information they could not fail to afford to the numerous students who would have daily access to them. The frequent contemplation of such specimens, I know from experience, to be of the greatest assistance to medical students.

The *Cabinet* of Peter the Great consists of a suite of apartments so called, in which a variety of objects are placed that had belonged to that sovereign. In one of these apartments are preserved several brass cylinders, turned and engraved by the monarch himself ; the lathe is also in existence, and appears to have been of the most complicated description. The designs are curious. On the cylinders are bas-reliefs of battles, and on their coverings intaglios to represent portraits and buildings. Several mathematical and geographical instruments are disposed all round the room ; in the centre of which hangs an ivory chandelier, of curious and highly wrought workmanship, also the production of Peter. In the inner room, a figure of the great founder of the Academy, in wax, dressed in the splendid costume which he wore, when, with his own hands, he placed the Imperial crown on the head of Catherine the First, and, seated in an arm-chair, attracts attention from its almost gigantic size. Around him are suspended the portraits of

several sovereigns, many of them from pencils of considerable merit. The conqueror of Poltawa is placed not far from the Arabian horse which carried him through that bloody field, and the two favourite dogs which accompanied him on all occasions. These are preserved, very cleverly stuffed, in an adjoining room; where also the eye of the visitor surveys with great rapidity the numerous collections of working tools of the Emperor, an iron bar forged with his own hands, and the bas-reliefs he executed in copper, representing the severe contests in Livonia; in one of which, the monarch emphatically exclaimed to the besieged inhabitants of a town to which he was about to afford succour, "N'ayez pas peur Riga." To complete this interesting assemblage of objects connected with the glorious recollections of their founders, the members of the Academy have preserved the distended skin of his valet, a Frenchman, not a Mameluke, as stated by a recent writer, whose gigantic height of seven feet contrasts singularly with that of a Polish dwarf, whose dry and distended skin is placed by its side.

The Cabinet of Curiosities forms part of a circular room, having a handsome cupola in the centre, under which is placed a magnificent copper terrestrial globe, seven feet in diameter, constructed by the heirs of the celebrated geographer Bleau, which had been presented by the States-General to the Tzar Alexey Mikhailovitch. A portico ranges all round this part, and under it is displayed a very fine and complete collection of madreporites and shells, kept in glass cases. Above this portico is a gallery lighted by numerous windows. A great number of well-modelled figures, are arranged in the various recesses between the pillars, dressed in the perfect costumes of the Chinese, Persians, Aleutans, Carelians, and many of the Eastern, Pacific, and Northern Islanders, visited or discovered by

Russian travellers and navigators, as well as of the different nations inhabiting Siberia. The dress worn by the Pagan and prophetic priests, called Chamans, with the instruments of their system of deception, consisting of a cap, a horn of iron, a thong strung with rings, and a deep-toned drum, were pointed out to me among a great variety of national costumes.

The collection of insects is one of great value; and the same may be said of the dried plants, the collection of which is formed not only of the herbariums brought back from their travels by Gmelin, Falk, and Pallas; but of those of the indigenous plants of Gorenki, the rich collection of the late eminent Professor Hoffmann at Moscow, and the collections formed by Sieber in Palestine, Egypt, New Holland, the Isle of France, and West Indies, purchased by the Academy at the suggestion of Trinius the curator. A valuable collection of American plants, a present from M. Ouvaroff, the president, and another of the plants which grow near Odessa, presented by Pander, have been added to the former. This part of the general museum had been suffered to fall into utter neglect, until the appointment of Trinius, through whose zeal it is now brought to a state that promises the best results to science.

The Museum of Medals, including the ancient as well as the modern coins of different nations, had its beginning under Peter; but with the exception of the Russian medals in bronze, which were struck by order of the Empress Catherine for the benefit of Russian history, from Rurik down to Catherine the Second, and were added to it, no steps were taken from 1732 to 1823 to increase its value, or add to the number of its coins. It boasted, indeed, of some ancient Roman medals of great merit; and among those of modern times, several belonging to the

Roman Empire, to France, England, Saxony, Italy, and Holland, were considered as rare and instructive; but as a collection it was acknowledged to be very deficient. The president, fully sensible of the importance of numismatic illustration to the reading and understanding of the history of different nations, obtained permission from the late Emperor to purchase the fine numismatic cabinet of Greek and Roman coins belonging to General Count Suchtelen, for a sum of 50,000 roubles, which were taken out of the savings of the Academy. The number of medals contained in this collection amounts to 12,000, of which 183 are of gold, and 3758 of silver. These, together with the medals previously existing, occupy two very handsome rooms on the principal story of the second building of the Academy, and are under the care of Professor Gräfe, who is engaged in compiling a general catalogue of them, and who was kind enough to point out to me the several objects of value and interest most deserving of notice. The medals of the Russian Sovereigns by Gass are really very creditable performances. In the same part of the building have been arranged the different objects in gold, found in the *tumuli* of Siberia; and directions, I understand, have been given to the governors of that part of Russia to forward to the Academy all similar monuments and remains that might hereafter be brought to light. These relics of a nation scarcely known, consist in diadems, military trophies, coats of mail, jewels, idols, and figures of various animals. The material of which they are made, and the beauty of their design and workmanship, bespeak great wealth, and an advancement in the polite and useful arts in the dominions of the race of Tschinghis-Khan, scarcely to be credited, were not these testimonies indubitable.

I have been informed by competent judges that the



Asiatic Museum of the Academy is one of the richest of the kind in Europe, containing, among many other precious objects, a choice library of Chinese, Mandshoos, Japanese, Mongolese, and Tibetans, printed books, and manuscripts. Among these are several treatises of great importance on almost all the branches of literature. In the same Museum are contained large collections of Mohammedan, Chinese, and Japanese coins, to which may be added an interesting and complete assemblage of Mongolese idols, cast in bronze gilt, forming a real school for the study of the religion of Boudda. To the indefatigable exertions of Professor Frähn the Museum is indebted for several additions to its riches. He has arranged also the seven hundred Arabian, Persian, and Turkish manuscripts brought from Bagdad, and has completed a catalogue of the numismatic part of the collection. I was much struck with the splendour of the different costumes in private, as well as public life, of the different Oriental nations, particularly the Chinese and Japanese, displayed in these rooms; their instruments and utensils, articles of luxury, arms, productions of art and manufactures, are better calculated than any description, to give a correct notion of the manners and customs of those nations.

There is another, and the last collection in the same building, lately added to the rest, and placed under the especial care of Gräfe, which is illustrative of the religion and some of the customs of the ancient Egyptians. Although, after the collections at Berlin, Paris, and Turin, it is scarcely possible to expect any very extraordinary display of ancient Egyptian remains—yet the Egyptian Museum of St. Petersburg is far from being despicable. It was originally formed by a Milanese traveller named Castiglione, who had long resided at Alexandria and Cairo; and was purchased from him by the Academy for the sum of 40,000 roubles, taken out of the savings of the Academy.

These repeated acquisitions of valuable, and, I should say, necessary collections by a scientific body, which does not allow itself to depend on the will of a minister of finance, or the uncertain vote of a legislative assembly for the requisite supply of money to complete the purchase, are as many testimonials of the excellent and economical manner in which the funds of the society are managed by its worthy president and council of administration. The Egyptian collection I had an opportunity of examining with great attention. It consists of about 1000 articles, among which are three statues, thirty bas-reliefs, (some of great merit,) four mummies, two of which are contained in thin cases, richly painted and varnished, and the two others are mummies of children, twelve large alabaster vases, and several hundred small idols, utensils, and ornaments in terra-cotta, and glazed hearths, inferior however to those in the Museum of Berlin. There are also a few papyri. The two rooms occupied by these different objects have been decorated and painted in such a manner as to represent the interior of some of the Egyptian hypogæi.

The Imperial Academy of Sciences held a general meeting on the 29th of December 1826, old style, in commemoration of the first secular anniversary of its foundation. On that occasion, the Emperor and the two Empresses, with the rest of the Imperial Family, attended at the solicitation of Monsieur Ouvaroff and several of the members forming a deputation, and who were introduced for that purpose by the great Chamberlain, Count Litta, into the Imperial presence. All the ministers, the diplomatic corps, the principal military and civil authorities, and a great number of persons of the first distinction attached to the Court, besides the several members of the dignified clergy were also present. The president, Ouvaroff, delivered an oration in the Russian language, in which he gave a rapid sketch of the

foundation and progress of the Academy, as well as of the favours conferred on it by succeeding Sovereigns during the first hundred years of its existence. This speech was followed by the reading of a memoir in the French language, by the perpetual secretary, containing an account of the labours of the Academy, and of the numerous and important services which it had rendered to every branch of science in the course of the first century of its existence. A gold medal, struck purposely to commemorate the secular festival, was presented to their Majesties and the members of the Imperial family; and it was remarked that the Empress-mother, who is so keenly alive to whatever interests the intellectual welfare of her people, seemed strongly to feel the solemnity of the occasion, probably from the recollection that just fifty years before, she had assisted at an analogous ceremony which had taken place to celebrate the semi-secular or fiftieth anniversary of the Academy. A few days after this general meeting, the Academy sent a deputation to that august Princess, bearing another golden medal, which was presented to her, and which was intended to perpetuate in a more special manner, at one and the same time, the recollection of the centennium, and the beneficent disposition of the Empress-mother. This medal, which was executed by Count Theodore Tolstoy, a modeller and amateur medallist of great merit, represented on the one side her portrait, and on the obverse two crowns, one of roses, the other of oak leaves, with the years  $\frac{1726}{1826}$  in the centre of them. The Russian inscription on the medal signifies *Pour le bonheur de tous*.

The secretary next read the programmes of the different prizes proposed by the Academy for the ensuing year, including two for historical subjects, founded by the President, and an anonymous person; and next the list of honorary and corresponding members recently elected, a

the head of the former of which was the name of Nicholas the First.

After the meeting broke up, the Imperial guests, and the company in general, partook of the refreshments laid out with great taste and profusion in one of the saloons of the Academy, and in the evening the several buildings of that society were illuminated. This homage to science, more splendid than has ever been paid to it in any other country, among a people whose scientific knowledge dates only a hundred years back, is creditable to the Academy of St. Petersburg, and highly honourable to the Sovereign of the country.

The secular gold medal was also engraved by Count Theodore Tolstoy, after the design of Professor Köllher, a numismatic writer of great celebrity, whom I have had occasion to mention before. It does great credit to the arts of the country, and may, without partiality, be said to be one of the finest medals of modern times. Since my return I had repeated opportunities of submitting one of them in bronze to two or three eminent artists in this country, who agreed with me in the above opinion. On one side it bears a very striking effigy of the Emperor, with the legend *Nicolas I., Emperor and Autocrate of all the Russias*; and on the obverse, the figure of Minerva, surrounded by her various attributes, is represented sitting, and with her right hand extended, holding a laurel crown over a double bust of the Emperors Peter and Alexander, with the legend: “To the Founder and Preservers,” with an inscription of “Imperial Academy of Sciences of St. Petersburg, 29th December, 1826.” Both legends, as well as the inscription, are in the Russian language. On this same occasion, the Academy received from Prince Sergius Soltikoff, a document of considerable importance in reference to the modern History of Russia, being the instructions drawn up at the

desire of the Empress Catherine for the education of the late Emperor Alexander and the Grand Duke Constantine. The document is signed by that Princess, and is now preserved in the Archives of the Academy.

From the press of this Institution, several interesting works have from time to time made their appearance, principally in the Russian language. Besides attending to the publication of its own Memoirs, which have now reached a seventy-second volume, (the tenth of a new series,) the Academy is appointed by Government to superintend the editing and publishing of a Russian Gazette, which is looked upon as an official paper.

The interest which the formation of an Egyptian Museum in St. Petersburg appeared to me to have excited among many persons of distinction and scientific men in that capital, induced me to offer to the President of the Imperial Academy, to deliver a public lecture on the art of embalming among the ancient Egyptians, and to exhibit that unique specimen of an Egyptian Mummy which has been a few years in my possession, and which I had thought proper to send (for that purpose) by sea to St. Petersburg, where it had safely arrived before me. In this manner I thought I might best convey to that scientific body the expression of my feelings at having been named one of its members on the proposition of the President. The offer was accepted most readily, and the *Salle des conférences* in the principal building of the Academy having been selected for the purpose, the day was fixed, and a regular announcement was inserted in the Court Gazette, inviting all those who were attached to science, or who felt interested in Egyptian antiquities, to attend the meeting. The removal of the bridge, owing to the unsettled state of the river, for some days prevented the execution of our project; at length, on the 4th of December, 1827, having made

every necessary preparation, with the assistance of Monsieur Savenko, a very promising young Russian surgeon, whom I had had the pleasure of knowing a few years before, in London—I had the honour of delivering a lecture, in the French language, on the subject already mentioned, to a very large assembly of highly distinguished individuals and Academicians, now my colleagues, and from whom I felt convinced I should experience every degree of indulgence. A foreigner, but lately arrived in the country, who was about to address in a language not his own, a meeting of nearly 300 persons, distinguished for rank and reputation, among whom were the President of the Academy himself, Count Stanislaus Potocky, Count Stroganoff, Count Laval, Monsieur Speransky, Monsieur Boulgacoff, Baron Schöling, the English and several foreign ministers and noblemen, the President of the Medico-Chirurgical Academy, and a number of Professors, was not likely to proceed to his task with a very light heart. However, the mummy was produced, the process of embalming was explained and illustrated, and several other collateral and curious points were touched upon. The many objects referable to the subject under consideration, which I had collected together on the tables, and among which were some from the Museum of the Academy itself, received, each in its turn, a proper degree of attention; and *tant bien que mal*, I persevered in going through my allotted duty, striving all the time to make the audience feel some part of that degree of enthusiasm which a man, who has pursued a favourite subject for some years, is ever found to experience. The President was pleased, a day or two afterwards, to present me with one of the secular medals of the Academy, as a memento of this gratifying circumstance of my life.



## CHAPTER VIII.

## PICTURE OF ST. PETERSBURGH.

Continuation of the Imperial and other Buildings and Institutions connected with Science and the Fine Arts. — Prevailing taste for the Arts. — A self-taught Painter. — Titian and Mr. Sieger. — Private Collections of Pictures. — Count Stroganoff's Gallery. — The President d'Olenine. — ACADEMY OF ARTS. — The building. — The Museum. — Public Exhibition by Native Artists. — Russian Sculptors and Painters. — Professor Vorobieff and his Picture of St. Petersburg, and of Sunset on the Dead Sea. — Orlovsky. — Liberality of Government respecting the Education of Young Artists. — THE TRIUMPHAL ARCH of 1812. — Society for encouraging Russian Lithography. — Roumiantzow's MUSEUM OF CURIOSITIES. — THE HOTEL DES MINES. — The building — The Establishment compared with others of a similar kind in Europe. — Minerals. — Mines of Siberia. — Large Specimens of Native Gold. — Instruction in practical Mining. — Domestic Arrangement for the Students. — Produce of the Gold and Platina Mines in the Oural Mountains. — Origin of the wealth of the Demidoff Family. — The Miner's Hammer. — Style of living of the present Privy Counsellor Demidoff. — His death. — SOCIÉTÉ ÉCONOMIQUE LIBRE of St. Petersburg. — School for Agriculture, Rural Economy, and the Useful Arts, founded by Countess Sophia Stroganoff. — Cabinet of Arts and Antiquities of Mons. Svinnin. — THE BOTANIC GARDEN.

THERE is scarcely a house of any consequence in St. Petersburg in which one does not find some valuable pictures as part of its decorative furniture. It is a fashion among the great of every capital to embellish their residences with paintings; but in St. Petersburg that practice

appeared to me to extend even farther. It is curious to remark that many of the paintings so applied have been purchased in the English market, where foreign traders have often brought valuable pictures from the Continent, without finding a compensating price for them from the inhabitants. In the mansion of Count Michel Woronzow, some really valuable pictures, selected with great taste in this country and abroad, enliven and give importance to the fine suite of apartments on the principal story. Count Michel, with a decided taste for the Fine Arts, and an anxiety to see them cultivated in his native country, has contributed to the encouragement of Russian artists. I saw at his house the performances of a self-taught painter, originally a peasant on one of the Count's estates, consisting of portraits, which but for a striking singularity in the manner of distributing the light over the figure, would be considered as very creditable performances for an artist who had enjoyed the advantage of a regular education. The singularity to which I allude, consists in throwing the light fully and directly in front of the picture, and not from either side or from behind, with the addition of a very dark ground, so as to give to the head the appearance of a marble bust in relief, placed within a gold frame. I have never had occasion to see such an effect produced in a portrait before; nor can I say that it is to be admired. However, this is not the only instance of original talent in the department of painting in Russia, nor the best, and it is creditable to the Government, as well as to the superior classes, that they afford encouragement to all such gifted individuals. Among the valuable paintings in the house of Count Woronzow, I noticed a Caracci from the gallery of Mr. Watson Taylor, and an undoubted Titian, remarkable for the circumstances connected with its purchase and present condition. The Count happening, one day, to be on his way to a sale of pic-

tures in London, accompanied by M. Sieger, noticed outside of another auction room, the advertisement of other paintings for sale, stated to have been the property of a Mr. Harrison. "O!" says Mr. Sieger, "if these be Harrison's pictures there must be a Titian amongst them of great merit, which your Excellency had better look after;" and up-stairs they walked, when the intelligent artist marched straight up to the picture in question—recognized it immediately, although dirty and in a very indifferent condition,—and urged the Count to purchase it at the sale. This was effected in about an hour for little more than 200 guineas, there being at the time very few other purchasers in the room, besides picture-dealers. The painting has proved to be a great prize; and has since been transferred from the panel to canvass, with great success, by a Russian artist, who is allowed by the Emperor to have an *attelier* in the Hermitage for similar operations, which he has been carrying on for some time in the happiest and most skilful manner. But these are not the only remarkable circumstances belonging to the painting in question, for in the course of the process of transferring it from the panel to the canvass, a discovery was made of another painting of the same subject, though treated in a different manner, which had been cancelled or painted over, and of which Count Woronzow took care to have a drawing made, now in his possession. This is, I believe, one of the few examples of a *pentimento* on so large a scale having been detected in a picture of a celebrated master.

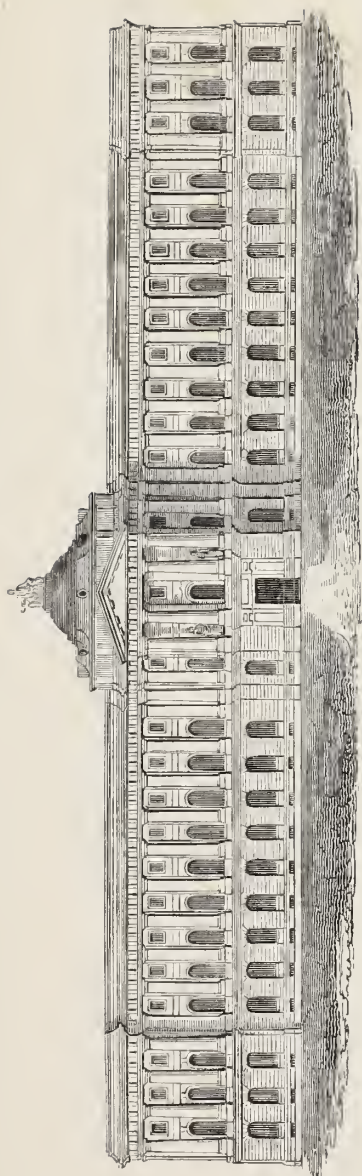
I might descant also on some of the fine paintings which I had occasion to observe in the houses of Count Laval, Count Poushchine, M. Balk Polleff, and many others, who do not pretend to have galleries or specific collections, but who yet afford as many examples of the prevailing taste among persons of distinction to adorn their residences with

the finer productions of the ancient masters ; but such a course is foreign to my purpose, although it would go far, to prove that with so marked a taste for the art of painting amongst the better classes of society, it is fair to presume that much will be effected in giving a proper direction, and developing the natural talents of the Russians for that art. I must not, however, dismiss the Palace of Count and Countess Laval without more particularly mentioning, that, independently of its great merits as an architectural monument for taste as well as size, it claims special attention on account of the rich assemblage of antiques, various objects of *virtù* and rare prints, besides the paintings of great value which decorate three of its largest saloons. The affable and hospitable manner in which the noble host and hostess receive strangers and their own friends, on stated nights, adds greatly to the feelings of gratification experienced in visiting their mansion.

If we look to the professed collections of private individuals, of both paintings and objects of sculpture, as a farther evidence of the spirit with which the Russians encourage and seem attached to those arts, we shall find in St. Petersburg the Grosvenors, the Staffords, and the Hopes, exhibiting in splendid mansions, assemblages equally surprising of every thing that can illustrate painting as well as sculpture. The collection of the late venerable Count Stroganoff, though less remarkable for the number than for the extreme choice of its pictures and antiques, contains valuable productions of the Italian masters, which even the galleries of the Hermitage cannot boast. The Count had passed almost the whole of his life in the study and contemplation of objects of the fine arts, and being extremely wealthy, the acquisition of the most valuable specimens which attracted his attention in the course of his numerous travels, became a matter of pleasure as well as of necessity to him.

His collection thus became gradually more extensive ; and to add to its value, a descriptive catalogue, as well as a finely engraved representation of its contents, were published at his expence. All lovers of the fine arts are admitted to this collection, Russians, as well as strangers, with a liberality highly creditable to the heirs of that excellent nobleman, who, in his life-time, I was told, took great pleasure in himself conducting through the gallery all those strangers who were admitted, or had been invited to view it, pointing out to them the several beauties, and the interesting history of several of the precious objects contained in it. This collection is in the Palace of the Stroganoffs, a very striking pile of building situated in the Nevskoï Prospekt, near the Moïka Canal.

But it is time to turn to the consideration of what the Government itself seems to have done for the encouragement of the fine arts in this modern capital of the Empire. A fortunate circumstance had procured me the acquaintance of the President of the Imperial Academy of Fine Arts, Monsicur d'Olenine, a name well known to antiquaries, and a gentleman heartily devoted to science and literature, between which, and the public service, in a civil capacity of high trust, (being Member of the Imperial Council,) he divides his time and attention. Furnished with his letter to the resident Director, I lost not a moment in visiting that establishment. The Russians are indebted for the foundation of this Academy to their Empress Elizabeth, to whom it was suggested by Count Shouvaloff. At first its endowment was only 92,000 roubles a-year, but Catherine, with the present house, also augmented the annual income for its support to three times that sum, and it has since received from the munificence of succeeding sovereigns a farther addition. Of the building



VIEW OF THE IMPERIAL ACADEMY OF ARTS,

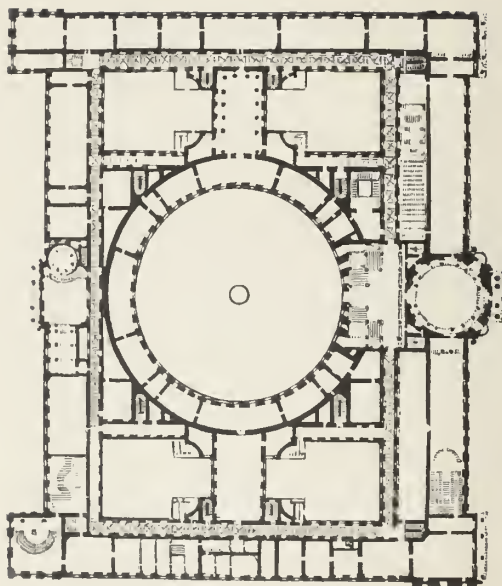
ON THE QUAY OF THE NEVA.

London : Published by Henry Colburn, August 1, 1828.









PLAN OF THE IMPERIAL ACADEMY OF ARTS.

itself I have already spoken: it stands conspicuous on the right bank of the Neva, opposite the English Quay, and is by far the most classical and chaste of its size in St. Petersburg, and does honour to the taste and ability of its architect, Kakorinov, a native of Siberia. It is a square structure, detached from every other building, with an elevation consisting of a basement and two stories. In the centre and at each end there is a handsome portico of four Doric columns, rising from the upper part of the basement story, and reaching to the entablature which crowns the whole edifice. The centre portico of the principal façade is surmounted by a pediment, the tympanum of which is filled with appropriate bas-reliefs. Behind it rises a very low cupola. The sides of the building are without porticos in the centre, but in other respects their elevation differs little from the front. The principal entrance is in the middle of that projecting part of the basement which supports the central portico; but for an institution of such magnitude such an entrance is *mésquine* and not in keeping with the rest. This is the only defect of its exterior. Internally every part is a perfect model of architecture, and as the plan, as well as the elevation of this really beautiful Palace is deserving of admiration, I prevailed on my publisher, to whom more authors than one are indebted for a very fair proportion of their fame, to add a sketch of both, notwithstanding the already extensive number of graphic and xylographic illustrations, which I have successfully claimed at his hands, in hopes of adding a proper degree of interest to the work.

A magnificent staircase, with double flights of steps of granite, leads to a grand pentagonal landing-place, with broad galleries around it, supporting by means of Ionic columns the cupola, which crowns the whole. From this we entered the rotunda, a fine apartment, of exquisite pro-

portions, decorated by statues and busts. On the right, a large door opens into the conference room, which is of considerable length and width, having in the centre, and at its upper end, a large table, placed on a platform, at the head of which stands the full-length portrait of Nicholas, under a rich canopy. The walls, opposite the windows of this room, are hung with large paintings, the productions of Russian artists. I particularly noticed the view of Kazan, by Agrumoff, one of the painters of whom the Russians are justly proud; and another picture of great merit by the same master, representing the Coronation of Michail Federovitch. There is also a spirited portrait of Peter riding his charger at Poltawa, by Shebonoff. On the left of the rotunda, another large door leads to a long gallery of models from the antiques, ranged right and left, and very complete. Beyond this are the spacious rooms occupied by the several classes of students residing in the establishment. The inner court of the building is circular, and around this extends the museum of the Academy. The centre of the court is occupied by a fine copy of the celebrated monument to Minin and Pojarski, by Martos, a living Russian sculptor, worthy to rank with the most eminent of modern times.

The museum of the Academy is not rich in valuable paintings; neither does it possess many very extraordinary specimens of classical sculpture; but among the latter it is impossible not to admire one of those bold conceptions and finished productions of Michael Angelo, which are so rarely to be met with in foreign collections, representing the stooping figure of a young man, five feet high, cut out of a solid block of the whitest marble. It is a most exquisite piece of sculpture. Not far from this, in a division of the museum apart, stands a copy of the colossal statue of Napoleon, by Chaudet, presented by Count Wittgenstein.

The assemblage of casts and other models, of most of the ancient and modern buildings of celebrity, possessed by the Academy, is very valuable; nor is the numerous collection of original designs less interesting.

In the first fortnight of September a triennial exhibition takes place in this building, of the productions of native artists. That which had closed just before our arrival was considered to have been very successful. Some of the paintings, particularly those which were deemed to have carried away the palm of merit, as well as some of the specimens of modern Russian sculpture and models of architecture, were still remaining, and allowed me an opportunity of judging of the present state of Russian art. Pimenow and Demutt are sculptors of considerable merit. The historical pictures of Lossenko are, considering the present degraded state of that branch of art in every country in Europe, worthy of commendation. When it is remembered that he whom the Russians regard as *Le Père de l'Ecole Russe* in historical painting—Agrumoff, flourished only twenty years ago—it must be a matter of surprise that painters of such a degree of merit as those I shall hereafter mention, should have so immediately followed the appearance of that talented individual. There is also among the modern artists at St. Petersburg a landscape-painter, who is moreover a professor at the Academy, and whose efforts in perspective delineations are perfectly miraculous. That painters of that style of architectural perspective, which presents such an illusion at our Diorama, should succeed in producing that wonderful effect, when they have large masses, space, and other attendant circumstances, as well as all the tricks of catoptric to assist them, is not surprising; but that such a result should be produced on merely a small square piece of canvass, unaided by station, light, or any other means of deception, is an example rarely



to be met with. Professor Vorobiew, however, has succeeded to that extent, in all his perspective paintings, and particularly in a performance which I had the pleasure of seeing nearly completed in his Studio, representing a striking panoramic view of that part of the city of St. Petersburg which lies on both banks of the Neva, including its most splendid edifices, taken from a spot near the *Corps des Mines*, the only point, in my opinion, from which a really striking representation of that magnificent capital can be obtained. The present is the first attempt of the kind, and it is a most successful one. His painting of Sunset on the "Dead Sea," which had just been exhibited and greatly admired, taken from one of his numerous original drawings executed in the course of his travels in Palestine, imparts to the observer a feeling of suffocation at the sight of the burning and sulphurous atmosphere overhanging the lurid lake, through which the red sun with difficulty darts his horizontal rays. But that this picture represents reality, I should have said that the conception is worthy of the poetical mind of Martin, the metaphysical painter. Monsieur Vorobiew very obligingly showed me his numerous collection of sketches and architectural plans made during his travels to Constantinople and Jerusalem, which, together with his two pictures just mentioned, deserve the honour of the burin. But there are no engravers, I believe, of very great eminence at this moment at St. Petersburg, excepting one or two, whose charges are so immoderately high, that the prints would find no purchasers among the amateurs of engravings.

There is another academician, whose fame has extended all over Russia. I mean Orlovsky. The nature of the subjects on which his pencil delights to lavish the force, as well as the invention, of a highly gifted genius, is almost too ignoble to engross so much merit. I confess myself

devoid of taste on such subjects; but as the name of Orlovsky has long since reached the most civilized capitals in Europe, my readers will perhaps feel curious to know what a French author, (a nation of lively rather than impartial writers,) has said of that artist.

“Cet artiste,” says Monsieur Ancelot, “a conquis une réputation Européenne que justifient la grace et l’esprit de ses piquantes compositions. Les tableaux populaires, les chevaux, les soldats, ses caricatures, sont très recherchés des amateurs, et payés au poids de l’or. Doué d’une prodigieuse facilité mais capricieux, comme tous les grands talents, et paresseux avec délices, il ne se décide que très difficilement à travailler. Ses ouvrages se distinguent par une hardiesse de pinceau, qui ne coûte rien à la pureté; par une vérité naïve qui n’exclut pas la malice.” This extraordinary character possesses a very curious collection of arms of all countries and of all ages and pictures, which is visited by almost every stranger arriving at St. Petersburg.

The establishment I have been describing is not a purely academical institution for the fine arts, but combines the advantage of a college, in which upwards of 200 students are educated at the expense of Government, besides several others who are admitted for the trifling annual payment of from 800 to 1000 roubles. The boys are maintained, as well as instructed, and lodged in the house, where they generally remain from ten to twelve, and even fourteen years. They are divided into classes, and instructed till the age of fourteen, in all the preliminary branches of education and preparatory studies suitable to an artist. At the latter age they are expected to determine what branch they intend more particularly to cultivate, such as painting, engraving, sculpture, music, architecture, or mechanics. Examinations take place in the presence of a concourse of people.

Those students who have for four successive times deserved a prize, are sent for the space of six years at the expense of the Academy to travel in different parts of Europe.

I ascended the handsome cast-iron staircase which conducts from the principal to the second story, and leads to the dormitories of the collegians. These range round the great inner court, immediately above the circular galleries of the Museum; and though plain and free from every species of embellishment or costly furniture, appeared to be kept in a state of perfect cleanliness. At that period there were only 160 beds in use, the number of students not being so large as it had previously been. I noticed on the side-walls of the iron staircase under the cupola which lights it, four spirited bas-reliefs, executed by two sculptors already named, Pimenow and Demoutt.

At the conclusion of the last chapter of the First Part, I mentioned a triumphal arch, stretching across the road which leads to the great entrance gate of St. Petersburgh. This is perhaps the most appropriate place for introducing a description of that building, not as it now is, for the present can only be considered as one which was hastily thrown up of wood, to receive the late Emperor Alexander on his return from Paris; but as it is intended to be, and as it will be shortly. The design, which is by the late eminent architect, Guarenghi, is too handsome to be changed for another in the new intended structure (see plate, page 414;) but the materials and the execution will be far more valuable. It will be built by Starof, an architect of great merit, who erected the New Pantheon or Church of St. Alexander Nevskoï. The materials to be employed in its construction will be porphyry, granite, and marble, from the Oural Mountains. Dining one day at the President d'Olenine's, who has naturally been consulted on the subject, and from whom I received my information,

I met M. Kokovine, director-general of the vast establishment of Ecatherinhof in Siberia, for cutting and polishing marbles, porphyry, and precious stones, who had brought a variety of specimens of the different materials required, and was on his way back with those which had been selected and approved of for the construction. Of the remainder, forming a very interesting collection of forty-eight square pieces of highly polished porphyry, jasper, agate, and granites, from the Oural Mountains, the President was kind enough to make me a present as a *souvenir* of our acquaintance. The different pieces for the Triumphal Arch will be prepared at Ecatherinhoff, according to the plans of the architect, ready to be put up, and forwarded thence to St. Petersburg, by the rivers Tchusovaïa, Kama, and Volga. The body of the arch will be of a yellow veined marble, spotted with black, and differing from the Siena marble from that circumstance; the columns, of another species of Siberian marble,—the shaft yellowish, the bases of a white grey, and the capitals of a dazzling white marble. The frieze is to consist of a brilliant brown marble, in order to receive with effect the inscription, in gold letters. The pedestals for the statues are to be of a species of porphyritic marble, and opinions are divided as to the proper material for the statues themselves. The President very properly thinks that they ought to be of bronze. To place a statue of common marble on a dark reddish pedestal, would be to create a contrast most shocking in sculptural architecture.

The first stone of this gigantic structure, which will vie in grandeur and proportion not only with the remains of the great Roman Arches, but with some of the colossal Egyptian temples also, had been laid with great military pomp exactly two months before our arrival at St. Petersburg. The Emperor rode to the spot, and all the officers, sub-officers, and soldiers of the guard, who wear the medal for the capture

of Paris, to the number of about ten thousand, were present on the occasion. This monument is erected in perpetual commemoration of the return of the triumphant Guards from Paris, after the glorious campaign of 1812; and although the Imperial Government defrays the expenses, the general of cavalry who commanded those corps on that memorable occasion, Theodore Ouvaroff, contributed a sum of 400,000 roubles, or about £18,000 sterling, towards its erection; while the corporation of merchants of St. Petersburg presented a sum of 2000 guineas for the same purpose.

Of the style and design of the Arch, I need not offer a single observation, as the sketch introduced at the conclusion of the First Part sufficiently speaks for itself.

Driving one day along the Nevskoï Prospekt in my sledge, my attention was attracted by an inscription on the outside of a small but neat building, indicating that a society for the encouragement of lithographic engraving by native artists was established there. On entering it, I noticed a large collection of views of St. Petersburg and its environs, of the size of a large folio sheet, hung round the room, drawn and lithographed, and some of them coloured and varnished, said to be the production of Russian artists. They appear to be very creditable essays; but other nations are far before them in this pleasing art. The establishment is praiseworthy, and deserves support. The same society have published a collection of linear architectural elevations and plans of the most remarkable buildings of St. Petersburg, with their sections and dimensions, delightfully etched on copper. It is astonishing how cheaply such a collection may be purchased. There are four numbers, which complete the whole. Each contains about twenty such copper engravings; some of

which are very large, and these are sold for twenty-five roubles, (£1. 3s.)

The late Chancellor Roumiantzoff, one of the most liberal patrons of science and literature in Russia, bequeathed to the nation, at his death, a large cabinet of antiquities, together with two houses which he possessed on the English Quay, and which he had purchased from Mr. Thomas Ware, an English merchant. To these he added funds for the support and enlargement of both, with directions to form a Museum of Antiquities, Curiosities, and Natural History, together with a library, which should be open to the public. His worthy successor, Count Serge Roumiantzoff, the surviving brother, has already executed the task in part, by erecting on their site one of the most splendid buildings on the Granite Quay, already so rich in architectural beauty. The front consists of a single handsome colonnade, resting on a rusticated basement, and ranging along the principal and second story : the proportions of the columns are really colossal, and the general effect is very imposing. I have not had an opportunity of viewing the interior, nor the different objects of which the Museum is to consist, as the Count was absent ; but persons of good authority, who had seen the late Chancellor's cabinet, which is to form the nucleus of the new Museum, speak with much confidence of its value and importance.

The richest cabinet of Oriental Coins in Europe is to be found in this collection ; and Professor Fraehn has just completed a catalogue of it. It contains, besides many other remarkable ones, a complete collection of all the coins of the hordes of the Golden Chersonesus, of the Abbassides, of the Caliphs of the house of Ommeja, of the Edris of Morocco, of the Sabarides of Khorasan, and those of Bucharia, the Princes of Tulun in Egypt, the



Baiden, the Khans of Tartary, the successors of Timour, the Sophis of Persia, the Princes Djajatai, the Moguls, the Sultans of Turkey, the Kings of Georgia, and many others. The late Count Roumiantzoff, Chancellor of the Empire, died in January 1826, much regretted by all those who appreciated the importance and utility of the several institutions of which he was a most liberal patron. He had long enjoyed the confidence of the late Emperor Alexander in the highest degree, and had greatly distinguished himself in the preceding reigns. Since the completion of the new building, it has been publicly declared by an ukase of the Emperor, to belong to the department of public instruction; or in other words, it has been exempted from taxes, on condition that no part of it, or any revenue arising from the estate, on which other buildings have been erected, shall be otherwise devoted than to the support and increase of the establishment, to be hereafter styled "Le Musée Roumiantzoff."

Ever since my first arrival in this capital I had been strongly urged to visit the Imperial institution called the Hôtel des Mines, destined principally for the education of mining engineers for the service of Government and the army. Monsieur Demitrius Naryshekine, the Governor of the Crimea, whom I was in the daily habit of seeing during his residence in St. Petersburg, and to whom I am indebted for more than one mark of polite attention, feeling an equal desire of viewing that establishment, undertook to procure the necessary permission, and under his escort I proceeded to visit it in company with Dr. Morton, an English gentleman, who had once been a pupil of mine, and whom I had recommended to Count Woronzow as his domestic physician.

As is the case with all the other public edifices, the building of the École des Mines attracts attention from

grandeur as well as magnitude. The portico in particular is a very striking feature in the elevation; nor is the vestibule, with a wide staircase in front, branching off to the right and left, and leading to the principal story, less imposing. The architect has likewise shown great judgment in the distribution, as well as taste in the arrangement of the different rooms and galleries, which surpass anything of the kind I have seen in Europe. The "Cabinet des Mines" at Paris, in which I spent many weeks during my residence in that capital several years ago, is a Government institution, which may, perhaps, have served as a model for the one in St. Petersburg. It is rich in minerals and in specimens, illustrative of the geological formation of all the Departments of France. Their arrangement displays great taste, and the building in which they are placed, is extensive, and has the imposing exterior of a palace. But even that fabric and its contents must yield the palm of superiority to the Hôtel des Mines of the modern Russian capital, the wealth of which, and the beauty of whose internal architectural embellishments, excite the admiration of every stranger.

Although the Institution, which is comprehended under the denomination of Hôtel des Mines, took its rise so far back as the reign of Peter the Great, the date of the opening of the building in its present complete state is as recent as 1819. The Great Conference-hall, measuring 350 feet in length, and lighted by twelve windows, is decorated with the portraits of the different ministers and directors under whose particular management the establishment has flourished. The full-length portraits of the late and present Emperor are placed, one at each end of the room, where the roof is supported by columns of white Scagliola.

Passing through a rotunda in which we saw arranged, in glass cases, a complete collection of all the Russian as well

as foreign coins in gold, silver, and copper; and also of silver medals, illustrative of the history of Russia since Peter the Great, we entered a magnificent hall, occupying the whole of one side of the building facing the mouth of the Neva, in which are displayed, in the most favourable manner, the models of localities of mines, and the different machinery employed in them for the various purposes of extracting the ore, and separating the metals on the spot. It is here that a correct notion may be formed not only of the mineral wealth of this empire, but of what the ingenuity of a Russian is capable, in the formation of every species of contrivance calculated to extort from reluctant nature its hidden riches. The topographical models too, and those intended to represent the geognostic structure of soils in different Governments or Provinces of Russia, are executed with a neatness, and kept in such order, that on viewing them one becomes really enamoured of the science to which they serve as illustrations. A model of the Lake Olonetz, from which iron ore is obtained; another, of the Mountain Blagodate, in the range of the Oural Chain, the richest mine of gold in the Government of Perm; a second, of a mine of silver near Tobolsk, from which 800 poods, or 28,800 pounds of silver are produced annually, and in which the excavation has now proceeded to the depth of 120 toises, are among the first to be noticed in this gallery. The latter model is dissected so as to exhibit in a very distinct manner the various strata through which the miners have penetrated. In the Oural Mountains, not far from Ecatherineburg, gold-sand is found in abundance, and very rich in ore. The sand is collected on the surface, and the various models of machines, simple to a great degree, employed by the miners to separate the precious metals, are here displayed in regular gradation. One of these, invented by Osipoff, separates in a most ingenious manner, by means of

two lateral streams, the grains of gold from a fine micaceous sand with which it is mixed. The sand is of a yellow ochre colour : from 100 poods of it, one pound of gold is obtained by that process. The expenses of the process and establishment for conducting it, are to the value of gold obtained as  $1\frac{1}{2}$  to 14. This separation of the gold from the silicious sand, has given rise to a variety of models. That which serves for separating the gold from clay, found in a superficial stratum belonging to a private individual, and which is supposed to be the richest in the country, is likewise the invention of a Siberian. As the gold-sand is frequently found in those districts scattered over the fields, it becomes important for the individuals possessing them to test their grounds from time to time, and over their whole extent, in search of the precious ore. In this, they are frequently successful ; but the processes having hitherto been very troublesome, a Mr. Shultze has invented a carriage laboratory, which is despatched to different parts of the estates in search of the mineral, detecting its presence by a succession of operations all performed in the carriage laboratory in question, to which the sand is subjected at almost every step for that purpose. A model of this carriage we saw in this gallery, where there is also another and a plan of the large establishment, and all its machinery, the celebrated Foundry at Ecatherineburg in the Government of Perm, where, among other operations, that of copper-coining is carried on to an extent unknown in any other country. This first gallery is ornamented with green Scagliola columns, and the pavement, which is beautifully inlaid, is here and there protected by carpets. The next is a magnificent hall incrustated with yellow Scagliola, and divided by two open ranges of Doric columns of the same material into a middle and two lateral portions, the columns supporting an elegant and wide gallery, in which

is deposited the valuable library of the establishment. The ceiling is beautifully painted with allegorical figures in chiaroscuro by Scotti. Along the room are arranged on each side twelve very handsome glass cases containing specimens of general mineralogy, and as many in the recesses between the windows by which it is lighted.

Nothing can equal the beauty of these specimens, all of which seem to have been selected with great care, most of them being from ten to fourteen inches square in the aggregate outline. In front of the two ranges of columns down the middle of the hall, are disposed the physical, geodesical, and mathematical instruments, forming a very fine and complete collection, among which we could not fail to recognise the superiority of those manufactured in England. At one of the extremities of this hall there is a single crystal of smoky quartz, found near Ecatrineburg, the circumference of which is six feet ten inches, and its weight 35 poods, or 1260 pounds. Each face is sixteen inches wide. An equally extraordinary specimen of mineral nature I observed in one of the many adjoining rooms, consisting of a portion of fossilized wood from Siberia, measuring six feet in circumference, with an internal incrustation of crystallized amethysts within the fissures.

But the richest part of the collection is contained in a small room fitted up all round, as well as in the centre, with iron-bound cases beautifully ornamented. The cases or cabinets in the middle of the room contain a variety of specimens of native gold, found either in the mines belonging to Government, or in those of private individuals. One of them which was discovered three feet and a half deep in the sand, weighs more than twenty-four pounds of the purest gold, and is amorphous. In a second cabinet there is another large collection of specimens of native gold, all of them amorphous, and from the sands of Perm and Oren-

bourg, but containing not one crystal amongst them of that metal. It may be supposed that these two precious cabinets are kept under lock and key, and watched with becoming care. Near these pieces of gold there is the largest specimen, I believe, of solid platinum in existence, from the mines of M. Demidoff, weighing ten pounds. Several other specimens of native gold, some amorphous, others delightfully crystallized, many exhibiting the dendritic form, are here collected, amounting in weight altogether to nine poods, or 324 pounds, all of which were found in the gold sands of Siberia. The largest piece of gold was obtained in March 1826, from one of the richest mines of the district of Zlatoust, named after the Emperor Alexander, who condescended to work at it with his own hands while on a visit to it, immediately after its discovery in June 1824. The glass cases along the side of the room exhibit the most complete collection of Russian minerals that has been as yet formed; though it will require many years before specimens of the whole mineral wealth of the empire can be brought together. Among those that attracted our notice, I was struck with a colossal specimen of malachite, perfectly unique of its kind, weighing ninety-six poods, or 3,456 pounds. The common average price of this beautiful combination of copper and carbonic acid in the St. Petersburg market, is twenty-five roubles the pound; so that this specimen, although fractured in some parts, is worth 86,250 roubles (3,750*l.* sterling). A specimen of diopase, or hydrosilicated copper, such as I have not seen anywhere else, with some beautiful crystals of native gold and platinum lying by the side of it, also excited my attention, as well as a crystal of Zircon, larger than a hen's egg. The minerals are divided according to Governments, and excellent maps are suspended within reach of them to point out the localities. It is impossible to offer to students greater facilities, or with more



profusion to lay before them temptations for attachment to one of the most alluring of the natural sciences. To complete the whole, several beautiful mahogany cases are fitted up at the termination of one of the principal rooms, containing specimens of every variety of marble, porphyry, granite, as well as precious stones, found in different parts of Russia, forming with the topographic illustrations of their localities, drawn on tables near it, a most instructive collection.

The second division of this establishment contains a series of handsome and spacious apartments, in which are displayed the results of the successive steps made by the natives in the application of the riches with which nature has so abundantly supplied them, to the useful arts ; and of the progress they have made in every species of manufacture connected with mineralogy. This collection is highly creditable to the talents of the country. It is inferior, in several respects, to a similar exhibition which England might produce, and even to what France and Germany in general, could show in many of the departments, though not in all ; but the elements of perfection are every where visible, and this inferiority may not last long. The Russians require in these matters an undivided and really zealous support on the part of Government, and a degree of constancy and steady perseverance on their own part, to rise at no distant period to a level with the most successful nations in the manufacture of metals.

Highly gratified with every thing we had beheld, we considered that our pleasing task was at an end, but our intelligent and officious conductor explained to us, that having once seen the produce of mining, and examined the models representing its various machines, it was important that we should form a correct notion of the practical manner in which the art of mining, and a knowledge of the structure of mines, as well as of the surrounding

strata, was imparted to the resident students of the Establishment. For this purpose, having supplied each of us with a lighted taper, we followed him into the bowels of the earth, under the building, by a tortuous road, and penetrated into the interior of a series of mining chambers, the walls of which represented, by the aggregation of real specimens, the various stratifications which illustrate geology, and the metalliferous veins, skilfully arranged. Here, also we observed the mode of sinking shafts, of making trenches and galleries, of cutting for the ore and carrying it out of the mine, the pumps employed to drain the mine, and every other utensil, machine, or process usually employed in such operations. The extent of this subterraneous practical school is very considerable. I found also that it was rather colder than was comfortable, and we were very glad to see daylight once more peep upon us at the termination of our long peregrination. Those parts of geology and the metalliferous veins which appeared to me to be most successfully represented, were the coal formation, and the veins of copper, and in another place, of gold in decomposing granite.

It has been already stated that there are resident students in the establishment. The number of these amount to 330, two hundred of whom pay a *pension* of 800 roubles a-year; the rest are free Government places. They are educated in classical and every necessary preliminary branch of knowledge, until the proper age for studying the art of mining. They are subjected to a species of military discipline; and whether at school or out of it, in the refectory or the dormitories, their movements are regulated by military precision and subordination, in masses, files, or detachments. We observed many of them drawn up in their plain, uniform, dark dress, as they were about to proceed from the recreation-room to the different classes.

The teachers, the superintendents, and assistants, are all military officers belonging to the Mining-Engineer corps, who are distinguished for their profound knowledge of the principal as well as the collateral sciences connected with their department.

If there be any fault to find in this Institution, it is in the superfluous degree of finery about every part of the domestic establishment of the young people, particularly in the article of bedding, both in the Dormitories and the Infirmary, in both which places each boy is provided with two down pillows, the bright white cases of which are enlivened by an inner covering, *couleur de rose*, and fastened by gay ribbons. What end can such superfluities answer? The young Mining officer, on joining the army, is pretty certain of not sleeping on roses, and why have them now? It is scarcely necessary, after this, to state that every part of the internal arrangement, the appearance of great cleanliness, and the air of comfort visible throughout the establishment, are such as must satisfy the most scrupulous father of a favourite child. There are two Infirmaries attached to the Institution, the one for the young gentlemen, the other for the servants. The former consists of several rooms with two or at most three beds in each, and kept with a degree of magnificence scarcely required in such a place. However, better so, than in the opposite extreme.

The *Corps des Mines* publishes a journal, which is written in French, and includes much interesting information. Among the many important official reports which it contains, that of the yearly produce of the Gold and Platina Mines is not the least curious:—

The produce for the first half-year of 1827, stood thus:—

## CROWN GOLD-MINES.

Ekatherineburg	.	.	15 pouds	...	lb. 31 zolot	...
Pieces of native gold	.	...	—	1	— 92	— 75 p.
Zlatoousk	.	.	32	— 22	— 52	— ...
In crystals and native gold	...	—	6	— 77	—	...
Goroblahodate	.	.	...	— 6	— 26	— ...
Bohosloff	.	.	...	— 5	— 44	— ...

Total 48 pds. 3 lb. 34 zolo. 75 p.

Or, 27,665 oz. value 104,892*l.* sterling.

## PRIVATE MINES.

Of <i>Verkh-Issetsk</i> belonging to Monsieur Yakovleff, Cornet in the Guards	.	.	.	.	21 pouds	6 lb. 76 zolot
Of Neviansk, belonging to the heirs of Monsieur Yakovleff's father	.	14	—	15	— 87	—
f Nijnè Tahilski, belonging to Monsieur Demidoff	.	.	.	.	24	— 22 — 1 —
Of Kychtyme and Kasline, belonging to the heirs of the merchant Rastorgouyeff	.	.	.	.	19	— 25 — 83 —
From seven other mines belonging to other individuals, among whom are the Countess Strogonoff and the Countess Schouvaloff	.	.	.	.	12	— 34 — 18 —

Total 92 pds. 24 lb. 73 za.

Or, 53,360 oz. value 202,323*l.* sterling.

General total of the produce for the first half-year, 1827, 81,024 oz. value 307,215*l.* sterling.

Since my return to England, I have been favoured with the Report of the produce of the Gold Mines belonging to the Crown and private individuals, for the second half-year of 1827, which amounts, in the aggregate, to 81,360 oz. value, 309,168*l.* sterling; making a general total of value, in money, for the whole year, (the oz. of

gold, at 3*l.* 16*s.*) of 616,383*l.* sterling. On comparing the produce in gold of 1827, with that of the year preceding, the former appears to be greater by 28,976 oz. It is to be hoped that we shall see something like a return of this kind from our Anglo-Mexican, Anglo-Brazilian, and Anglo-Peruvian schemes, which have survived the general wreck of all the Anglo-mining fortunes.

The amount of Platina, from the same mines in the Oural Mountains, during the same period, including the Crown and private produce, has been 926 oz. the largest proportion of which was from the mine belonging to Monsieur Demidoff, one of the wealthiest private individuals in Russia.

The history of the origin and wealth of this most respectable family, by the bye, and of their possession of such productive mines, is not destitute of interest, and I believe to be correctly as follows. The Demidoffs are descendants of a very industrious working miner, who had a small iron mine on the confines of Siberia. This was the grandfather of the present generation. Peter the Great, on visiting the spot, upwards of a hundred years ago, was much pleased with the activity and reputation for honesty of Demidoff; and being anxious to encourage the working of mines, and also to set an example of emulation for others, made him and his heirs, for ever, a present of an extensive district immediately surrounding his small patrimonial mine, with full liberty to work it. The enormous extent of ground thus obtained, proved a source of inexhaustible wealth to the good miner; for it was found to cover some of the richest veins of iron, of the finest quality, in Russia. Its produce soon enriched the industrious proprietor, and his son having continued to work the mine, and to explore more ground, was enabled to employ the enormous capital thus justly acquired, in purchasing additional estates, and among others, that of Nijnétahilski,

in which a gold mine was discovered soon after, that has yielded on an average, forty-nine poods yearly, or 100,679*l.* sterling, in pure gold. At the death of the son, a prodigious patrimony was left to be equally divided among three children, and the share which fell to the lot of the justly popular person of that name, who spent the best part of his life at Rome, Paris, and Florence, amounted to 150,000*l.* sterling a-year. He collected every where whatever he found useful for the improvement of his estate.

When Peter learned how valuable a subject he had rewarded in old Demidoff, he wished to see him placed in the class of nobles. After some hesitation, the old man consented to receive his Sovereign's farther bounty, and being asked what his arms should be, he answered, "a miner's hammer, that my posterity may never forget the source of their wealth and prosperity." It is said, that one of the three brothers left, at his death, the whole of his property to the Foundling Hospital, at Moscow.

Nothing can equal the splendour in which Monsieur Demidoff lived; nor has there existed, for many years past in Europe, a more magnificent patron of the fine arts. Of the numerous suite which accompanies him every where, and in which there are painters, sculptors, musicians, and poets, the most remarkable feature is, a regular company of French comedians, with all their trappings and apparatus for establishing a theatre wherever their liberal master may choose to reside.\*

The establishment of which I have given an account, as well as the whole Mining Department, is in the province of the Minister of Finance, and the students are known under the general appellation of *Cadets of the Mining Corps*. The importance of educating a number of young

\* M. Demidoff died last winter at Florence, where the hospitality and benevolence which he exercised will long be remembered, as well by the inhabitants as by the foreigners who have visited that capital.



gentlemen in the art of exploring and working the mineral wealth of a country like Russia, is too self-evident to demand any particular observation. The system works well in practice, and is productive of much good, as may be seen from an abstract account of all the Mines and founderies, that exist in Russia and Siberia at present in a working state, and of the quantity of metal they yield annually. It is as follows.

*Gold Mines.*—The Crown has establishments for separating gold sand in four mining districts. In 1824 they yielded about ninety-four pouds, 16 lb.  $33\frac{1}{2}$  zolotnicks of gold. Eleven private families possess each similar establishments, which produce an average of 152 pouds, 20 lb.  $94\frac{10}{100}$  zolotnicks, on which the Government receives a duty of twenty pouds, 35 lb.  $85\frac{65}{100}$  zolotnicks in gold, and one poud, 30 lb.  $22\frac{86}{100}$  zolotnicks in silver.

*Silver Mines.*—These are twelve in number in the districts of Kolyvanovoskressensk and Stertchinsk, and all of them belong to the Crown. They yield annually more than 1,200 pouds of silver, besides 38,000 pouds of lead.

*Copper Mines.*—The Crown has six of these in the Oural Chain, and one in the Altaï, from which conjointly 52,000 pouds of copper are produced. In the several Governments there are twenty-seven copper mines worked by and belonging to private individuals, which give from 127 to 159,000 pouds of that metal, on which the Crown receives a duty of from 16,311 to 20,801 pouds of it.

*Iron Mines.*—There are throughout the whole extent of Russia, as well as in the Oural Chain, nineteen founderies, forges, and mines, belonging to the Crown, yielding annually 1,301,000 pouds of mineral, which, independently of a vast number of pieces of artillery manufactured out of it, produce 500,000 pouds of pure iron, 12,000 pouds in anchors, 9,000 pouds in steel and crucibles for smelting

silver ore, and 32,000 small arms. The establishments belonging to private families are 148 in number, yielding annually from 7,453,999 to 8,622,396 pouds of mineral, out of which are made from 5,142,921 to 6,120,997 pouds of iron, from 23,379 to 70,244 pouds of steel, and 234,873 scythes. The duty which the Crown receives upon this produce amounts to from 802,220 R. 96½ K. to 1,268,365 R. 95¼ K. on the mineral.

The revenue of the Crown arising from all the mines in the aggregate, is estimated at about fifty millions of roubles annually. The first Gold Mine in Russia was discovered in 1739, in the reign of the Empress Anne. The number of people employed in the public and private mines in Russia amounts to 154,000. It may not be improper to state in this place, in respect to mines of a very different description, that the yearly produce of that most necessary article of life, salt, from salt wells and lakes, amounts in Russia to thirty millions of pouds, and its consumption to twenty millions of pouds; yet, notwithstanding this excess, many of the Governments, particularly those near the Baltic, are compelled to procure their salt from abroad, for want of water-communication.

By an order of the present Emperor, the direction of the Mines in the Oural, has been confided since January 1827, to a Superintendent-general, to be named by his Majesty, and to reside either at Perm or at Ekatherineburg; and who correspond with the Minister of Finance. To this department is attached a scientific committee, consisting of forty-eight members, seven assistants, and twenty-nine corresponding members, who, besides having the direction of the "Journal des Mines," suggest and undertake researches and experiments likely to be of service to practical as well as scientific mineralogy. This society lately received a donation of 30,000 roubles from his pre-

sent Majesty in aid of its funds. They, not long ago, sent several pounds of platina to foreign societies and chymists, and in particular to our Royal Society and Dr. Wollaston, to enable them to make an accurate examination of that metal as it is found in Russia ; having remarked that such a chemical investigation had not been effected abroad, in consequence of the small quantities of that species of platina which had been placed at the disposal of foreign scientific men. The produce of the sale of the *Journal des Mines* published by them, amounted in 1826 to 20,640 R.

There is a society at St. Petersburg called *La Société libre Economique*, which has existed since the year 1765, and was founded by Count Roman Woronzow, Prince Gregory Orloff, Count J. Tchernicheff, and other noblemen and gentlemen, with the special sanction of the Empress Catherine, was confirmed and enlarged a few years ago by Alexander, and has been mainly instrumental in promoting scientific and useful knowledge. The Empress, at whose suggestion the society was originally formed, commenced by allotting a sum for the purchase of a house, and the late Sovereign granted an annual income to the society of 5000 R., with part of the Island of Petrowsky, for the purpose of instituting experiments. Since then, and with the assistance of numerous private subscriptions, the society have erected a very handsome edifice on the Great Admiralty-square, at the angle of the Nevskoï Prospekt, in which they have formed a very valuable library, a collection of models of every description, specimens of useful minerals, and of rare vegetables ; with a complete and important collection of seeds. Since the foundation of this institution, it has published a journal and a volume of transactions at regular periods. It has also caused a great number of useful didactic works to be composed, or translated from foreign languages, on sub-

jects connected with agriculture and manufacturing industry, and distributed gold and other medals, together with large sums of money, as an encouragement or reward. The society is organized much in the same way, nay, indeed, may be said to be a copy of that highly useful and ancient institution at home, the Society for the Encouragement of Arts and Sciences in the Adelphi. The Gallery, however, is greatly superior both for the number of models, and the beauty of the apartments, to that of the London Society.

The example set by the Government, and by the already existing societies, in the promotion of useful knowledge, has led more than one distinguished individual to devote part of his income in forming institutions for similar, or at least analogous objects. Among these, it is impossible to pass over in silence the school founded in St. Petersburg by Countess Sophia Strogonoff, for instructing the humbler classes in rural economy, agriculture, and the useful arts, which promises the best results, and is likely to be of service to the State.

Amidst all the galleries, collections, and cabinets, to be found in this modern capital of Russia, the stranger may look in vain for a Museum, by which he might form a practical notion of the antiquities and riches of every kind, with which the Empire is said to abound, as well as of the progress made by the Russians in the fine arts, an account of which we occasionally find in the Russian journals. This *desideratum* has since been supplied by Mons. Paul de Svinine, Counsellor of State, who, for the last ten years, travelled in different regions of Russia, collecting different objects of art, antiquities, manuscripts, &c., with which he has formed a museum, that may be considered as unique of its kind, inasmuch as many of the objects it contains are not to be met with in any other gallery or collection. The Svinine Museum may be divided into nine sections.

The first contains pictures wholly by Russian artists. The second, marbles, bronzes, jasper, malachites, and other sculptured objects. The third, Russian drawings. The fourth, miniatures by native artists. The library forms the fifth section, and then follow the next four sections of antique plate, medals, specimens of Russian mineralogy, national arms, and ancient armour.

In the first section there are upwards of one hundred paintings, many of which are creditable to the infant Russian School of Painting, and one cannot but augur favourably from these specimens what Russian artists will effect hereafter. Doubtlessly, the proverb "none is a prophet at home," holds good as much in Russia as in other countries. The ancients have so absorbed our admiration and cash, that we have little of the one, and scarcely any of the other left to bestow on modern productions of the pencil. This is very much the case in Russia; although individuals are not wanting in that country, who would prefer to exert their influence and patronage in fostering and encouraging native talent, rather than in merely collecting the performances of ancient masters, often inferior in value, not unfrequently copies, and now and then quite useless as to any advantage which art can derive from such a collection of paintings. Among the pictures which Mr. Svinnine has brought together, there are three by Lossenko, whom some people choose to consider as the father, although he is only the oldest painter of the Russian school. This artist's works are very rare. They show the first step taken by the Russians in this delightful art. Those which follow in the scale of seniority, as well as merit, besides many others, are from Agrumoff, Warniek, Levitsky, Volkoff, and Kiprensky, considered as the first painter in Russia, whose picture of Jupiter at the house of Philemon and Baucis is much esteemed. Venetsianoff, and his pupils Kryloff, Ti-

ronoff, and Alexeïeff, from whose pencil there is a very spirited representation of his master's studio, which was much admired at the last exhibition, are also found in the collection. In landscape-painters, the Museum is rich. There are several pictures by Matveïeff, who was educated at Rome, where his compositions attracted great notice; and some by Martinoff, Orlovsky, Courlandsoff, Schoukine, with four or five others.

In the section of statuary, M. Svinnine is said to possess the best work of Kozlovsky. It is the statue of a genius drawing an arrow from his quiver with one hand, while with the other he makes the sign for imposing silence. Kozlovsky is the same artist who gained the prize proposed to the sculptors of Europe in general, for a monument to be erected to the memory of the late Mr. Pitt; and it is probable that he would have set off for London to execute his design, had not death put an end to the most brilliant promises of genuine talent. There is also, among other statues, one by Sokoloff,—a child shedding tears at the escape of his bird from the cage, which is perfectly beautiful. Among the bronzes, a Venus, by Khvostehenkoff, copied after an antique statue discovered in the Crimea, is deserving of commendation.

It is needless to enumerate the many articles of malachite, jasper vases by some of the best sculptors, porcelain, and other objects of curiosity, among which, I must not omit to mention a specimen of mosaic, by that extraordinary genius Lomonossoff, who was alike a good artist and an excellent poet. It was he who first introduced into Russia the art of mosaic composition.

There are among the albums, 300 views taken in the course of M. Svinnine's travels, with plans of the principal towns in Russia, and some of its most picturesque landscapes; with the addition of several coloured drawings of



the numerous costumes peculiar to the many-tongued nations of which the Empire is composed.

The library is small, and consists of whatever the Russian press has produced that is excellent, both in regard to the works themselves, and the manner in which they are printed. There is a series of "Voyages Pittoresques" in Russia, among which the most esteemed is a copy of Count Reehberg's "Les Peuples de la Russie," each drawing of which is coloured by Carneïeff.

To a Russian, the department of MSS. is perhaps the most interesting, as they all relate to the history of his country. The most ancient among them refer to the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, and among the modern ones, those are most remarkable which contain narratives of travellers who have visited the countries of the Asiatic nations on the confines of Russia. There are also in the general collection, several autographs of Peter, Catherine, Souvoff, Lomonossoff, and Khrapovitsky.

The ancient plate consists of several curious specimens of the Russian art in *orfèvrerie*. They are interesting as being associated with recollections of more or less importance, rather than as examples of taste in that art. Great richness and *bizarrerie* are its most striking features.

Among the medals there is an unique collection of all those of Russia which serve to commemorate particular events, accompanied by a series of all the honorary medals and crosses that have been bestowed by the Sovereigns of Russia on military and civil individuals, as well as persons who have distinguished themselves or deserved well of their country.

The mineralogical cabinet, which is arranged according to the Wernerian system, and which includes among other rarities a most valuable specimen of radiated red shorl of great beauty, together with the section containing the

armoury, are not the least remarkable features of the collection.

A very recent French writer, who has supplied me with materials for the preceding description, in alluding to this collection, observes that, “on ne peut s’empêcher de remarquer le gout et l’ordre qui regnent dans la distribution de toutes ces richesses, et on ne doit guère omettre de faire mention de l’affabilité avec laquelle les étrangers sont accueillis par leur propriétaire, qui rappelle cette antique et franche hospitalité, l’honneur de la nation Russe.”\*

Dining one day at Doctor Rehman’s, the Superintendent-general of the Civil Medical Department in Russia, a gentleman whose protracted ill health both science and his patients have reason to lament, I had the pleasure of forming the acquaintance of Professor Fischer the botanist, who had been so well received, and found so many friends when in England two years before. The season was by no means tempting for a botanical excursion; but at that gentleman’s invitation, I promised to visit the new and extensive botanical garden which has lately been formed under his immediate direction, in the vicinity of St. Petersburg, and is now completing after his own plans and designs.

Having prevailed on a young English physician to accompany me; we committed ourselves to the good faith and quick perception of a sledge-driver, with whom, of course, we could not exchange a single word, beyond the first phrase of command at starting, which I had learned much in the fashion of the green bird; “pochòl v’ botanitcheskoy Sad;” which place we knew, from the *carte du pays*, lay a great way north of the city, on one of the extremities of the Apothecaries Island, and on the border of the great Nevka. Had we then read the sad and terrific account given by a

\* See Journal de St. Petersburg, 1828, No. 26.

very recent English traveller, to whom I have once before alluded, as one who had visited the Holy Land, of the "atrocious villany of the Droshky, or sledge-drivers, who," he says, "have been known to murder those who engage them, if they remain till a late hour on the ice,"\* we should not have ventured on our intricate and perilous expedition. Intricate it indeed proved, for the fellow had never been to the place before, or even to that part of the city, I verily believe; but, Russian-like, he did not wish to give up the chance of finding it, and we could neither help him, nor ourselves, being *tongue-tied*. Away we glided, at the rate of the wind, with plenty of it full in our face, ploughing at times through three feet of snow, crossing the frozen bosoms of rivers and canals, and scarcely venturing to express our regret to each other, lest our very words should be frozen too, the temperature of the atmosphere being, at the time,  $11^{\circ}$  below the 0 of Reaumur. We arrived, at last, thanks to the good-nature of a soldier, whom I took my chance of addressing in French, and to whom I told the sad

\* It is surprising how a highly respectable individual, of a religious turn, as the traveller alluded to unquestionably is, can so lightly advance such general and sweeping assertions as those contained in the passage here quoted. He states, as a proof, that one of "those wretches" was discovered, who confessed the murder he had committed, and was convicted. Supposing the fact to be as stated, (although considerable doubts may be entertained of its authenticity, from the loose manner in which it is related, without dates or particulars,) does it follow that the drivers of sledges, or droshkys, in St. Petersburg, in general, should be stigmatized as hardened murderers? Were not the assertion altogether too ridiculous, one might well exclaim, "proh pudor!" What, if a Russian who had read an account of a hackney-coachman being convicted, as was actually the case two years ago, of having committed and consummated a violent assault on a female whom he was conveying in his coach to a short distance from London, were to assert that all the hackney-coach drivers in London are in the habit of committing the same atrocious offence?

tales of our distress, and whither we meant to proceed. With great nimbleness, he placed his two feet on the projecting board behind our vehicle, gave peremptory directions to the *izvostchick*, and after many more "round and about," (for we had, it appears, gone two miles beyond our goal,) we reached the noble front of the buildings belonging to the garden.

We were received with much cordiality by Professor Fischer, who proceeded in the first place to show and explain to us the plan of the whole establishment, and afterwards conducted us to the different *serres*, the rest of the garden being covered with snow at the time of our visit.

The Imperial Botanic Garden of St. Petersburg is an institution of very recent date. In its present state it has existed only since 1823, the first stone of the building having been laid with great pomp in the month of June of that year. The area occupied by the garden is of a somewhat triangular form, and sixty-five acres in extent. Besides the dwelling-houses of the Professor and head-gardeners, it contains the following arrangements and divisions, some of which, however, are as yet only sketched out, and not completed.

A parallelogram, formed by three parallel lines of hot and green-houses, united at each end by covered corridors, constitutes the principal feature of the garden. Of these lines, that which is to the South contains green-house plants in its centre, and hot-house plants at each end. The middle line is for hot-house plants alone, and the North line has no other than green-house plants. The North and South line contain, respectively, five different compartments of one hundred toises each. The middle line has seven compartments. The connecting corridors, at each end, are thirty-five *sajenes* in length, (245 feet.) The two

plots of open ground between the lines, are used, the one for plants requiring hot-beds, the other for exposing the plants in the summer. The whole range of hot and green-houses, taken in a continued line, measures 518 sajenes, or 3,624 feet, being little short of three-fourths of an English mile in length. This, Professor Fischer informed me, is the largest extent of green and hot-house buildings covered with glass to be found in any botanical garden in Europe. The latter are warmed by means of heated air passing through flues.

To the North of this plot of ground, is a nursery of every tree and shrub growing in the open air. To the South, there is a systematical arrangement of all the plants that live in the open air, especially intended for the study of botany: the classification adopted is the natural one; and to this part of the garden a collection of plants will be added, to form a *Flora Rossica*.

The *Arboretum* for trees and shrubs that can endure the climate of St. Petersburg, or that bear fruit, exists in another part of the garden.

The study of medical botany is facilitated by the cultivation, in a particular division of the ground, of every vegetable article of the *Materia Medica* adopted in Russia; and so is that of culinary and other economical plants.

No fewer than three subdivisions of the ground have been devoted to the growth of medicinal plants, or simples, on a scale sufficient to supply the hospitals. Professor Fischer assured us that, with regard to one article alone, the extract of *Aconitum Napellum*, this part of the garden had been the means of saving much expense to the crown; for he was called upon and enabled to furnish the Medical Department of Hospitals in the course of last year to the amount of 160 pouds, or 4560 pounds of the fresh leaves of that plant.

Experimental gardening also has not been forgotten in the general arrangement ; for which specific purpose a plot of ground has been set apart ; and in a farther division of the garden a plantation has been formed, accessible to the student of botany, for examining every plant *oculis et manibus*.

The inundation which took place in November 1824, extended to this establishment, then in its most incipient state, and caused considerable damage. The water rose, as marked by the ominous red line in one of the outer rooms leading to the hot-houses, to a height of four feet four inches ; and M. Fischer had to regret, among other losses on that occasion, that of about 150 species of heath.

One of the great advantages belonging to so great an extent of glass buildings for plants as the Botanic Garden of St. Petersburg possesses, is that of admitting a double classification of plants, namely a geographical one, and another according to families ; the Professor has fully availed himself of this facility.

As the Imperial Botanic Garden of the capital is intended to become the centre of propagation of vegetables to be distributed to the Imperial gardens all over the Empire, as well as to private individuals gratuitously, there is a large compartment formed in the north-line of the great hot-houses in which the young plants are kept and cultivated together, with a seed department, for that twofold purpose.

The distributing of seeds, cuttings, and plants of all sorts, is one of the surest modes of preserving and even improving their propagation in the country : an opposite policy, such as is followed in some of the public gardens in this country, defeats its own purpose. In this respect, private individuals in England are far more spirited and liberal than those at the head of public establishments for



the culture of plants. On inquiring of Professor Fischer by what means he had succeeded, in so short a space of time as four years, in forming so splendid and rich a collection, as I saw displayed before me in the long line of shelters and shades, of every known vegetable production of the globe ; his answer was, "A portion of them was purchased by Government at my suggestion ; but for the most important part by far, I stand indebted to several English botanists and friends, whose liberality has been such, that I brought away in presents of plants and seeds from England, I dare say, to the amount of four thousand pounds."

Right well has the Professor used the gifts in question, cherished and nursed them, to judge by the magnificent foliage and brilliant blooms that graced, in the very heart of winter, these receptacles of every rare exotic, where vegetation seemed to have outstripped in its progress even the most sanguine expectations. Passing through the Australasian groups of families, an *Acacia speciosa*, which had grown eighteen feet in the space of two years, and an *Eucalyptus*, twenty-five feet in the same period, were pointed out to us by Mr. Fischer. Nothing could equal the soft, beautiful, sea-green tint of the former, so peculiar to New Holland plants. But what appeared still more surprising, was the vegetation of a fine specimen of the *Lobelia candens maxima*, in the green-house of creepers, the vertical height of which alone was thirty-two feet, but which covered besides, with its main stem and feelers, a space of several hundred feet ! This climber had been struck from a cutting under a hand-glass only two years before. Next to it, a beautiful specimen of the *Smilax excelsa* claimed my particular attention, as the plant is used by the Persian physicians for the same indication for which sarsaparella is prescribed in Europe. Twenty-

six families of Australasian plants in a green-house, thirty-two feet high, and thirty-six families of those from New Holland in the same compartment, give one a tolerably good idea of the magnificent vegetation of that fifth part of our globe. The Cape plants to the number of forty-five families, the American plants of temperate climate, an extensive collection of *Rhododendra*, and another of *resinous* plants fill the fifth division of the North line. The corridor of communication between this and the South line contains, among other very handsome plants, a separate collection of lilies, of which class those belonging to the Cape are kept distinct from the rest, and appeared quite exquisite.

In the south line of the *Serres*, the plants of the South of Europe, the succulent plants, and a Chinese, Japanese, and Nepaulese-house, display in one of its divisions their splendid flowers. No fewer than forty-eight numerous families of these are contained in this division; of which number I noticed some most exquisite *Chrysanthemums* in full bloom. Next follow the *Flora Canariensa*, consisting of thirty-four families, after which comes a continuation of the succulent plants. In the division next to these, those delightful and lovely plants composing the family of the *Orchideæ*, exhibited several rare specimens, one of which, an *Epidendrum nutans*, was then in flower.

From the South to the middle line, a green-house communication to the East is devoted to the cultivation of hardy perennials and reserves.

The middle line presents one of the most interesting sheltered promenades to be met with in any botanic garden. The palms and the *Ferns*, and an arrangement of *Cacti* on rocks, are included in this division. Here also are the *Agaves*, among which is one of the two *agaves* originally planted by Miller at the Chelsea garden, and presented to Mr. Fischer; the arborescent lilies; the columnar and gi-

gantic *Cacti*; together with some of the finest specimens of the most celebrated *monocotyledon* woody plants, among which a *musa plantan*, thirty feet high, and a *Coladium Sagittiforme* appeared most conspicuous. The cinnamon-tree also is in great vigour here, and has more than once flowered, as did also a magnificent specimen of the Japanese sago-tree, *Cycas Circenalis*. Beyond them, an *Arum appendiculatum* was particularly noticed, which has flowered since 1824, and whose greenish corollas have, as the Professor informed us, the same propensity which its leaves possess, of multiplying themselves under favourable circumstances. A shoot of bamboo, rising to nearly the fullest height of this hot-house, attracted our attention from its beauty. During the great heat of 1826, this plant had grown twenty-six feet in the space of eighteen days. Unwieldy, grotesque, and uninviting as the general forms and outlines of the family of *Cacti* are, the bloom of many of them are nevertheless worthy of being ranked among some of the most brilliant specimens of the tropical Flora. This is the case in particular with the *Epiphyllum truncatum*, a most exquisite specimen of which species we noticed here in flower, bearing a strong resemblance to the corolla of the *Diadelpia*, tinted with a fine delicate white and rose colour.

Professor Fischer speaks the English language with great fluency: he is one of the most enthusiastic as well as able botanists in Europe, and was at one time director of the Botanic Garden of Count Rozoumovski at Gorenki near Moscow, one of the most extensive private botanic gardens in the world, as I have been informed by competent judges. We took our leave of him with unfeigned regard, and thankful for the patient and earnest manner with which he explained, and, as we proceeded, commented upon, the different parts of this vast and important establishment,

which promises to become, in a very few years, one of the most interesting in the Empire.

Having with reluctance bid adieu to the tropical climates and their leafy inhabitants, amounting to 11,000 species, and 80,000 single plants, among which we had spent some hours with unfeigned delight, we once more committed ourselves to our sledge-driver, and retraced our steps to the mansion of Count Woronzow, through a freezing atmosphere and thick beds of snow.

## CHAPTER IX.

## PICTURE OF ST. PETERSBURGH.

Churches and Religious Institutions. — Toleration. — Seven Temples of different Communion in one Street. — Divisions of the CLERGY. — Contemplated Improvements. — Preaching encouraged as a means of Civilization. — The HOLY SYNOD. — Number of Churches and Ecclesiastics. — The Metropolitan Church of our LADY OF CAZAN. — Military Trophies. — Tomb of Kutusoff, and the baton of Marshal Davoust. — Alexander. — The Imperial Jewels. — Platoff and the Cossacks' gift. — Monastery of ST. ALEXANDER NEVSKOÏ. — The Cathedral of the Holy Trinity. — Shrine of the Saint in solid Silver. — The Jewels. — The Cloisters. — The Church of the Annunciation. — Monuments of Souvoroff and Miloradovitch. — Tomb of the Naryschkine family, and of the Sheremetieffs. — Russian Pantheon. — THE CEMETERY. — Prevailing good taste of the Monuments. — The Countess Potemkin. — Monumental Column to Lomonossoff. — Proposed new Monument to that poet — Grand new Church of ST. ISAAC. — Its Plan and Elevation. — The Colossal granite Columns. — Church of ST. PETER AND ST. PAUL. — Tombs of the Sovereigns. — The CATHOLIC CHURCH. — Moreau's Tomb. — THE LUTHERAN CHURCHES. — THE ENGLISH CHURCH. — Greco-Russian Church Service. — Religious Ceremonies of the Russians. — Imperial Christenings and *Te Deums*. — Rituals for the celebration of Matrimony. — Invitation to a Wedding. — Church Ceremony. — Beautiful Prayers. — Domestic Scenes. — Russian Funerals.

WHAT can they mean by "*Liberté des Cultes?*" observed the expatriated Mr. C — in one of his letters from France, written at the time of the promulgation of the first

constitution, in the early days of the Revolution. “Why, to my knowledge, the fellows have had no *culte* at all, for the last quarter of a century,” was the next observation. This *liberté des cultes* is not the kind of toleration which prevails in Russia in matters of religion. There a dominant religion exists, which is called, *par excellence*, the Orthodox Greco-Russian religion; but it *domineers* not to the exclusion of every other mode of worship, by constituting those who profess different communions incapable of holding places of trust, or of enjoying the same rights and privileges, in every respect, that belong to a Greco-Russian. How could it be otherwise in an empire, the population of which, amounting, according to the census taken ten years ago, to fifty-three millions of inhabitants, is divided, in point of religious creeds, in the following manner:

1 Orthodox Greco-Russians	.	.	.	37,000,000
2 Roman Catholics	}	.	.	9,500,000
3 Uniati, or United Grecks				
4 Armenians				
5 Protestants	{ Evangelicals Lutherans Calvinists }		.	3,000,000
6 Mahometans	.	.	.	2,000,000
7 Pagans or Idolaters	{ Brahmins Kermets Chamans Lamists Worshippers of the Sun }		1,500,000	

besides nearly a million and a half of wandering tribes whose religion is unknown. (See *Weydemeyer's Statistical Tables*, 1828.)



Every stranger who has seen any thing of the Russian people, even though his stay among them may have been a short one, and that, only in the capital, must acknowledge that with all the outward show of an earnest attachment to the spirit as well as ceremonies of their creed, those who profess the dominant religion are, without exception, perfectly free from every persecuting feeling against other religious persuasions. This spirit of real toleration extends to all classes, and has been the uniform guide of the Government ever since the foundation of the empire. A proof of this is found in the unparalleled example presented to our attention by the Capital, or Imperial residence, the finest and principal street of which contains not fewer than seven temples, dedicated to as many different forms of religious worship. In the Nevskoi Prospekt, we observed the Russian cathedral nearly opposite to the Great Catholic church; the latter not far from the Armenian; the Lutheran distant but a few paces from either; with two other churches for dissenters from them all, and lastly a mosque for the Mahometans! So that, while on great festivals and public thanksgivings, the Imperial Court is seen to proceed in state to the magnificent temple of our Lady of Kazan, with myriads of Greco-Russians; others of their subjects are observed directing their steps to their different places of worship, at the same time and upon the same brief spot of ground, equally bent on addressing the Deity according to their peculiar rites and religious ceremonies, and in their respective languages, without restriction or the fear of persecution.

In the general distribution of the hierarchy of its Church, the Greco-Russian religion differs but little from the Roman Catholic with the exception of their supreme head. The one, like the other, has a monastic and a secular clergy; but the attributes and privileges of these divisions, differ in many respects in the one from those existing in

the other. On the principles or tenets of the dominant religion, it is not for me to make a single remark. That task has already been accomplished so fully and so ably, as well as correctly, according to the observations of competent judges, by the late Dr. King, who had been many years chaplain to the British factory at St. Petersburg, that it would be presumptuous in any one to attempt to do better. What I have to offer on this subject, has reference only to the manner in which the Church establishment is formed under the sanction of the Government, of which it may be said to form a part. For, ever since Peter suppressed the patriarchal authority, and declared himself and his successors heads of the Church; and still more so, since Catherine united the Church property to that of the Crown, substituting other means of support for the clergy; the latter may be said to have become a department of the Imperial Government.

Among the monastic clergy in Russia we find the following gradations or dignities, beginning from the lowest, namely that of Monk or Friar, Hiero-monachs, (deacons and priors,) Hegoumenos, (Abbot,) Archimandrite, Bishop, Archbishop, Metropolitan. Of the various high dignities forming the Church establishment there are three classes exclusive of the Patriarch. In the first, the Metropolitans, to the number of four, are included; in the second, the Archbishops, of which there are thirteen; and in the third, the Bishops, amounting to twenty in number. The Empire being divided into thirty-seven dioceses, each of the members of the three classes has one of the dioceses necessarily under his care.

The secular clergy consists of such persons as, having been ordained by the Bishops as Deacons, after having been clerical students for a certain time, afterwards become priests, and, as such, have a distinct parish

assigned to them, in the church of which they are to officiate either as simple priests, with several others, if the church be large, or as proto-presbyters, the highest dignity in the establishment to which a secular priest can aspire. In order to officiate, the secular priests must be married, and they cannot be ordained by the Bishop if they are single. On the other hand, they are forbidden to marry a second wife, when once ordained, if they become widowers; and should their wives die immediately before they are ordained, that ceremony cannot take place, and an individual so circumstanced must resign all intention of forming part of the secular clergy. He may either enter the monastic order, or will be obliged to follow another career. But although a secular priest cannot be ordained unless married, he may, when once ordained, still officiate as priest, although he should happen to lose his wife. The monastic clergy cannot marry; neither can they absolve themselves from their vows under any circumstance or pretence whatever. Plurality of livings never occurs in the Greek church; neither is the system of paying the clergy by tithes known among them. The practice, too, of having curates is very limited. Bishops only can have curates, and among the secular clergy one priest may act for another in case of absence or illness, or any other valid excuse, but not otherwise. The monastic clergy, in general, officiate in churches belonging to monasteries; although on many occasions, and particularly on grand festivals, they also take part in the service at other churches; but the latter are more commonly attended by the secular clergy, or priests.

In regard to the monastic clergy, it appears that from the moment of entering the order, and consequently a monastery, to the time of arriving at a certain dignity in that order, the Greco-Russian and the Catholic religion

do not differ in discipline : the same trials, probationary exercises, novitiate, and servitude, are observed ; and the same line of preferment is open to all in both communions, from the lay-friar to the archimandrite in the Russian, or to the General of the Order in the Roman Catholic monasteries.

The ordinary costume of the monastic differs from that of the secular clergy ; but both must wear heards, unless residing out of the Empire, and then they are allowed a dispensation. The monks wear a Klobouk on their head, or a high cylindrical cap with a flowing veil. The priests have more commonly a broad-brimmed hat. The secular clergy may wear cloth or silk of any colour, but the garment must be loose. The monastic clergy are forbidden to adopt any other colour than black, whether it be silk or cloth that they prefer for their ordinary dress. The hair of both is long, and floating upon their shoulders.

In point of education, there can be no doubt that the monastic is far above the secular clergy. To those who prepare for the Church, instruction is given in parish and district schools, seminaries, and academies, which are placed under the immediate superintendence of the superior dignitaries of the Church, formed into a special commission which resides at St. Petersburg. Among the monastic clergy there have been at all times, and there are at this moment, persons of very great learning and exemplary piety. I have had the pleasure of being introduced to one or two dignitaries of the Greco-Russian church at St. Petersburg, whose education and deep erudition, free from vulgar prejudice or gross superstition, would entitle them to rank among the clergy of the most civilized nations in Europe. Although it is true that, in general, the secular clergy are not equally instructed, and until very lately

were deemed very deficient in education, there are striking exceptions amongst them, which, without going farther, may be illustrated by an allusion to a gentleman very well known in this country, the Chaplain to the Russian Embassy. There appears, at present, a strong inclination, on the part of the Imperial Government, to bring about a salutary reform on this point; by making the secular clergy better qualified to fulfil their sacred functions with the help of a more regular education, to extend their usefulness in checking the progress of seetarianism which has of late years increased to one-tenth of the whole, and in improving the moral as well as the religious principles of the people, who will then be under the care of pastors in every way worthy of their respect. The Emperor, by an ukase, dated the 11th January last, has commanded the Holy Synod to prepare and submit for his approbation a plan for securing a better education to the children of the clergy, and for providing certain means of subsistence, for those persons who devote themselves to the ecclesiastical career, particularly if they are resident in poor districts.

It is in consequence of a similar expression of the Imperial pleasure that the Synod has, of late, either issued orders or pressing recommendations for reading a sermon every Sunday after service, a practice which had insensibly grown into disuse. These, it is trusted, will produce, and indeed have in a great measure already produced, much good. It has been remarked of late years that the common people pay more serious attention in church since preaching has become more general, and it is evident that it would be possible to take advantage of this favourable disposition on the part of the inferior classes, to promote their civilization by frequently mingling with the exposition of the truths of religion a homely explanation of the principles of morality, the duties of citizens, and the great advantages of know-

ledge. The Russian church will then have less cause to lament the number of dissenters, or sectarians, who start into existence every year, differing, perhaps, only in the interpretation of a particular word, the necessity of a particular ceremony, or the importance to be attached to a particular image; errors which have of late been fully exposed in some very able publications that have appeared at St. Petersburg and Moscow.

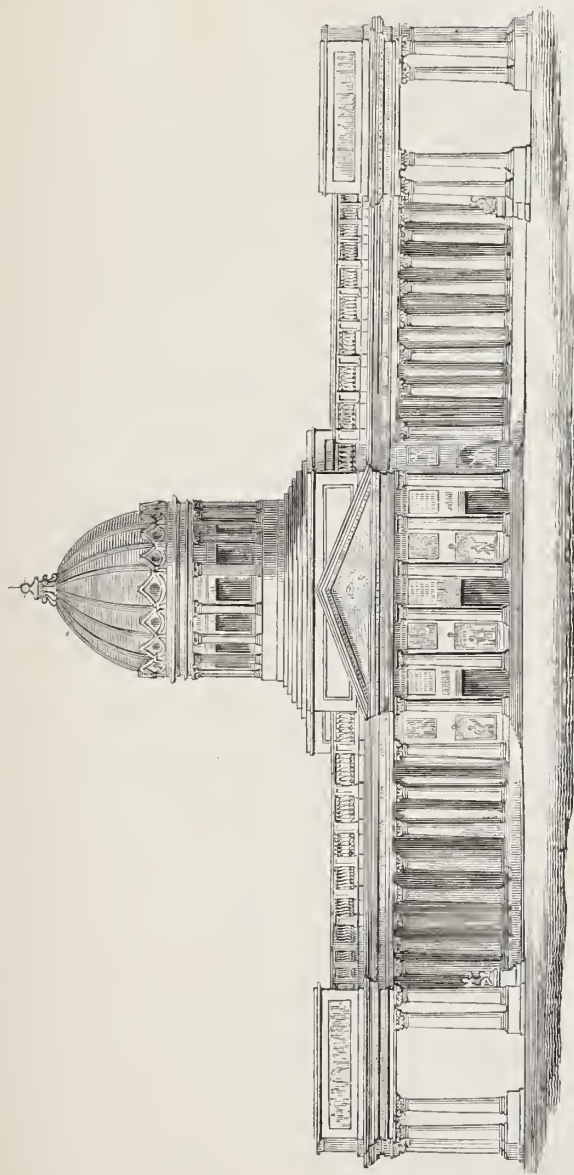
I have had occasion to mention the Holy Synod more than once. This is the public institution founded by Peter the Great, for the regulation of ecclesiastical affairs subject to the approbation of Government. It is the executive establishment, which has authority to deliberate on all clerical matters, but whose deliberations are watched and whose resolutions are controlled by a Procurator-general, forming part of the Synod, who is a layman, and appointed by the Emperor. A part of this institution is established at Moscow. One of the duties of the Synod is, to keep the registers of births and deaths, from which annual bills of mortality are published by them, referable however to those who profess the dominant religion only.

The number of churches in St. Petersburg is considerable, but by no means so much so as at Moscow, nor so great as in many large towns where the Roman Catholic religion is professed. Indeed, I am inclined to think that those that are devoted to the ecclesiastical state in Russia, are not so numerous as in Roman Catholic countries. According to some statistical tables published in 1828, it appears that out of fifty-three millions of inhabitants, there were not more than 216,000 ecclesiastics in the Russian Empire, of whom about two-thirds are of the orthodox Greek religion. It follows, therefore, that there is one ecclesiastic only for every two hundred and twenty-eight individuals professing the same creed.



Many of the churches in St. Petersburg, like the Government palaces, and some of the large mansions of noblemen, are very striking buildings. Their Byzantine architecture with a large central dome and four smaller ones, around it, in many cases of that elliptic form which may be said to be bulbous, and the plain but massive Greek Cross richly gilt, surmounting a gilt Creseent, or in many instances rising immediately from the eupola, tend to give to the majority of churches at St. Petersburg a peculiar appearance, which is by no means devoid of effect, and never fails to engage the attention of the traveller. Attempts, however, have been made at all times to mix with this Oriental style the severer and more pleasing beauties of Grecian or Roman architecture. This is particularly the case in respect to our Lady of Kazan; a large and (take it all in all) splendid monument of architecture, situated at about the middle of the Nevskoï Prospekt, still more remarkable as being the work of a native architect, a *protégé* of the late Count Strogonoff, named Voronikhin. Cameron, the Scotch architect, who has left so many creditable monuments behind him at St. Petersburg, was one of the competitors for this great undertaking, and presented designs which I was assured by an architect now living in that capital, were superior to those of the Russian artist. Be that as it may, the recommendation of Count Strogonoff, on whose estates it is said the latter was born a serf, prevailed with the Emperor Paul, and the construction of this great temple was entrusted to Voronikhin.

Rather than enter into tedious details of its architecture, I have here introduced a plan and elevation of this edifice, by the inspection of which my readers will form an accurate notion of its beauties and defects. It abounds indeed in both. The conception is grand; many points in its execution are excellent, as well as the material and work-



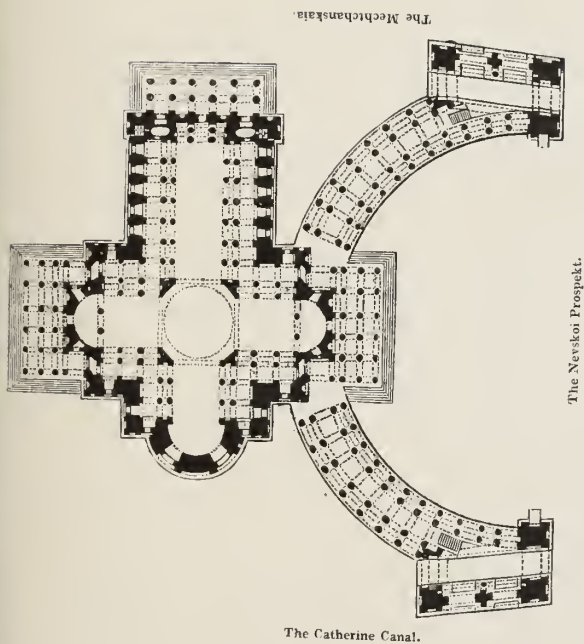
CHURCH OF OUR LADY OF KAZAN.



manship of the decorative parts. There is something striking in this edifice, viewed as a whole ; but, although the architect was daring enough to attempt an imitation of the noblest temple in the Christian world in the body of the church, in its portico, and circular colonnades—his heart failed him at the execution of the dome ; and being neither a Bramante nor a Michael Angelo, he permitted the surmounting cupola, shorn of its fair proportions, height, and magnitude, to rest on a dome of miserable dimensions. To give strength, beauty, and magnificence to this edifice, the fine cupola of St. Paul's ought to stand in lieu of that of Voronikhin. The dome is covered with block tin, and crowned with a cross of exquisite workmanship, supported on a large gilded ball.

It may be asked, what is the meaning of the semicircular polystyle on each side of the portico, formed of one hundred and thirty-two Corinthian columns, raised on a stylobate of three steps, and each advancing from the body of the church to within a short distance of the street, where it is terminated by portals of corresponding magnitude ? Bernini's idea, from which the present is evidently borrowed, was happy. The magnificent circular colonnades, which form the Piazza di St. Pietro, were also intended as sheltered avenues, between well-distributed rows of pillars, to the principal front of and grand entrance into the church. Here they are attached and lead to one of the sides of the building ! True, Voronikhin had no alternative. The church must have its altar turned to the east, according to the Greek rite ; and in the locality which it was destined to occupy, a side only of the building so disposed, and not its front, could be presented to the street. He therefore adopted the idea, unique of its kind, I believe, of strictly embellishing that side like a *façade* ; constructing, at the same time, the regular *façade* in the west, as will be seen

from the plan. When architects are bound to certain localities, their designs should be conceived for them in particular: they should not carry upon any ground, for execution, a particular plan, devised and put together for effect upon paper, in the cabinet, without any reference to the place it is to occupy. Again, the manner in which the two circular platforms and stylobates in this cathedral have been thick set with columns, four in depth, and many of these clustered together, at the union with the body of the building, has produced that species of confused mass, through which it is impossible for the eye to penetrate, or perceive daylight. Whichever way from the centre, or side of the area, or from the street, we turn our looks to these colonades, the eye, instead of surveying a simple Grecian arrangement of pillars, is arrested by a dead wall formed of them. The columns are thirty-five feet in height, and of stone, different from those that decorate its interior, and which support an arched roof richly ornamented with flowers in bas-relief. These latter columns are fifty in number, and each of one piece of solid granite, forty feet high, and four feet in diameter, surmounted by a rich capital of bronze, and supported on massive bases of the same metal. When first set in their places, it is said that they had a polish equal to the finest crystal. These columns are by Soukhanoff. The granite of which they are made comes from Finland, and has a general reddish-brown tint, sparkling with mica and feldspar, and resembling Egyptian Sienite; but the lapse of fifteen years has made some havoc on its surface, which appeared to me abraded in various places, and decomposing; so that in some parts there were considerable hollows and indentures. The decorations in the body of the church are not very striking; those of the altar are rich and splendid. The jewels belonging to the altar, and the silver doors that lead to the



PLAN OF THE NEW CHURCH OF OUR LADY OF KAZAN.





*-sanctum sanctorum*, with the railing in front, of the same material, are alone a rich treasure. With the exception of the seat exclusively appropriated for the sovereigns, and a place whence the sermon is preached, there are neither chairs, benches, nor other accommodations in the body of the church, the congregation standing during the service, or kneeling or prostrating themselves on the ground, as in Roman Catholic churches, where however both chairs and benches are admitted. I was not very favourably impressed with the various paintings which decorate the walls, particularly in the angles and lunettes of the dome; but then the church receives the daylight so imperfectly through the windows of that dome, that the place beneath it lies generally in solemn obscurity. This part of the building is as manifest a failure internally, as it is in its exterior.

Military trophies, banners, and the keys of fortresses, wrested from the enemies of Russia, are displayed in various parts of the church. Among these there is a Marshal's baton, said to have been that of Davoust. A much more interesting object of attention is the tomb of Kutusoff, in the west angle of the nave, remarkable for its simplicity, and the warlike trophy over it, formed of French flags and the eagles of Napoleon. The great part which this celebrated officer took in rescuing his country from hostile invasion, has placed his name above the pomp of monuments. But there is one monument in the Imperial Crown of Russia, which, as long as it perpetuates the memory of the general, will also indicate to posterity how the Sovereign, whose Empire he had defended, had acknowledged his services. In that crown, a small plate of gold, with the name of Kutusoff inscribed upon it, was placed, by order of Alexander, in the room of the most valuable jewel taken from it, and sent to the warrior by his Majesty, with a

letter, in which he announced to him his elevation to the rank of Prince of Smolensko.

Besides the colossal bronze statues placed under the portico, from the chisel of Martos, the Russian Canova, two other gigantic statues, by Pimenow and Demutt, were to have been placed near the colonnade; but one only is erected, the other, it is said, having been lost at sea.

The far-famed leader of the Cossacks, to whose valour Russia owes, in a great measure, its delivery from an invading enemy, having, at the head of his troops, intercepted a great part of the booty which the French army was carrying away from Moscow, sent the silver plate to the Metropolitan of St. Petersburg, as an offering to the Holy Lady of Kazan, which church had been completed in the space of ten years, and opened two years before the invasion, on the Emperor Alexander's birthday. The document with which the gift was accompanied, deserves to be recorded in the present account of that cathedral, as characteristic of the sentiments which animated that intrepid general.

“ Bestow your benediction on this present, offered by our warriors to the Giver of Victory. The brave Don Cossacks restore to God the treasures plundered from the temples. They have intrusted me with the duty of transmitting to your Eminence this silver, which was once the ornament of the images of the saints, afterwards the prey of barbarous robbers, and at length wrested from their gripe by the brave Don Cossacks. The leader of this corps of Cossacks, Count Matwei Ivanowitsh Platoff, and all his brave warriors, wish that this plate, which in weight amounts to four pouds, may be made into images of the four Evangelists, and adorn the Church of the Mother of God of Kazan, in St. Petersburg. All

the necessary expenses of casting these holy images, we take on our account. Your Eminence will have the goodness to order that able artificers may be employed to fulfil the pious desire of our warriors, by casting these images of the Holy Evangelists, which they offer in their zeal for the temple of God. As soon as you shall inform me what the expense will be, I will remit to you the money. It appears to me, that they would be appropriately placed close to the door of the Sanctuary, and before the great communion-table, that they may strike the eye of the devout when they enter the temple. On the pedestal of each image, must be engraven the following inscription: 'The zealous offering of the Corps of the Don Cossacks.'

"Hasten to erect in the temple of God this monument of battle and victory; and while you erect it, say, with thankfulness to Providence, the enemies of Russia are no more; the vengeance of God has overtaken them on the soil of Russia; and the road they have gone has been strewed with their bones, to the utter confusion of their frantic and proud ambition.

(Signed) PLATOFF."

There is, at the termination of the same street, a cluster of buildings surrounded by a wet ditch, consisting of an old and a modern church, a small chapel, and an extensive range of cloisters, fantastically painted of a red colour. The whole pile is striking; and on a Sunday, the crowds of pedestrians and equipages that gather in and about these spacious edifices and courts, form a most interesting sight. "Come," said to me, one Sunday morning at an early hour, Monsieur Savenko, the young and clever surgeon whom I have already introduced to my readers, "Come, let us start for the Monastery of St. Alexander Nevskoï. No one leaves the capital without visiting the spot on which

the great Prince Alexander Yaroslavich obtained in 1241 a victory over the allied forces of Sweden, Denmark, and Livonia, and gained the surname of Nevskoï, and became afterwards a monk. For his subsequent piety and holy life, he has deserved to be ranked among the saints of the Russian Church, and it is in honour of his name that Peter the Great erected the monastery in question. On, then, with your shooob and fur boots ; my sledge is waiting at your door ; the air is clear and bracing ; let us be gone. There are but ten degrees of cold, watch your nose, and a few minutes will see us at the end of the four versts between this and the Monastery." We arrived as stated, entered a grand portal, ran up a long avenue, crossed the bridge over the Tchernaya, and penetrated between lines of carriages and a crowd of people in their holiday clothes within the spacious square, formed by the lone cloister before-mentioned, and the palace in which the Archbishop of Kazan resides on the right, and by the Church of the Annunciation, and those of the Holy Trinity and of St. John Crysostomus on the left ; besides a seminary for the education of young ecclesiastics, which is a modern building of considerable merit placed at the farthest angle. In the second of these churches there is a most beautiful specimen of modern architecture of the Corinthian order, which forms a singular contrast with all the surrounding objects. The style is pure Grecian, and the dimensions such as befit a temple of the first class, considered by the inhabitants of St. Petersburg as their second cathedral. It was erected about thirty-six years ago on the plans of Staroff, a pupil of the celebrated Kakorinoff, the architect of the Imperial Academy of Arts. The great entrance is striking ; and the *coup-d'ail* of the nave, flanked on each side by a row of handsome columns, terminating in a rotunda rising into a lofty dome,

is full of effect. This is not a little heightened by the brilliant fresco-paintings on the ceilings, and the arabesque decorations on the panels of the church, the altar-piece of white Carrara marble standing under the dome, and some valuable paintings by Rubens, Vandyke, and Raphael Mengs, placed at a short distance from the altar. The holy door in the *Ikonostas*, raised on a flight of steps, is of a richly gilt bronze, and surmounted by the representation of a dazzling *aureola*, composed of different coloured metals, artfully combined to give its darting rays the resplendence of reality. In the centre of this the initials of that awful name are traced, which none were permitted to pronounce in Israel, save the initiated. The interior or *prothesis*, with the holy table, and its circular colonnade supporting the canopy over the consecrated element, is lighted by a profusion of richly chased silver lustres.

The principal object of attraction however in this church is the chapel in which the relics of the Saint are deposited. A sarcophagus of massive silver, bearing on each side, carved with moderate skill, the bas-relief representations of the different engagements of the warrior Saint with the Swedes, received those relics in 1714, from the Rojdestvenskoy Convent, in the city of Vladimír. Peter, who wished to signalize his victories abroad by some conspicuous event at home, made the translation of the remains of the holy Prince, who had in time past defeated that inveterate enemy of Russia, the means of celebrating the peace of Newstadt, which he had himself concluded with the Swedes. Those relics were transported by land as far as Novgorod, where they were shipped on board a highly decorated yacht. The Emperor went in his own galley to meet them as far as Ijora, accompanied by a numerous suite, received them in it, placed himself at the helm, made his superior officers row the galley, and arrived at the Convent of the



Annunciation on the left bank of the Neva, near the present one, where he deposited them amidst the firing of cannon, and the acclamations of several thousands of people. From that church they were afterwards transferred to their present situation. The altar of the chapel, of solid silver, rises thirty feet in height. Groups of military trophies, of the same precious metal, are disposed by the side of the shrine; and a golden lamp, presented by Catherine in 1791, suspended over it, with a magnificent candelabrum of silver, the gift of Alexander, together with a silver dish of curious workmanship, holding the bones of several holy men, form the wealth and ornament of this splendid monument. I have not seen any thing of the same kind superior to it in magnificence and costliness of material and decoration, except the subterraneous temple of marble and precious stones erected under the transept of the Duomo at Milan, where the body of that great philanthropist Charles Borromeus is deposited, within a magnificent crystal case, which has kept the remains in a considerable state of preservation. Upwards of four thousand pounds weight of silver have been used in the construction of the chapel and shrine of St. Alexander Nevskoï. The first portion of silver so employed was the first produce of the mines of Kolyvan sent to the Empress Elizabeth, and by her presented to this church.

Besides the sacred vases and utensils made of precious metal, the sacerdotal vestments and symbols of ecclesiastical dignity, enriched with precious stones, the sacristy of the church offers a great number of other objects of curiosity and interest to the stranger, and of veneration to the Russians; such as the crown of Alexander Nevskoï, the baton of command of Peter the First, the small bed on which he expired, and several other memorials of that Sovereign. None of these I have had an opportunity

of seeing, as the monks had congregated to their mid-day repast by the time we had inspected the church, and I give the above account on the faith of another traveller.

The monks who reside in the monastery are seldom more than sixty in number, and often only forty. Each has his cell, but they meet in the refectory and at church. They follow the rule of discipline established by Theophanes Prokopovitch, and confirmed by Peter the Great two years before his death. The Metropolitan of St. Petersburg bears the title of Archimandrite of this Monastery.

In the small and Byzantine church of the *Annunciation*, adjoining to the one just described, is a simple monument to Souvoroff, in one of the side chapels; and another made of bronze, richly gilt, to the memory of Miloradovitch.

When the decorated hearse of Souvoroff arrived before the entrance of this church, it was found that the door was too small to admit its passage. This perplexed those at the head of the solemn procession not a little; when one of the veterans who carried the coffin exclaimed: "Forward, my comrades, Souvoroff passed every where," and forthwith, overcoming every obstacle in their way, the men of arms, by redoubled strength, penetrated with their burden into the body of the church.

The short inscription on a stone on the ground before the monument of Miloradovitch, tells the recent catastrophe which terminated his days. "Mort d'une plaie reçue sur la Place d'Isaac par un boulet, et une bayonette, 14th Décembre, 1825. A. S." Few officers had displayed more bravery than Miloradovitch in the course of a long and glorious career. He had been exposed in more than forty general engagements to imminent danger, without ever receiving the slightest contusion; but on that memorable occasion, a wound inflicted by one of the soldiers whom he had before led to victory, cut short his military career.

I noticed in the immediate vicinity of this monument, a curious piece of workmanship in mother of pearl, consisting of a large plate of that substance, divided into twelve compartments, in which are engraved with minute accuracy, in a space of about three inches square, the figure and name of each Saint for every day in the year of the Russian church calendar. The centre represents the abode of the Eternal, with the Saviour and all the Saints congregated around the triumphant cross.

On the opposite wall a drapery of solid silver-gilt is suspended, containing an image, supported by two angels, of the same costly material, resting on the tomb which contains the mortal remains of the late Monsieur Naryschkine, and on which is recorded the only title to distinction which this family seems proud to claim, that "*Pièrr 1<sup>er</sup> est sorti de leur sang.*"

It would be useless to repeat the worldly titles of many other departed persons here interred, or to say more than a few words of the five bronze monuments belonging to the Sheremetieff family, which I observed in another still smaller church connected with the cemetery. One of the latter records the existence of the nobleman of that name, who enjoyed the confidence of the founder of St. Petersburg; and here will be deposited for successive generations the members of this extravagantly opulent family; the present representative of which is a young officer of the Guards, possessing, it is said, a revenue of more than two millions of roubles.

The churches within the precincts of St. Alexander Nevskoï and its cemetery, constitute the Pantheon of St. Petersburg; but although we meet with in each of those places and at every step the remains of the great, we do not recognize the illustrious of the empire in all of them.

Ostentation, as much as merit, prevails in these fashionable habitations of the dead.

Nowhere can a more striking display of architectural taste, pure, inventive, and refined, be seen, than is presented by the extensive consecrated ground or cemetery adjoining the churches just described, with its hundreds of monuments and tokens in memory of the dead. Some of these are real master-pieces of art; and I was struck with the affecting brevity of the inscriptions they bear; so superior either to the amplifications of those which are to be found at the *Père la Chaise* in Paris, or to *icosi-syllabic* verses that offend the eye in an English churchyard. Every design, every device, figure, emblem and decoration, every species of material from the most dazzling marble of Carrara, to gold, has been resorted to, in order to perpetuate the memory of friends and relatives, or of talent and wealth. Of the latter description is a monument of the most gigantic proportions, erected to snatch from oblivion the name of Kousoff, a merchant. It consists of a solid cubic block of the most superb granite, on which is imposed a solid pedestal of black marble, ten feet square, bearing a sarcophagus fourteen feet high, of most elegant proportions, surmounted by a gold cross, twenty feet in height. At each of the four corners there is a colossal candelabrum of cast iron, with entwining serpents, of bronze, gilt. The purchase of the ground alone for fixing this monument cost a thousand pounds, and the monument sixty thousand roubles. With a more appropriate intention have the survivors of Turtchaninov, a rich proprietor of copper mines, employed Martos in raising a monument of solid copper to that individual, in which, one is struck with two allegorical figures of the size of life, and of the same material, chiselled, not cast, by that celebrated artist, besides the marble bust of the deceased.

Nearer to the centre of this abode of death, a tetra-style Ionic temple, in marble of the purest white, crowned by a pediment, arrested my attention. It records the many virtues of an interesting female, the late Countess Potemkin, and is the production of Krilloff, an artist of great merit. Alto-relievos of the most exquisite execution tell, on three sides of the temple, the melancholy story of a mother snatched from three lovely babes, which she would fain press to her bosom. The Countess, prophetically conscious of her approaching fate, looks up calm and majestic to the figure of Religion, and rests with confidence her left hand on the symbol of Christianity. In front are the inscription and the arms of the family, in solid gold.

But why linger in this Necropolis of the great, the wealthy, and the present celebrated men in the modern history of Russia, when other highly important objects claim our attention? Let us hence; yet before we quit the ground, let us cast a parting look to the spot on which rises a white marble column, to mark the tomb of Lomonossoff, the father of modern Russian poetry. Like Schiller, this extraordinary man, whose varied talents were of the highest order, would have been lying "dust to dust," without a monument, had not the late Great Chancellor Michael Woronzow, rescued his country from such a stigma, by erecting the present memento at his own expense. The Russians, however, can now better appreciate the merits of their illustrious countryman; and a monument, of the estimated value of 50,000 roubles, is intended to be erected to his memory, by voluntary subscriptions.

The ancient church of St. Isaac the Dalmatian was founded in 1710, by Peter the Great, in commemoration of his birthday. Catherine, ever desirous to perpetuate the name of her great predecessor, ordered in 1768 that







Admiralty.                      Bridge.                      Labanoff.                      Peter's Statue.                      New Cathedral.

VIEW OF PART OF THE ADMIRALTY, THE PALAIS LABANOFF, THE PLACE AND BRIDGE ISAAC,  
AND THE NEW CHURCH OF ST. ISAAC.

the church should be reconstructed in marble, on a more extensive scale, worthy of the memory of its founder. The building had reached its entablature, when the death of that Princess put a stop to all farther proceedings. This church, as I have before observed, stands at one end of the Admiralty Square, and faces the Neva; from which, however, it is a considerable distance. During the reign of Paul it underwent various changes; and after many years spent in altering and modifying it, and in endeavouring to correct several important defects in the original plan of the Empress Catherine; defects which were not a little increased by the want of harmony that existed between the church as it stood and the surrounding edifice, the late Emperor Alexander approved in 1818 a plan for its restoration, which had been presented to him by Mons. Montferrand, a French architect of acknowledged merit and great enterprise, and one of the most accomplished draughtsmen I know, resident in St. Petersburg. This plan is now in progress of execution, and has been so for some years. According to it, the form of the church is that of a Greck cross, 334 feet long, and  $288\frac{1}{2}$  feet wide, including the lateral porticos. In the centre rises a dome, the exterior diameter of which, surrounded by an open peristyle of Ionic columns, measures 105 feet. The total elevation of the edifice, from the level of the square in which it stands to the ball, which is to bear the cross, is equal to 309 English feet.

The interior of the temple will be ornamented with one hundred and eighty-eight columns and pilasters of the Corinthian order, of marble drawn from the quarries of Finland. The capitals and the bases will be of bronze, richly gilt. The arched roof, decorated with various compartments, embellished with every thing that painting, sculpture, and gilding, can afford, will present an *ensemble*

worthy of the finest churches of Italy. A great part of the old church now existing, in which the *prothesis* and holy tables are placed, has been retained, not only because this part offers a noble style of architecture, and is beautifully finished, but also from motives of religion and veneration, which the late Emperor entertained for the church of his ancestors.

But the most astonishing, and certainly unparalleled feature, of this magnificent edifice, will be the four porticos which are to decorate its exterior; each of which will consist of eight columns in front, and three in the flank, with capitals and bases of gilt bronze. These forty-eight columns of the Corinthian order, unique in Europe, have been cut out of the rock in Finland, each of one solid piece of granite, five feet ten inches in diameter at their base, five feet two inches near the astragal, and fifty-six feet high; consequently much loftier than those of the Roman Pantheon, which measure only forty-six feet nine inches and eleven lines. Thirty-seven are already on the spot, and twenty of them polished and ready to be erected. For this purpose a scaffolding, of a most ingenious construction, in imitation of that which was employed by the architect Fontana to erect the Obelisk in front of St. Peter's at Rome, and several capstans, remarkable for the simplicity and power of their principles, the invention of the late General of Engineers, Betancourt have been long prepared; and thirty-two of the columns will be on their bases in the course of this summer. Fifteen hundred workmen are constantly employed on the premises, under the direction of Monsieur Montferrand and his assistants, Messieurs Pasqual, and Andromini, the latter of whom is an Italian and a most ingenious mechanic.\*

\* By the arrival of a friend from St. Petersburg, since the above information was written, I learn that the first column was raised i

In the building itself, great progress has been made. The foundations, and the crypt, in which service is to be performed, are completed; the granite piers, on which the pedestals and gold bronze bases of the columns for the porticos are to stand are finished, and several of the latter are already in their places. Nothing can be richer. The capitals, which are to be of the same materials, have been long preparing. Accompanied by Monsieur Montferrand, the architect, Baron Nicolaï and myself had the satisfaction of going over every part of this vast building, of examining the model of the curious scaffolding, and machinery for erecting the columns (which latter was with great condescension put in motion in our presence by several men under the direction of Signor Andromini), and of forming an accurate idea of the great simplicity of the mode in which the gigantic pillars will be raised into their allotted places. This operation will doubtless attract a great multitude of spectators; and were I an architect likely to be engaged in works of importance, I should deem a voyage to St. Petersburg well repaid by the advantage of being present on the occasion. It is known that a great number of architects of all countries have signified their intention of being present at the ceremony, and such an opportunity cannot often occur, which neither times past have offered, nor will future ages in all probability again afford, of seeing forty-eight columns, each of one solid block of highly polished bronze and sparkling granite, seventeen and a half feet in circumference at

the presence of the Emperor, the great officers of the Court and the Government, and a great concourse of people, in May last. The operation of elevating the stupendous pillar, of lifting it up to its vertical position, and above the level of its pedestal, and of lowering it into the latter, occupied precisely fifty-eight minutes. One of them has since been so raised every week.

their bases, and loftier than any that the hand of an architect has ever ventured to design. Each column weighs 8,000 pouds, or 288,000 pounds, and costs 82,000 roubles to the state. Nine years have been employed in preparing them on the spot, and every possible means has been placed at the disposal of the architect to complete a structure which will be ranked with the finest monuments of the kind in Europe.

We were afterwards introduced into the room in which is kept the model of the church as it will appear when completed. The effect will be grand in the extreme ; but there may be a doubt entertained by many, whether the four smaller domes which, in observance of the received principles of Byzantine church architecture, are placed at the angles of this colossal edifice, will not destroy in a great degree its imposing aspect. I may add that, both inside and out, the Temple will be cased with costly marble in all its parts, and that the frames, joints and supports will every where be of cast-iron, timber being excluded from its construction as much as possible.

Of the Russian churches only one more shall receive particular notice in this place, namely, that which with its lofty and slender spire, covered with gold glittering in the sun, marks to the distant observer the locality of the fortress in the centre of which it is situated. This structure, dedicated by Peter the Great to the Apostles St. Peter and St. Paul, stands in an open place within the citadel, and, contrary to the general custom, has only a single cupola, and a tower two hundred and six feet in height, furnished with a chiming-clock, for which the Tzar paid 45,000 roubles. The gilt spire rises from this tower one hundred and fifty-four feet higher, including the ball and cross supported by the arm of an angel ; a proud rival to that which decorates the great tower of the Admiralty.

To this church, the interior structure of which is re-



markable for its simplicity, I repaired with Count Sergius Stroganoff. On each side of the altar repose the ashes of the Sovereigns of Russia, since the assumption of the Imperial dignity. The tombs, of a square form and of unsculptured stone, are ranged beside each other, bearing the Russian arms and the solitary initials of the illustrious deceased, devoid of every pompous title. A rich velvet pall is thrown over them, on which the initials again appear embroidered in gold. By the side of the tomb which received the remains of the unfortunate Paul, are deposited those of Alexander and his consort. Hundreds of military trophies, such as standards, staffs, batons, and keys of cities and fortresses taken by the Russians, very appropriately surround this abode of mortality, which with equal propriety is suffered to produce its intended effect on the mind of the observer, without heraldic or architectural monuments, and by means of the names alone of those who have left numberless mementos in their Imperial residence to perpetuate their fame.

Amongst the ecclesiastical monuments of the capital, the Catholic church holds a conspicuous rank. Its order is Corinthian, beautifully harmonizing in all its parts; the octostyle portico in particular, and the fine dome surrounded by twenty-four pillars of the same order, are very striking. Its interior, 115 feet in length, capacious, gorgeously ornamented with gold and silver, rich soffits, lofty columns, and a profusion of paintings, would lead, for a moment, to the belief that this is the principal church of the capital, and that the ceremonies therein performed, at all hours of the day, and in the presence of a vast concourse of people of all ranks, must be those of the religion of the State. Those who have watched with anxiety those momentous events which have marked the political strife of the last



twenty years, will look with interest on the tomb of Moreau,\* who died in consequence of the wounds he received at the battle of Dresden. A plain white tablet, edged with dark marble, placed in this church, tells the stranger that the conqueror of Hohenlinden was born at Morlaix on the 11th of August 1768, and died at Laun the 2d of September 1813.

The Lutheran churches of St. Catherine and St. Anne, particularly the latter, are justly considered as excellent specimens of architecture; but the disposition of their interior required by the reformed religion, does not admit of those embellishments, which, both in the Greek and Catholic churches, heighten the impression produced on the spectator.

On the Sunday immediately after our arrival, I attended service in the English church, a very handsome and substantial edifice, situated about the centre of the English Quay, where it presents a noble front to the river, being decorated by a colonnade, placed on a massive and well-distributed basement story, in which are the apartments of the Rev. E. Law, nephew of the late Lord Ellenborough, and Chaplain to the Factory. This church was first built in 1754, and reconstructed in its present form in 1815. The entrance, properly speaking, is from a street at the back of the Quay, through a handsome gateway. The interior is neat and simple, and has the great advantage of being well warmed and comfortably fitted up. There is a state pew for the British Ambassador on the right of the altar, and opposite to the pulpit: it is surmounted by the Royal Arms of England. The altar-piece is a Deposition from the Cross, a very creditable painting, on the sides of which are two handsome Corinthian pillars of marble. The fe-

\* Captain Jones has, in his account of St. Petersburg, erroneously placed the tomb of this General in the Church of our Lady of Kazan.

male part of the congregation, as in the Lutheran churches, sat apart from the rest, and occupied the left side of the church. Mr. Law is an impressive reader, and a clear expounder of the holy writings, and of the principles of morality as well as religion; and the congregation appeared evidently interested in the matter as well as the manner of his pulpit eloquence. In the Royal or Ambassador's pew sat Mr. Disbrowe, the Minister from the British Court, with whom I had an opportunity of conversing after the service, and from whom I received every possible civility during my stay at St. Petersburg. The church has no gallery, and, although capacious, is insufficient to accommodate more than a part of the English residents. The resident English at St. Petersburg are, I am told, about 2500 in number. It is the custom of this church, in the prayer for the King, to introduce the name of the Emperor: in the Litany, also, after the Royal Family has been prayed for, the clergyman says, with emphatic voice, "that it may please thee to bless and preserve his Imperial Majesty, and all the Imperial family." The same custom of praying for the health of his Majesty the King of England, I am informed, is also observed in the Russian Ambassador's Chapel in London. After the conclusion of the service I paid my respects, at their handsome apartments on the basement story, to the clergyman and his lady, to whom I had brought letters of introduction from his brother. The house of the Chaplain to the Factory, as well as the church, is exempt from the perquisitions, or domiciliary visits of the police.

I had, in the course of my travels through Greece, in 1803-4, enjoyed frequent opportunities of witnessing the service of the Greek Church; and by way of comparing it with that performed according to the Russian rites, while in St. Petersburg, I attended more than one of the principal churches. The first thing that struck me, was the un-

distinguishing equality with which all ranks of persons, from the Prince to the boor, assembled promiscuously in the body of the church and near to the sanctuary, standing or kneeling, but never sitting, there being no sort of accommodation for that purpose. The service is long and complicated, and, like that of the Roman Catholic creed, varies in many points every day; but that part which is permanent and of daily occurrence, is striking and impressive. The monk, priest, or dignitary of the church, reads prayers, collects, and psalms, from a variety of volumes, all of which are written in the Slavonic language; and, like the Latin used in the services of the Roman Catholic churches, is not readily, if at all, understood by every class of people. The greater part of the Russo-Greek church service consists in psalms and hymns, which are either sung or read in a sort of recitative. No musical instruments are admitted in the Greek church, and on this point the Russians are very strict observers; but they are permitted to have experienced and well-taught choral singers, to assist them in increasing the solemnity of the worship of their church, already considerable from the magnificence of its decorations and the splendour of the ecclesiastical vestments. Three distinct services are performed each day in the week, at all churches; the vespers, and on festive days the midnight service (mesonyction), the matins, or morning prayers, and the liturgy. The Greek church observes its festivals from sunset to sunset. The benediction of the people by the priest, and the frequent exclamation of "Let us pray!" which he or his deacon pronounces, with the responses, by the clerks or singers, of "Lord, have mercy!" form an essential part of them all.

The ordinary religious ceremonies, which the Russo-Greek church requires to be observed on many occasions in the course of the year—the celebration of anniversaries of the Imperial Family, of important events and victories, by sing-

ing the *Te Deum*, either in the Imperial Chapel, or in the Church of our Lady of Kazan—the practice of observing certain solemnities or festivals at Christmas and Easter, such as the Benediction of the Waters in January, the *lavipedium* and the Offering of the Paschal Lamb or Egg at Easter—the Imperial christenings, and the lying in state in the cathedral of the bodies of deceased sovereigns, and of the great in all other churches, afford so many opportunities for the Russo-Greek clergy to display grandeur and magnificence in the celebration of their rites, and of which they fully avail themselves, to the edification of the congregated Christians. During my stay in the capital, such opportunities occurred at the chapel of the Imperial Winter Palace, and in the cathedral of our Lady of Kazan, when a *Te Deum* was sung for the taking of Erivan, a funeral service was performed for the repose of the soul of the late Emperor, and a solemn thanksgiving took place to celebrate the anniversary of the accession to the throne of his present Majesty. Such as have witnessed the gorgeous ceremonies that distinguish the Roman Catholic church from every other, will easily form an idea of those which were observed on the several occasions just enumerated, when the presence of the Court, with an endless suite of great and illustrious characters, glittering in all the splendour of earthly honour, prostrated themselves in deep humility before the sanctuary, at which the Metropolitan, assisted by a multitude of dignitaries of the church, priests, and deacons, officiated, and whose voices were drowned in the loud and frequent aspirations of devotion from the assembled people.

The Russian service differs not less in the rituals for the celebration of matrimony and the prayers for the dead, than in any other of its parts, from every other species of creed in the Christian religion. I had an opportunity of seeing both of these, as well as that portion of the ceremonies

belonging to them, which is unconnected with the church service. Early one day in November, a kind young friend, the son of Mr. Anderson, the oldest English merchant in St. Petersburg, whose attentions to me were unremitting, put a finely embossed card into my hands, on which was printed, in Russian characters, the following invitation, literally translated.

“ Ivan Ivanovitch and Prascovia Constantinovna Ivanoff humbly request the favour of your attendance to the marriage ceremony of their daughter Anna Ivanowna with Nicholai Demetrivich Borissow, and to the dinner table, this November the 13th day, in the year 1827, at two o'clock in the afternoon.”

On the embossed border of the card, delicately edged with rose colour, the emblematic figure of Hymen was represented on the one side standing under a palm tree, between the sleeping dogs of fidelity, and inviting from the other side the figures of the bride and bridegroom. I learned that the parties were wealthy Russian hemp-commission-agents, and most excellent people; and as such an invitation promised to afford me an opportunity of witnessing the church marriage ceremony, of which I had read so many dissimilar accounts, I gladly accepted it.

At two the friends of the parties assembled from all quarters in the winter church of the *Annunciation*, in the Vassileiostrow, where a great concourse of people had already collected round the choristers or chanters, who, in the most delightful manner imaginable, and in the fugâ style, were singing hymns, mixing with skilful combination the sopranos and bass voices. We beguiled half an hour in listening to their strains, waiting for the arrival of the bride. In the mean time I surveyed the picturesque groups of people that kept gradually forming in various parts of the church, where the kaftaned Russian, with his well-caressed beard, mixed with the throng of young and good-

looking females. Some of the latter dressed in the fashion of the country, their heads profusely ornamented with gold, and embroidered veils; and others, according to the more attractive garb of the French, presented a striking contrast to many of the assembled men, whom I understood to belong to the class of Russian merchants, but who wore neither the kaftan nor the beard. Their smooth and shaven faces, with the general style of dress common to most of the European nations, scarcely permitted their being distinguished from several English merchants present, who had been invited on the occasion. The officiating priest, decked in his rich church vestments, accompanied by the deacon, advanced from the sanctuary towards the door of entrance into the church, and there received the pair about to be made happy, to whom he delivered a lighted taper, making, at the same time, the sign of the cross thrice on their foreheads, and conducted them to the upper part of the nave. Incense was scattered before them, while maids, splendidly attired, walked between the paranympy, or bridegroom and bride. The Greek church requires not the presence of either of the parents of the bride on such an occasion. Is it to spare them the pain of voluntarily surrendering every authority over their child to one who is a stranger to her blood? I stood by the side of the table on which were deposited the rings, and before which the priest halted at the conclusion of a litany, wherein the choristers assisted, and from which he pronounced, in a loud and impressive voice, the following prayer, his face being turned towards the sanctuary, and the bride and bridegroom placed immediately behind him, holding their lighted tapers.

“O Eternal God,—thou who didst collect together the scattered atoms by wondrous union, and didst join them by an indissoluble tie, who didst bless Isaac and Rebecca, and made them heirs of thy promise; give thy



blessing unto these thy servants, and guide them in every good work: For thou art the merciful God, the lover of mankind, and to thee we offer up our praise now and for ever, even unto ages of ages."

The import of this beautiful invocation was, at the time, interpreted to me by a friend well acquainted with the whole service and office of espousals, the language of which he assured me was all equally impressive; of the truth of which assertion I have since had ample opportunity of being convinced by a perusal of Dr. King's excellent work before-mentioned, from which I have borrowed the translation of the above prayer.

The priest, next turning round to the couple, blessed them, and taking the rings from the table, gave one to each, beginning with the man, and proclaiming aloud that they stood betrothed, "now and for ever, even unto ages of ages," which declaration he repeated thrice to them, while they mutually exchanged the rings an equal number of times. The rings were now again surrendered to the priest, who crossed the forehead of the couple with them, and put them on the fore-finger of the right hand of each; and turning to the sanctuary, read another impressive part of the service, in which an allusion is made to all the circumstances in the Holy Testament, where a ring is mentioned as the pledge of union, honour, and power; and prayed the Lord to "bless the espousals of thy servants, Anna Ivanowna and Nicholai Demetrivich, and confirm them in thy holy union; for thou in the beginning didst create them male and female, and appoint the woman for an help to the man, and for the succession of mankind. Do thou, O Lord our God, who hast sent forth thy truth upon thine inheritance, and thy promise upon thy servants our fathers, whom thou hast chosen from generation to generation, look upon this servant, and this thine hand-

maid, and establish the espousals made between them in fidelity and unity, in truth and love, and let thine angel go before them to guide them all the days of their life."

The priest now taking hold of the hands of both parties, led them forward and caused them to stand on a silken carpet, which lay spread before them. The congregation usually watch this moment with intense curiosity, for it is augured that the party which steps first on the rich brocade will have the mastery over the other through life. In the present case, our fair bride secured possession of this prospective privilege with modest forwardness. Two silver Imperial crowns were next produced by a layman, which the priest took, and first blessing the bridegroom, placed one of them on his head, while the other destined for the bride, was merely held over her head by a friend, lest its admirable superstructure, raised by *Charles*, the most fashionable per-ruquier of the capital employed on this occasion, should be disturbed. That famed artist had successfully blended the spotless flower, emblematic of innocence, with the rich tresses of the bride, which were farther embellished by a splendid tiara of large diamonds. Her white satin robe, from the hands of Mademoiselle Louise, gracefully pencilling the contours of her bust, was gathered around her waist by a zone, studded with precious stones, which fastened to her side a *bouquet* of white flowers.

The common cup being now brought to the priest, he blessed it, and gave it to the bridegroom, who took a sip from its contents thrice, and transferred it to her who was to be his mate, for a repetition of the same ceremony. After a short pause, and some prayers from the responder, in which the choristers joined with musical notes, the priest took the bride and bridegroom by the hand, the friends holding their crowns, and walked with them round the

desk thrice, having both their right hands fast in his, from West to East, saying—

“Exult, O Isaiah! for a Virgin has conceived and brought forth a Son, Emanuel, God and man; the East is his name. Him do we magnify, and call the Virgin blessed!”

Then taking off the bridegroom’s crown, he said—

“Be thou magnified, O bridegroom, as Abraham! Be thou blessed as Isaac, and multiplied as Jacob, walking in peace, and performing the commandments of God in righteousness.”

In removing the bride’s crown, he exclaimed—

“And be thou magnified, O bride, as Sarah! Be thou joyful as Rebecca, and multiplied as Rachael; delighting in thine own husband and observing the bounds of the law, according to the good pleasure of God.”

The ceremony now drew to its conclusion, the tapers were extinguished, and taken from the bride and bridegroom, who walking towards the holy screen were dismissed by the priest, received the congratulations of the company, and saluted each other.

We all now hurried to our carriages, the youngest to their sledges, and took the direction of the house of the bride’s father, where we were received by that person in his Russian costume, and with a flowing beard, who conducted the company, at the sound of a full band of music, into the banqueting-room, already prepared for about fifty guests, with tables decked with golden *plateaux* and vases bearing artificial flowers, mixed with piles of fruit and *bonbons*. Here a large assemblage of friends had already met through which we made our way to an inner room, where the bride, seated by the side of her mother, and surrounded by matrons and damsels, received, with becoming modesty our congratulations. I was surprised at finding in the

Gynæceum of a class of society of this description, such agreeable and easy manners, unfainted by the least *gaucherie* or awkward pretensions. My engagements prevented my remaining to dinner; but I returned time enough in the evening to be present at the conclusion of the day's ceremony. The dinner had passed off without any remarkable occurrence, and considering the enormous quantity of Champagne consumed (a very favourite beverage on all gala-days with the middle classes of society at St. Petersburg,) I found the party *almost* philosophical. Toasts to the bride and bridegroom had been repeatedly drank, and the night was far advanced when the *Passajonaiatetz* took the bride by the hand, and conducted her into the bed-chamber, where he consigned her to the care of all the married ladies present, himself retiring immediately after. Those matrons assisted in disrobing her of the bridal vestments, and in assuming the garb appropriate to the chamber in which they were. The *Passajonaiatetz* next performed the like office of conducting the bridegroom to the chamber, who put on his *schlafrock*, or night-gown, the married ladies having previously retired. These operations being concluded the doors of the bed-chamber were thrown open, and we all walked in in procession, quaffing a goblet of Champagne to the health of the parties, kissing the bride's hands, who returned the salutations on our cheeks, and embracing *à la Française* the cheeks of the bridegroom, who luckily, in the present instance, had neither the Russian beard, nor the modern English whiskers. With one voice, we then wished the happy pair a hearty blessing and withdrew, when the doors were closed. The company gradually dispersed. Dinners and dancing went on for three successive days. On the first of these I attended for a few minutes, being determined to satisfy my curiosity to the last. I had, however, to pay for this indulgence, having

been compelled, by immemorial usage, on entering the room, to drink a bumper of the sparkling juice to the dregs, in honour of the bride, to undergo the same ceremony of bride and bridegroom's salutation, and to whirl half a round of a waltz with the former. But I had made up my mind to bear even worse *inconveniences* than these, should it have been necessary, rather than forego the advantage of judging for myself of the truth or falsehood of the many exaggerated and fanciful descriptions given by travellers of a Russian wedding. To complete this account of what I *witnessed*, I should add, that on the eighth day, the happy pair attended once more at the church, for the ceremony of "dissolving the crowns," which is performed by the priest, with appropriate prayers, in allusion to the rites of matrimony.

From this scene of joy we turn to one of grief and sorrow, to examine the usages prevalent in St. Petersburg in regard to the disposing of the dead. A Russian funeral, from what I have seen in that capital, differs but little from that of the Catholics. There are, however, a few circumstances attending it which are commonly observed in the interior of the country, and sometimes even at St. Petersburg. When a patient is in imminent danger, and death seems to await him, he assembles his family round his bed, and blesses them with an image, and with some bread and salt, distributing gifts, and declaring his testamentary determination. After his dissolution, the eyes and mouth are closed by the nearest relation, when two copper coins are laid on the former; a practice not uncommon among the lower classes in England, but still more frequent in Ireland. After some time the body is washed and dressed; if it be that of a girl, a garland of flowers is placed on her head; but on a married woman, a rich coiffe. Children are habited entirely in robes of a pink colour, a bouquet of

flowers is placed in one hand, and the coffin is also strewed and afterwards filled with flowers. In all cases, the hands are crossed on the breast. A priest is now sent for, who perfumes the body with incense, singing a psalmody over it. On the third day it is placed in the coffin, which is kept open and exposed on a table, and a succession of priests and clerks attend in the chamber of death reading the gospel or the psalter, both by day and by night, until the burial has taken place. The coffin is surrounded by a profusion of torches according to the rank and fortune of the deceased. In the case of girls, it is not the priest who watches the body day and night, but young girls of the same age, who sing psalms all the time, and relieve each other. On the third day the body is taken to the church, where the coffin is still left open, while the officiating priest recites the prayer for the dead. At the funerals of the great, the procession is accompanied by a large number of priests, all carrying lighted torches, and singing all the while the trisagialh. In some parts of Russia, women are hired to lament and mourn over the dead; a practice borrowed from the ancients. The coffin is either carried on men's shoulders, or transported to the church in a sort of car, where, after the short service for the dead has been read, the priest and then all the relations of the departed, take their last farewell, some kissing the body, others only the coffin. The latter is made of different sorts of wood, and covered with cloth of a pink colour for young people and children; crimson for women; brown for widows; but in no case black. After the interment, the friends, who have been invited by cards to the ceremony, just as if it were to a dinner or to a rout, return to the house of the deceased, where a table spread with refreshments offers an opportunity to the tired spectators to recruit their strength. The principal dish is the



*Koutiyâ*, which is a composition of honey, wheat, and raisins.\* The priest first blesses and incenses this dish, of which every one immediately after partakes. During the succeeding six weeks, psalms are sung and prayers read every day in the chamber in which the departed terminated his existence. On the third, the sixth, eleventh, and fortieth day after the interment, the priests and many of the relatives again repair to the church and celebrate a solemn service, among the ceremonies of which the *Koutiyâ* forms, once more, not the least conspicuous feature. It is laid out on a small table in the centre of the church, the priest blessing it, and incensing it, that the attendants may not only partake of it, but take it home. All these funeral ceremonies invariably terminate by singing *requiem eternum*, eternal rest to the departed. The music though tristful is, at times, beautiful, and quite appropriate to such solemn occasions.

\* *Koutiyâ* is generally prepared in a small dish or deep plate, filled with boiled wheat, round which honey is poured, and over it raisins are placed in the form of a cross. Wheat is used as an emblem of resurrection, in allusion to St. Paul's 1 Corinth. xv. 36—44. &c. Honey, &c. conformable to the sincere wishes of *Requiem eternum* to the departed friends.

## CHAPTER X.

preliminary Notice.—The UNIVERSITY OF ST. PETERSBURGH.—Scientific Education. — General and Elementary System of Education. — Schools for the People. — Encouragement for the Cultivation of the Russian Language. — The Imperial Russian ACADEMY OF LITERATURE. — New Plan of elementary Education. — Professor Greitsch's Lectures on the Russian Language. — Pedagogic Schools. — Sentiments of the reigning Emperor respecting Education. — His means of promoting it. — Enumeration of Public Places of Education existing in St. Petersburg. — ORIENTAL INSTITUTE. — The LAND CADET CORPS, and the MARINE CADET CORPS. — Naval Academy, and other Establishments. — Domestic or Private Education. — General Benkendorff. — Imperial Message. — Doctor Ruhl. — Recognition. — The *Communauté des Demoiselles Nobles*. — The INSTITUTE OF ST. CATHERINE. — System of Female Education for the higher Classes of Society. — Imperial PUBLIC LIBRARY. — Kriloff, the Fabulist. — Manuscript Letters of Sovereigns. — Specimen of Louis XIV.'s early Notions of Royal Authority. — THE PRESS. — Encouragement to Authors. — Modern Russian Literature. — Death of Karamsin, the Historian. — Russian Poetry. — Alexander Poushkine, the Russian Byron. — Fabulists, Soumarokoff, Khemnitzer, Dmitrieff, Ismailoff, and B. Pouschkine. — The Romantic School. — Baratinsky. — Joukovsky. — Mademoiselle Zenaïde Volkonsky. — DRAMATIC LITERATURE. — Prince Chakhovsky. — Number of Books published in Russia, since the Introduction of the Art of Printing. — PERIODICAL LITERATURE. — List of Periodical Publications at St. Petersburg and Moscow.

IN proportion as I proceed in my present undertaking, my apprehensions increase lest I should tire out the pa-

tience of my readers by the accumulating descriptions of public establishments and buildings connected with my account of the city of St. Petersburg. I look back to the subdivisions of this part of my work, which already amount to a considerable number, and which chiefly relate to those two points of investigation, with some feelings of doubt, whether the public will be found to agree with me, in attaching that interest to considerations of such a nature, which I cannot but think they deserve. These doubts are not a little increased by the prospect lying before me, of what must yet follow to complete a faithful picture of St. Petersburg. Dry matters of fact, I am aware, are not always amusing, however necessary; and still less, perhaps, is the methodical arrangement which I have adopted on this occasion. Unenlivened, I admit, by either playfulness or solidity of style, such a lengthened account of the actual state of the Russian metropolis, may be considered tedious. But how is the English reader to judge for himself of the real state of the Russian capital, in all its various departments, and to form a correct idea of the present spirit, if not of the people at large, at least of those who lead, and will ultimately mould that nation, to which the eyes of Europe are at present directed? That this can only be effected by patiently examining the public institutions of the capital, by inquiring into the nature of the efforts made to improve them, by studying the character of the men who are at their head; in fine, by comparing what was with what is, and is likely to be the rank of the Russians in the scale of European nations, is a truism too manifest to require demonstration. To accomplish such objects, therefore, both minuteness of detail and methodical distribution of subjects are absolutely requisite; and to this merit alone I lay claim in my present performance, and in this spirit I shall crave permission to proceed. Conclusions I shall

not attempt to draw; but the materials for enabling my readers themselves to form them correctly, shall not be wanting,—accurate and full—as far as industry could procure them, in the short space of time during which I was absent from England—and not disfigured by prejudice either way.

I shall now turn to the consideration of those Institutions which may be assumed to form a fair index of the state of education in the capital, and of that branch of knowledge which naturally flows from it,—literature. On the latter subject I can only offer the abstract opinions of others collected in the course of conversation, or derived from published statements, some of which have lately appeared, both here and abroad, being myself totally unacquainted with the language of the country.

The University of St. Petersburg, first claims our attention. It is one of the many Institutions for the advancement of public education for which Russia stands indebted to her late excellent Sovereign, and which I am assured are especially fostered and patronised by his present Majesty. The University of St. Petersburg, however, is not as complete in all those branches which generally constitute such establishments, as the other Russian Universities. Literature and jurisprudence may indeed be said to be at present the only divisions in full activity. Religious instruction is committed, as I before observed, to the Holy Synod, and medical education is obtained in an Institution specifically founded for that purpose, which I shall soon have occasion to notice. The spacious buildings, to which I have alluded in another part of this volume, called colleges, situated between the Palace of the Academy of Sciences and that of the Fine Arts, are now occupied by the students who attend the University. Monsieur de Gouroff, a French gentleman, whose literary merits have been appreciated both by the English while he resided in this country as an

emigrant, and by the enlightened classes of St. Petersburg, and who Russianized his name by the termination it now bears, in order that he might escape being sent out of the country as a Frenchman during the political troubles in the North, is at present Rector of the University; but the general direction of the studies is confided to another officer, who is himself dependent on the Minister of public instruction. Public report speaks highly of some of the professors of the University as men of considerable merit and profound learning; among the names which I have heard mentioned in a creditable manner are those of professors Boutyrski and Tolmatcheff. Science is also intended to form a branch of education at this University. The more liberal feeling which is becoming manifest every day, on the latter subject, requires only some able, zealous, and active *savans*, to increase it and convert it to a wholesome purpose.

As the means of affording general education, however, to families resident in or near the capital, the University will continue to prove serviceable so long as there are men of eminence attached to it. On the subject of education, both public and private, much has been done since the time of Catherine in Russia, and of course in the capital. The general system appears to be very extensive, and modelled much after the manner of that of France and the Netherlands, and indeed of those countries in which public education is in the hands of Government, and not left, as in the case of England, to the exertion of private individuals or Corporations. Besides the six Universities, already mentioned as existing in Russia, with the Academies, Seminaries, and other establishments for the education of those who are destined for the church, to be met with in great numbers, and to which I have already alluded; there is a Gymnasium, and sometimes more than one, in the chief town of each Government; a principal, or high school, in each of the dis-

tricts into which the governments are divided ; and a parochial school in every parish of a district. In many of these, and in those belonging to the government of St. Petersburg and to the capital in particular, the Lancasterian system has been long adopted with success. All these schools are gratuitous.

Hitherto, as I have been informed, the Russian language had been neglected ; but a great change is certainly taking place in this respect. The foundation of the Imperial Russian Academy, although not of a recent date, must be admitted to have influenced in some degree this reformation. That institution, which resembles the *La Crusca*, or the *Academie Française*, consists of members, some of whom have salaries, and whose particular province is to promote the study of the native language, to purify it of all foreign idioms and words, to superintend the compilation of accurate grammars and dictionaries, and by their own example in the publication of appropriate essays and memoirs, to improve and polish the style of Russian composition. By researches into the history of the Russian language, its origin, and provincial peculiarities, they also endeavour to enlarge its sphere, and by that means its power and influence. An instance of the earnest desire existing in the highest quarter, as well as on the part of the upper classes, to improve, and also to render more familiar the use of their native language, may be found in the encouragement given to Professor Greitsch, the author of a new Russian Grammar, the first part of which has lately appeared under the immediate patronage of the Emperor, and of which report speaks highly. A second equally strong proof of the wish of that Monarch to see the Russian language more universally adopted, is afforded by the recent regulations respecting the public lectures to be held at the University, and which in future are to be delivered



in the language of the country, and not in German, as had hitherto been the case, most of the Professors being Germans, or from the Germano-Russian Provinces. The President, Monsieur Ouvaroff, of whom I have already made honourable mention, and who filled at one time the office of Curator of public Instruction, has set the example to other writers and heads of Departments of both writing and speaking on all public occasions in the purest Russian, instead of the French language, which was before commonly employed. But to their celebrated historian, Karamsin, the Russians are indebted for the first model of classic prose written in their native language, and to be found in his much-esteemed history of Russia.

A new plan of elementary instruction for the whole Empire, and for the schools of the two capitals in particular, is now preparing for those establishments which are immediately under the Crown. This subject appears in a particular manner to have arrested the attention of the reigning Emperor, who has visited personally, and without any attendant, most of the Imperial Institutions, in order to make himself acquainted with their existing condition. New elementary works are ordered to be composed by select Professors for the various branches of public instruction. Much, of course, in such a plan, will depend on the choice made of those who are to be engaged in it. St. Petersburg is by no means deficient in able men, although their reputation may not have reached other European latitudes; and the selections already made from them, in addition to the personal character of the Sovereign, are a guarantee of the liberal spirit which will doubtlessly preside over the new system of public education. Professor Greitsch, the author of the *Grammaire raisonnée*, has been appointed to prepare

a course of lectures on the Russian language, for the use of the primary and parochial schools.

In addition to these improvements, it should be stated that the Russians have adopted the French and German plan of connecting, with the University, schools, whose sole object is to provide teachers capable of disseminating in a successful manner the benefits of instruction. This is as it should be. The *Écoles Normales* of France, and *Pedagogic* Schools of Germany, have produced excellent results. So will those attached to the University of St. Petersburg.

I have already stated in its proper place what are the sentiments of the present Sovereign on the subject of education. The patronage which his Majesty proposes to extend to all the public institutions which have some branch of education for their object, proves the earnestness and liberality of those intentions. It has been stated, and truly stated, that an absolute Sovereign, who promotes the diffusion of knowledge among his subjects, and devises the best means of raising them higher and higher in the ranks of intellectual nations, confers on them a boon which is even more precious than the adaptation of political institutions called liberal. This proposition needs scarcely any demonstration; for that Monarch who accords such a benefit, cannot again take it away from his people; whereas he may do so with facility in regard to the latter concession.

The mere enumeration of the public Establishments existing in St. Petersburg, intended for the diffusion of knowledge in all its branches, of which I took notice during my stay in that capital, will alone be sufficient to convey an idea of the attention paid to education in that city.

For the civil part of the population, we find as before stated—an University—an Academy of Literature—an Oriental Institute for the study and cultivation of Oriental Asiatic languages\*—a School for the Deaf and Dumb, on the plan of Mons. Sicard, placed under the immediate protection of the Empress Mother—an Academy of Medicine—a Mining School; an *École de Commerce*; an *Institut Forestier*; and others. For the benefit of the Army—a School for the Subalterns of the Guard; another for the Children of Soldiers; and another for the Orphans of the Military; two Cadet Corps; one of Pages; an Artillery School; another for the Engineers; an Institute of Roads and Communications; and, for the use of the Navy, besides the Schools of Elementary Education, a Naval Academy, and an Institute of Naval Architecture. All that relates to the establishments for the education of the clergy, has been already mentioned, so that we have here sufficient evidence that public education is not neglected in St. Pe-

\* Though this institution has only existed five years, yet it has already produced some good results. A young student, educated at that establishment, Mons. Botianoff, has published a Russian translation of those curious Arabic poems, which were composed before the appearance of Mahomet, and are preserved suspended in the temple of Mecca, from which circumstance they have received the general name of *Moallaca*. I had the good fortune of forming the acquaintance of Baron Schöling, who is a perfect *Orientalo-mane*, and a most amiable as well as erudite person. This gentleman studies Chinese all day with a Russian monk, who passed ten years in China, and spends the best part of his fortune in the purchase of Chinese books, of which he has already a very valuable collection, amounting to 2,000. He is thoroughly acquainted with most of the European modern languages; a gentleman full of mirth and pleasing anecdote, and very much *répandu* in the best society. After my lecture, which he did me the honour of attending, I had a long conversation with him on the subject of the Asiatic establishment above-mentioned, from which he seemed to anticipate excellent results.

tersburgh. Now some persons have said—"This is all very well on paper, and we know that the Russians are fond of having it supposed that they have more institutions for the instruction of the people than other nations; but these are names, and names only, without any substance." The answer which I would give to such assertions, is this: I have had ocular demonstration of the existence of all these establishments in some way or another, and they appeared to me not only to be at work at present in good earnest, each according to its own object, but to have been so for many years past. I may be mistaken; but Europe will not be long before it sees the happy results of such a system to Russia.

On the subject of domestic or private education, as I cannot speak from my own experience, I shall therefore say nothing. I understand, however, that the number of private teachers and tutors in St. Petersburg is very considerable, and that a great many foreigners profess to teach Latin and the modern foreign languages, without being qualified for the task. Private teachers are known under the name of *Outchitel*. Their terms are exceedingly moderate, and they are in general Swiss or Germans. By way of *utilising* my time, as the French say, I engaged one of the latter to give me a lesson of two hours in his native language, at six o'clock every morning, during my stay in St. Petersburg; and for this service he asked me the moderate sum of thirty roubles a week.

Though so much attention has been paid to the education of the male part of the population, that of the female portion has certainly not been neglected. In regard to the superior classes of society, to which my observations must for the present be confined, the desire of having them properly educated, led, about thirty or forty years ago, to the foundation of two great institutions in St. Petersburg, for the education of young ladies.

These, inasmuch as they partake of both a public and a private nature, and are either unique in Europe, or have served as models for those which may exist elsewhere, of a similar description, deserve particular notice. The two institutions in question are specially governed by, and may be said to be entirely the work of the Empress-mother, who has been indefatigable in bringing them to their present state of perfection. If it be admitted that a conventual education, free from pedantry and monastic nonsense, during which a young female, associating for some years with a great number of companions of the same age, is taught solid as well as ornamental accomplishments, according to the best and most modern plans of instruction, is likely to produce more favourable results than solitary or home education, then the *Communauté des Demoiselles Nobles*, and the *Institut de St. Catherine*, as they now exist in St. Petersburg, must be acknowledged to be the best establishments of that description, of which the reader will soon be able to judge.

Among the several persons of distinction to whom I was introduced by Count Woronzow in St. Petersburg, and whose acquaintance was highly useful in procuring me many facilities of which an inquiring stranger stands in need, I must not omit to mention General Benkendorff, *chef du corps gendarmes*, and *commandant du quartier general* of his Imperial Majesty. This gallant officer, who especially enjoys the confidence of the Emperor, is brother to the Princess Lieven, the lady of the Russian ambassador in London, and was in the habit of frequenting the house of Count Woronzow. Immediately after my arrival, I intimated to him the great desire I felt of visiting the public establishments of the Empress-mother; and on the following day, with a promptitude which calls for my warmest thanks, he was kind enough to communicate to me a

gracious message from her Majesty, expressive of her approbation of my intention, and stating that she had directed her principal physician, Doctor Ruhl, to escort me to the different institutions placed under her own immediate protection.

I lost not a moment in paying my respects to that gentleman, whom I found at his apartments in the Imperial Winter Palace. We immediately recognised each other, as having met often in Paris in the year 1815, and having visited together the institutions of that capital, and the same professional friends. This circumstance served as a stronger incitement to the worthy Doctor, (who, though advanced in years, is yet full of mental vigour,) for arranging matters, so that I might satisfy my curiosity effectually, as well as speedily; while to myself it was a reason for experiencing additional gratification.

The *Communauté des Demoiselles Nobles*, or College, as I propose to call it for the sake of brevity, to which Dr. Ruhl first introduced me, is situated at the extreme end of the city, not far from the Taurida Palace, and in a very airy and cheerful situation near the river. There are two distinct edifices belonging to this institution: an old one, which was formerly a convent of nuns called *Smolnoï Monaster*, in which the Empress Elizabeth, daughter of Peter the Great, proposed to lead a perfectly secluded life; and a new one, which has a striking appearance, with a frontage of considerable dimensions towards a large open square, and is acknowledged to be a fine specimen of modern architecture. It is sufficient to state that the building was erected after the plan and elevation of Guarenghi, the most successful imitator of Palladio among the modern architects. The two buildings are connected by a covered corridor.

The institution consists of two parts: one, in which



about 400 young ladies of noble families are educated, from which circumstance the institution takes its name; and another, which serves for the instruction of an equal number of the daughters of *bourgeois*. The two are kept entirely distinct, but are placed under one general superintendence. The young ladies are admitted by ballot, except when the Empress-mother signifies her pleasure to have any particular person received for some important reason, which is generally founded on considerations of philanthropy. Those belonging to the nobility reside nine, and the *bourgeoises* six years in the establishment, where a system of education is pursued, which, after having been improved, from time to time, in proportion as knowledge expanded in Russia, has at last been brought to its present admirable state by the unceasing exertions of its Imperial patroness. The pupils are taught the Russian, German, and French languages; to which an idea is entertained of shortly adding the English also. Russian history and literature, writing, arithmetic, and geometry, music, drawing, and embroidery, and lastly, those natural and philosophical branches of science which are most appropriate to the female sex, form the subjects of instruction. The professors, who are not resident in the house, but attend on fixed days, are selected from among the most able teachers to be found in St. Petersburg, and are rewarded with honours, at the Empress-mother's recommendation, in proportion to their zeal, besides having a competent pecuniary remuneration. Professor Herman is the present inspector-general of the studies, and is deservedly a favourite with the Empress. He is the inventor of a set of tables, which he calls *Synchronistiques*, for teaching general history, and which have been adopted with success in this establishment, as well as in that of St. Catherine. He was obliging enough to accompany me on the present occa-

sion, as did also Madame D'Adleberg, the principal superintendent of this institution, an amiable and well informed lady, possessing the most polished manners, and Madame Cassel, the *Inspectrice*. From these persons I received all possible information, and was conducted through every part of the house. The age at which the pupils are admitted is not fixed. I observed several who were little more than eight or nine years of age, and a few who were even younger. The nobles are divided into three classes, which are kept quite separate, both with regard to studies and recreation. The *bourgeoises* are in two divisions only. At the time of my visit, there were only 320 of the former, and 300 of the latter. These pay 600, and the former 1100 roubles a-year. They are not allowed to quit the house during the whole period of nine years, except when any of their relations happen to be seriously ill, and require their presence. They have large gardens for the summer on the banks of the river, and extensive covered corridors warmed for exercise in winter. Besides these, there is in each class a *Salle de Récréation*, where, among other diversions, gymnastics have lately been introduced, and musical instruments are kept to add to their means of amusement. The classes are distinguished by the colour of their robes, which are of the simplest, and yet most elegant form. The colours are white, blue, and brown. Each class has three divisions, through which the pupil is expected to pass in the course of three years. Examinations take place at stated periods, to ascertain the proficiency of the pupils; and a general public one is held every three years, before a numerous assembly of the officers of the State, the *Diplomatic Corps*, honoured by the presence of the Empress-mother, and frequently by that of the rest of the Imperial family, and the high dignitaries of the Church. On this occa-

sion, such of the pupils as have completed their education, exhibit proofs of their various accomplishments, and receive their reward on leaving the institution. Madame D'Adleberg informed me that the young ladies seldom quit their companions, and the place where their faculties have expanded, and where they have spent years of happiness, without keen regret and shedding tears. The examination takes place in a very magnificent hall, built by Guarenghi, of gigantic height and dimensions, and in most excellent taste. This apartment serves also for giving balls to the relations and friends of the pupils, and others of the nobility, two or three times in the year, when the young ladies, under the superintendence of Madame D'Adleberg and their assistants, are expected to do the honours of the house. In this same room, too, the parents of the young ladies are admitted to see them on a Sunday, under certain very judicious regulations, and the strictest *surveillance*. By these means, not only the intercourse between the pupils and the world is kept up, as well as with their relations, but their manners are formed, and the social habits befitting their sex and station, are imparted to them. Corporeal punishment does not enter into the system of discipline adopted in the college; but improper conduct is visited by a change of dress, and other humiliating circumstances. The reward given on leaving school to those who have, by their conduct and proficiency in study, made themselves most conspicuous, and to which a higher degree of importance is attached, consists in the decoration of the cypher of the Empress-mother, in gold, which is worn ever after through life, as an acknowledged mark of distinction in society.

I visited the class-rooms, and was present at the delivery of the master's lectures, which are given in one of the three languages already mentioned; and I not only

heard the pupils questioned on the various subjects of instruction which I have enumerated ; but, at the request of Professor Herman, I interrogated them myself to some extent, selecting a few young ladies without partiality. On these occasions, I found them not only ready in their answers, which they gave with equal facility in French, German, or Russian, but thoroughly grounded in the subject-matter of the examination, reasoning with simplicity and good sense upon it, and replying in explanation of their former answers, when objections had been purposely made to them, in order to try whether or not their information depended on mere memory, or was the result of actual knowledge. The classes are held in very large and lofty rooms, excellently ventilated, and well warmed. The pupils sit on raised benches, with a long narrow form before them, and the professor, with his books and black board, for the demonstration of his lectures, is placed on a raised platform at the opposite end of the apartment. The degree of cleanliness observed in these rooms, as well as in the wide and well-aired dormitories, and in fact, in every part of the house, cannot be surpassed in the best regulated mansion of a nobleman. During the hours of lecture, an *inspectrice* is invariably present, and assistant teachers, or governesses, attend the young ladies on every occasion, either of study or recreation, or when in the dormitories. At church, they are under their immediate inspection. It is needless to observe, that religious instruction forms a very prominent part of the system of education ; and it deserves to be recorded, that the toleration in matters of religion which distinguishes the Russian Government, is extended by the Imperial patroness of this College, and that of St. Catherine, to the pupils of different communions admitted in them, whether Roman Catholics or Protestants, without the least attempt being made to in-

duce them to swerve from the persuasion of their parents throughout the period of their education.

Nor are those important qualifications neglected in this institution, which relate to the knowledge of domestic affairs and the management of a household. On the contrary, at stated periods, and every day, needle-work is taught and practised by all the young ladies, the eldest of whom attend to their own toilette unassisted; and it is one of the duties of the *inspectrice* to see that a few of the more advanced pupils become daily acquainted with the business of housekeeping, management of servants, and arrangement of the household for the whole establishment. The diet is nourishing and abundant. I examined each part of this branch of the domestic concerns, and was very much gratified with every thing I saw. The number of female servants that attend the young ladies is very considerable. Some of them sleep in the rooms immediately adjoining the dormitories, in order to be ready at the first call of the Lady-inspectress. Provisions, on a large and most admirable scale, are made for the treatment of such as fall ill. Part of the general building is occupied by a sort of infirmary, consisting of several rooms in which the patients are kept, attended by the professional men belonging to the establishment. I visited both that of the *demoiselles nobles* and of the *bourgeoises*, in each of which I found a few cases of slight indisposition well taken care of. They certainly could not have been more kindly nursed or treated at their own houses. It is a pity that the ill-sounding name of *Lazaret* should be given to this part of the institution, instead of the more appropriate and less alarming appellation of *Maison de Santé*.

Having passed, in the most gratifying manner imaginable, several hours in the examination of the entire establishment; and the dinner of the pupils, which had been retarded



In consequence, having at length been announced, I was invited to pay them a visit in their dining-hall. This large and superb saloon, with a double colonnade of fluted Ionic columns, was filled with the young ladies, ranged on each side of several long rows of tables, served as in the private houses of the wealthy. They wore the distinguishing coloured robes of their respective classes, and their hair was dressed in the most *soignée* manner imaginable. The sight they presented was altogether of the most interesting description. On a signal being given, the short hymn of grace was sung by a particular division of one of the classes, and responded in the same rich and varied tones by the whole society in chorus. The sounds that burst on my ears from these fair ranks of youth, beauty, health, and innocence, appeared more than human, and filled my imagination with a delight which a father alone can perhaps experience. After having partaken of refreshments at a separate table with her, I took a most affectionate leave of Madame D'Adleberg, with my sincerest wish for the continuation of her valuable and important life. Madame D'Adleberg is advanced in years, and of infirm health; but she is supported in her trials and fatigues by the reflection, that most of the young ladies of the first noble families of Russia bear her the sincerest affection for her kind exertions in forwarding the benevolent views of the Empress in their behalf.

I have more than once alluded to another establishment for the education of young ladies at St. Petersburg, called after the name of its founder, Institute of St. Catherine. This building is situated on the Fontanka, not far from the Nevskoï Prospekt. It is of considerable extent, and presents a grand façade of a modern and very pleasing structure. The internal and general distribution is much the same as that adopted in all large edifices consecrated in this



city, either to charitable purposes or to education. It consists of a ground-floor on a high basement, with a first and second story. The ascent is by a double and grand staircase, and a private one for the Empress-mother, who being the special protectress of this Institution, pays very frequent visits to it. The front part of this edifice is separated from the back by a corridor, which extends along the whole building, and is from forty to fifty feet wide. There is one on each floor, and they are all kept extremely clean and warm, so as to serve during the severe weather as promenades, or stand in lieu of play-grounds. On each side of these corridors, are the classes or school-rooms on the ground and first floors, and the *dormitories* on the second floor. The dining-room, the conference hall, the chapel, and the infirmary, or *Maison de Santé*, together with the different offices, occupy the rest of the building. The class-rooms, as in the establishment just described, are very large, warmed thoroughly, *à la Russe*, and perfectly ventilated: their internal distribution and accommodation for the pupils are exactly similar to those of the Institution before noticed. Of these class-rooms there are several. The dormitories are of great length and width. Each class has its dormitory, containing from thirty to forty beds. At one end there is a room for *la Dame de Classe*, at the other is the bed-room of one of the female servants. The beds are wide, and the bedsteads are of iron. A *palliasse*, a hair-mattress, with sheets and a light covering, constitute the bedding. There is no occasion for warmer clothing on the bed at night, during the winter in Russia, than there is with us in summer; the heat of the stove lasting all night at a temperature seldom below sixty-four degrees of Fahrenheit. The great refectory is an immense hall with tables arranged round it,

and two rows in the centre. Adjoining is the waiting-maid's-room, in which the victuals are raised from the kitchens below by a machine. There is, moreover, a very handsome and spacious hall, of a pleasing architecture, lighted by a cupola, round, and from the centre of which several ormolu chandeliers are suspended. The hall is tastefully decorated. This is the place in which the parents of the pupils are admitted every Sunday to visit their children.

There were in the school, at the time of our visit, three hundred and ten young ladies, and all must be of noble blood to be admitted; that is to say, they must belong to one of the classes of nobility mentioned in an early chapter of the present division of my work. Out of the above number, sixty or thereabouts are free scholars, the Government paying for their education. It is the Empress-mother that nominates to these places, and it is she also who, with the assiduity of a parent, watches over the establishment. The remainder of the pupils pay 900 roubles a-year in advance, for which sum (41*l.* 5*s.*) they receive every possible instruction calculated to constitute a solid and proper education for a young lady; are boarded, lodged, clothed, and washed; besides being taught the more ornamental accomplishments of drawing, dancing, and singing. Instrumental music is not included, for the masters of which a separate charge is made.

Their diet is nourishing and abundant. White bread and milk in the morning: soup, or *stchy*, a dish of some kind of animal food, a pudding, quass and bread, *ad libitum*, for dinner: at five, a little plain bread: and at supper, another dish with some vegetables.

Their dress, like that of the young ladies of the establishment before-mentioned, is made of English stuff, which

is permitted to be imported duty free, at the intercession of the Empress-mother, who selected it on account of its durability, and becoming appearance, as well as the permanence of the colours. This consists in a gown, without any separate corset, the bones being placed in the gown itself, and very thin, a sort of apron of fine linen, with a stomacher meeting behind, long washed-leather gloves, fastened to the short sleeves on public occasions, or white *manchettes* on ordinary days. I have been thus particular, both in regard to their diet and dress, because I had heard it stated by some, that the former was scanty and of inferior quality, and the latter stiff and hurtful to the constitution, in consequence of its being made too tight, in order to give to the figure that peculiarly handsome *tournure* which I observed in all of them. A physician and a father had a sort of claim to do so, even if the condescension of the Imperial Patroness of the Institution had not afforded him the right to make such inquiries; I therefore examined both the latter objects with particular attention, and acquired ocular conviction that, whatever may have been the defects which formerly existed on these two points, they certainly do not prevail at present, nor have prevailed, as I was informed by impartial and competent judges, for some years past. To a medical man, every inquiry into subjects connected with the physical education of children, is full of interest, and to myself in particular, who, from peculiar circumstances, have for many years attended to that branch of the medical profession. The department of provisions, &c., is under the sole direction of an *Econome*, who constantly resides in the house. He is allowed by the treasurer only forty kopeeks a-day for each pupil, to supply them with every necessary of life, and yet this is done, and what is provided is of the best quality, it being subject to the previous supervision of the directress and the physician. Indeed,

the excellent looks of the young ladies bespeak the goodness as well as sufficiency of their diet.

The girls are admitted from the age of six years and upwards, and are kept till they are eighteen. Emulation is the principle on which their education has been grounded, without many punishments, and none of them of a corporeal nature. This same system is followed in the *Communauté des Demoiselles Nobles*, and the reward of the Empress's cypher, or of gold and silver medals, given in that, is also conferred in this academical Institution. I have been assured by several mothers of girls who had been educated at these establishments, (for one meets them now in almost every house of importance in St. Petersburg, and I understand throughout Russia,) that the results of such a system are highly satisfactory.

The pupils are divided into two classes: the one comprising the junior, the other the senior part. Each class has three subdivisions, regulated by capability and talent, and not by seniority. They are instructed in their own, the German, and the French languages, grammatically, and by the best masters. They are also taught composition, national and general history, geography, and the lighter branches of mathematics, with elementary principles of natural philosophy, and chemistry, illustrated by experiments; for which purpose, cabinets, as in the case of the College of the *Demoiselles Nobles*, are kept in the Institution, with proper instruments and collections, which are generally presents from the Empress-mother. They are all, moreover, equally instructed in embroidery, in which they certainly excel, in making carpet-work and artificial flowers, so as completely to occupy their time: and all the senior pupils, in their turn, have days allotted for entering into the details of housekeeping.

The two classes are distinguished by the colour of their

dress; that of the junior being green, and puce that of the senior. The latter wear their hair full-dressed, and this they are obliged themselves to attend to every morning.

They rise at six o'clock, both winter and summer, and an hour and a half is allowed for the toilette. Prayers are then read, followed by the breakfast. Between eight and nine they practise music, or write exercises and themes for the school. From nine till twelve the different masters lecture in the class-room. A *Dame de Classe* is always present, and there are, moreover, inspecting ladies, who go from one class-room to another at all hours. The greatest order and silence prevail. The *Superieure*, Madame Krempien, a German lady by birth, is much esteemed in the establishment, and the young ladies are said to quit it with regret, principally on her account. The second directress is Mademoiselle Levitsky, a highly bred and well accomplished lady, of the most amiable and engaging manners, speaking both French and English with accuracy and fluency. She is very well known to several families of distinction in this country, where she resided some time. It was to her kindness that I stood principally indebted for the information I obtained in every part of this establishment, as I went round with her and one or two of the officers of the institution.

At twelve o'clock the pupils walk in procession to the refectory, where the same ceremony takes place which has been described in regard to the *Demoiselles Nobles*. From dinner-time until two o'clock, is devoted to recreation: if the season and weather permit it, they walk in a large and well wooded pleasure-ground; or in the different corridors and *salles de récréation*, if the weather and season are unfavourable. From two till five o'clock, other masters; from five till seven, recreation or repetition of lessons; and three days in the week, dancing, vocal and instrumental



music. The more domestic accomplishments also are acquired during these hours. At eight o'clock, supper. From eight till nine, prayers and toilette; and by ten they retire to rest. The attendance on the three hundred and ten young ladies is performed by fifty-five waiting-maids.

There is a very large and well-regulated infirmary, or *Maison de Santé*, called Lazaret, for the indisposed, twenty-six of whom were in that building when I visited it. The result of my professional inquiries into the diseases in this and in the former establishment, and into the phenomena which attend the development of the constitution at the age during which the young ladies reside in the establishments, I am not called upon, by the nature of my present publication, to communicate to my readers, who, I dare say, would wish to have as little physic as possible. But I am free to confess, that I did not obtain all the information on such important subjects which I was anxious to procure, owing to the want of particular registers, which alone can supply, after a series of years, useful, medical, and statistical information. A report, however, from the physician in ordinary and inspector, is daily made to the Empress-mother, who never fails to examine it, and frequently makes very apt observations on the prevalence of particular disorders, the names of which are always inserted in Russian in the report.

The funds for the necessary expenses of this establishment are supplied out of those of the Order of Knighthood of St. Catherine, established by the Empress Catherine, and held in high estimation in Russia. The funds of the establishment, or the College of the Demoiselles Nobles and Bourgeoises, are laid out in debentures at the Lombard, and the expenses for its support amount to the annual sum of 160,000 roubles, (7,250*l.* sterling).

St. Petersburg possesses only one really public library, which is situated in the Nevskoï Prospekt, not far from the



Russian Bazaar, or Gostinói Dvor, in a tolerably fine building, but left incomplete. This structure was begun by Catherine, after she had obtained possession, at the partition of Poland, of a collection of books, which she removed from Warsaw, to which capital it belonged. That library had been originally formed by the family of the Counts Zaulotsky, by whom it was bequeathed to the State. After their death, it received no addition from the Polish Government, so that most of the important works published since 1770 are altogether wanting. As the Counts Zaulotsky were in the Church, the largest part of their library was that which refers to theological and ascetic works. It occupies, in the present edifice, the whole of the upper galleries, which are very extensive. The Imperial Library, in its present state, was only made public in 1814, by the late Emperor ; who could not fail to remark, while abroad, the many advantages arising to the people from such establishments.

The Library is open to the public, without any distinction, on Tuesdays, from eleven till three o'clock ; and every Wednesday, Thursday, and Friday, from ten in the morning till nine in the evening in the summer, and till sunset in the winter. Every visitor must first get a *billet d'entrée* from one of the librarians, in the ante-room on the ground floor, who inscribes the name of such visitor in a register. Any number of books may be obtained, particularly works of reference, which are taken into the reading-room, on the same floor. This apartment is large, and its arched roof is supported by pilasters. Beyond it are two smaller rooms, containing all the Russian works published from the earliest period of Russian typography, on subjects of every description, to the number of 15,000. The librarian who has in charge the National Department of the Public Library, is Mr. Kriloff, to whom I was introduced on the present occasion.

He is a stout person, of pleasant manners, with much simplicity, and little vanity. His Fables, of which a very recent edition had just been published,—one of the most splendid specimens of typography I have ever witnessed—are as familiarly known abroad as they are in Russia. He is justly surnamed the Russian La Fontaine. From him I obtained some curious information respecting Russian literature.

On the left of the vestibule, opposite the reading-room, is another large apartment, with several cases around it, as well as in the middle of it, containing only MSS. Some of them are very valuable, particularly an extensive collection in the Chinese language, in excellent preservation, and a second collection of autograph letters, state-papers, reports, and memoranda of different Sovereigns, ministers, Kings' mistresses, and generals of all nations, formed by the late M. Doubrowsky. The autographs are neatly bound in silk tissue, and each volume is placed in a red morocco case, bearing on the outside a list of the contents. I selected a few for more particular examination, which appeared to me most interesting; such as the private and public letters written by Henry VII. of England, and many of Henry VIII.; together with several of Queen Elizabeth, all written in her own handwriting, in French, and in large and very legible characters, by the form of which, as well as by the idioms employed, I should conjecture that her master of that language was an Italian, and probably a Piedmontese. Now and then, one meets with evidence of her pedantry in employing the Greek  $\phi$  for all those words which are of Greek origin; such as metamor $\phi$ osis, which is found more than once in her letters. One of the letters of the Virgin Queen is addressed to Catherine de Medicis, respecting Mary Stuart, of whom there is also a large collection of private letters.

In one of the volumes of MSS. just described, there is a curious fragment of calo-pedi-graphy, by Louis XIV. the genuineness of which is rendered unquestionable, not only by internal evidence, but by the attestation in writing of the *Archiviste*. This fragment proves that the *Grand Monarque* had been early taught those sentiments of absolutism on which he acted ever after. The moral contained in the copy set before the infant King, to teach him to write by, consisting of the following lines, with their bad spelling, may have influenced, for aught we know, the character of that Sovereign :

“ L'hommage est *deut* aux Roys,  
Ils font ce qu'il leur *plaist*.”

This copy is repeated several times in a large hand, written by Louis, whose name is affixed to it eight successive times.

The very interesting and in some respects valuable collection of letters and documents to which I allude, was formed by M. Doubrowsky, who was attached to the Russian Embassy at Paris, at the commencement of the Revolution. Profiting by the spirit of destruction which instigated the ringleaders of those turbulent times to annihilate every record and archive of the aristocracy of the country, he succeeded in securing a great number of papers that had been sold in retail by the Government to shopkeepers, from whom M. Doubrowsky purchased them for a trifle. The library of St. Germain alone contained upwards of 80,000 MSS., which the barbarians committed to the flames. Monsieur Doubrowsky succeeded in saving some of the most curious amongst them, of which number was the Epistle of St. Paul, in Greek and Latin, well known to bibliomanes, and for which it is said that an English amateur offered two thousand guineas without

success. The late Emperor, who was ever on the alert to increase the value of his institutions, bought the collection from Monsieur Doubrowsky, and also added the library of the late Count Viâsmitinoff, Minister of Police. Among the general MSS., there are some of the Russian poets. A slate is shown on which Derjavine traced some verses immediately before his death ; and the copy of the tragedy of Polyxena, written entirely in the handwriting of Ozeroff, the first dramatic poet of Russia.

From the ground-floor, a narrow staircase leads to a rotunda on the principal story, with a large and two smaller rooms on each side of it. Around the rotunda runs a double gallery, intended to facilitate the access to the books: this part contains the works on exact sciences. In the centre are placed, on a handsome table, the original regulations of this establishment, kept in a tasteful casket, surmounted by the Russian Eagle wrought in gold. The larger rooms, to the right and to the left of the rotunda, have a double row of Corinthian columns, placed in pairs, extending the whole length of the room, at about fifteen feet from the windows, intended to support a broad gallery, containing all the works on theology, which the original proprietors, the Counts Zaulotsky, who were in the church, had been at considerable pains to collect. Under the gallery I found works on history, antiquity, and geography, in the left room ; and in the right, those on the liberal arts, mechanics, and poetry. The two smaller cabinets adjoining the former room, contain books on philosophy, jurisprudence, classics, and French publications ; while in the two similar cabinets adjoining the latter room, are contained philological and miscellaneous works, and the editions of the fifteenth century.

The entire collection of books in this library amounts to about 250,000 volumes. At present there are no funds

allotted for increasing it; but it was the intention of the late Emperor to create one for that purpose. All the old revolutionary, and most of the modern political works, are excluded. In regard to religious works the thing is quite different, and the greatest latitude is allowed for the admission of books upon every creed. Before the Emperor Alexander made this library public, there was actually no National Establishment of the kind in St. Petersburg; for although the Academy of Sciences has a very extensive and valuable library, and, as we have seen, a larger and more choice collection of books is to be found at the Hermitage; yet these could no more be considered in the light of public libraries than those belonging to the convent of St. Alexander Nevskoi, to the Land Cadet Corps, to the Mine Corps, or to private individuals, however liberally the latter may have acted in permitting the studious to have access to their collections.

As yet, the attendance of the public to the library is not very numerous, seldom exceeding a hundred, or a hundred and twenty in a week, notwithstanding the many facilities afforded them; but the Institution is too much in its infant state to expect more, and will admit of considerable improvements. The mode in which the books are classed is advantageous; but neither their arrangement nor the binding is worthy of an Imperial Library, or of such a magnificent City as St. Petersburg. I have reason, however, to know that it is the intention of the reigning Emperor to enlarge and embellish this Establishment, as part of a vast project of improvements in this part of the town, which has been confided to the eminent architect, Monsieur Rossi.

The attendants on the librarians and the readers, who fetch and return the books, are veteran soldiers, dressed in their military capotes and caps, and wearing swords. In



St. Petersburg, the sight of soldiers in the service of the Muses, is not uncommon, though it would create some surprise in other capitals. But the intention is a praiseworthy one. In all the public establishments connected with Government which I have seen, veteran soldiers are employed, instead of messengers or livery-servants. By these means a saving is effected to the State,—a number of those meritorious people are rewarded,—and the institutions themselves derive the advantage of services, performed in general with more fidelity and subordination. A partial arrangement of the same kind obtains in Prussia and France.

The books have been classed, and a catalogue made of them, in a systematic order, after a plan of the enlightened director of the library, Mons. d'Olenine, of whom I have had occasion to speak in another part of this work.

The press in Russia, as in most parts of the Continent, is subject to a Board of Censure. This, however, does not seem to have impeded the publication of a considerable number of works in modern times, both original and translated, one copy of each of which must be deposited at the Academy of Sciences, to be added to the library. That men of letters have received great encouragement from the present Emperor, I have adduced strong proofs, particularly in relating his munificent gift to the celebrated historian, Karamsin, and his widow. Many other instances in support of the assertion have been reported to me, and many more such I have seen recorded in the public papers: but I shall only add the names of two other literary characters who have partaken of their Sovereign's bounty and encouragement, in the way most substantially useful to them, in corroboration of what I have advanced. These are Gnieiditch, who has lately completed a translation of the *Iliad* into Russian hexameters, of which report speaks very favourably; and the blind poet Kosloff, who, besides several



original poems, has translated into the Russian language some of Lord Byron's most esteemed compositions. To the former his Majesty has granted a pension of 3000 roubles (132*l.* 10*s.*) a-year, and to the latter one of 2000 roubles (88*l.*).

Russian literature, since the appearance of its reformer and most brilliant star, Lomonossoff, has been rapidly improving in all its branches. In the severer style of prose, the death of Karamsin, which took place on the 3d of June, at the Taurida Palace, has left a chasm which will not readily be filled up. Karamsin is unquestionably the greatest historian that the Russians possess, and his name will rank deservedly high among historical writers of modern times. He died at the early age of forty-nine, of a complaint in the chest. A contemporary of Karamsin, Muraviev, who was tutor to Alexander, excelled in historical and epistolary literature: he followed the footsteps of Lomonossoff, and formed his style by the study of the Slavonic language. The writers on the belles-lettres, since the beginning of the present century, have made advances in correctness of style and purity of diction, which have rendered the study of the Russian language an almost fashionable attainment.

It is in poetry, however, that the modern Russians have made more rapid progress, especially in the lyric department. The name of Alexander Pouschkine, the Byron of Russia, is probably familiar to most English readers. He made his *début* when only fourteen years of age, being then a student at the Imperial Lyceum; and at the age of nineteen he composed the celebrated poem of Rouslan and Ludmilla, superior for beauty to any thing that had been before published in Russia. He has since produced several other works, although not yet in the twenty-ninth year of his age. My literary readers are doubtlessly ac-

acquainted with the temporary displeasure which this youthful and ardent lyrical poet excited in the highest quarter, previous to the accession of Nicholas, by his "Ode to Liberty." The Russians are indebted to him for a translation of Shakspeare's *King Lear*.

The fabulists of merit have been numerous in Russia. Soumarokoff, who also wrote some indifferent tragedies, was the first to introduce that species of poetry. His fables, however, are rather imitations, or translations of foreign works. He was succeeded by Khemnitzer, who died in 1784, and whose life has been written in a strain, I am told, of creditable eloquence by the President d'Olenine, who afforded me, in conversation, the greater part of the information upon my present subject. The great features of Khemnitzer's character was an amiable disposition and abstraction, that of his work *naïveté*, which some have affected to regard as commonplace. In this career of practical writing, four competitors have appeared about the same time, who seem to dispute with him the palm of pre-eminence. Dmitrieff and Kriloff, the first rank, Izmailoff and B. Pouschkine, in the second. The productions of the former are considered as masterpieces of elegance and simplicity; but he is not original, having borrowed most of his ideas from foreign writers. Kriloff has more merit in this respect. He is equally powerful and original. His Fables are considered as the most complete work of the Russian Parnassus. They form a distinct epoch in Russian poetry, to which they have secured the claim of originality in this department. The public in Russia has taken more interest in such compositions since their appearance, than had been excited by any other similar publications.

The romantic school, which has endeavoured to spread its dominions in all the most civilized parts of Europe within the

last twenty years, boasts of a few distinguished writers even in Russia. Eugene Baratinsky is one of the most eminent among them. He is not totally free from the accusation of too closely imitating Alexander Pouschkine; but his *forte* is elegy; his style being more pathetic than that of the youthful poet. *Eda*, a Finlandish Tale, in verse, by Baratinsky, is a work of great merit. This descriptive poem was published the year before my visit to St. Petersburg. At the head of this school must be placed M. Joukovsky, whom I have had occasion to mention on two former occasions, and whom I found in the enjoyment of very high reputation as a lyric and dramatic poet, and a writer of polite literature of the greatest merit. He began to publish his works in 1805, from which time sprang that taste for the romantic, which is daily making rapid progress. His "*Svetlana*" is said to be a very beautiful ballad. In his delineations of the passions he is accused of weakness, although great merit is allowed him for his descriptions; his endeavours to add strength to his style have often rendered him obscure and unintelligible.

Among the more modern living poets, the fair sex boasts of Mademoiselle Zenaïde Volkonsky, who published an Ode to the Memory of the late Emperor, said to be of great merit.

In dramatic literature, very little originality, and many indifferent imitations or translations exist at present; yet there are some authors of merit even in this department. Prince Chakhovsky, whose mock-heroic poem, entitled the "*Theft of the Pelisses*," probably suggested by Tassoni's *Secchia Rapita*, has been considered lively and well written, claims the united titles of a prolific *Vaudeville* and comedy writer, and of a fertile and elevated tragedian. His productions in both these departments are said to be very numerous. Zagoskine is another modern dramatic author of

great power and originality of humour. Of translators from the French *Repertoire*, the number is considerable ; but the most able amongst them are Labanov, Gnieditch, Gendre, Katenine, and Prince Chakhovsky himself.

It may be stated, in conclusion, that in literature, the Russians have made more rapid progress within the last fifty years, than in the other branches of knowledge which they, however, cultivate with no small degree of ardour. According to M. Sopikoff, who published an Essay on Russian Bibliography, in five volumes, it appears, that although the art of printing was introduced in Russia one hundred and fifteen years after its invention, and eighty years after its introduction by Caxton in England, not fewer than 80,000 volumes, in the Slavonic Russian languages, have been published between 1551 and 1813 ; and from the information I obtained at the different booksellers at St. Petersburg, as well as from an examination of catalogues of works printed since the last mentioned period, that number may be looked upon as having been nearly doubled since. In point of typography, St. Petersburg has no reason to envy other nations. The printers in that city produce works executed in a much superior style to the Germans, equally as good as the French, and only inferior, as are all other nations, except the Italians, to the English.

Periodical literature, including newspapers, cannot be said to have flourished at any period in St. Petersburg. Some exceptions ought perhaps to be made in favour of the present time, when a few really excellent publications of that kind are conducted with great spirit, and are, I understood, greatly encouraged by the superior and middle classes of society. Although it is not my intention to enumerate the writers who have distinguished themselves in this branch of literature, I cannot omit stating, that M. Greitsch, one of the Imperial Librarians, of whose Russian

Grammar I have already made honourable mention, is the editor of one of the most reputed journals published in Russia, and well known in other parts of Europe. M. Boulgarine, his ex-editor, whom I had the pleasure of knowing at St. Petersburg, is the author of a series of papers in the manner of the *Spectator*, which have met with the greatest success, and have been since collected in two volumes, handsomely printed, and embellished with some highly finished engravings by Russian artists. This gifted and pleasing writer is now engaged in a work, entitled *The Russian Gil Blas*, intended to paint the manners and customs of the different classes of society in the capital and the provinces. For the following list of the periodicals now published in St. Petersburg and at Moscow, I am indebted to Count Laval, who is himself the responsible director of one of the official papers published at the Department for Foreign Affairs, and it may, therefore, be relied upon as correct. It does not, indeed, present such a display of political and literary information as a list published in the British capital would exhibit; but neither is it so totally devoid of interest, or so insignificant, as some recent travellers have pretended.

1. *Journal de St. Petersbourg, Politique et Littéraire*, in French; official. Published every Tuesday, Thursday, and Saturday. This paper, written in the purest French, frequently contains articles of great interest on literature, the fine arts, and some judicious remarks on theatricals.

2. *The Invalid*.—A military journal, in which are inserted all military promotions, as well as the civil preferments of importance. It is published daily in Russian; and the profits arising out of it are given in aid of the funds of the Institution for Invalid Soldiers.

3. *Gazette of St. Petersburg*, in Russian, published under the auspices of the Imperial Academy of Sciences, re-

sembles the *Moniteur*. It is also published in the German language, and appears twice a week.

4. *Gazette of the Senate*.—In Russian, once a week ; it publishes the *Ukases* of the Senate.

5. *Journal of Commerce*.—In Russian and German, three times a week.

6. *The Northern Bee*.—A literary and political journal, published three times a week. This is the journal edited by Messrs. Greitsch and Boulgarine, as already stated, and is a very interesting and well conducted paper.

7. *The Patriot*.—In Russian, political and literary, twice a month.

8. *Archives of the North*.—In Russian, political, historical, and statistical, twice a month.

9. *The Slavonian*. — Every fortnight, in Russian, literary and military.

10. National Miscellany, or Remarkable Affairs of Russia. An historical, literary, and statistical journal, in Russian, monthly.

11. Register of Discoveries in Natural History, Physics, and Chemistry.

12. *Journal of Manufactures and Commerce*, published monthly, under the auspices of Mons. Cancrin, the Minister of Finance ; containing an account of all discoveries and observations, laws and regulations, relative to the different branches of national industry.

13. *Gazette of Commerce*, which appears twice a week, in Russian and German, and contains many important returns and official documents, relative to the internal and external commerce of Russia, of which I have materially availed myself in that part of my work which treats of those subjects.

14. *Journal of the Mining Corps*. 15. *Journal of the Minister of Public Instruction*. 16. *Journal des Voies et*



*Communications.* These three journals often contain very interesting memoirs and official documents on the various branches of public administration in the country. The two first are published in Russian, the latter in Russian and French. They are published monthly.

The periodical publications at Moscow are—

1. *The Moscow Gazette*, in Russian. 2. *The Moscow Courier*, of which the celebrated poet Pouschkin is one of the editors. 3. *The Moscow Telegraph*. 4. *The Courier of Europe*. 5. *The Journal of Agriculture*. This is a valuable publication, and said to be of the greatest utility to the agricultural classes of society. It appears quarterly. 6. *Journal of Physics*, monthly. 7. *Journal of Fashions*. 8. *The Racing Calendar*. All the Moscow periodicals are written in the Russian language.\*

\* Since my return to England, I have been informed, that no sooner had I turned my back upon St. Petersburg, than an attack upon me appeared in one of the above publications, from the pen of a medical writer. This is much in the old way ; we of the *genus irritabile medicorum* cannot live with each other in peace—each in our own sphere of usefulness ; and I am not surprised that the same spirit of rancour obtains near the North Pole, which is so prevalent farther South. I regret that I could not ascertain the ground of the attack ; although I learned enough to be able to point my finger to the author of it. If the individual in question has abused me in my capacity of physician, I can heartily forgive him, for all his strictures must be harmless : if as a public lecturer on the subject of mummies and embalming, I give him joy for being single-handed in his censure, amid the concurrent testimonies of flattering approbation of my researches which the press of every country, even of Russia,† has conveyed to me. I know, and many others know also, that the individual in question is neither the best nor the warmest admirer of science ; and that in affording him an opportunity of seeing, at my public lecture, the most perfect specimens of Egyptian embalming yet known, and of learning, for the first time in his life, the process by which that operation must have been performed in ancient times, was casting, in fact, “ pearls before swine.”

---

† See *Journal de St. Petersburg*, No. 141, for 1827.

## CHAPTER XI.

## PICTURE OF ST. PETERSBURGH.

PRACTICE OF MEDICINE. — Medicines and Medical Supplies. — Principal Physicians and Surgeons in St. Petersburg. — Alleged deficiency of very distinguished men. — Domestic Physicians. — Police of the Medical Profession. — Easy remedy to extirpate quacks. — Regulations respecting *pharmaciens*. — *Esprit de Corps* of the Medical Profession in St. Petersburg. — Mode of remunerating Physicians. — *Papillionage* of the higher classes of Society. — Serious complaints against them. — New plan for remunerating the Medical Profession. — Imperial distinctions and rewards. — The IMPERIAL MEDICO-CHIRURGICAL ACADEMY. — Distribution of Studies. — Medical and other Classes. — The Library. — The PEDESTRIÉ, or General Military Hospital. — Clinical Establishments for Medical, Surgical, and Ophthalmological practice. — Deficiencies. — NAVAL HOSPITALS. — REGIMENTAL HOSPITALS. — HOSPITALS OF THE GUARDS. — The Great ARTILLERY HOSPITAL. — Russian Surgery. — Dr. Arendt. — Unusual success in Surgical Operations. — The Civil Hospitals. — ABOUCHOFF. — Physic by the dozen. — LUNATIC ASYLUM. — Insane people scarce in St. Petersburg. — IVANOFF. — KALINKIN. — BOGADELNA, and the Centenarians. — Imperial HOSPITAL FOR THE POOR. — The Building. — Internal arrangement and distribution of patients. — Results. — Philanthropy of the Empress-mother. — “ENFANS TROUVÉS.” — MAISON D’ACCOUCHEMENT. — Masked Ladies. — Imperial Lying-in Institution. — Vaccination. — Dispensary for diseases of the Eyes. — Manufactory of Surgical Instruments.

AT the sight of the title of the present chapter some of my readers will be inclined to say, “Oh the Doctor is now

more at home, and he will give us a full dose of talk and technical dissertation." To all such I would recommend passing over the next twenty pages. For although it is not my present object to enter into a complete professional statement of the highly important subjects of which I shall treat ; still, unless the contemplation of those asylums, which the hand of philanthropy, or the wisdom of Government has reared in behalf of the "sick and lame," and the consideration of what human art and talent endeavour to effect in a large and populous city towards alleviating the keenest of all worldly afflictions, the loss of health, can afford pleasure or satisfaction ; the perusal of that number of pages will, I fear, prove even more irksome than that of both volumes of my work.

In treating of the existing state of the practice of medicine in St. Petersburg, I must be considered as taking up the question *en masse*, without reference to private individuals, or to any particular establishment. During my stay in that city, short as the time was, my attention was necessarily directed to a subject which forms so essential a part of my avocations ; and no day passed in which I did not make some inquiry, or obtain some degree of information respecting it. The acquaintance which I had the good fortune of forming with the principal physicians and surgeons engaged in public as well as private practice, the minute examination of every civil and military hospital, facilitated by the most obliging condescension, the opportunities of seeing a number of cases of disease in all its forms, and among every class of society, treated either at home, or at public institutions, and finally, a certain number of consultations to which I was called, have afforded me sufficient means of acquiring that competent degree of knowledge which entitles me to make the observations contained in the present chapter. Nor was the *vox populi*, or

public report, altogether disregarded, in forming an estimate of the practice of medicine; (although “all *its* reports go not with honest truth,” as we know full well even in this largest of cities;) but was, on the contrary, attended to in some degree, and made subservient to the drawing of what I hope are right conclusions.

Considered then *en masse*, the practice of medicine, or the manner of treating disease in St. Petersburg, appeared to me to differ from that of Germany, France, Italy, and still more from that of this country. It is not so experimental as that of the German physicians; it is more expectant than that of the French; less bold and philosophical than that of the northern Italians; and not quite so effectual and successful as that of the English. It is founded on certain peculiar views and principles, which have in a great measure become obsolete every where else. It presupposes a previous *positive* knowledge of certain functions of the animal system, which in reality escape our attention. It draws, therefore, conclusions which are often dependent on erroneous premises. Thus, for instance, in a case of brain fever, which attacked a lady of rank, and which, as may be supposed, threatened her existence, the physician who was sent for, and who enjoys a high reputation, insisted upon waiting for the *turn* of the attack, (crisis,) before he would prescribe any thing beyond the most trifling medicine, because he was persuaded that the complaint was only a salutary effort of nature, with which it would be wrong to interfere. In a second case where a rheumatic affection stiffened and made painful every limb of a lady, several weeks after her confinement, it was asserted that the disorder arose from *lait repandu*; although the patient had never nursed, and had never had any *lait* at all. As in the former instance, the conclusion of the physician respecting the supposed character of the

disease, had led him to remain a quiet spectator of nature; so in the latter case the opinion formed by the medical attendant of the nature of the complaint induced him to be very active; but active in the wrong direction, namely in endeavouring to draw the supposed *lait repandu* to one centre, or, in other words, in attempting to create a milky secretion where there was none, in which of course he was unsuccessful. These cases fell under my own notice. I might adduce several others.

The medical practitioners in St. Petersburg also differ from their brethren in other countries in regard to their nomenclature of diseases, (*nosology*.) In some respects they have adopted that of Pinel. They admit a variety of fevers as diseases of a peculiar kind, which in other countries are considered only as symptoms. The result of which is, that symptoms and not the real disease are treated. They acknowledge too the existence of a *fièvre ataxique*, (putrid fever) for example, not from foul stomach, congested liver, or unrelieved bowels; but from *viliated* humours circulating through the body. Hence the treatment is entirely directed to the *purification* of such humours, and the other three indications are either overlooked, or considered as of secondary importance. From what I observed in hospitals, as well as in private practice, there is no great disposition to admit the immediate existence of active inflammation, and bleeding is, therefore, seldom resorted to at the onset of a disease. In visiting one of the Hospitals with Dr. Ruhl one day, we observed a young woman whose face was flushed and swollen, whose lips were blue and whose respiration was short and difficult. I felt her pulse; she was feverish; I made her draw in her breath; she could not do so without pain. She was labouring under inflammation of the chest. She had been three days in bed; no blood had been taken from her. Dr. Ruhl readily agreed with me that the physician ought to bleed the patient, and



being the superior officer, recommended it to be done while we visited the other parts of the establishment. We returned in an hour or so ; the operation had been performed, the countenance of the young woman showed with what success ; her attempt at taking a deep inspiration, with scarcely any pain, confirmed our conjecture respecting the improvement which had taken place since our former visit. The propriety of bleeding her had not, indeed, escaped the attention of the medical attendant ; but he had written an order to that effect on the tablet for “ *cras*,” it being then noon !

The practice of medicine is again different, in respect to the choice and number of medical agents employed to combat disease. Powerful purgatives are seldom resorted to ; mercurial alteratives are scarcely ever employed ; feeble aperients on the one hand, and tonics on the other, and what are called nervous medicines, are mostly used. The medical practitioners in St. Petersburg admit by far too large a catalogue of drugs, and consider many simple as well as compound chemical preparations to possess virtues which an English physician would not think consistent with experience. They will frequently recommend medicines which are inert, or rely upon the smallest doses of those which possess known properties. Sir James Wylie published an excellent and extensive pharmacopœia for the use of the army medical officers. That gentleman has travelled too much, and read still more, not to know how much simpler than formerly is the manner of treating diseases in the rest of Europe, and particularly among his own countrymen, with whose medical works he is well acquainted. He is perfectly aware that the really useful part of a pharmacopœia is but short and by no means complicated ; yet fearful of the result of any attempt to bring about too sudden a reform in his department, he has allowed many articles to stand in his book which he will propably ex-



punge as useless hereafter. The inspection of the medical supplies to be found in the "Aptekas,"—of the list of medicines ordered for the hospitals,—and of the drugs procured from this country (for most of them are sent for from England through a highly respectable mercantile agent) have convinced me of two facts. First, that many articles are used which no other medical men ever prescribe now; and secondly, that frequent changes take place in the selection of the principal articles ordered for importation, showing a correspondent change in the opinion of the virtues of certain drugs. Why, it might be asked, does not the city of St. Petersburg, with professors of chemistry, and almost every mineral production as well as vegetable substance that can be required, easily procured from the interior of the Empire, supply itself with many of those chemical preparations which are now sent for from England? The general importation of medicines in Russia by private individuals, is subject to restrictive regulations and heavy duties; but admission of several of the articles, particularly artificial preparations and chemical substances, is encouraged. There can be no doubt, but that the same articles might be manufactured in Russia, if competent persons were employed for that purpose.

All these facts are readily explained. In the first place, the medical profession in St. Petersburg includes every description of foreigners. There are, indeed, some Russian practitioners, but these are too few in comparison with the whole number. The rest are Germans, French, Italian, and English. Most of the Russian physicians, or surgeons, who are educated at the Medico-Chirurgical Academy, first go into the army, and seldom remain or settle in the metropolis. Each of the foreign physicians brings his own system of medicine along with him, on which he acts, with frequent deviations from the original, so that the collective result is a miscellaneous kind of practice. In

England, in France, in Italy, physicians doubtless differ in many points of doctrine and practice among themselves in each country; still the aggregate results constitute one uniform plan, which may, with propriety, be called national: at St. Petersburg such is not the case. Each medical man acts on individual and exclusive opinions, brought from different schools, and no uniform results are in consequence deduced. In the second place, the knowledge of the progress and improvements made in the art of recognising diseases, as well as of treating them, is tardy in reaching St. Petersburg, and then only by indirect channels; and yet it is only by a ready and free communication of discoveries and useful observations made in both those departments of medical practice, in different parts of the civilized world, that we can hope to maintain ourselves on the level of medical superiority.

It will be seen, that in explaining the reasons of the difference which has appeared to me to exist between the practice of medicine in St. Petersburg, and that of other countries, I have attributed nothing either to the want of able and respectable practitioners, or to insufficient medical education. I should have swerved from truth, had I insinuated either of those surmises. Among the physicians and surgeons who take the lead in St. Petersburg, there are several of acknowledged merit, and others, who to that qualification unite the advantage of long personal experience. Unfortunately, most of those who belong to the latter class, are past the prime of life, or have worked their days "so hard and full," that the public may, perhaps, be deprived of their services at no distant period, and see them retire from active duties, while those to whom the former character is applicable, are so connected with important establishments, or with the several members of the Imperial Court, that they can scarcely be said

to form part of the general mass of practitioners. Sir James Wylie, for instance, whose experience both as a physician and surgeon, has been very extensive, and of the first order, cannot be said to be one of the medical practitioners of St. Petersburg. His devotion to the late Emperor, from whom he was inseparable, and his unremitting attention to that public department which he has himself created and brought into a prosperous state, have cut him off from private practice. He is, in the first place, Principal Inspector of the Army Medical Service, and in the second, Director of the Medical Department, in the Ministry at War, as well as President of the Medico-Chirurgical Academy. These are no sinecure offices, and Sir James discharges his several duties conscientiously and indefatigably. He has, therefore, no time left for any other professional occupation. My other friend, Dr. Ruhl, first physician to her Majesty the Empress-mother, has too much to attend to in carrying into effect the benevolent intentions of that princess, and inspecting daily the several institutions which are under her Majesty's immediate protection, to be able to devote any portion of his time to private patients. Dr. Rehmann, a gentleman, equally distinguished for his talents and for his many amiable qualities, is too much engaged with his official duties under the Minister of the Interior, as physician-in-chief for the regulation of the civil department of medicine all over the empire, ever to be able to take an active share in private practice, were he even in the enjoyment of much better health than he unfortunately possesses at present. Doctor Stoffregen, who attended the late Empress, and whose name stands high in the profession, is, I believe, quite indifferent as to private practice. A fourth German physician, Dr. Harder, who has had considerable experience in St. Petersburg, and who is not young, has been recently appointed to an office at court, and has given up most of

his private patients. Sir Alexander Crichton, who has left a great reputation behind him at St. Petersburg, established his nephew there, Sir W. Crichton, who acts in the capacity of physician to the Emperor and Empress. But this gentleman, of whom I was sorry I could not see more while I remained in that capital, being obliged to attend their Majesties wherever they go, cannot be said to form a member of the professional corps of St. Petersburg. I might make the same observation with regard to another English physician, Dr. Leighton, who, in consequence of his situation of physician-in-chief of the navy, and physician to the Empress, is necessarily obliged to abandon great part of his practice. This gentleman, however, uniting the branch of midwifery to his other occupations, has formed a more extensive practice than any other, and much of it remains by him, notwithstanding his occasional and long absence from the capital. Though advanced in years, he is still very active, and goes through his fatiguing duties with as much ease as his son, a young physician, educated at Edinburgh, and just settled at St. Petersburg, does in his more limited circle of practice. Dr. Leighton practises a great deal among the English, and shares with Dr. Walker, a highly respectable English physician, the confidence and good opinion of the merchants and members of the English Factory. Of the abilities of the latter gentleman, I can speak from personal experience, having met him more than once in consultation: of the former, report speaks favourably. My intercourse with him, which was entirely the result of his kindness and hospitality, tends to confirm his public estimation. There is another accoucheur, in great vogue, whom I also met in consultation, and who was kind enough to show me his obstetrical establishment—I mean, Dr. Southoff, a German practitioner, who is at the head of the obstetrical department of the Foundling, and professor of midwifery for the female

students. I have also had the pleasure of forming the acquaintance of Dr. Reinhold, another of the Emperor's physicians, a German by birth, who has a respectable practice.

All these individuals, with one or two exceptions, certainly form the principal part of the medical profession in St. Petersburg; but, as I observed before, they are too much otherwise engaged to attend to private practice, and cannot, therefore, be comprehended in that body of practitioners from whom my observations were derived, and to whom my reflections applied. If I turn to the surgeons, I find that Dr. Arendt; Mr. Hrubi, and M. Savenko, both eminent oculists; Messrs. Galloway, Salmon, Gibbs, and Beverley; with one or two others, whom I have known but little, are deserving of equal commendation with the before-mentioned physicians, particularly the first, Dr. Arendt, who may, with great justice, be ranked with Cooper, Brodie, Dupuytren, and other very able operators of the present day. Now, with respect to private practice, the case with these gentlemen is different. They are all, indeed, connected with some branch or other of the public service; but their private practice is not thereby injured or impeded. They may, therefore, be said to form an integral part of the body of medical practitioners in St. Petersburg; and as such they are certainly calculated to raise its character. But the rest of that body is much more numerous, and composed multifariously, as I before remarked; and it is from a knowledge of their medical proceedings, and surgical operations, in the aggregate, that I deduced those conclusions which I advanced at the beginning of this chapter. There is a class of physicians in St. Petersburg, which, for their number and peculiarity of situation, must be considered apart; and it is probably owing to the existence of such a class, that the mass of medical practitioners in that city does not stand quite on that uniform, homogeneous, and exalted



footing, at all times so desirable, which it holds in other great capitals. I allude to the resident domestic physicians in the families of the great, whose whole time and attention are devoted to their employers, thereby excluding the more regular physician from many sources of practice and emolument, and being themselves practically excluded from the benefit of a more general practice. There are several families who give from 400*l.* to 500*l.* sterling per annum to their resident domestic physicians. I am myself acquainted with more than one instance of this description.

It was observed to me, while I was at St. Petersburg, that however respectably constituted the medical corps of that capital may be, there are not among them any very "*marquant* and *tranchant* characters;" no such men as a Baillie and a Halford of London; a Portal and a Recamier, of Paris; a Heimes and Hufeland, of Berlin; a Rasori and Brera, of the North of Italy; to whom one might look up in case of need for a last appeal, when all common aid has failed; and whose European reputation not being confined to the spot in which they practise, would consequently afford a surer guarantee to the patient that, their advice once taken, every thing that art and skill can effect on this side of the grave has been procured. It has been urged, moreover, that not one of the present leading medical characters in St. Petersburg has had his name attached to any important work, or to any of those many discoveries and improvements which mark the present medical age in every other great country; and that so far St. Petersburg is very differently supplied with medical talent from London, Paris, Berlin, Vienna, and one or two of the principal cities in Italy. I am not competent either to admit or to deny the truth of such allegations. It is true, that with the exception of the work already mentioned, from the pen of Sir J. Wylie, which I have read, and one or two in-



teresting memoirs of Dr. Ruhl, Dr. Arendt, and one or two others of which I have some knowledge, I am not acquainted with any addition made either to medical literature or medical practice, by any of the professional individuals I have enumerated; and that so far none of them may be said to have a *tranchant*, or European character. But in admitting thus much, I mean not to accede to the inference, that because they have not composed works, or made discoveries,\* they may not be considered as able practitioners.

The police of the medical profession appeared to me to be placed upon a very judicious footing in St. Petersburg. No medical man, let his rank be what it may, can settle and practise in that city without having undergone a proper examination. Regularity of education is thus, at all events, ensured in all those who appear there in the character of medical practitioners. A list of all persons authorized to practise is printed yearly, and to judge from its extent, it would appear that our brethren of all degrees are very numerous in St. Petersburg. The *surveillance* of the medical profession, and of its rights and privileges, is confided in a particular manner to the Minister of the Home Department, who is assisted by a council of medical men, generally selected from the most eminent practitioners in the city. One of the attributes of this council is, to inquire into the rights to practise claimed by individuals, and to report to the Minister any infraction of the established law respecting the regulation of the practice of medicine, as well as the existence of any empirical impostor. Professed quacks are not tolerated, and the laws against them are generally put in force with great strictness. A recent example in illustration of this has occurred, in which a person was, by an ukase of the Emperor, banished from the territory of Russia, for having persevered in sell-

ing nostrums after he had been warned by the proper authorities from so doing. This happened a few weeks after my leaving the capital. A man of the name of Ditrich, who had been authorized to practise as a veterinary surgeon, took upon himself the more difficult task of professing medicine in general, notwithstanding the repeated warnings he had received from the Medical Direction of St. Petersburg, against his illegal proceedings. He was therefore declared to be an impostor, on legal proof having been produced of that fact, and banished as such from the country, the Government publishing its sentence, and the motives which led to it. “Afin qu’elle serve d’avertissement à d’autres charlatans et imposteurs, car il est de la volonté de S. M. L’Empereur que *tout delit semblable* soit puni de la même manière.”\* Had the College of Physicians in London such a power, they might soon get rid of the stigma which adheres to them, but ought to attach to Government, of suffering hundreds of pretended *doctors* and declared quacks to play off their tricks on the health and purse of His Majesty’s liege subjects. There is no marked difference of rank, nor any very definite division of province, between medicine and surgery in St. Petersburg. I have known both practised by the same persons whether surgeons or physicians; and in the military as well as civil hospitals, the distinction, with one or two exceptions, is completely abolished. In general, most of those who settle in St. Petersburg, try to attain the honour of Doctor of Medicine; for, by an ukase of the late Emperor, who wished to encourage the higher branches of education in medicine, persons who have obtained the degree of M. D. are at once admitted into one of the thirteen classes of nobility.

A *pharmacien*, or “Aptékare,” dares not make up a prescription of any practitioner whose name does not

\* Journal de St. Petersburg, No. 3, 1828.

appear in the printed list, and still less can he venture to sell a drug, in however small a quantity, or however insignificant its nature, without a prescription regularly signed. On both these points the medical administration is more strict even than in any other part of Europe. Not only must every prescription be signed with the name of the physician whose advice has been taken, but it must also mention the patient for whom it is written, with the day of the month and year. To the medicine a label is affixed, mentioning besides the date and hour of its delivery, its price, and the name of the "Aptékare" and his shop; but the best regulation is, that each, even the most simple medicine, must be sealed. Did such regulations exist in full, as they exist in part, in England, and as obligatory regulations, instead of being left to the discretion of chymists, we should not hear of so many dreadful accidents and mistakes as occur every year in this country. That peculiarly English branch of the medical profession, "an apothecary," is as unknown in St. Petersburg, as it is in every other capital or city on the Continent.

It will, however, create some surprise, when I state, that although a dispenser of medicines, or chymist, as we are in the habit of terming him, cannot exercise his calling without a previous examination, and must not make up prescriptions, except under the above-mentioned restrictions, yet any person may, on payment of certain fees, deal in drugs, wholesale and retail, in St. Petersburg. Some such defect in medical legislation exists in this country, in respect both to chymists and druggists, compared to the "apothecaries;" the latter being restricted from, and the two former allowed to supply medicines and drugs, without previous examination and legal authorization. Matters are better managed in France on this highly important subject. The sale of medicines in St. Petersburg is

not, as in Berlin, fixed by a tariff of prices, and consequently the charges I found to be enormous. Hence it follows, that both the "Aptékare" and the dealer in drugs frequently amass considerable fortunes. The supply of medicines, in some few of the shops, seemed very respectable.

There appeared to me very little *esprit de corps* among the medical practitioners of St. Petersburg. A few of the higher characters meet at each other's houses; and I recollect with satisfaction the pleasant hours I passed at the houses of Dr. Rehmann, Dr. Arendt, and Dr. Leighton, the two former of whom see a great deal of company. Dr. Arendt, in particular, receives regularly, once a week, his medical and other friends in the evening. This system of amicable intercourse among professional men, which has only lately been introduced into our own metropolis, must be productive of the very best results, if judiciously employed and properly persevered in. But, in order that private individuals may be able to do this in favour of their brethren, their professional income (supposing that they have no patrimonial fortune) ought to be considerable. In St. Petersburg, physicians and surgeons, in great repute, may realize from 50 to 70,000 roubles a-year; and I am assured that their establishment, which on a similar scale would cost in this country fifteen or sixteen hundred pounds, is maintained there, at an expense of only from twenty to twenty-three thousand roubles, or a thousand guineas. I know that both Dr. Arendt and Dr. Leighton are in the receipt of the former sum from professional emoluments, and all those who have been at their houses know that they keep their establishments on a very respectable footing.

Medical men are rewarded in general by annual payments, and these in many instances are considerable. From six hundred to one thousand, and even fifteen hundred roubles a-year, are given to a physician to attend a whole

family, and I know more than one or two distinguished families who pay their physician two thousand roubles a-year. I am told that presents to medical men, which used to be so common, are not so much the fashion now. In a great majority of cases where a physician has been called in to attend a patient, without having been previously engaged for the family, a sum is presented to him at the termination of the complaint. Surgeons who have to perform capital operations, will afterwards attend, pay the requisite number of visits, and receive their remuneration all at once. This practice obtains likewise in England. In the case of an obstetrical practitioner, who also happens to be the physician of the family at a yearly stipend, a fee of three hundred roubles in addition is given for every *accouchement*. There is no instance, I believe, or such instances are very rare if they exist at all, where a medical man is feed at each visit, unless he be a stranger, and called in consultation for a few times only. Medical men of the first character have complained to me of the illiberality of part of the public towards the profession, and above all, of the caprice of the higher classes. They have informed me that even some of the first families who had been mostly benefited by their advice, and to whom their attention had been unremitting, have, notwithstanding, changed their medical attendant: all this is very possible. It is precisely what takes place occasionally in London, and I presume it is only occasionally that it occurs in St. Petersburg. “*L’ingratitude est de tous les pays.*”

With respect to another ground of complaint, namely, that there are families who have retained a physician as a regular medical attendant at an annual stipend, and have afterwards changed him for another, without previously discharging their obligations, even when such obligations have in some cases been of two and three years standing;



we shall find its parallel among the apothecaries of this country, who sell drugs to get paid for their skill by bills of charges generally presented annually, and discharged annually. I have heard more than one of this class of medical attendants, particularly among the most noted and most employed, complain of precisely the same thing ; and at this moment, I am personally acquainted with instances of this kind, where an apothecary has been changed for another, and yet his lawful pecuniary claim remains to be settled. True it is, that this class of medical practitioners have their redress in a court of law ; but what highly respectable member among them would resort to such an expedient ? Parallel cases, therefore, may with truth be said to exist in both countries, of this mixture of caprice and moral turpitude on the part of patients ; but in both countries, such examples must be assumed as mere exceptions, and of comparatively rare occurrence—in no wise altering the more general character of punctuality, which marks the intercourse between patients and physicians.

Indeed, it must ever be to the interest of the former to enjoy such a character among those who are to take charge of their health, a task far more important than that of undertaking the defence of mere property, if they wish to enjoy the benefit of an art which, considering the boon it confers, is entitled, perhaps, to more remuneration than any other service rendered by a particular class of individuals to the public. The correspondence between the latter and their physicians, is made up of so much manner as well as matter, feeling as well as principle, that it could never be found of the best description, except in those members of the profession whose minds have been disciplined not only by study, but by a favourable correspondence with society ; not by the perusal of a few medical volumes alone, but by general reading ; not by well-digested theories merely, but by



long and extensive experience. Now the acquisition of all these qualifications can only be procured by a very considerable sacrifice of time and pecuniary resources. To be able to do both, implies respectability of character and station in life; and respectability both of character and station in life demands a just and corresponding consideration. Hence the physician has a claim on the public, which it must be the interest of that public to admit, and take care that it be properly satisfied; for without remuneration, there can be no service rendered; without a punctual and superior remuneration, one cannot expect superiority of service.

This is no idle digression, as some may be inclined to think. One of the most eloquent writers on the duties of our profession, the late Dr. Gregory, proved that till within even a few years, medical ethics were yet in their infant state in England. They are still so in the capital of which I have attempted to give a description. Their discussion, therefore, in this place, in reference both to that city and my readers, cannot be said to be either ill-timed or out of place.

The great difficulty in the question of remuneration to medical men has been rather in regard to the mode of it, than to the quantity. A tradesman who gives us, at our demand, real property, has a self-evident claim upon us for a *tantum pro tanto*; and he receives it, and there is nothing in the transaction that shocks either the giver or the receiver. But to a person in every way our equal, (making abstraction of aristocratic distinctions,) who, at our request, deals out for the space of a few minutes certain words of advice, and confers a benefit on us, by drawing from the stores of his well-tutored mind a few cabalistical combinations, which he writes on paper,—it is not easy to offer, in the manner of the first-mentioned transaction, an equivalent for such a service. There must be, in the beginning

of an intercourse of this description, violence done to the natural feelings of a gentleman, of one or both parties, where pecuniary remuneration is offered and accepted ; and that such is actually the case I appeal to my brethren, and those of my readers who have had occasion for their services, to confirm. I am aware that practice, at last, will *harden* both parties, and that the transaction will become purely mechanical ; and truly, if one is to yield faith to the satirists on our profession, there are cases in which one of the parties, at least, has soon acquired that habit of indifference. But still the affair is rather a humiliating one, both for the giver and the receiver. It is probably this consideration that led to the adoption of that variety of ways of remunerating physicians, which exist among different nations of Europe ; but which are all, more or less, objectionable or inconvenient for one of the parties. Why might not a middle course be adopted, particularly in St. Petersburg, which being but a young capital, might well take the lead in the adoption of the new system, consisting in remunerating a physician, as a physician-accoucheur is now remunerated in England ? This method avoids all objection, and establishes a distinction of the degrees of compensation which certainly ought to exist in the practice of physic. The obstetrical attendant in London knows that when his services are engaged, his presence will be required for a given time, and that at the end of his attendance he will receive the amount of his honoraries in a letter, with the usual expressions, of civility, thus disarming the act of its mercenary character. That amount he also knows is determined by his own standing and reputation ; and whether he has occasion to see the patient ten, fifteen, or twenty times during the fixed period, the remuneration will still be the same, being settled, in fact, by usage and tacit agreement. Precisely so should the *pure* physician be treated in regard to all

cases, which require frequent attendance, until their favourable or unfavourable termination ; and for such an attendance, an equally tacit understanding should exist, that a certain sum, conveyed in the same delicate manner at the conclusion of the case, will be considered an adequate compensation for the services rendered. The sum in question should neither be regulated by the number of visits, (for that circumstance might give rise to selfish desires on the one part, or to injurious suspicion on the other,) nor by the time employed in the treatment of the patient ; but by the standing and name of the practitioner, and by the class of disease which he is called upon to treat. Such is this outline of a plan, which I will take another opportunity of developing, and which it would be desirable to see adopted in every civilized country.

In St. Petersburg, encouragement of another description is not wanting to stimulate the medical profession, and add to their respectability. The Imperial distinctions, bestowed by the Emperor on all those who by the length or importance of their professional services, either in a military or civil capacity, have claimed the attention of the Sovereign, are looked upon as valuable rewards in a country where the possession of superior orders of chivalry confers rank, and rank importance. The two orders generally bestowed on medical men of eminence, are those of St. Vladimir, and of St. Anne ; both of which are accompanied by stars worn on the breast if it be the first or second class of the former, or the first class of the latter that has been granted. Thus, Sir James Wylie has both those distinctions ; and Dr. Ruhl and Dr. Leighton have likewise since obtained both those orders. By granting also to those medical officers the honorary titles of Privy Counsellors, and Actual Counsellors of State, the Emperor often adds to the importance of the relative rank, which places them

with the Lieutenant-generals and Major-generals, entitling them to that distinguishing form of address, which in England is only employed when speaking or writing to Ambassadors. Medical men are also rewarded with less important orders of knighthood, the insignia of which are worn by them on all occasions. Another mode of advancing or rewarding medical men, is by an appointment to some of the lucrative medical charges belonging to most of the great public Departments and Institutions of Government in the capital, which are very numerous; for wherever a considerable number of *employés* are brought together in any of those establishments, whether belonging to the Court or to the Government, as in the case of the Post-office for instance, or the Imperial Mews, &c. a physician, and sometimes a surgeon, is appointed with a salary, and not unfrequently also, even with a residence.

I have stated that medical education has been provided for at St. Petersburg, in an establishment distinct from the University. That Institution bears the name of the *Imperial Medico-Chirurgical Academy*, and is a species of college in which a certain number of students are instructed in every branch of the medical profession at the expense of Government. But as all those who partake of the benefits of such an establishment are bound afterwards to serve during a fixed number of years in the army, the *Medico-Chirurgical Academy* of St. Petersburg cannot be assimilated to the more general description of medical schools, and must be looked upon as a military institution only. This foundation owes its origin to the Emperor Paul, who directed Count Vassilieff, his Minister of Finance, to erect the present building, after the plans of an Italian Architect, Porto, in the Vibourg District, and in a very favourable situation, to which allusion has already been made. The academy has existed about twenty-nine years, and has gradually under-

gone several wholesome changes at the suggestion, and under the management of its actual president, Sir James Wylic.

The edifice has a striking appearance. It occupies a spacious area, and forms three sides of a square. The centre is ornamented with a Corinthian portico, and Corinthian columns also embellish the wings. On the frieze over the portico is inscribed the name of the Academy, in gold letters. The elevation consists of a basement and a principal story : internally it contains a magnificent hall of reception, in which the degrees are granted, lighted by a handsome cupola, at the base of which runs a gallery, fitted up with book-cases, and communicating with two very spacious rooms, of great length, one on each side, containing the library of the institution. Class rooms are distributed in different parts of the building ; and on one side of the covered corridors, which extend from the centre to the extremity of each wing, on both floors, there are several small rooms, or cells, containing two and four beds and a neat writing-desk, with a few chairs, which serve as sitting and sleeping-rooms for the students. These I found in good order and cleanly. They are invariably inspected by a superintending professor two or three times a day. M. Enholm was the inspector-general, by whom I had the honour of being accompanied, as well as by several of the professors, who, in the most kind and ready manner imaginable, afforded me every information I desired. The inspector-general, who is responsible for the discipline and good conduct of the students, has four assistants.

There were, at the time, in all, 340 students, who are divided into three distinct sections. The first consists of two hundred, who apply themselves to medicine and surgery ; the second, of twenty scholars, who study pharmacy ; the third,



of 120, who attend to the veterinary art, subdivided into a class of veterinary surgeons, of whom there are twenty, and of assistant-veterinary surgeons, the number of whom amounts to one hundred. The latter live in a separate establishment altogether.

In regard to the arrangement of the studies, the scholars are ranked according to the time of their admission, there being four classes for that purpose; namely, of the first, second, third, and fourth year's residence.

In the first class—The principles of Medicine and Veterinary Surgery are taught, with Natural History, Mineralogy, Zoology, Anatomy, Mathematics, and Natural Philosophy.

In the second class—Physiology, Pathology, Anatomy Demonstrations and Dissection, Botany, and Chemistry.

In the third class—Pharmacy, the Art of writing Formulæ, General Therapeutics, Clinical Medicine respecting Acute Disease, and Surgery.

In the fourth class—Continuation of Theoretical and Practical Surgery, Therapeutics, Midwifery, Materia Medica, the Medical Police, and Ophthalmic Surgery.

The students rise at six o'clock in summer, and at seven in winter, and breakfast in their own rooms. Besides the regular attendance at church on Sundays, they are expected to go thither at seven o'clock in the morning, every Wednesday and Friday.

They attend the different lectures from eight till twelve o'clock, and again from two till seven in the afternoon. In the absence of the professors, their assistants are called upon to deliver the necessary lectures. This arrangement is the more requisite, inasmuch as several of the professors living on the opposite side of the river are not unfrequently prevented from being at their post during the removal of the bridges already noticed. This was the case



on two occasions during my short stay at St. Petersburg, when one or two of the professors of my acquaintance could not, for the cause just mentioned, repair to the Academy for three or four days together.

The whole number of students, except the Assistant Veterinary Surgeons, dine together at half past twelve, in a spacious refectory, to which I accompanied them on one occasion, and noticed their diet and the accommodations prepared for them. The former is simple and nourishing, and so is their supper: but their breakfast is simpler still; for on asking of what it consisted, the answer I received was, “Du pain et de l’eau de la Neva!” On the whole, I must confess, that contrasting the manner in which these students of a learned profession are treated, with that adopted towards the pupils at the *Ecole des Mines*, the Academy of Arts, and more particularly the Corps of Cadets, it appeared to me that the balance was much against the poor doctors. However, they are suffered to want for nothing, receive gratuitous education, and are treated kindly. The discipline kept up here is very strict. Repeated misdemeanors are visited with the severe punishment of placing the offenders in the ranks of the army as privates. By nine o’clock at night, every light must be put out.

The scholastic year begins in September. One month only is allowed for vacation, when those of the students who wish to do so, are allowed to go home to their friends. Some of the Professors lecture in Russian, others in Latin. I attended one of the lectures delivered in the former language, by the Professor of Chemistry, in which I could not, of course, judge of the style, but saw enough of the manner of conducting the experiments to lead me to believe it to be good. The final examinations take place in both languages; and the student must likewise give proofs of pro-

iciency in the German and French languages, and understanding Rhethorick, Latin composition, and the elements of mathematics, before he can be admitted at all into the Academy. Degrees both in medicine and surgery are granted, as I before observed; and likewise in an inferior rank of the profession, which corresponds with the *Officier de Santé*, of the French army. The Academy is open to civilians, on paying a certain annual sum for their education; but few of these ever avail themselves of this privilege. The regular students of the Imperial Medico-Chirurgical Academy, educated at the expense of Government, must, on quitting that Institution, serve in a medical capacity in the army for the space of six years, in distant parts of the Empire, and for an annual pay of 500 or 600 roubles. In the course of their examination, which, judging from the variety of important topics connected with it, I imagine to be very strict, the examiners have an opportunity of determining the degree of talent of the candidate, who is accordingly placed in one of the three existing classes of junior medical officers of the army. The advantage of this arrangement, which is, moreover, influenced by the general conduct of the candidate, is the creation of a certain degree of emulation amongst them, and they labour hard with a view to being placed at once in the first class, on leaving the Academy. For, according as they are arranged by the examiners in the first, second, or third class, they will be three, four, or six years in acquiring that distinction, which, in Russia, is the beginning of civil existence. The rank they first obtain at the expiration of any of those periods, is that of Major, or of the 8th class. As for the chance of any partiality on the part of the examiners rendering the object of this peculiar classification either nugatory or injurious, it appeared to me, that as matters were conducted according to Sir James Wyllie's plan, the

thing was difficult, if not impossible ; and let me hope that the character of the examiners also makes it improbable. A great deal of nonsense has been said in an otherwise highly respectable medical journal, in London, on the subject of the condition of junior medical officers in the Russian army, evidently from a pure want of knowing better, and not from malice. The Editor has subjected them to starvation and the knout ; and, among other remarks, he holds up to scorn the pay offered to those who may choose to enter the Russian land or naval service, from this or any other country. Now it appears that the pay in question is precisely similar to that of the corresponding rank among the military surgeons, or *aide-chirurgiens* in the French army, being 1000 roubles in the one, which are virtually equal to 1100 francs in the other. As to starving, the thing is somewhat ridiculous in a country where you may be paid in comestibles to any amount, for the most trifling professional service rendered to individuals residing in the interior.

The library of the institution principally consists of two rooms, each 200 feet in length, fitted up with glass book-cases, arranged very ingeniously, according to the subjects, or the divisional and collateral branches of medical and surgical science. The students are admitted to it every Tuesday and Thursday, from five till seven o'clock in the afternoon. About 40,000 of the books contained in this library were selected, by order of Paul, from the Warsaw Library, already alluded to, and presented to the Academy. It is, however, deficient in several works, particularly collections of Memoirs and periodical publications, and above all, in modern books.

In addition to the Library there are connected with this institution, but apart from the main building, collections of pathological, and natural anatomy, among which I noticed some valuable specimens ; and an Observatory. Vete-

urinary surgery seems to be much cultivated. There is a separate building for that purpose, in which I visited the Clinical Stables, kept in excellent order; a Cabinet of Comparative Anatomy, which, although in an incipient state, is really very promising; and lastly, a Reading Room for the pupils.

When the students are ill, they are received in their own *maison de santé* (Lazaret), or are sent to one of the wards of a large hospital immediately adjoining the academy, called *Pedestrié*, or General Hospital for the troops of the line, in which are also some clinical wards for the medical as well as surgical instruction of the students. Dr. Solmon, who was for some time in this country, is adjoint-professor of surgical clinic, and not only a well-informed, quiet and modest person, but an able operator. I had the benefit of his company in going over the different wards and divisions of this great hospital; and I had great pleasure at the same time in examining the large collection of surgical instruments belonging to the establishment, as well as about fifty urinary calculi of various sizes, that had been extracted by the surgeons of the hospital in the course of a few years. Dr. Solmon and Monsieur Savenko, another professor, are striving to form a cabinet of pathological anatomy. The latter gentleman gives clinical lectures on the diseases of the eye, which are treated in separate wards of the same hospital, unfortunately like the rest of the wards, too crowded, and not properly ventilated. This hospital indeed has many disadvantages. It is in the first place too extensive, and is built principally of wood; the wards are low, and encumbered with too many columns; the bedsteads are old-fashioned, and of wood; and owing to the great number of patients, they are placed too near to each other. So large indeed is the number of those admitted at times, that some of them have been placed on mattresses on

the floor, for want of bedsteads. This great influx arises from circumstances over which there seems to be little control; namely, the crowded state of the other hospitals; and the occasional interruption of communication between the hospitals on the two sides of the river. Patients are received without distinction, from every regiment, in this hospital, which contained twelve hundred at the time of my visit. By the addition, however, of some other buildings recently erected of stone, and on an improved plan, as well as scale, there is accommodation for 2050 patients. The daily admissions frequently amount to from fifty to sixty; and probably an equal number are discharged cured on two stated days in the week. The patients on their arrival are received into a large room, stripped and washed, and attired from top to toe in the clean apparel of the hospital. Their ordinary dress is collected together, washed and deposited in a *lingerie* till they are discharged.

The medical service of this large establishment is performed by ten physicians, who are surgeons at the same time. These are under the immediate direction of a Physician-in-Chief, Dr. Hygler, to whom I had the pleasure of being introduced on this occasion, and from whom I received many valuable details. This gentleman assured me that the mortality in this vast receptacle of disease amounted to no more than one in forty-eight. I should have liked to have seen the register and data on which so unusually favourable a calculation has been founded.

The principal divisions of this extensive establishment, resembling in many respects a small town, are these: 1st. a medical clinic, with thirty beds for soldiers, and ten for officers, kept apart. This arrangement is judicious, for the student may compare together the diseases affecting the two classes of patients, and learn to treat them accordingly. 2d. A surgical clinic, consisting of one ward with twenty-



four beds, for important surgical cases; and three small wards, containing forty beds, for clinical ophthalmic surgery. The cases of which I took notice in the former, were a deep seated wound of the synovial cavity of the malleolar articulation—a deep caries and destruction of the os sternum—a fracture of the neck of the femur cured, the limb turned inwardly. Dr. Solmon admitted that he could not ascertain whether the fracture was within or without the capsular covering. 3d. A division consisting of several wards, with accommodation for 120 patients labouring under diseases of the eyes, not intended to form part of the clinic. This part of the establishment is under the direction of M. Savenko. 4th. The *Erotic* department with 200 patients, kept separate from the rest, and most of them treated according to Dzondi's method, which I have been assured has been most successful. This I can easily conceive; but I cannot agree that it is necessary to its success to keep the temperature of the wards to 74 degrees of Fahrenheit. 5th. The lunatic department: this demands immediate improvement. There is only one voice and one general admission on the subject. Wholesome alterations will soon take place in this department. Not only the long-sleeved *camisole* is used to confine those that are violent; but straps of leather are employed to fasten them to their beds, or to the ground, in a manner by no means cruel. They have also a method of confining an unruly patient, or one who has deserved correction, by means of a leather strap drawn across a room from side to side, with an upright pole and leather rings for the hands and feet, so as to maintain the patient in an upright posture, and quite insulated. This measure is seldom resorted to. To what end I know not, but there is also a room, rather dark, thickly wadded all round as well as on the floor, in which a violent patient is turned loose. 6th. The officers' sick quarters, which can accommodate sixty of



them, and are very well kept. Those among the officers who labour under mental disease have separate quarters, and amounted at the time of my visit to forty-seven. 7th. The sick quarters for boys, the orphans of soldiers, with an equal number of beds, and equally well treated. 8th, and finally; the division in which sick prisoners and *detenus* belonging to the army are treated.

From this account it will appear that the students of the Medico-Chirurgical Academy have ample opportunities of seeing some practice for the space of two years, in all the branches of military medicine and surgery, and of assisting at operations. Two branches of practical instruction, however, are wanting to complete their medical education, namely, clinical medicine and surgery for the diseases of women and children, both of which, either as military surgeons, or as civilians, after the expiration of their public service, they will be called upon to practise; and the means of acquiring practical knowledge in the management of labours. The professors of the Imperial Academy are fully aware of these deficiencies, and would wish them remedied. Nothing can be more urgent or more desirable; for from all I have heard, and the little I have seen, I must not conceal that I received but an unsatisfactory impression with regard to the present state of knowledge in St. Petersburg on the three subjects I have just alluded to. This department is in fact yet to be created; and when one reflects on the great mortality which is said to take place among lying-in women, even in the best classes of society, it is to be hoped that the acknowledged defects will be speedily remedied.

Opposite to the more modern part of the Pedestrian Hospital, is the Navy Hospital, the exterior of which struck me as being very handsome and symmetrical. But I have spent six hours uninterruptedly in examining the former

and I felt my courage fail me when a proposition was made to me to visit the latter by M. Savenko, who had formerly belonged to it. This circumstance I now regret; for other engagements having supervened, I finally quitted the capital without having seen that Establishment.

As I am on the subject of military hospitals, which are very numerous at St. Petersburg, and all of which I examined with great attention—thanks to Sir James Wylie, who afforded me every facility for the purpose, and to Dr. Reynhold, one of the Emperor's physicians, as well as of the regiment of Chevalier-Guards, who accompanied me on all those occasions—I may as well state my general impression respecting those establishments. But in order to comprehend the importance of such a subject, and form a just notion of what must be the accommodation which the garrison of St. Petersburg requires, I shall previously enumerate the regiments of guards, forming, about the time of my stay in that capital, one-half of the said garrison, and amounting to nearly thirty thousand men.

These were—

*Foot Guards.*

Preobrajensky.

Moscowsky.

Semenoffsky.

Grenadiers of the Guards.

Izmailoffsky.

Pavloffsky.

Sappers of the Guard.

Guards of Finland.

*Horse Guards.*

Chevalier-Guardes.

Guardes à Cheval.

Cuirassiers of the Guards.

Cuirassiers of the Empress.

Dragoons.

Hulans.

Hussars.

Cossacks of the Guard.

Horse Chasseurs of the Guard.

Horse Pioneers.

Horse Artillery.

Hospitals for all, or the best part of these regiments, as well as for the infantry of the line, exist in St. Petersburg,

which, for style of building, order, cleanliness, and internal arrangement, are superior, with but one exception, (and that exception is, the *Hôpital des Pauvres*, in the same city,) to any thing I have seen in other parts of Europe, even to those magnificent establishments, the Naval Hospitals of Haslar and Plymouth; and of course greatly superior to their own general Military Hospital, just described. I feel confident that did but one such institution exist in London, it would become the subject of general conversation among the profession, and would be visited as a matter of curiosity. If there must be a drawback to this general picture, it is, that the end in view in forming these hospitals, did not seem to require such a combination of every thing that money can purchase, or such magnificent arrangements. I cannot trust myself on the discussion of this subject in this place, and much less enter into a description of these different hospitals. I shall defer that to a future opportunity; but I cannot forbear saying, that, if the manner of treating diseases in these establishments, is on a par with every thing that the Imperial Government has done for the luxurious accommodation of its guards, there is no nobleman or wealthy individual in England, or elsewhere, who could desire, or, desiring, obtain a handsomer habitation in case of sickness, a more wholesome and better prepared diet, a greater number of personal comforts, a superior degree of cleanliness in the house, servants, bedding, or personal linen; and finally, a more assiduous and constant attendance than are enjoyed in these *palaces* for the sick, by private soldiers and subaltern officers. Fortunate it is, that the Russian soldier hates an hospital, and will often wish to be considered well, when, in reality, he is far from it, in order to be soon released from these chambers of sickness; or it would be difficult to get him to quit this institution when once ad-

mitted into it. His Majesty, and the Grand-duke Michael, will frequently pay a visit to these establishments, either unattended, or with the smallest retinue imaginable, at uncertain periods, and without the least previous notice. It may be supposed that under such circumstances, the military hospitals must need be in the best order imaginable. The able hand of Sir James Wylie, the inspector-general of the military hospitals, is again visible in the very excellent condition in which those of St. Petersburg are to be found at this moment. But, above all, it is the immediate and personal inspection of them by the Sovereign, who inquires into every branch of their service and manner of conducting them, promenades the wards, interrogates the patients, and encourages the attendants, which produces the striking effect here mentioned. The hospitals of the Preobrajensky and Semenoffsky regiments; of the Chevalier Guardes, and Guardes à Cheval (without alluding to the medical practice), are fit models for every civilized nation in Europe to imitate. The building of the Semenoffsky Hospital, which was erected by the late Emperor Alexander, when yet Grand-duke, is of the finest description. One particular circumstance struck me in the management of these hospitals; namely, the total absence of female nurses in all of them.

Independently of the Regimental Hospitals here alluded to, there is a general military hospital, situated in the fifth section of the Liteinoi district, and called the Artillery Hospital, which, though placed on a respectable footing, and somewhat better, in many respects, than that of *Pedestrié*, cannot be included in the general eulogium I have thought myself called upon by impartiality to pass on the former. The Artillery Hospital, which is as large as a village, consists of a great number of houses, built of wood, arranged in rows and squares, which contain the wards

and receive patients from every regiment, or military depôt, that has no hospital of its own in the capital. It also admits such patients as cannot be transferred to their own regimental hospitals, or otherwise disposed of in the *Pedestrié*, in consequence of interrupted communication, by the removal of the bridges on the Neva. I examined this establishment in all its details, and was present, by special invitation, at the removal of the arm of a guardsman at the shoulder joint, in consequence of the bone, which had been left after a former amputation, having protruded through the soft part to some extent, thus placing the patient's life in jeopardy, from the great discharge and irritation perpetually kept up. The operation was performed by a young military surgeon in a very creditable manner. It is principally for the use of this class of medical officers, that Sir James Wylie has established a Medico-Chirurgical Journal, published in Russian, at irregular periods, under his superintendence; the only work of the kind, I believe, to be met with in that Empire.

It is not my intention to say a word on the general subject of Russian medical and surgical skill, for reasons often repeated by me in the course of this work; but I must not omit, in this part of my book, to pay a well-merited eulogium to Dr. Arendt, who is an honour to Russian surgery. He is, perhaps, the most skilful practitioner in cases of aneurism in existence, having performed the operation fourteen times, (in four of which he tied the external iliac artery,) and has been completely successful in twelve of them. His success too in his operations on the subclavian artery and external carotid, has been too long known to the medical world to need any particular notice. The resection of the mentonian part of the lower jaw, in a young girl, which included four of the front teeth, mentioned

in another place, and performed by him last year, for the purpose of effectually removing a carcinomatous tumour, and the neat manner in which he has restored the form, both internally and externally, of the jaw, so that very little deformity is perceptible, reflect the highest credit on his judgment and adroitness. In operating for the stone he has been equally fortunate. Ten times has he performed lithotomy in the last eight years, with the loss of one patient only. This gentleman's experience in military surgery has been very extensive. He made most of the campaigns with the Russian armies, and distinguished himself greatly by his bold operations, performed in the presence of the leading French surgeons of Paris, in the hospitals of which city the wounded Russian soldiers had been lodged. Dr. Arendt has since left the public service, and is engaged in considerable private practice. Having had many opportunities of conversing with him on professional subjects, and of meeting him in consultation, I may say that I found him to entertain what, in my humble opinion, appeared to me to be sounder views in pathology and the treatment of diseases, than I had generally noticed among some of his colleagues in the civil hospitals, of which he is, at this moment, Inspector-general. His modesty equals, in every respect, his professional superiority.

It was in his company that I proceeded, on some other occasion, to visit the Civil Hospitals. There are four such establishments of importance in St. Petersburg.

That of Obouchoff is the largest civil hospital, and contains 625 beds in all, including about 120 for lunatic patients treated at the charge of the city. It is situated on the quay of the Fontanka. It has an open ground railed in before it, and a very extensive front, with a large garden behind. The system of internal arrangement differs in every respect from that of the Military hospitals, and is by



no means so good. Wards, a quarter of a mile in length on the ground and first stories, are not calculated to insure that quiet, comfort, and silence, which are so essential in the treatment of disease. This hospital was, at the time of my visit, under repair; and the patients were crowded in some temporary wooden buildings, at the extremity of the garden. It is the modernized edifice intended for them that I object to, on account of the excessive length of the wards, which are 560 feet long, and 40 feet wide. It is but justice to add, that such wards are extremely well ventilated, that the beds are placed at a considerable distance from each other, and that both the bedding and bedsteads are of the best description for such an establishment. There is accommodation for 256 male, and 150 female patients. Their admission takes place on stated days, and is regulated by the opinion of the head-physician, and the number of the vacant beds in the hospital. Cases of danger are admitted at all times and in preference. There is a resident physician in the house, and two visiting physicians, one of whom must remain in the hospital four-and-twenty hours, taking it by turns to attend. The resident and visiting physicians go round the wards at eight in the morning in summer, and seven in the winter. The visiting physician, whose turn it is not to be in the house, visits the hospital morning and evening. Dr. Arendt, the Inspector-general, goes round twice a week. Dr. Meyer, a German by birth, is one of the visiting physicians, and, I understand, has a respectable private practice; we, however, differed greatly in our notions of diagnosis and the treatment of diseases. Still it is but justice to say, that his very minute mode of investigating every, even the smallest symptom of the complaint, which was regularly noted in a register of the case, written in Latin, and for each of which he had a remedy, rendered him not amenable to the application of an anecdote related to me by an elderly French

general who had been witness to the facts, respecting a totally different mode of hospital practice. That gallant officer assured me that he had inspected the Military hospitals on one occasion, when upwards of five thousand sick were collected in them, and that the physician in chief, in order to get through his business before night, used to insist on all those who could stand, arranging themselves in rank and file for examination. He would then, beginning from the head of the columns, walk fast through the lines, accompanied by his assistants, carrying a book with pen and ink, and count "*un, deux, trois, quatre, cinq, saignée,—six, sept, huit, neuf, dix, onze, douze, purge,—treize, quatorze, quinze, seize, emetique,*" and so on, until he had exhausted the *materia medicā*, sharing equally among his patients his knowledge of that branch of medicine.

Having seen the ordinary patients, I visited, with Dr. Kaiser, the attendant physician, two corridors, in which there are rooms on one side, for the treatment of lunatics. Madness has the same aspect and the same language in every country. Walking among the patients at St. Petersburg reminded me of my visits to the wards of Bethlem. The same sullenness, ferocious glance, or silly grin; the same gait and deportment; the look of suspicion, the frown, the menacing attitude equally remarkable in both instances; the boisterous mirth, the Babel noise of tongues, the clapping of hands in both cases, alike marking the disease. These rob the individuals of their nationality, and level them to the class of unintellectual beings, equally alike in every country. Doctor Kaiser seems both an intelligent and a very humane physician, and possesses great control over his patients. I received with great pleasure his promise of sending me the abstract of his register for the last fourteen years.

It is a curious fact, that this is the only Lunatic Asylum for Civilians to be found in the government or province of

St. Petersburg; and that although there is room for 125 patients, there are seldom more than 105, as was the case at the time of my visit to it. This, compared to other countries, is a very small number indeed. No lunatic can be received as such, without an order of the Civil Governor of St. Petersburg. Each patient costs the General Administration of Hospitals ten roubles a month, or 5*l.* 10*s.* a year.

The next hospital, called Ivanoff, I did not visit. It is situated on the Island of St. Petersburg, and receives patients from that Island and the Vassileiostroff. At present it contains accommodation for only 120, and I was informed is not on a good footing. It is, however, soon to be transferred to the last-mentioned Island, where a new and commodious building is erecting for that purpose which will contain 250 beds.

To the third hospital, called Kalinkin, for the treatment of *erotic* complaints, I paid a particular visit. It contains 220 beds, and ten for lying-in women labouring under those affections. The beds are arranged in double parallel wards, 194 of them for the male, and 114 for the female patients. In the first four wards I noticed some very young girls. The police has fifty-five beds reserved for those who are sent hither by its order. It is only since the time of Catherine that an hospital of this description has been established in St. Petersburg. She directed that the women might be received with and suffered to retain a mask; but this practice was found liable to a great many abuses, and has since been abolished. This hospital is old, and of wood, and requires reform in all its branches. At the same time I must admit, that I have seen many worse establishments of the kind nearer home; but there appears a disinclination almost every where, both on the part of Government and private individuals, to promote and support public

hospitals for the reception of these marked victims of debauchery.

Near the Smolnoi Convent there is a gigantic Establishment much on the scale and plan of the Bicêtre, and Salpetriere, of Paris, for incurable diseases, octogenarians, and widows, in which upwards of 1400 people of both sexes are collected in wards, kept exceedingly clean, well ventilated, and in the best order imaginable. It is a very creditable institution, and managed with great judgment and humanity. Dr. Arendt and myself went over the whole establishment with the resident Physician and *Econome*, the latter of whom is an Italian; and I derived considerable satisfaction from every thing I saw. Several women, upwards of one hundred years old, were pointed out to me, prolonging a comfortable existence. There is connected with this institution a species of house of correction, in which the prisoners are made to do service at the former. This establishment is called the Bogodelnia.

I fear that from all that I have said on the subject of civil hospitals in St. Petersburg, my readers will be apt to entertain an opinion that those establishments are not on as good a footing as the Military hospitals. This would be true as a general assertion, were it not for the existence of one Civil Hospital which remains yet to be described, and which alone is capable of redeeming the character of superiority of the Civil over the Military Establishments. The hospital to which I allude is called "Hôpital Imperial des pauvres Malades, (Bolnitsa dlia Bednikh)" founded in 1803, by the late Emperor Alexander, at the suggestion and after the plan of her Majesty the Empress-mother, who having remarked the insufficiency of the existing hospitals of St. Petersburg, in relieving all those who stood in need of medical aid among the poorer classes, with that spirit of philanthropy by which we have seen her to be distin-

guished, proposed to employ the excess of capital arising from the revenue of another charitable institution, under her patronage and direction, to the creation of an hospital for the poor.

The situation of this hospital is in the Rue de la Fonderie, not far from the Nevskoï Prospekt. The front, which is sixty feet long, is separated from the street by an open court enclosed by an iron palisade, and has a very handsome octostyle portico of colossal dimensions. The elevation is composed of a sub-basement story, partly sunk, with a high basement and a principal story. On each side, but at some distance from the main building, there is a large house for the residence of the officers of the Establishment, beyond which there are several offices. Behind the main building, a garden, measuring twenty-two acres, laid out in walks and shrubberies, forms a convenient place for exercise and recreation to the convalescent. The portico leads to a vestibule which separates the female from the male side of the hospital.

In the sub-basement story the apartments are vaulted, and serve for the different purposes of housekeeping, cooking, store-rooms, bakehouse, and the wardrobe, where the dresses belonging to the patients are deposited. At each extremity there are warm and cold baths. It struck me that the passages in this part of the building were damp and some of the offices dark. Most of the servants of the establishment are lodged there. The basement story, which is seventeen feet and a half high to the ceiling, consists of the surgical and convalescent wards; those in which patients are kept who have undergone important surgical operations; and the receiving-room and the dispensing-room. All these are distributed on each side of a long corridor. In the principal story the wards for internal or medical diseases are arranged likewise on each side of a long and wide corridor, lighted by a large window placed at each extremity. The



elevation of the medical wards is twenty-one feet. There are in the two stories twenty-eight wards and two hundred and forty beds; but as the patients admitted seldom exceed two hundred and twenty, it follows that there are always a certain number of beds vacant for cases of emergency. The communications between the two stories and the sub-basement are placed at the two external ends of the institution. By means of this interior arrangement, and owing to the existence of the corridor already mentioned, which extends from one extremity of the building to the other, a most perfect state of ventilation is kept up in every part of the edifice,—a ventilation of which the wards themselves partake, by means of the doors that lead into them, as well as through the movable fanlights placed above the doors. These fanlights also serve to add to the lighting of the corridor. In no other hospital has the system of ventilation been carried to greater perfection than in this; for independently of the measure just noticed, there is in each ward a contrivance in the upper part of one of the windows for letting air in and out. Tubes communicating with the external air are placed within the walls; and besides a stove, according to the Russian method of heating rooms, there is a French chimney, which is heated in the more usual way, alternately with the other, for the purpose of establishing a wholesome current in case of necessity. The result of all this is, that on entering the hospital, or any of its wards, one is not in the smallest degree sensible of any offensive smell or close atmosphere: add to this, that the degree of cleanliness pervading every part is quite extraordinary, and that the walls are frequently whitewashed, and the floors scoured and kept very clean.

The objection which I advanced against those lengthened avenues or perspectives, under the name of wards, which exist in the hospital Obuchoff, and in the French



and some other Continental hospitals, does not apply to this institution. Better sense presided at its erection; and in their stead capacious rooms have been provided, containing only from twelve to fifteen beds, placed at a considerable distance from each other. This distribution of rooms admits of a similar distribution of cases of disease; so that in no instance are infectious disorders mixed with those that are not so, or cases of aggravated malady associated with those of a milder description.

The system of admission adopted at this hospital is perfectly in character with its original purpose of benevolence, and exclusive assistance to the poorer classes. Sailors, soldiers, insane persons, lying-in women, persons afflicted with acknowledged chronic disorders, or other complaints the result of debauchery, and gentlemen's servants, are not received on any account. Each of these has been provided with proper means of medical assistance in other institutions, and have no claim to occupy a place destined to far more necessitous objects. The poor of every other description are admitted without any ceremony, on the ground only of their poverty, and on simply exhibiting their passport with which people of the lower classes should always be provided.

It is the physician in chief who determines the admissibility of patients; and before they are sent to the wards they are put into a bath, washed and attired in the hospital dress, which is of wool in winter, and of a light linen cloth in summer, both of which are frequently changed.

I visited, one by one, all the medical and surgical wards, as well as every other part of the hospital, particularly the *Pharmacie*, which was newly finished, and is in the best order imaginable. Dr. Ruhl, who was kind enough to escort me, explained to me the manner in which the patients are treated, and the mode of keeping an account of the progress of the complaint in a paper written in Latin, left at the head

of the bed of each patient, in which are also inscribed, as well as on a slate suspended above the bed, the number of the bed, the name of the patient and date of admission, and the nature of the complaint. The bedsteads are of iron with a palliasse, a horse-hair mattress, two pillows, sheets of fine linen, and a coverlet.

The patients are visited twice a day, early in the morning and in the evening. They are nursed by females, wearing a particular dress and a cross, called *Veuves de la Charité*, taken from another institution founded by the Empress-mother, in behalf of the widows of officers, who have been left in indigent circumstances, and whom that most excellent-hearted Princess has assembled, lodged and fed, in a part of the Smolnoï Convent. Those only amongst them are employed for this service of charity, who voluntarily offer to do it; and for that service they not only receive both pecuniary and honorary recompense, but are more distinguished than the rest. These nurses are particularly useful, and answer the purpose of the *Sœurs de la Charité*, to be seen in the French hospitals. The happy idea of establishing a class of women who profess to soothe and take care of the afflicted sick poor, and of patients in general, is due to the Empress-mother, as no professed sick nurse till then existed in St. Petersburg.

Independently of the in-patients, this hospital admits, in the manner of our Dispensaries, out-patients; the total number of which last year is said to have amounted to 30,000.

An English surgeon, Mr. Beverly, is attached to this hospital, in the capacity of consulting and operative surgeon. He enjoys a well-merited reputation.

The funds of this hospital amount to two millions of roubles, lent to the Lombard at an interest of six per cent., besides which it has some other resources. The annual expenses of the establishment vary from one hundred to one

hundred and thirty thousand roubles. An excellent practice, worthy of being imitated, obtains in this hospital. Individuals who are charitably disposed, may found one or more beds for patients, to be recommended by them on paying a fixed annual sum to that effect. Prince Alexander Kourakine, and a merchant named Pickler, have each founded a bed in this manner with the permission of the Empress. Another was established by an anonymous individual, who presented the hospital with a capital of 50,000 roubles for that purpose.

I have elsewhere stated, that the Empress superintends in person all her charitable establishments, and receives in a direct manner, either from the Physician-in-Chief, or, as in the present case, from a nobleman who is named by herself, and acts gratuitously under the title of Honorary Guardian, the reports of the daily proceedings, as well as the monthly reports, making appropriate remarks thereon, and suggesting corrections or improvements, as may be required. In addition to this assiduous attention to the welfare of her hospital, her Majesty pays frequent visits to the establishment,—sometimes twice, at others, three times a week. These are not visits of ostentation. Her Majesty makes her appearance without being previously announced; inspects the wards, inquires into the cases of several of the poor patients, and converses with some of them; endeavouring by her exalted example of devotion to their cause, to inspire them with confidence and comfort, while she stimulates every person employed in their service, to act with vigilance and philanthropy.

This is not the place to enter into any medical discussion as to the treatment of diseases which I observed in this hospital; nor to discourse on the results obtained in so well-conducted and magnificent an establishment of medical charity. In general, I must say, that the medical practice appeared to differ very little from that observed

in the other hospitals of the capital, and that the rate of mortality appeared to me to have been, on an average of ten years, much higher than in other European hospitals, and nearly double that of our English hospitals. It is but justice to say, at the same time, that the rate in question is taken from the tables of the first four years of the institution, and that probably improved methods of treatment have since diminished it. On the latter point, however, I have had no means of obtaining the necessary information for drawing a correct conclusion. Nor is this high rate of mortality confined alone to the hospital just described; but is common to the other civil hospitals, and precisely such as I should expect from the nature of the treatment. As I once before observed, I am in want of sufficient data to form an accurate idea of that rate in the other civil hospitals of St. Petersburg. But that it is greater than in the hospitals of this country, I have a right to assume, from the official statements of the result of practice in 1811 and 1812, published by Mons. Hermann in the ninth volume of the *Memoirs of the Academy of Sciences of St. Petersburg*, where it appears that the average mortality in the two principal civil hospitals for those two years, was eighteen and a half per cent., or triple what it is in London. An idea also may be formed of what is considered a successful result of practice in that capital, from the opinion of the same writer expressed in the following manner:—"Nous admettons que le dixième meurt en règle dans un hôpital bien administré, où il n'y a point de maladie contagieuse." Now I must say, that an hospital in which such a mortality takes place *en règle* (as a matter of course) cannot be "bien administré;" but something wrong must necessarily exist somewhere, in regard to the treatment of diseases. From another table on which I can rely, and which is for the year 1818, I find that out of 9590 deaths, which occurred in that year in St.

Petersburgh, 2260, or one in little less than four, were children, and sixty-two (!) from child-bed.\*

The *Maison des Enfan trouvés* at St. Petersburg is, next to that of Moscow, probably the most extensive, and certainly the best managed, of the kind in Europe. This building, or buildings rather, for there are several clustered together, in which the foundlings are received, without being very striking in their appearance, as the preceding institution is, may, nevertheless, boast of great extent and simplicity. Good order, great cleanliness, and the strictest discipline among the nurses, prevail in it. Afflicting as the idea must be of beholding hundreds of young babes deserted by their parents, collected together and taken

\* The mortality of children in St. Petersburg is very considerable : indeed far greater than in any other capital in Europe ; and this I must ascribe to the want of a proper school, wherein their diseases, so peculiar in their nature, and requiring so distinct a treatment, should be taught by physicians themselves, well versed in such matters. Even London was, till within the last ten years, far behind other cities on the Continent in this respect. The treatment of infantile complaints was acknowledged to be deficient, but the establishment of the present infirmaries for sick children has done a great deal, and may do still more, in improving that treatment ; rendering it more rational, and consequently more successful. St. Petersburg requires similar institutions even more than London ; for, on the subject of children's complaints, professional skill, I must say, seemed considerably at fault. I have heard of one or two distinguished families losing one child after another of the same complaint, without the least attempt being made by the physician to improve a system of treatment which had proved so unavailable. Compared to the tables of mortality of sick children at the Royal Metropolitan Infirmary in London, that of St. Petersburg (if report speaks truly) is really frightful. “ Les enfans qui nous restent, (repeated to me a venerable Russian nobleman more than once), doivent être, au moins, de fer et invulnérables puisqu'ils ont échappé les effets d'un affreux climat, et les mauvais médecins.” Should the Empress-mother establish an hospital for sick children, she will confer a real blessing on the country.



care of by strangers, it is consoling to see how much may be done to alleviate a destiny marked by hardship, cruelty, and injustice, from the first hour of their birth. The want of natural parents to a child could not be better supplied than by the regulations of this curious and interesting institution, which has been under the immediate superintendence of the Empress-mother for the last thirty years. No Sovereign, it may be boldly advanced, has done more for humanity in this particular department of charity than this princess. If any thing can excuse the necessity of such an establishment, it is, doubtlessly, the manner in which that of St. Petersburg is kept by direction of her Majesty.

An idea may be formed of the number of children admitted annually, by this fact, that while I was standing within the lodge of the *portier*, or person deputed to receive them, on the 12th of November, two newly born babes were brought to him, which made the total number admitted on the register in that year, and up to that day, 3554; and also, that at the time of my visit there were not fewer than 465 children at the breast in the house. Some of these are brought from the lying-in department of the institution adjoining the establishment, in which every female who presents herself in the last stage of pregnancy is admitted without the least question being asked, and may even wear a mask if she desires it. To this part of the establishment no stranger is very properly admitted. Dr. Southoff, physician in ordinary and accoucheur, in the service of the Imperial Family, superintends the Lying-in Establishment, and resides in an adjoining house. This gentleman instructs in midwifery sixty young females, who are taken from the class of foundlings, remain in constant attendance on the patients, and, on being properly qualified, are sent, by order of the Empress, to different parts of Russia. This excellent arrangement is another valuable boon for which the nation, and particular-



ly the country people, are indebted to that princess. There were no regularly instructed midwives before to be found in Russia, as is pretty nearly the case to this day in England, much to the surprise of every well-wisher to this country.

I thought the treatment adopted in cases of illness, and the general management of the children, far superior to what I have had frequent opportunity of seeing in the Hospital of *Enfants Trouvés*, at Paris. Notwithstanding which, I was sorry to learn from Doctor Kühlweir, the superintending physician, that the mortality among the children, within the first six weeks, is from thirty to forty per cent. The children are all brought up at the breast, and the wet-nurses appeared to me to be very healthy. They are allowed good pay, and a liberal diet. Sometimes the mothers, who have lain in at the Lying-in Establishment, will carry their own children into the foundling, and remain in it to nurse them, in which case they are paid as other wet-nurses, and no questions, not even names, are ever asked.

When a child is brought for admission, a declaration in writing generally accompanies it, setting forth the day of the birth, the name given, and whether it has been baptized. These particulars are entered in a register, together with a description of the dress, and any mark which there may happen to be on the child's body. A counterpart of this register, with the corresponding number written on stamped paper, and signed by the Secretary, is delivered to the bearer of the child, around the neck of which the porter proceeds immediately to place a piece of ivory, suspended by a ribbon, which is fastened by a leaden seal, and is worn by the girls until twenty, and by the boys until twenty-two years of age, to show that they are under the protection of this establishment.

There are connected with this institution two other principal establishments, not of a medical nature, which I shall have occasion to describe shortly ; and even in the

central department of the institution there are sub-divisions of the greatest importance, for a more particular account of which I have no room, neither is this a fit opportunity to enter upon them.

The funds of this vast establishment which I have thus slightly touched upon, are derived from a variety of sources; but the principal one is the Voluntary Loan Bank, or Lombard, which produces an immense income, as will be seen hereafter.

There is a second Lying-in Institution in St. Petersburg, supported entirely by the Empress-mother, containing about thirty beds, which, both with regard to the building, furniture, cleanliness, internal arrangement, the handsome curtained beds, the attendance of a nurse to each patient, the excellence of the diet, and the care taken of the child, may be better compared to the lying-in chamber of a great lady, than to an hospital. This institution is strictly intended for married women, who must certify that they are so, and in indifferent circumstances. Dr. Southoff was obliging enough to introduce and show me this noble establishment, in all its parts. I observed about twenty young females, who reside in the house and act as nurses, while they receive instruction in midwifery. It is a curious fact, highly creditable to the married women of the inferior classes at St. Petersburg, that with all the luxuries of such an institution freely open to them, not more than from 500 to 600 patients apply for admission in the course of the twelve months. I speak without in the least wishing to exaggerate, when I assert, that it would be impossible to find a parallel establishment with this anywhere. I am almost inclined to think that too much has been done for it. What a sad contrast it must be to the really poor married woman, who has been lying-in in such a palace, with such an attendance, and in such linen, to return to her abject fireside!

But I feel that I am trespassing too far on the patience of my general readers, and forget the declaration with which I set out at the beginning of the present chapter. I meant to have said a word or two on the present state of vaccination in St. Petersburg—on the recent and flourishing establishment for the treatment of diseases of the eyes, a class of complaints exceedingly prevalent in St. Petersburg—on the manufacturing of surgical instruments for the army and navy by an Englishman, of the name of Brown, whose manufactory, on a large scale, I visited, and examined with great attention, although not with an unmixed degree of satisfaction. But I must abandon the idea altogether, and proceed to other matters, unless I mean to add a third volume, “*quod Jupiter advertat.*” At the same time I am bound to declare, that the Infirmary for the Diseases of the Eyes deserves more than a mere superficial mention of its name. This institution owes its origin, I have reason to believe, to the suggestion of some young Russian surgeons, whom I have already named, and who studied for some time in this country, at the expense of the late Emperor. It has been opened about three years, and was supported from its very outset by the whole of the Imperial Family. The Empress-mother, again foremost in every act of charity, ordered an annual sum from her privy purse of 5000 roubles, to be paid in aid of its funds, and another amiable princess, the Grand-duchess Helena, with corresponding liberality, assigned 500 roubles a year to it. In a very few months the donations amounted to 20,000 roubles, and the income to 5000. The progressive increase of its operations and income, during the short space of time that has elapsed since its origin, is quite extraordinary in the annals of medical charities, and speaks volumes in favour of the philanthropic spirit of its supporters. In the second year of its existence, from May 1825 to the same month in 1826, the received income

amounted to 48,734 roubles, and the expenditure to 8282 roubles. The number of patients treated was 11,783, of whom 3853 were new, and 273 were admitted as in-patients. The number of important operations, performed during that period, was 464. The Emperor, after this, granted a sum of 40,000 roubles from the surplus of the subscriptions, in behalf of those who had suffered during the inundation; and the total income, from May 1826 to the same month of the year following, was increased to 169,422 roubles, which enabled the directors to purchase the present house, on a much larger scale, and furnish it for the sum of 134,277 roubles. In that same year they treated 15,079 patients, 4794 of whom were new, 340 were lodged and boarded in the house, and 445 important operations were performed.

As for the subject of vaccination in the Russian capital, it is one into which I could not but feel anxious to inquire during my stay in that city, from the circumstance of being myself connected with an important institution in London, in which that practice forms a prominent feature. I was therefore delighted to find that vaccination, under the auspices of the Imperial Economical Society, is making rapid progress in that city, and, through the exertions of the same society, in other parts of the empire. From the time that the society first undertook the superintendence of that practice down to October 1827, 1,009,276 children had been vaccinated through their means. The Emperor, as an encouragement and mark of approbation of their proceedings, was pleased to grant them the sum of 25,000 roubles, in aid of the funds formed by subscription for that particular object, and ordered that gold and silver medals should be struck and distributed, as well as pecuniary rewards, to those persons who may appear to have exerted themselves most in propagating the application of that valuable discovery in his dominions.

## CHAPTER XII.

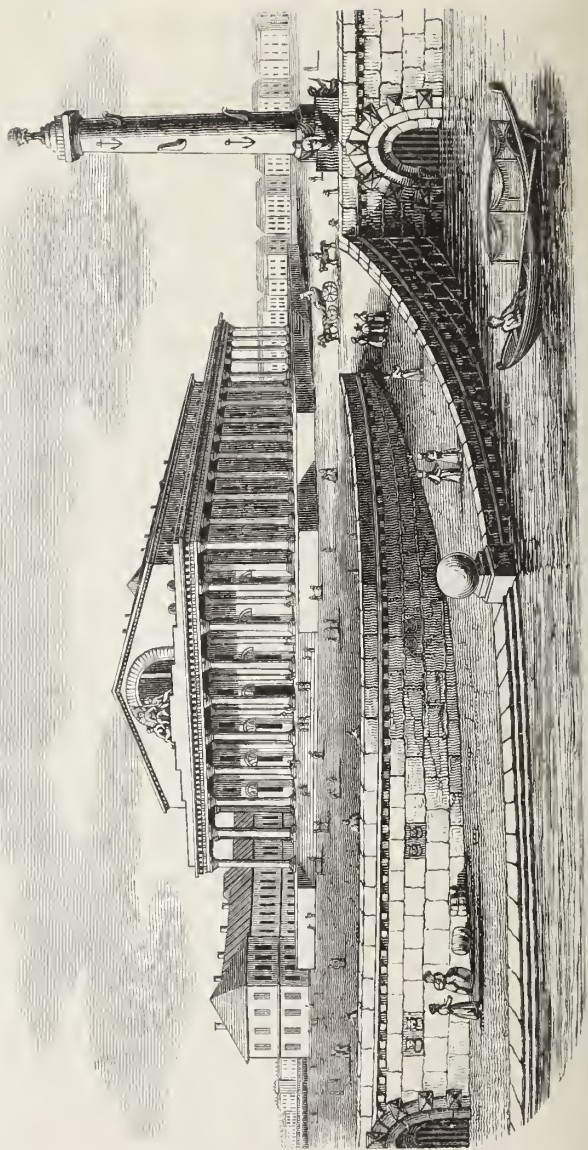
## PICTURE OF ST. PETERSBURGH.

Commercial and other Establishments of Industry and their Buildings. — The Imperial EXCHANGE. — The Rostral Columns. — The first Foreign Ship at St. Petersburg. — Peter the Great and the Dutch Skipper. — Inauguration of the New Exchange. — Affability and Condescension of Alexander the First towards the English Merchants. — New Imperial Warehouses. — CUSTOM HOUSE. — Navigation of Merchant Vessels up the Neva. — Number of Vessels entered at St. Petersburg in 1827. — Amount of Tonnage for that Year. — Lists of Imports and Exports for the last ten years. — Balance of Export Trade in favour of Russia. — General value of Corn exported in 1826 and 1827. — Custom-house Revenue, during the last six years. — Steady increase of it every year. — Number of Vessels entered and cleared, classed according to Nations. — Decrease in those belonging to England. — Mercantile Spirit and Industry of the Russians. — Interior Navigation. — Canal between St. Petersburg and Moscow. — A Curious Discovery. — Peter the Great and the noted financier, Law. — Proposed Asiatic Trade Company. — Imperial Manufactories. — PLATE GLASS ZAVOD. — Colossal Mirror for the Duke of Wellington. — Crystal Bed for the Shah of Persia. — FARFOROVOÏ ZAVOD, or China and Porcelain Manufactory. — ALEXANDROWSKY. — General Wilson. — English and American Machinery imitated in Russia. — Cotton Manufactory. — Profit from the Manufactory of Playing-cards. — Discipline and treatment of the Foundlings employed at Alexandrowsky. — The KOLPINSKOÏ ZAVOD. — Coins. — Paper Currency. — Mons. CANCRIN's opinions on that subject. — Amount of Bank Notes in Russia. — The ASSIGNATSIONNOÏ BANK. — Revenue of Russia. — National Debt. — Amount of Annual Redemption. — The LOAN BANK. — The COMMERCIAL BANK. — The LOMBARD.

THAT Russia is a great commercial nation, requires no demonstration. That St. Petersburg has become what







THE NEW EXCHANGE AND ONE OF THE ROSTRAL COLUMNS AT ST. PETERSBURGH.

its sagacious founder intended it to be, the emporium of Russian commerce with Europe, in the short space of little more than a century, is equally manifest. A visit to that city, however short, will convince every stranger of both these facts. He will there also acquire a knowledge of the immense extent of traffic carried on in the interior of the country, of the means adopted for encouraging it, and of the manner in which the Government seems disposed to favour it on purely national principles. Russia is perhaps the only country of such an extent which, without exportable manufactures, can carry on, year after year, an increasing import and export trade, the active balance of which is invariably in her favour.

But with the more general question of Russian trade I can have nothing to do ; my task is much more simple, and must be confined to the observations I made during my short stay in St. Petersburg on the buildings and a few of the institutions in that city, that have a reference to commerce. In regard to the former the Imperial Exchange first claims our attention. To its situation on the eastern point of the Vassileiostroff I have already alluded. The building was finished in 1811 after the plans of Monsieur Tonon, a French architect of great merit, but was not opened until the year 1816. Commerce was not likely to flourish during the eventful period that elapsed between the former and the latter of these dates. The building is in the form of a parallelogram, fifty-five toises long, forty-one wide, and fifteen high. A noble peristyle, of forty-four columns of the Doric order, surrounds it, forming an open gallery or piazza, raised on a stylobate of considerable height, to which a very wide and bold flight of steps in front and at the back of the building affords an easy ascent. The interior consists of a single hall, 126 feet long, and sixty-six wide, ornamented with emblematic

tical sculptures, of colossal dimensions, lighted from above, and warmed by four stoves placed in symmetrical order, so as to form corresponding embellishments to the room. There are four entrances into the hall, and on each side of these, two smaller chambers serve for a variety of purposes connected with the establishment. Altogether the interior of this beautiful building is very striking, and only inferior to the new *Bourse* at Paris. In this place the Russian and foreign merchants meet daily at three o'clock, and as a French traveller has well observed, “*Là le moindre mouvement est calculé, le moindre geste a son prix, le moindre sourire, doit rapporter quelque chose.*”

The Exchange is insulated on all sides; a very handsome semicircular open space lies in front of it, terminated by a granite quay, with two circular descents to the water's edge; and at each extremity rise the two colossal rostral columns already alluded to, composed of granite, ornamented with allegorical statues in bronze at their bases; the shaft interspersed with representations of the prows of vessels of the same metal projecting considerably; decorated with the emblems of trade, and surmounted by a group of three figures of Atlas, bearing hollow semi-globes, which are intended to receive fires on every occasion of public illumination.

It is well known how the Imperial Reformer of Russia received the first foreign vessel which arrived here in 1703. Dressed in a sailor's garb, and accompanied by the lords of his suite similarly clothed, the Emperor went to meet her in a boat, and piloted her from Cronstadt to St. Petersburg, near to the very spot on which stands the New Exchange. The Governor of the town, Prince Menschikoff, received with great pomp the skipper and the; pilot and the surprise of the former must have been considerable, when, at the repast which followed his arrival, he recog-

nized in his skilful conductor, Peter himself, the Sovereign of the country, who wished thus to hail commerce to the shores of his new empire.

An equal degree of consideration for those who are engaged in commerce, was manifested by the late Sovereign in a like condescending manner. On the laying of the foundation stone of the New Exchange, Alexander took the opportunity of conferring a most honourable and flattering distinction on the British merchants resident in, and trading to St. Petersburg. He attended the ceremony, and every English merchant in the place was invited. The first stone of the projected structure was laid with due solemnity ; and when the ceremony was concluded, his Majesty requested the attendance of the English merchants at a splendid entertainment, given upon an event so auspicious to the country. The Emperor presided in person, and condescended to perform the honours of the feast. He deported himself with such easy and familiar conviviality, that his English guests might have imagined themselves seated at the hospitable board of their most intimate friend.\* After numerous toasts had gone round, and success had been drunk to the new undertaking, his Majesty unfolded a packet containing a quantity of gold medals, each equal to about six guineas in weight, on one side of which was the bust of the Emperor, a striking and accurate likeness ; and on the reverse, the elevation of the Imperial Exchange, precisely as it now stands. His Majesty presented one with his own hands to every British merchant, in the possession of some of whom I had the pleasure of seeing the medal, and desired them at the same time to preserve it as a memorial of his respect for the first commercial nation in the world, and as an indication of that strict

\* See " Anecdotes illustrative of the Character of Alexander, Emperor of Russia." *New Month. Mag.* 1813.

friendship which it was his wish to manifest towards England.

New and very extensive magazines, built in excellent taste, and with a solidity that will defy the elements for ages to come, have been erected at some distance on each side of the Exchange. These are intended to receive the transit goods from foreign countries, as well as those for the consumption of the capital, on which a duty is levied. The merchants stood greatly in need of this additional accommodation, as the Imperial warehouses of the Custom-house, situated not far from the Exchange, and of which I have given a short account elsewhere, were insufficient to the rapidly increasing trade of this metropolis. There are two sets of such magazines on each side. They have a basement and a principal story. The elevation of the former is fifteen feet, arched over, and protected from the smallest degree of humidity. That of the latter is twenty-eight feet, and will contain from 250 to 300 poods of sugar, (10,800lbs.) One of these buildings is 210 feet long, and thirty feet wide; the other is only fifty feet in length, and twenty-five feet wide, being like the former divided into two stories, the upper of which is internally surrounded by a gallery, for the purpose of facilitating the exposition of merchandise of Russian manufacture. These buildings are constructed in such a manner, that even their basement and sub-basement stories will not be exposed to the effects of inundation.

All vessels on their arrival undergo a strict examination, both at Cronstadt and St. Petersburg, and are obliged to unload at the Custom-house. To that part of the river therefore must the vessels be piloted, through a rather intricate navigation, owing to the different depths, and the shallows of the Neva. It is a curious fact, that the masters of vessels, or any persons on board, are not allowed to take sound-



ings either on their way up or down the river. Ships which have an inward bound cargo, are allowed to pass through an opening made in the centre of the Isaac bridge, by removing two of the pontons. This operation takes place only at night, and the charge for each ship is ten roubles. The species of harbour in which these ships are received, opposite the fine quay of the Custom-house and Exchange, is commodious, and properly sheltered. Vessels drawing not more than seventeen feet of water, from all parts of the globe, are to be seen safely moored at the entrance of the lesser Neva, between the Vassileiostroff and the Island of St. Petersburg.

An idea may be formed of the extent and importance of the trade of St. Petersburg, from the number of vessels which had arrived in that port during the year in which I visited it (1827). These amounted to 1257, making a total of tonnage equal to 112,464½. Of this number forty-one wintered at St. Petersburg; 118 made two voyages in the course of the year; nineteen three, and one ship four voyages. The first vessel entered on the 25th of April, rather an early date, and the last left on the 17th of November. The principal articles imported were cotton and colonial produce, as will be seen by inspecting the official return of last year, which I have inserted in the appendix at full length, together with those of the years preceding, beginning with 1816, in order that a comparison may be made between them of the progressive increase of the trade of St. Petersburg. I have done the same thing with regard to the exports; but on this point I have only been able to obtain documents for the last four years. By comparing the sum total of exports with that of the imported goods during any one year, it will be seen that a considerable balance exists in favour of that Capital. Indeed this is the case at present with respect to the general export



and import trade of Russia. According to the Statistical Tables lately published by Weydemeyer, the export trade of Russia in Europe amounted in 1825 to 221,538,302 R. and the import trade in the same year 163,322,497 R.

Leaving a balance in favour of . 58,215,805 R.

This general balance in favour of Russia is farther confirmed by a table published by the Ministry of Finance, which presents a comparative statement of the value of the Import and Export trade of the whole Empire, in the course of the first six months of 1826 and 1827, as follows:

<i>Import value.</i>		<i>Export value.</i>	
1826.	1827.	1826.	1827.
1st half-year.	1st half-year.	1st half-year.	1st half-year.
		<i>In Russian produce</i>	
In Merchandise .....	77,878,559	83,957,320	69,495,395
In Money & Ingots	2,253,184	5,894,788	3,868,208
Total.....	80,131,743	89,852,108	73,363,603
			109,682,974

From which table it appears that the value of foreign Merchandise, &c. imported in the first half-year of 1826 and 1827, amounted to . . . . . 169,983,851 R. and that of Russian Produce and Merchandise exported, to . . . . . 183,046,577 R.

Leaving a net balance in favour of Russia 13,062,726 R.

From another equally official Report, respecting Corn alone, the value of the quantity exported from St. Petersburg and the other ports of Russia, as well as through the Land Frontiers, during the first six months of 1827, appears to have been more than three times as much as in the same period of 1826.

In the year 1827 } it amounted to { 21,214,532 R.  
 In the preceding year } { 6,095,455 R.

Here are some elements of calculation for those who naturally and from professional habits must take an interest in the great question of international trade. One great conclusion from all these statements is evident, namely, that Russia is very properly taking care of herself, and that she is steadily pursuing the same path of improvement in regard to her commercial resources, which she has been reading for some years, and is now following, more than ever, in respect to political and military questions, as well as in general civilization.

The yearly increase of the Custom-house revenue at St. Petersburg, shows likewise the increased activity of its commerce. The inspection of the following numerical columns will prove it.

<i>Years.</i>	<i>Roubles.</i>	<i>Kopeeks.</i>
1822—	21,638,934	14 $\frac{3}{4}$
1823—	22,366,841	43 $\frac{3}{4}$
1824—	26,984,551	67 $\frac{3}{4}$
1825—	30,026,982	98 $\frac{1}{4}$
1826—	31,607,474	17
and in 1827—	34,433,490	30

In the course of the last six years, therefore, this branch of the National Revenue, at St. Petersburg alone, has increased 12,794,556 roubles and 15 kopeeks, or considerably more than one-half above what it was in 1822.

Notwithstanding the evident increase of Custom-house revenue in the year 1826 beyond that of the preceding year, it is curious that the number of vessels which arrived at St. Petersburg in those two years stand in an inverse ratio to that increase; that number having been 1263 in 1825, and only 957 in 1826. As the question of British shipping connected with the Baltic trade has just

been canvassed among persons most interested in it and those who support the present system of free commerce, my readers will pardon me for inserting in this place an official list, published under the auspices of the Minister of Finance, of the number of vessels of each nation which arrived at St. Petersburg in the course of those two years, from which it will be seen, that from some cause or other, the number of those belonging to this country diminished in the second year from that to which they amounted in the former of those years, by more than two-thirds. I wish I had been able to procure a similar list for 1827; but I left the country before it could be made up. The following, however, is in itself an important document.

Number of vessels according to nation.	entered.		cleared out.	
	1825.	1826.	1825.	1826.
English .....	801	483	804	483
Americans .....	76	97	76	57
Bremen .....	7	4	7	3
Danish .....	42	76	45	73
French .....	35	36	35	36
Hamburg.....	8	13	8	9
Hanoverian .....	22	20	23	17
Dutch .....	53	56	28	52
Lubeck.....	45	41	57	41
Mecklenburg .....	12	11	12	11
Norwegian .....	11	10	11	10
Oldenburg .....	4	5	5	5
Portuguese .....	2	2	2	2
Prussian .....	64	65	62	69
Riesbach .....	13	9	13	9
Russian .....	18	14	22	14
Swedish .....	50	55	54	55
Total	1263	997	1254	946

The reader, however, will not fail to remark, that although

the number of English ships decreased in 1826, that of other nations does not appear to have increased in proportion, nay some, as the American ships for instance, have also diminished.

The inland navigation of Russia is another means by which the trade of St. Petersburg is greatly promoted, and on which it in a great measure depends. The facilities of water communication which exist in Russia are not only extensive, but, it is said, perfect models of their kind. From a statement published by the Board of "Roads and Communications," it appears that the inland navigation to and from St. Petersburg alone, stood in the following ratios, during the years thereto annexed:—

There arrived at St. Petersburg in	1824.	1825.	1826.
From the interior.			
Vessels, barges, galliots, &c. loaded .....	11,305	11,020	11,352
in ballast..	1,012	764	144
Floats, or rafts, of fire and other wood	4,162	7,468	3,421
Total value of the cargoes imported	123,180,698 r.	108,830,028 r.	73,361,107 r.
Left St. Petersburg, for the interior.			
with cargoes..	1,149	882	1,626
light..	3,849	3322	3,672
Total value of the cargoes exported	21,833,448 r.	12,376,157 r.	14,760,002 r.

The calculated value contained in the above table, changed into English money, gives a result for the total import inland trade at St. Petersburg, for the three years antecedent to 1827, = 14,146,992*l.* sterling. Now most of this inland trade, and the greater part of the foreign trade, is

chiefly carried on by commission, and is principally in the hands of foreign mercantile houses, of the first respectability, settled at St. Petersburg, among which the English are the most numerous, amounting, I believe, to twenty-nine. The Russian merchants, from the interior, visit St. Petersburg at stated periods, and enter into certain contracts for the sale of their produce with the factors, engaging to deliver the goods according to the specification of the agreement, and sometimes receiving half or the whole of the purchase-money, although the goods are probably not to be delivered till the following spring, or summer, by the inland navigation. On their arrival, the quality is inspected by sworn sorters, and compared with the description mentioned in the agreement. On the other hand, the Russian merchants, to whose order the import goods from foreign countries come, receive them on condition of paying for them by instalments, of six or twelve months, and even for a longer period; they are, therefore, paid for their exports beforehand, and buy such as are imported on credit. They run no risks by sea, are not annoyed by usurers and underwriters, still less with dealings at the Custom-house, and pocket their profits in the least troublesome manner imaginable. Yet it would be difficult, as the several gentlemen who afforded me the above and other mercantile information assured me, to name another nation more imbued with the spirit of trade, and remarkable for mercantile industry, than the Russians. Traffic is their darling pursuit: a common Russian, if he can but save a trifling sum of money, tries to become a merchant. He will sometimes begin even in the humbler capacity of hawker (*Raznostchik*), with the profits of which trade he hires and fits up a shop, (*Lavka*) where by lending small sums at large interest, profiting by the course of exchange, and employing the other arts of traffic, he

shortly becomes a man of more importance. He then buys and builds houses and shops to let out to other people, or to be furnished by himself, putting in persons to manage them for small wages: and next launches into an extensive commerce, undertakes contracts with the Crown, or with the foreign merchants for deliveries of goods; or goes about the country purchasing estates of persons of consequence, who from some cause or other are driven to the alternative of parting with the patrimony of their fathers. There have been numerous instances of the rapid success of such people; and some of them were pointed out to me in St. Petersburg, who although possessed of millions thus acquired from the very smallest and most humble beginning, continued their traffic, wore the national costume and their long flowing beards, were seen driving along the streets in elegant equipages, and had some of the finest houses in the first and second quarters of the Admiralty. With all this talent and industry, however, on the part of a Russian merchant, it is seldom that any of them succeed in establishing themselves in the foreign commission trade.

Having occasion to frequent the counting-house of a very respectable merchant, I was surprised to see some apparently common men ranging freely and uncontrolled about the house, opening drawers, taking out bills of exchange, carrying away money, and sometimes bringing it, without any apparent communication with, or notice on the part of, the principals. On inquiry, I found that these people belong to a class of crown peasants, or boors, from the vicinity of Archangel, and that they are intrusted in the capacity of porters, and *factotums*, (*artelschicks*) by the English and other merchants, with all the property, money, and goods of their trade. They are the most faithful, and, as my informant said, *integerrimi* people on



the face of the earth, there having never been an example of any of them behaving dishonestly, although they are sent round to collect and pay money without a clerk, fearlessly and daily, often to the amount of twenty and thirty thousand pounds sterling in cash. These people come from their native district in parties, (arthels,) to the capital, and offer their services to the English merchants through the chief of their body, after whom the party or company is named.

The great advantages which commerce has derived from the navigation of the Volga, since that river has been made to communicate with the Neva, suggested the idea of establishing a canal between St. Petersburg and Moscow, which is to join the two rivers Sestra and Istra, the former of which communicates with the Volga by means of the river Doubna, and the latter discharges itself into the Moskwa. The original idea of this junction of the Moskwa with the Volga, belongs to Peter the Great, and was not revived until the time of Alexander, who approved of the plan presented to him a few years before his death. The works were begun in October 1826, and are now proceeding rapidly towards their conclusion. The elevation of the soil, which is to serve as the bed of this Junction Canal, is 238 feet above the level of the Moskwa, 245 feet above the bank of the Volga, and forms part of the vast *Plateau* on which are found collected, almost near the same spot, the sources of the Western Dwina, the Dnieper, and the Volga, the waters of which descend into the Baltic, the Black, and the Caspian Seas. The intended Water Junction between the Moskwa and the Volga, which is to place the former, and consequently the city of Moscow, in direct communication with the Neva and St. Petersburg, through the latter river, will extend about 143 English miles, and it is calculated will cost 5,340,000 roubles.

As I am on the subject of inland trade, it may be proper

to introduce in this place the account of a curious discovery made towards the middle of November, while I was yet at St. Petersburg, by a learned professor, who was one of the members of the commission appointed to form a code of laws. Looking among a great number of old papers he discovered the correspondence of Peter the First with the notorious schemer and financier, Law, then in the service of France. From the Emperor's letters it appears, that he had formed a plan of a mercantile establishment on the coast of the Caspian Sea, under the name of the Asiatic Company, to be, in every respect, similar to the English East India Company. He proposed to Law to come over to arrange the administration of this Company, which was to have its corresponding Board of Directors in St. Petersburg, to enjoy the privilege of having troops, with the power of making war and concluding treaties of peace and commerce, to confer rewards and extend the territory which the Crown would in the first instance grant to it, and which was to be paid by instalments. The said Company was to enjoy the complete monopoly of Asiatic commerce. The Emperor offered to make Law a Prince, to grant him the highest honour, with an office of the first order in the capital, and to bestow on him a large pension, with 2000 *fires* (now known under the name of peasants). The crafty financier excused himself in his letter, by saying that he was under engagements to France, by which he must abide. The idea therefore, of extending the power and influence of Russia towards the East and South, which is generally attributed to and said to have been a great favourite with the Empress Catherine, seems in fact a much older notion of the Russian Sovereigns.

There are within the short distance of thirty versts of St. Petersburg, not fewer than six or eight large and important manufactories (*Zavods*) situated on the left and upper bank of the Neva, one or two of which I took an opportunity of examining. The nearest are the china and

looking-glass manufactories, which deserve notice. In the latter, at the head of which is a director with the rank of general, M. Kamaroff, mirrors are cast of larger dimensions than any that have issued from the glass manufactories of Murano, St. Idelfonso, Paris, or London. The great mirror which forms one of the most remarkable ornaments of the Taurida Palace, but which is almost lost in the midst of so many surrounding objects of attraction, was cast in this Imperial establishment, the foundation of which is due to Prince Potemkin, for whom that almost enchanted palace was erected. That mirror measures seven archins by three and a-half, or one hundred and ninety-four inches by one hundred. The same proportions precisely were given to the splendid mirror cast in this same establishment, and intended as a present from his Majesty to the Duke of Wellington. It was afterwards committed to the care of people, who for a stated sum insured its safe delivery in England; but they were unlucky in their speculation, for the glass, probably from being improperly packed, was found on its arrival reduced almost to imperceptible atoms. I say, from being improperly packed, and not in consequence of its extraordinary dimensions; because I have learned that another, exactly similar in every respect, has been cast, which has arrived safe at the mansion of the Duke. The value of that of the Taurida Palace was, at the time, estimated at 17,000 roubles. Considering, therefore, the alteration in the rate of money between that and the present time, and the increased value of the commodity, the Wellington mirror, the largest certainly in the King's dominions, cannot be worth much less than 3000 guineas, or 76,000 roubles; which is, I believe, the estimated value. Another mirror, of unusually large dimensions, was taken out by Commodore Golovine, intended as a present to the Emperor of China; but whether it ever reached its destination, as the gallant navigator was not suffered to

proceed to Peking, I know not. In November 1825, the people of St. Petersburg had an opportunity of viewing, at this Imperial manufactory, perhaps the most singular piece of workmanship, in crystal, that has ever been exhibited to public curiosity. This consisted of a large bedstead in cut crystal, wrought at the Imperial manufactory, made entirely by Russian artists, from a design of Monsieur Ivanoff, by order of the late Emperor, and intended as a present to the Shah of Persia. It is reported to have been magnificent in the extreme. It has not proved a bed of roses to that Sovereign, and the chances of war have made him pay pretty dearly for the splendid present.

The mode of casting and polishing the mirrors employed in this manufactory is much the same as that adopted in England. Every other kind of glass works is made here, as well as large plate-glass for windows, which, by the bye, is used in St. Petersburg of larger dimensions and more commonly than I have ever seen elsewhere. In the large exposition rooms of the establishment a variety of beautiful specimens are always displayed, some of which are really *chef-d'œuvres*. The ornaments, such as tripods, vases, and slabs for tables, noticed in the Imperial palaces, already described, and to be found in several of the Imperial country residences, have been manufactured here, and are some of the finest of the kind I have met with. I doubt, however, whether such an establishment can be profitable, every thing being on such a magnificent scale, and the people employed made so expensively *comfortable*, at the charge of the Crown. In this and the porcelain manufactory, not far distant, there are no fewer than a thousand people constantly occupied, and every thing in both establishments is carried on with a regularity and precision, which look more like military tactics than a mechanical operation.

The manufactory just mentioned, (Farforovoï Zavod,)

was transferred to its present site from Catherinhof, in consequence of the last inundation which had greatly damaged the establishment when it was situated in that village. Here, as well as in many other of the Imperial fabrics, children, as well as grown up persons belonging to the Foundling Hospital, are employed, all of whom have had (thanks to their great patroness!) the advantage of a much more suitable education in general, than artificers of the lower classes usually obtain. The painting on the china is principally executed by them, under the inspection of eminent artists. I have already mentioned the three magnificent vases, fifteen feet high, manufactured in this establishment, and placed as appropriate decorations in the Raphael gallery of the Hermitage. For shape, design, painting, and gilding, they may be considered as very fine specimens of Russian industry in this branch. The gilding, indeed, is superior to that of Sèvres and Dresden; but the paste, I believe, is not considered equally good. Such is the case too with the metal of the mirrors at the plate-glass manufactory. Beautiful as they are, there is a blueish cast upon the surface when viewed obliquely, which gives it the appearance of highly polished steel, rather than of glass.

As to objects of luxury and ornaments, in which the first talent is concentrated, the Russian artists employed in the Imperial china and porcelain manufactory have doubtlessly shown that they are capable of ranking with the most famed nations; but it is in the making of the more common and the more useful sort of earthen-ware of all kinds, in which England excels every other country, that the Russian manufactories which I have seen in St. Petersburg seemed to me to stand in need of very considerable improvements.

On my way to Alexandrowsky, accompanied by Doctor Ruhl, I passed before the great iron-foundry, another Im-



perial manufactory, on the Schlusselfburg road, in which, among other objects, some very excellent steam-engines have been made, under the direction of an Englishman, Mr. Clark, the governor of the establishment, one of which, of great power, I noticed at work in the Imperial Mint; but I had no leisure to visit it.\* Our object was to devote the whole day to the examination of the first mentioned establishment, which, on many accounts, is deserving of the particular notice of strangers. The day could not have been more propitious than it proved to be for an excursion of ten or twelve versts into the country. My excellent friend and conductor, Dr. Ruhl, called at Count Woronzow's, in a large kibitka, on a sledge, drawn by three horses abreast, driven by an Isvostchick, who stood all the time, and never attempted to put any thing round his long and ample neck, which he kept exposed to the air, though the temperature was at seven degrees below zero of Reaumur, and in a short time each hair of his beard presented the sparkling crystallization of moisture upon it. We were received on our arrival by General Wilson and his younger brother, to both of whom I take this opportunity of repeating my acknowledgments, for their kind condescension in showing and explaining to me every thing connected with an establishment of such magnitude—one which is so admirably calculated to show what Russia may do in point of manufacture, when, as in the present instance, the energy of eminent individuals is combined with extensive machinery, and the whole is planned and directed by a superior mind.

Again, it is to the Empress-mother that I am called

\* The machinery for the Imperial Mint was made at Soho, near Birmingham, by Messrs. Boulton and Watts, who sent out proper people to set it up by permission of the English Government.



upon to ascribe the merit, useful application, and admirable order of the Alexandrowsky Zavod. Combining charity with a natural desire to promote one of the most useful as well as beautiful branches of human industry, which was before either totally wanting, or carelessly conducted in Russia, that Sovereign has extended her immediate patronage to a cotton and linen manufactory, in which she has, with great judgment, employed nearly a thousand boys and girls, selected from the Foundling Hospital, thereby giving to those, I may say, parentless children, a respectable state in society. Besides these, eight hundred free labourers, who are paid by the piece, are employed in the establishment, principally for the hemp and flax manufactures, which would prove too arduous for such young people as the foundlings. Lest I should be suspected of optimism in my views of these kind of institutions in St. Petersburg, it gives me particular satisfaction to add to my own the testimony of a respectable British naval officer, Captain Jones, of whom I have already made honourable mention, and who, upon the subject of the Alexandrowsky establishment, which he seems to have examined with attention, makes the following concluding remarks:—"We left the manufactory highly delighted, and we are bound in justice to say, that *in no country have we seen any thing to approach it* in point of comfort and cleanliness which prevail among the children. The far-famed (famed no longer, by the bye) establishment of Mr. Owen, at New Lanark, in these respects ranks *much* below it."

The Alexandrowsky Institution stands on an area, measuring 500 sajens one way, and 200 the other, and consists of, 1st, a *Maison de Repos*, or Convalescents' house, for the children of the Foundling, who require country air; 2dly, a fabric of every species of machinery, beginning from the raw material to the most intricate combination of wheel

works and springs necessary for the operations of carding, spinning, and weaving cotton or flax ; 3dly, the manufactory of cotton, sail-cloth, and playing cards ; 4thly, the dwelling-house of the 1000 children employed in the factory ; 5thly, and lastly, the Lazaret, or *Maison de Santé*, for the sick children of the establishment.

There is nothing particular to notice in regard to the *Maison de Repos*, except that I thought it less *soignée* than the rest of the institution, although still clean and apparently comfortable. The convalescent were chiefly those who had been labouring under scrofulous disorders, or who being weak from the effects of some other complaint, were unable to work at the factory. The Lazaret, to which Dr. Ruhl next conducted me, is in reality a very handsome hospital, in which I found distributed in several large airy, and exceedingly clean rooms, about one hundred patients, boys and girls of all ages, from ten years upwards. The same order and arrangement prevailed which distinguished the *Hôpital des Pauvres* already described ; and the accommodations for the patients seemed excellent. Great care is taken of these young sufferers by their nurses, and nothing seems wanting but a little more activity, and a happier choice of remedies in the treatment of their diseases. But this opinion is not intended to reflect in the least on the medical officers attached to that institution, since they act, no doubt, according to the established method, and under a strong conviction of its being a right one, not less powerful than that which I now experience in expressing my own opinion on the subject. What I mean to say is merely this, that if a young woman, of about seventeen, were brought into the wards of an hospital in this country, with high fever, full pulse, flushed face, pallid lips, short interrupted respiration, furred tongue, and a fixed acute pain at her chest, greatly augmented by every at-

tempt to take a deep inspiration, she would not be suffered to remain three whole days without bleeding, or any other measure, beyond a mere compound vegetable mixture, scarcely endowed with purgative qualities. Or if a case of corroding ulcer and caries of the metatarsal bones occurred in an English hospital, the surgeon would not be satisfied with simply loading the parts with *charpie*, which, by the bye, I may say here *en passant*, is very indifferent in all the St. Petersburg hospitals. As we are on the subject of lint, while walking through a manufactory of cotton, I may observe that I felt surprised that the idea of making that valuable commodity *à l'Anglaise* had not suggested itself in that establishment. Stating my astonishment to some medical officer on another occasion (I believe it was at the *Hôpital des Pauvres*), on witnessing the heavy and coarse assemblage of threads from unravelled old linen, which were employed even in the most irritable sores, as *charpie*, he assured me that they had a machine for making *English* lint, but that it had not been found to answer. A medical officer of the British Navy, of twenty years standing, was not likely to yield credence very readily to this assertion, and I requested to see the machine in question; when I discovered that it was, in fact, a mere contrivance, I know not by whom, for patting down cotton into a sort of cloth, without any consistency, or difference of surfaces. Now on this point, Russian surgery, and that of every other Continental nation, except I believe the French of late years, are much on a par, and require improvement: nor is the subject of such trifling importance, as some of my readers may be inclined to think, who are by this time getting tired of this digression on lint. I ascertained, on inquiry, that the diseases which I had found prevailing to a great degree at Manchester in 1811, while on a visit to the cotton factories of that city, and which were manifestly dependent

on the mode of life led by the young children at those places, do not exist in the same degree at Alexandrowsky, with the exception of scrofula; and even this class of complaint appeared to be less the effect of confinement and sedentary life, than the produce of lactation by Finnish wet-nurses, some of whom are necessarily employed at the Foundling. The purulent or scrofulous ophthalmia of children, is much less prevalent here than in England. My experience of several years as senior physician to the Royal Metropolitan Infirmary for sick children, where about 40,000 patients of the poorer classes have been treated, enables me to speak in a positive manner on this point.

On entering the very extensive workshops where the machinery is made, accompanied by General Wilson, with whom we conversed in English, I could have fancied myself transported into a Birmingham or Sheffield manufactory, were it not that now and then I caught the Russian sounds of the workmen's conversation. The number and high polish of the tools, and complicated machinery made here, or serving to make others; their methodical arrangements; the hundreds of operations set in motion by one mighty power; the sight of a beautiful steam-engine of sixty horse power, by Murray of Leeds, was a spectacle which I thought existed only in England, on so large a scale, and in such perfection. Yet all I saw was the work of Russians: some were free peasants who had been brought hither from the country and perfectly ignorant; others were foundlings:—the directing hand alone was from this country. It is fortunate for England, that among the nations which chiefly strive to rival her in manufactures, requiring multiplicity of machines, vanity leads them to attempt those imitations under the direction of their own citizens. Were they to follow the more judicious plan adopted by the Russian Sovereign, of placing at the head

of their establishments a gentleman of such attainments as General Wilson, who brings with him from this country, which is the mother of almost all the really useful and ingenious inventions in mechanics, all the experience and science of an English superintendent, the severest prohibitions on the exportation of English machinery would not save this country from successful competition. The mode of working and carrying on the factory at Alexandrowsky, differs not in the slightest degree from that employed in the manufactories of this country; the machinery is as good and as perfect; the men as willing and as able, instructed as they are; and lastly, the material is the same, namely, American cotton. Why should not the result therefore be similar? nay better, since the wages are lower and provisions cheaper? And such is in reality the case. In the room for card-making we could not help admiring that most beautiful machine, invented by an American, and improved by Dyer, for running the steel teeth into leather. There are thirty of these machines, large and small. By this wonderful production of human ingenuity, a certain number of slender steel wires, and a long and flat slip of leather, are enabled (without the slightest assistance of man, who need indeed not be present,) to form themselves into several yards of those uniform and regular wire-cards, which are so important in the cotton-wool manufactory. These cards are used in a room up-stairs, 350 feet long called the carding-room, in which 80 poods of cotton a day (2280 lbs.) are carded. In a corresponding apartment below this, there are 250 spindles conducted both by the mul and water processes of Arkwright. The whole of this department is worked by female foundlings, from the age of twelve to thirty-five, neatly dressed in an uniform costume and all looking healthy. They seem rather stunted in their growth, but none of them had a cachectic look, or that c

inward ailment. The place was well aired, not too close, nor damp, and well lighted. At night, the whole establishment is lighted with gas.

The average yearly produce of this manufactory is 20,000 poods of cotton-yarn, or 720,000 lbs. English, and 8000 poods of flax. The quantity of sail-cloth, of very excellent quality, manufactured in the *Tisseranderie*, is also considerable: it is principally for the American market. The Alexandrowsky Zavod, as a cotton-factory, has very few rival national establishments of the same kind; but is forced to regulate its price by that of the import wool from England, which country sends thither about  $\frac{15}{16}$  of the cotton-wool yearly manufactured in the empire, although the duties on cotton-yarn and cloth amount to thirty per cent. At Alexandrowsky no cotton cloth is manufactured. I felt a curiosity to ascertain the price of labour paid to the free labourers, who work by the piece at the looms for making sail-cloth and flems for sheeting. I found that they earn from forty to fifty roubles a month, if they are very assiduous, and consider themselves amply remunerated. The highest of these sums is equal only to half-a-guinea a week!

As in so numerous a confraternity of the two sexes, marriage is likely to prove as useful as it is desirable, the Empress-mother has provided those who enter that holy state with a neat log-house in the immediate neighbourhood of the factory, which is built purposely for each couple, as soon as a marriage takes place. There are at this time about 100, who are married out of the 1000 foundlings here employed; and thus a rising colony of *legitimates* is gradually forming.

The manufactory of playing-cards, the only one allowed in Russia, attached to the Alexandrowsky Zavod, is a source of immense profit, which the Empress-mother has by her



powerful intercession with the Sovereign secured exclusively in aid of the funds of the "Enfans trouvés." That profit amounts yearly to 25,000*l.* sterling. Before this arrangement took place, the right of manufacturing and selling playing-cards in Russia was farmed out, and the foundlings were supported by a duty paid on them; but the institution was not equally benefited. The male foundlings are employed in all the various operations connected with this manufactory.

In the machinery department General Wilson has undertaken other important works, besides the mere manufacture of tools for the latter establishment. He was at the time engaged in constructing a steam-engine of 100 horse power.

The question of nourishment and labour in reference to children employed in large manufactories, has, at all times, engaged the attention of political economists and physicians, particularly in England. As one of the latter class I naturally inquired into the usage which those industrious boys and girls experienced; and on reading the following account, one cannot deny that in no part of Europe can they be more judiciously or humanely treated.

They rise in the first place uniformly at six o'clock, winter and summer; and after prayers begin their daily labour. Half a pound of bread is sent round to them at eight o'clock, and at twelve they dine. For this meal and recreation an hour and a half in winter, and two hours in summer, are allowed. The dinner consists of plain or cabbage soup, (stchy) beef and kascha, and rye bread, five days in the week; and of fish, (sniatky,) in their cabbage soup, the other two days in the week. Kvass is their beverage *ad libitum*, according to the season of the year. They again work from half past one or two, till half past seven; and at four o'clock receive a second half-pound of rye bread. Supper is prepared at eight, consisting of soup,

and kascha of buck-wheat, kroupa (grits), in winter, or milk in summer; recreation till nine. Between the latter hour and ten o'clock, or between eight and ten during holidays, the youngest go to school, where they learn to read and write, arithmetic, and to make drawings of machinery. They sleep in large, lofty, well-aired, and separate dormitories, and in excellent beds: they dine in the same refectory, where the girls are separated from the boys by a screen. All general movements of leaving off or going to work; entering or quitting the Church of the Establishment, where the two sexes are also separate; walking to and from the refectory and dormitories, are performed in ranks and columns of fifty, headed by the principal boy and girl, and the superintendent master artificers; no scrambling, noise, or confusion being allowed. Previously to sitting down to dinner, they *una voce* sing a hymn, according to the general practice of all the institutions under the protection of the Empress Maria Feodorovna.

In establishing this manufactory, the only public one of the kind in Russia, and the largest, compared to the few private factories of that description in the country, the Empress-mother had a twofold object in view. First, to find an additional field of industry in which to employ a large number of the foundlings, whom she rears with so much maternal care and regard almost from their birth, till they become men and women; and secondly, to obtain fresh means of increasing the enormous capital which is necessary to defray the annual expenditure of an institution of such magnitude as that of the Foundling. From what I have seen, it appeared to me that the two objects had been most completely accomplished.

I intreat the indulgence of my readers for entering thus minutely into the details of this establishment, a superficial account of which has been given in other works; but my

object has been to render the present publication useful without being unentertaining; and the perusal of the above particulars may to some not prove useless.

Thirty-four versts from St. Petersburg there is another important manufactory, called from the name of the village Kolpinskiï Zavod, which serves to supply every kind of store for the fleet, whether in the Baltic, White, or Black Seas. I did not visit it, and have great pleasure in referring my readers to the account given of it by a very competent judge, Captain Jones of the Royal Navy, who observes, "They must watch us indeed closely, and have the best intelligence, for almost every nautical instrument, which is patent, or considered a great improvement in our service, is made, and to be seen at Kolpina."

One of the most curious political phenomena in Russia is the circulation of coin, and the state of its paper currency. There is but little gold in circulation. The larger sort of silver coinage is somewhat general; the smaller pieces are so in a very considerable degree; but copper money may in fact be assumed as the standard currency of the country, and is very abundant. There is only one species of gold coin, and one of its aliquot divisions, in circulation, and these are the Imperial and half Imperial, which are worth ten and five silver roubles; I never saw but one of the former during my stay in St. Petersburg. The silver rouble, which was formerly not only the current, but, we may say, the real standard coin of Russia, is not quite so large as a dollar, and is divided into halves, quarters, tenths, and twentieths.\* A few of the entire silver roubles are coined from time to time; but its aliquot parts are those most in circulation, and although their relative value has diminished, their nominal value has increased. Thus the quarter of a

\* Under different Sovereigns its intrinsic value varied from 52 to 36 English pence.

silver rouble, which ought to represent twenty-five kopeeks, is now considered as a nominal rouble, and will purchase 100 kopeeks in copper; or what amounts to the same thing, five of them are change for a five rouble note; and so of the rest of the aliquot parts of a silver rouble in proportion. Hence it appears, that the value of the old silver rouble compared with the paper rouble, is as four to one. A stranger, therefore, must bear in mind, that when he is asked a certain sum in roubles, he is called upon only for such roubles as are represented by the small silver coin inscribed with twenty-five upon it; and that consequently, in paying with that or any other of the aliquot parts of a silver rouble, he is to multiply the marked value of those parts by four, in making up the sum. In copper, there are the piatak of five kopeeks, the groche of two kopeeks, and the single kopeek, which latter coin and its two subdivisions, however, are seldom met with. The kopeek is equal to one-tenth of an English penny; but its relative value, in reference to English money, depends on the exchange, which determines the value of the paper rouble from ninepence, upwards. It is now  $10\frac{3}{32}$ . One hundred kopeeks of the present copper coinage form one paper rouble, and weigh 10,150 grains of metal; whereas tenpence  $\frac{3}{32}$ , the average corresponding quantity of English copper coinage, weigh but 4,734 grains; consequently, copper is worth in England considerably more than double its value in Russia. In this consists part of the phenomenon; the rest of which is exhibited in the paper currency. When the paper rouble was first issued, it was meant to represent the value of the silver rouble; at present, it requires four of the former to equal one of the latter. It fell to that degree of depreciation in the most rapid manner, and there it has remained ever since, without the least attempt or likelihood to rise again. There have been advantages and

disadvantages connected with this depreciation; but upon these it is not my province to dwell.

There are bank roubles or notes of every amount, from five to a thousand roubles, most of which are readily distinguished by their colour and shape, besides their inscription. Thus:

The five rouble note is blue; that of ten is pink, and the rest are white; but the shape of each of the latter is different, as well as the manner of printing them.

The note of 200 is white in front and dark at the back, without any printed border. The No. 200 is repeated in white ciphers on the back.

The note of 100 is much larger in size, and white also; but it has an oval border, and a spread eagle at each angle. The whole inscription is in the centre; the No. 100 is repeated in white ciphers at the back, on a dark oval. These notes are commonly called *stos*. meaning hundreds, for the sake of brevity.

That of fifty has an ornamented square border on a dark ground; and at the back, the year in large white letters on a dark slip. It is likewise white.

The twenty-five rouble, or guinea note, is also white, and printed, in its vertical direction, in black letters, on a darkish square ground, having an ornamented border, and the No. 25 repeated in large ciphers on the back, on a black slip.

The ten rouble has the number printed in front, at the top, under the Imperial Eagle, as in all the notes, and has a black square border, ornamented at each corner, and the word *Desiät* (ten), in white letters, on a black slip.

The five rouble note, in regard to printing, resembles the preceding, and the word *Piät* (five), in white letters, at the back of it.

Every note has a legend all round, worked in the substance of the paper, the year, and the value, being

marked in dark letters. The paper of which they are made is very coarse, easily torn, and wears indifferently.

The issue of paper has, by the recent regulations of Mons. Cancrène, the Minister of Finance, been limited to the amount already in circulation, without augmentation or diminution, by which its credit is said to have been placed on a more solid foundation. The idea of considering the circulating bank notes as part of the public debt, to be redeemed by the sinking fund (*caisse d'amortissement*), and to bear interest, has been abandoned as injurious; and yet such a determination has not in the least affected the stable rate of value of the notes. The sentiments expressed by the Finance Minister on this subject are worthy of the consideration of our political economists. "Le vrai crédit," observes that Minister, "repose sur un système persévérant d'économie financière; sur le maintien de l'équilibre entre le revenu et la dépense; sur le soin d'éviter les emprunts en temps de paix; enfin, sur l'exactitude scrupuleuse du Gouvernement à remplir ses obligations envers les créanciers de l'état." The oscillations which these notes are known to experience in their value relative to that of specie, are so slight that they have never affected either the domestic well-being of the subject, the national industry, commercial speculation, or the rate of exchange; at the same time, that the existing capitals and property of every description have always represented the same value. This undoubtedly could not have been the case, had the notes in circulation been subjected to the inevitable variation which their value must undergo, where the system is adopted of increasing or diminishing their number, by which their intrinsic value is either diminished, or unnaturally increased.

The whole capital in circulation in bank notes in the Empire, up to January, 1827, amounted, as in the pre-



ceding years (no change whatever having taken place since), to 595,776,310 roubles. Ten millions of notes, of five and ten roubles each, were printed, which form a fund, simply, as a means of exchanging them for notes of a higher value, or for those that are worn out.

The transactions of the paper currency of the country are carried on at St. Petersburg by a bank, called the “Assignatsionnoï Bank,” one of the numerous fine buildings of that capital, and really remarkable for the grandeur and severity of its architecture, situated in a street called the *Bolchaya Sadovaya*, not far from the Russian shops, hereafter to be described.

According to the tables published by Weydemeyer, the total revenue of Russia amounts to 450,000,000 roubles paper money value. From documents, still more authentic, the public debt in January 1827, the year in which I visited St. Petersburg, including the sum remaining due to Holland, the “dettes inférieures à terme,” and the “dettes à rentes perpetuelles,” in gold, silver, and paper currency, at six and five per cents. appears to have been, as follows:—

Debt to Holland, 46,100,000 florins.

#### National Debt.

{	In Gold,	14,220 roubles.
	In Silver,	83,143,731
	In Bank Notes,	264,496,304

The management of the public debt is confided to a *commission d'amortissement*, who, every year, by their purchases redeem a certain quantity of the public debt. The amount of that redemption in the course of 1826 in the five and six per cents. was as follows:—

{	In Gold,	8,700 roubles.
	In Silver,	12,218,420
	In Bank Notes,	54,930,240

By these several payments the public debt was reduced to the amount before quoted. The punctuality of the Russian Government toward its public creditors is universally acknowledged; and its conduct in regard to the ancient debt contracted with Holland, to which all arrears of interest that accrued during the occupation of that country by the enemy of Russia were liquidated, has materially tended to strengthen that confidence in its funds which keeps their value at their present steady rate. I have heard in the course of the last winter, a diplomatic character of the first respectability, unconnected with Russia, say that he considered the Russian funds equal in security to those of England, and superior to them in the advantage of a larger interest.

There are in St. Petersburg other public banks connected with the Department of Finance, the operations of which necessarily and materially influence the state of the currency and the public revenue of the country. Intrinsically, however, those institutions are intended more for the advantage and convenience of private individuals than for any direct public purpose. These are the Loan Bank and the Commercial Bank. Their purport is sufficiently indicated by their titles. Their operations are extensive. The capital of the Commercial Bank is 30,000,000 roubles, but as it receives deposits, bearing interest, in aid of its funds, with which it carries on the several commercial operations of lending money, discounting bills, and mortgaging or anticipating payments on goods, &c., the disposable capital is always much more considerable: up to January 1827, that capital amounted to 256,498,355 roubles, or about 11,000,000 sterling. The net profit of this bank in 1826 amounted to 2,216,588 roubles, 51 kopecks. That of the Loan Bank for the same year was 2,080,722 roubles, 29 kopceks.

There is only another banking establishment which I

noticed in St. Petersburg, that requires to be mentioned before I conclude my observations on the commercial institutions of that capital. This is the Lombard, or *Mont de Pietè*, an establishment similar to that which was attempted to be formed in London a few years ago, and in which valuable goods, merchandise, trinkets, jewels, &c., may be deposited by all classes of persons for corresponding loans of money, to any amount above ten roubles, bearing an interest of six per cent. The resources of this powerful engine have been placed in the hands of the Empress-mother; and it is with them that she is enabled to support the Great Foundling Hospitals of St. Petersburg and Moscow, as well as the numerous useful institutions connected with those hospitals. The Lombard also receives deposits of money for an indefinite time, for which it pays a yearly interest of five per cent. The floating or disposable capital of this branch is about 50,000,000 roubles. The building is perhaps one of the least showy in St. Petersburg, and the access, and entrance to it, are by no means in accordance with the more prevalent practice of that capital, of placing all public institutions in large edifices having a striking exterior.

## CHAPTER XIII.

## PICTURE OF ST. PETERSBURGH.

INTRODUCTION TO COURT. — Ceremonial attending it. — Interview with His present Majesty and with the Empress-mother. — Ton of Society. — The fair Sex. — Opinion of a modern French traveller. — Soirées. — Balls. — Internal arrangement of the Palaces and other Houses of the Nobility. — Extravagant number of Servants and attendants. — Principal Palaces of Noblemen at St. Petersburg. — Fêtes priées and “at homes.” — Visiting. — Birth-days. — Onomastic days. — Court Fêtes. — Bal Masqué at the Taurida Palace. — Imperial Christenings. — Dinners. — Form and style of a Russian Dinner in the houses of the great. — English Sauce and Russian Cookery. — Delicious Fish. — Introduction of the English fashion of Dining. — Mansion of Count Stanislaus Potocki. — Dining among the English at St. Petersburg. — “Conversazioni.” — Cards. — La Mouche. — Splendour and pomp of the Russian Nobility in former times. — Grande Societé at the Palace of the late Great Chamberlain, Naryschkine. — His fortune, death, embalming, and burial. — Lion Naryschkine. — Midnight Suppers. — State of Society among the Russian Merchants. — Magnificent Houses and Fêtes of some of them. — The Clubs — The English Club. — The Commercial Club. — The English Library. — The *Tiers Etat*? — Public Walks. — The Lounge in the Nevskoi Prospekt, the Regent-Street of St. Petersburg. — Equipages and Pedestrians. — The English and the Russian Quays. — The Summer Gardens, and its magnificent railing.

“BUT *trêve* to all this learning,” said a lively young Russian Officer to me one day, whom I had been en-

tertaining with a long and prosing account (as I fear my readers, too, will find it) of what I had seen in his favourite city. “*Trève* to all this learning, *et allons voir les lions*, as one of your adopted countrymen, who came over to see the coronation, said to a lady in his best French *à l’Anglaise*”: and so say I too; for I fear I am tiring out even the most patient and the gravest of my readers, with my endless list of buildings and institutions.

It is not one of the least advantages of an introduction to Court at home, that it facilitates a similar ceremony abroad. Some imagine that it is ostentation alone which leads a traveller entitled either by his rank, his station, his character in society, or by courtesy, to such a distinction, to wish for a presentation at Court. This may be true in some respects in this country, where, with the exception of exalted persons, the majority of foreigners who have the honour of paying their homage to the Sovereign, in common with his Majesty’s subjects, go through the ceremony of appearing in the Royal presence in less than the quarter of a minute, and have no opportunity of expressing more than a mute acknowledgment of their respect. But it is a very different thing abroad. The Sovereign condescends to address every stranger who is presented, frequently discourses with him on interesting topics,—a circumstance the more flattering to the individual thus honoured, as the conversation is generally directed to subjects with which he is most familiar. Such is the practice followed by the Emperor and the two Empresses at the Court of St. Petersburg; and the well-known affability and gracious courtesy with which they receive strangers, render it natural for a traveller to wish for the enjoyment of that distinction. The ceremonials of an introduction at Court in St. Petersburg are very different

from those which are observed on a first presentation at the King's levee in England.

The first necessary step on such an occasion is an application to the Ambassador, or Minister, of the country to which the stranger belongs, who requests the Minister for Foreign Affairs to inform him of the day and hour when the Emperor will receive the stranger. Ambassadors, particularly the English, have instructions not to present, or cause to be presented, any other persons than such as have already had that honour conferred on them at home. Occasionally it happens that the answer of the Minister for Foreign Affairs is not forwarded until a long time after the application, and then the notice is probably very short, which notice is communicated by the Ambassador to the applicant in an official form. The hour appointed is generally two o'clock, after the parade, at which time, the person to be presented, dressed either in a military or naval uniform, or in the court-dress of his own country, repairs to the Winter Palace, where he is received by an officer belonging to the Grand Master of the Ceremonies, who conducts him into a waiting-room, in the Emperor's private suite of apartments. The last-mentioned Grand Officer himself next makes his appearance, and conducts the stranger into the apartment adjoining the sitting-room of his Majesty, opposite the doors of which he is desired to place himself. Some of the officers of the household, and one or two more Masters of the Ceremonies, are present in this room; and when more than one stranger is to be presented, they are placed in an oblique line, at a short distance from each other, and facing the entrance into the Emperor's room. In a few minutes, two pages throw open the folding doors of the apartment; and his Majesty, dressed in his simple uniform,



booted and spurred, with a single star on his breast, advances, smiling and bowing most courteously, in the same manner that a highly bred gentleman receives his guests; and having heard the name of the individual first to be presented, pronounced aloud by the Grand Master of the Ceremonies, proceeds to address him, and to ask questions, concluding generally with some well-turned and flattering compliment. When his Majesty has thus addressed all those who have been presented, he retires in the same manner, bidding them conjointly farewell, while they remain still in their places until the folding doors are once more closed, when they are conducted to the apartments of the reigning Empress, and afterwards to those of the Empress-mother, both which Princesses are accompanied, on such occasions, by one or two ladies of honour, and as many Grand Officers of the Court, without any other pomp, and with both of whom precisely the same ceremony, in every respect, takes place. There is no kneeling to either the Emperor or the Empresses, and the kissing of hands takes place only with the two Empresses. The only manifestation of respect required on the appearance of the Sovereign, as well as at his departure, is a profound inclination of the head. It is curious that a more humble obeisance should be practised in the presence of a constitutional King, than before an absolute Monarch. On all these occasions, it is not the etiquette for the Ambassador or Minister to be present, unless required by his Majesty, or except when the Ambassador himself has requested a personal audience at the same time. When, however, the Emperor signifies his pleasure to receive the first presentation of a stranger at the *Circle du Corps Diplomatique*, the individual is presented by the Ambassador in person, and the ceremony takes place in the state apartments, with more pomp than I have described, but with much less of that gratification

which cannot but be felt by all who have had the honour of a private introduction to the present leading members of the Imperial family of Russia. The names of those who have enjoyed that honour are inserted on the following day in the Court Gazette and the Journal de St. Petersburg, from authority.

When his Majesty admitted me to the honour of being presented to him, I had an opportunity of witnessing the happy manner in which he studied to put those who were introduced to him at their ease, by entering at once, and with great fluency, upon the subject most likely to be interesting to them. To an English gentleman, who had been presented at the same time, and who was known to have recently travelled a great deal in Denmark, Sweden, and Norway, his Majesty put such questions respecting that journey, and the many natural beauties which it must have offered to his attention, as were likely to give him an opportunity of entering freely upon the subject. The apt remarks made by the Emperor upon several parts of the traveller's rapid narrative of his journey, evinced a facility of discoursing on the various topics connected with that narrative, and a degree of condescension, which could not fail to make a striking impression on our minds. In addressing me next, his Majesty with equal ease changed the topic of conversation, made inquiries respecting the state of science, and the progress of modern discoveries in England; was pleased to allude to the investigation on the art of embalming among the Egyptians, in terms which showed that he was acquainted with my experiments on that subject; asked my opinion of the civil, naval, and military hospitals in St. Petersburg; and spoke very highly of the Naval Hospital at Plymouth, which he had examined minutely, and to which he hoped I should find those in his capital not very dissimilar. He expressed his

great satisfaction at the services rendered to Russia by several English physicians, among whom his Majesty particularly mentioned Sir James Wylie, Dr. Leighton, and Sir Alexander Crichton ; inquiring at the same time, in a very particular and affectionate manner, about the latter, as to whether he was settled in London, and in practice, or living in the country. He said that nothing was more pleasing to him than to see foreign physicians visiting the public establishments of St. Petersburg, as he hoped that the country might derive benefit from their observations, and that he himself recollected visiting St. Bartholomew's Hospital, with the nature of which institution he had been much pleased, but that there were improvements which at that time struck him as being called for in some of the wards.\* Having permitted me to make a reply to this as well as to several other observations which fell from him in the course of the interview, his Majesty withdrew with "*J'espère que nous aurons le plaisir de vous voir souvent pendant votre séjour à St. Petersburg,*" addressed to Mr. M. T—, the other gentleman presented ; and "*Je vous souhaite un bon voyage,*" to myself, whom he knew to be about to leave the capital. Having answered in the affirmative to a question of his Majesty, whether I intended going to Moscow ; the Emperor observed, "*Vous verrez une ville qui merite à tout égard l'attention d'un voyageur. Vous nous voyez ici dans des habits tout neufs, que nous tachons de porter le mieux possible ; mais à Moscow on voit le Russe tel qu'il est ; on decouvre ce*

\* His Majesty's observation was perfectly just, I am sorry to say, as I have been informed on inquiry since my return. The system was a bad one then ; and a well-known surgeon, now retired, was too much engaged in private practice, to pay more than an hour's attention each week to the condition of his wards. But new men and new measures have redeemed the well-merited reputation of that excellent establishment.

qu'il a été ; et on peut juger par là ce qu'il pourra devenir un jour. Certes, l'ancienne capitale de la Russie doit offrir des réflexions intéressantes à une personne instruite et sans préjugés."

On quitting the presence-chamber, Count Stanislaus Potocki, the Grand Master of the Ceremonies, preceded by the *Fourriers de la Cour*, accompanied us to the apartments of her Majesty, the Empress-mother. It had been announced to us by Mr. Disbrowe, that we should be presented to both the Empresses but, on leaving the Emperor's apartments, we learned with regret that the reigning Empress had that morning become indisposed. The Empress Maria Feodorovna entered her audience-chamber, accompanied by Prince Dolgorouky, and one or two "Dames d'honneur à Portrait," and, in the most affable manner imaginable, addressed first Mr. T—, and then myself, each upon our favourite topics of personal information. In her observations, acuteness of remark, and that concise and aphoristical style of speaking which is so striking in persons who are masters of the French language, her Majesty reminded me of Madame de Stael, with whom I had been well acquainted during her lifetime, and frequently visited at Paris. She seemed, indeed, to possess all the erudition of that celebrated lady, with directing principles far different from hers, and a knowledge fully as extensive as had been noticed by Madame de Campan in the "Comtesse du Nord," thirty-five years before. Her Majesty had been informed, that I had visited with great assiduity all the public establishments in St. Petersburg, and particularly her own, and said she trusted that I saw reason to be satisfied with them. She had been made acquainted with the several remarks I had made ; and, with a smile, alluded to the curiosity which, in my character of physician, I had evinced at the College of the "Demoiselles Nobles," to see

one of their dresses, in consequence of having been struck with what I certainly considered, at the time, to be the effect of excessive lacing, a uniformly very small waist in all the pupils, which contrasted in a striking manner with the expansion of their bust; and which, had it been produced by busks and laces, I should certainly have taken the liberty of condemning, as highly injurious to the present and future health of the young ladies. “Je suis bien aise qu’on vous ait montré une des leur robes, où vous devez avoir remarqué qu’il n’y avait que des très petites baleines—et on ne permet aucun corset dessous.” It was thus, indeed, that I found matters on inquiry, and I could not help on that occasion, feeling some degree of surprise at the general appearance and figure of the pupils, which was what the French call *svelte et bien cambrée*. But I had afterwards sufficient opportunities of observing that such is the almost natural conformation of all the fair sex among the upper classes of society. Her Majesty, like the Emperor, alluded, but in a more particular manner, to my “travail sur les Momies d’Egypte,” and even on this abstruse subject she evinced great information by her remarks on what I had publicly advanced respecting the conformation, age, disease, and mode of preparing the mummy I had examined, as well as on the inferences to be derived from those facts. “Pour moi,” said her Majesty, “je trouve dans ce sujet quelque chose de touchant, par la considération du quel on se croit, pour ainsi dire, transporté à l’époque de ce peuple singulier et célèbre, de manière, non seulement à pouvoir consulter les grands monumens qui ont transmis jusqu’à nous leur gloire et leur connoissances; mais à étudier et toucher avec révérence les mains mêmes qui les ont érigés.” She then withdrew with the usual marks of courtesy, which were acknowledged on our part by a profound bow when we quitted the room. In a few



minutes after, however, the Prince Dolgorouky having signified to the Grand Master of the Ceremonies that it was her Majesty's pleasure to confer with me in private, I followed her physician, Dr. Ruhl, into her *boudoir*, where she was standing by a table, on which lay a book and the implements for embroidery. Her Majesty having apologized for detaining me, as she was pleased to observe, and for requesting to see me in her own apartments, proceeded to ask more particularly what impression I had received on visiting her establishments—what was my opinion of their respective utility—and if I thought that any thing more could be devised for the relief of suffering humanity. This address was delivered in that tone of kindness and affability which, while it gives encouragement, tends also to excite increased respect for the exalted personage who can use such condescending language. I need not repeat to my readers what I stated on the subject of her Majesty's numerous charitable and other institutions. My sentiments on that point have been sufficiently expressed in many of the preceding chapters. I observed to her Majesty, among other things, that I thought an hospital for the specific treatment and alleviation of the diseases of children, was a monument well worthy of the consideration of a Princess, who had almost exhausted every other channel of philanthropy in favour of the capital and the nation. Such an establishment appeared as necessary in St. Petersburg as it was found to be in Paris, Vienna, and London ; since there existed no provision, or very scanty if any, for that important object in St. Petersburg, except in behalf of the foundlings. Her Majesty seemed struck with the truth of the observation, and immediately adopting the idea, turned to her physician, and said, “ Il faut faire cela,” and begged me to developpe a little farther the idea, with the details and prospective benefit of which, her



Majesty appeared highly delighted. She requested that, on my return to London, I would send her a plan for such an institution; and that whenever any new discovery in favour of humanity, or important fact bearing on the several objects of her attention, came to light in England, I would not fail to acquaint her with it. “Car,” added she, “*nôtre séjour sur le terre est si court qu’on doit regretter le tems perdu sans faire du bien.*” Her Majesty next discoursed on the system of female education pursued at the two colleges of St Catherine and the Demoiselles Nobles. It was impossible, without being guilty of injustice, not to admit that the system, as one of public education, was one of which the most polished nation might well be proud; but having, throughout my professional career, had in view the importance of physical as well as moral education, I ventured to remark, that a constant residence of nine years, without a total change of air and scene, or in the relations of life and mode of living, were it only for once during that period; or without passing a certain time at home in the bosom of their families, was calculated to weaken the constitution of the pupils, impede the full development of their persons, and not improve their general appearance. Her Majesty was pleased to admit, in answer, that the observation was both plausible and natural; but that experience had taught them differently, since it was but seldom that any of the inconveniences I had enumerated, had been observed in either of those institutions. The pupils were allowed a great deal of exercise in the large gardens of the establishment, as well as within doors, and were sent out to the country in carriages, once or twice during the summer months. On the other hand, it would be next to impossible in Russia to follow the plan of sending the young ladies to their homes at stated periods of the year, considering the immense distances which many of them would have

to travel in so vast an Empire, and the means of conveyance in the most distant Governments as yet so imperfect. Besides, the very limited education of some of the parents, and the difficulty of keeping an eye over the moral conduct of many of the pupils, while spending their holidays at the distance of two and three thousand versts, presented insurmountable obstacles to the plan of vacations followed in great seminaries. How could we answer for the character of a young lady, observed the Empress, placed beyond our notice for a month or six weeks in every year, even though she were living with relations during that time?—relations probably either too indulgent or indifferent, and among whom our pupil might come in contact with strangers, boorish servants, or inconsiderate female acquaintance, and bring back notions which might contaminate the whole flock, or which might give rise to unpleasant observations. “Non, Monsieur le Docteur, nos jeunes demoiselles doivent être comme le femme de César. On ne doit ni les soupçonner—ni parler d’elles.” This apt classical allusion showed the sources of reading of her Majesty. The next topic was the *Enfans Trouvés*, and the merit of that system. Her Majesty agreed that it was, at most, a system of questionable utility, that it failed to produce many of the moral results expected from it, and that it was probably an encouragement to vice. “Mais,” added she, “c’est un établissement que m’a legué feu mon mari, (visibly affected); il l’a commis à mes soins, et je me charge de faire scrupuleusement le plus de bien possible pour ces malheureux qui sont déjà assez misérables de n’appartenir à aucune caste dans la société.” She hoped, however, that whatever degrees of vice it might have encouraged, it would be found fully compensated by the number of lives which the system was calculated to save and protect. In reply I admitted

that if any consideration was calculated to serve as a defence to a system which moral writers concurred in regarding as pernicious, it was doubtless the manner in which that system was made to work under her Majesty's directions; and in making this reply, I spoke the genuine sentiments of my conviction on that subject. The Empress asked whether the "Foundling" in London was like the "Enfans Trouvés" at St. Petersburg; and upon my replying in the negative, she expressed a wish to know if no endeavours had ever been made to introduce the Continental system of foundling hospitals into England. "An attempt," I answered, "was indeed made in the year 1757, to obtain a grant of 40,000*l.* towards establishing and supporting a foundling hospital, on the plan of that adopted in several parts of the Continent, and also in the capital of Ireland, by introducing a bill to that effect into Parliament, of which bill the celebrated Mr. Wilkes was the reporter. But, independently of the glaring deformity of a system which professed to take care of the fruits of illicit passion, no matter how numerous; the mode in which the framers of that bill proposed to support such an establishment was too unjust, and appeared too much in the shape of an encouragement to vice, not to be instantly rejected. The provisions of the bill were such, that not only the whole nation was to have been taxed for the support of one particular foundling hospital in London, but also every married man was to contribute towards defraying the expenses of maintaining illegitimate and deserted children, by a tax to be paid first on his marriage, next on the birth of every child, and lastly at the death of each of his children; thus affording a double excuse for vice, namely the conviction that its illicit fruits would be taken care of by the nation, and the equal certainty that in following the legitimate career of matrimony they would have to pay to the state onerous taxes. By the establishment, and,

I understand, most admirable management of a separate capital, now amounting to several millions of roubles, your Majesty has obviated many of the fatal objections to such a system." "Et que pensez-vous," next inquired the Empress, "de nôtre systeme d'éducation aux deux maisons d'accouchement pour former des sages femmes qui sont tirées elles-mêmes de l'Etablissement des Enfants Trouvés?" "I am aware," she added, "that some persons have objected that the early initiation of those young females into matters of this kind, tends much to deprave their minds; but this objection I have endeavoured to obviate, by taking care that they shall not leave the house, until by a religious and moral instruction, as well as an appropriate mental education and strict examinations, they are supposed to be fortified against temptation." On this subject I begged to assure her Majesty, that my experience of many years spent at the head of two lying-in institutions, where from thirty to forty *sage femmes* attended, led me to believe that the constant witnessing of the sufferings attendant on childbed, was sufficient to prevent any ill effects that might be apprehended from familiarizing their minds with the contemplation of such scenes.

Her Majesty, having learned that I proposed to visit Moscow, was so condescending as to say that she would give orders to have letters written in my behalf to Prince Gallitzine, the Governor-general, and other high characters, resident in that city, in order that I might enjoy every possible facility\*; and, "en attendant je vous conseille, Mon-

\* Eventually I was compelled to relinquish my intention, and to return, with great regret, the four letters of recommendation with which her Majesty honoured me, in consequence of having received intelligence from England that the Lord High Admiral had declined to grant me an extension of my leave of absence, which was about to expire. I saw myself, therefore, under the necessity of tracing my steps homeward, without any farther digression.

sieur le Docteur, d'achever les visites que vous avez faites à nos établissemens par une course à Gatchina, où se donne la première éducation aux enfans trouvés." To which I assented. "Nôtre bon Ruhl viendra vous chercher dans un équipage de la cour, and comme la distance est trop grande pour retourner en ville le même jour à l'heure du dîner, je donnerais les ordres nécessaires pour qu'on ait soin de vous." Her Majesty then accepted the copy of my memoirs on the Art of Embalming, which I had previously obtained permission to present to her, and allowed me to take my respectful leave, saying that she herself must proceed to her dinner, which she had delayed an hour and a half beyond her usual time, that having been the length of our interview.

The Empress-mother is not only a most extraordinary princess for the qualities of her heart and mind, but in person also. Her figure, as Madame de Campan has observed, is graceful and majestic, without affectation. Her *manière*, gait, and deportment, are of the most refined description. There is so much suavity of expression in her countenance, that no one need feel embarrassed in her presence. Her *taille* is precisely what Madame de Campan described it to have been forty-five years ago, stately and *élancée*. Her form and complexion are those of a person several years younger, and she seems to enjoy the most perfect state of health. She was attired in a lilac satin robe, arranged in the most modest style, with a head-dress ornamented with Marabou feathers, disposed with the greatest simplicity.

Although neither my occupations nor my inclinations were likely to permit me to enter much into mixed society in St. Petersburg; yet the circumstances under which I was placed, and the desire to know what was the *ton* of good society in St. Petersburg, led me to accept a few

invitations to dinners and evening-parties ; and to conform myself to the ceremonious usages of the country, so as to acquire some smattering of knowledge on such weighty matters. Indeed I had no occasion to go from home in search of what is considered high life ; for, from the well-known popularity and affable manners of our noble host and hostess, their house, both by day and by night, until the hour of ten or eleven, but not later, was the rendezvous of most of the leading characters of the *haut-ton*, distinguished either for birth, talents, pleasing conversation, or high reputation. With the exception of a few times, when the Count and Countess were from home, their hospitable and splendid board was on every other occasion frequented by sixteen or twenty persons of that class ; besides some who were either remarkable for science, or by individuals of great literary reputation. It was here that I saw Count Nesselrode, the Minister for Foreign Affairs ; Count Kotchoubey, the President of the Imperial Council ; Aid-de-camp, General Benckendorff, commanding the Gendarmerie ; Prince Volkonsky, Comptroller-General of the Imperial Household ; Generals Balabin and Prince Menstchicoff, who signalized themselves in the late war ; Count Pouschkine, cup-bearer to the Emperor, and several other distinguished persons. Count Woronzow, however, is one of those noblemen, who, knowing how to appreciate real merit, whether accompanied by titular distinction or not, is glad of every opportunity of evincing his regard for it. He therefore frequently invited to his table members of other ranks of society, for whom he entertained esteem, particularly many individuals among the English merchants and manufacturers. This convivial and pleasing intercourse—these *fêtes* of the mind as well as of the body, were, however, damped by the sad intelligence of the demise of the Earl of Pembroke, a brother-in-law of the Count, and to whom he and the Countess were



affectionately attached. That incomparably moral and excellent-hearted nobleman had sunk under a lingering disorder, when hopes were dawning of his recovery; and although, at the time of our leaving England, his foreign relatives entertained very little expectation of again seeing him on their return, the shock caused by the announcement of his death threw our whole family into a state of affliction.

I would appeal to the young noblemen and others who accompanied the two or three last Embassies-extraordinary to St. Petersburg, whether they were not highly pleased as well as surprised, at the state of society they found in that city; whether they did not, in fact, think that in many respects, the intercourse of the noble, the gay, and the rich in St. Petersburg, is distinguished by a *je ne sais quoi*, which is, perhaps, wanting in capitals that boast of a higher degree of civilization. With respect to the fair sex, I would rather quote the opinion of a French writer, to whose work I have already alluded, and who, although very far from being always correct or just in his remarks and descriptions, must, in his character of Frenchmen, be a better authority on the subject than myself, and certainly one less liable to be partial. I can only preface his account of the Russian ladies of fashionable society, by the tender of my own testimony in confirmation of its truth.

“Certains voyageurs,” says Monsieur Ancelot, “et notamment l’auteur des *Mémoires Secrettes*, ont dénoncé à l’Europe l’ignorance des femmes Russes; je ne sais s’ils étaient équitables à l’époque où ils portaient ce jugement, mais je ne puis le ratifier. Profitant des privilèges attachés à ma qualité d’étranger, j’ai plus d’une fois franchie la ligne de démarcation établie entre les deux sexes; j’ai

causé avec ses femmes qu'on accuse d'ignorance, et chez la plus parte d'entre elles, j'ai trouvé une instruction variée jointe à une extrême finesse d'esprit, une connoissance souvent approfondie des différentes litteratures de l'Europe, et une grâce d'élocution que pourraient envier beaucoup de Françaises. C'est surtout chez les jeunes personnes que ces qualités se font plus particulièrement remarquer : cela prouverait que depuis le dernier siècle, l'éducation des femmes en Russie a pris une direction nouvelle, et que ce qui a pu être vrai il-y-a trente ans, a cessé de l'être aujourd'hui. Il est assez commun de rencontrer à Petersbourg des demoiselles parlant avec une égale facilité le Français, l'Allemand, l'Anglais, et le Russe. J'en pourrais citer qui écrivent dans ces quatres langues, et dont le style est remarquable par une rare correction jointe à une grande élégance."

Foreigners are not agreed on the subject of female beauty at St. Petersburg. In general, it may be said, that the ladies are not so strikingly handsome as in England; but to this assertion there are a great many exceptions. Speaking at random on a subject of such delicacy, I may safely quote the Countess W—— herself, as most of the distinguished people of this country have had a full opportunity of knowing her, during her stay in England; the Countess Z——, without question, one of the handsomest women in Europe; the Princess Sophie G——, young and beautiful; with several others, whose names have escaped my memory, as among the exceptions. In alluding to the personal appearance of the ladies at St. Petersburg, I do not mean to enter on the question, whether Russian women are in general handsome or the reverse; my observations relate simply to the females that I met with in the best society of that capital, whether really

Russian, or more likely, Polish, Livonian, Esthonian, or German, but still forming part of the population of that city.

A very good opportunity of seeing the several characters of female beauty occurs whenever they are assembled together at a *soirée*, or *renunion*, at the houses of people of rank. These *soirées* take place frequently in St. Petersburg, without any written invitation or cards, but simply by reciprocal verbal communications among the friends and acknowledged visitors of the party at whose house they are to be held. These *rennions* differ from both the *conversazione*, and the *fêtes priées*. I shall give a sketch of one of the former only, which may be assumed as pretty nearly the model of all of them. Madame de S——, mother-in-law to an old acquaintance of mine, Count de B——, who had resided as Russian Commissioner at St. Helena, during Bonaparte's confinement in that Island, introduced me to General and Madame B—. P—; the former of whom had once been Minister from Russia at Rio Janeiro, and had been twice in England, of the manner and language of which country he was so passionately fond, as to have acquired the surname of Anglomane. The people began to assemble at ten o'clock, and in about an hour's time the principal rooms were crowded, but not to suffocation. On the arrival of our carriage, the private street-door was opened by two Swiss in their gala-liveries, and several more gigantic footmen in blue liveries, with broad silver lace scattered all over them, lined the hall and stairs up to the landing of the principal floor, where six *vulets-de-pied*, in the plain dress of smart English grooms of the chamber, and powdered, introduced the party as they arrived, announcing them not with the stentorian voice which resounds through the halls of Grosvenor-square, and causes the proud hearts of some of the visitors to dilate, while

it makes the minor importance of others shrink into insignificance; but privately to the hospitable hosts of the mansion. The suite of apartments into which we were ushered, though not large were striking from the richness of their decorations. Paintings hung in every room, some of them of great value. The tables were groaning under their rich ornaments, and that common appendage to all the fine houses in St. Petersburg, mirrors of excessive dimensions, reflected a hundred times, by their relative position, the company and the decorations, over which was thrown a blaze of light from innumerable wax tapers in every part. The last room of the suite was, as usual, the state bed-chamber. A rich screen was placed before the bed. The floors were *parquetés*, and without carpet. We were severally presented to the daughter of our host, the Princess Sophia G—, justly considered a very handsome lady. I conversed a great deal with the General, who speaks English fluently, and who *à fur et à mesure* as the company came in, was kind enough to acquaint me in my quality of a total stranger, with their name, rank and connection. Most of the fashionable world, as I afterwards understood from competent judges, and all the *corps diplomatique*, amongst whom I recognised M. Disbrow, who with his amiable lady enjoyed a well deserved popularity at St. Petersburg, were present on this occasion. It would be impossible to single out those among the fair sex who seemed to attract most attention; but it is also just to remark, that this brilliant assembly offered more than one specimen of Russian female beauty. No one who has seen the two daughters of Prince D—; or the Princess Pauline G—, whose expression of face is very remarkable; or Mademoiselle R—, *Demoiselle d'honneur* to the Empress, who retains, though born in Russia, a good deal of the marked, arch, and impressive physiognomy

of the Italian family from which she is descended, can agree with the author of the *Tableau de St. Petersbourg*, in thinking the ladies of that capital destitute of personal attractions. It was, however, agreed on all hands, that next to the daughter of our host, the last mentioned young lady was the prettiest woman present; yet some who are more accustomed than I have any pretensions to be, to survey the splendid assemblies of fashion, were of opinion that the Countess Sh——, a tall and well-made person, with a very pleasing countenance and beautiful complexion; and also one of the Mademoiselles Pear——, might have disputed the palm of pre-eminence with the young lady of honour.

We had some Italian vocal music in the first instance, when the *soirée* changed into a regular ball, by which time it was pretty nearly impossible to move through any of the rooms, even those in which the most grave of the company were assembled around card tables. Now I presume that a ball in St. Petersburg must be something like a ball any where else, except that some other national dance, besides those eternal *avant deux, et dos à dos*, is likely to be performed by the young people; and so it was in reality at the ball of General P——, which I found, on inquiry, to resemble *in toto* the balls given by any other family of rank in the capital, and may therefore be taken as a specimen of the whole. My experience on this head is very limited. I think I attended another on a much larger scale, and in a mansion three times the size; but the performances were the same; the spirit, the dances, the good understanding between partners, one and the same thing. The first dance which I saw, I believe they told me, was called *la Promenade*, and a very convenient mode of opening a ball it is. It seems that any gentleman may propose to a lady to take a tour with him; and I found that the *Chaperons* themselves, however grave

and matronly, were included in this prelude. The promenade takes place first through all the suite of rooms in a sort of sauntering procession, and next round the ball-room; after which, the ladies take their seat, and there is an end of it. Waltzes began soon after, and here the affair was far otherwise animated. Ladies are invited without any previous introduction, and go round generally but once with the same cavalier, and have no sooner taken their seats, than another suitor presents himself for the same honour. This whirling of persons and brains round a large room must make the young ladies tolerably *giddy*, and lasts rather too long. French *contra-dances* were next introduced in divided sets, and much in the same way, I presume, as they are arranged and danced in King-street; and here the ladies had an opportunity of displaying their *savoir-faire* in the most *nonchalante* manner imaginable. But from my heart, I pitied the gentlemen: in my life, I never saw any thing so lack-a-daisical. True, it is the fashion for the cavalier not to lift himself a hair's-breadth from the ground as he struts through the mazes of the *chaîne Anglaise*, and the *chussez, croisez*; but surely nothing can appear more pitiable than a well-bred gentleman striving to get through an "*en avant seul*," amid a square of tittering young damsels, and tight-laced exquisites. Such things, I presume, take place in St. Petersburg because they are known to exist in every other capital in Europe; and I believe that fashionable people never require a stronger reason for their "sayings and doings."

I shall not attempt to describe the *Mazurka*, a dance which followed next, and which acknowledges a Polish origin. It is both pretty and tiresome: marching, waltzing, and striking of the feet against the pavement, are its three leading features, and the wildness of the musical accompaniment is very singular.



Refreshments were most plentifully supplied. Indeed they may be said to have showered in at every minute. Ices of all sorts and shapes, *bon-bons*, *confitures*, and exotic fruits, were constantly to be met with in every one of the rooms, brought in by the six or eight grooms of the chamber, before mentioned, who tried to penetrate through the multitude of decorated visitors with as little *fracas* as possible.

How the thing ended I know not ; for I took advantage of Count De B—— and his bride's offer to take me home at half-past one o'clock in the morning, when the bustle was at its maximum, and was glad to find myself once more installed in my quiet chamber. I had not, for fifteen years before, made my appearance in a crowded ball-room.

I believe that in describing the house of the nobleman with whom I was staying at St. Petersburg, and the interior of that in which the ball took place, I have given an idea of what the mansions of the great are at St. Petersburg. They differ little from the great hotels of the nobility, *entre cour et jardin*, to be met with in the Faubourg St. Germain, at Paris, except that many of the former are much larger, and contain innumerable suites of apartments of every description. The entrance to all the mansions is by a private door placed alongside of the great or carriage-gate, which latter is always kept wide open till late at night, and leads to a spacious yard, in which enormous quantities of fire-wood are piled on one side, and around which are the four sides of the building. Under the great carriage gateway there is generally another doubly-glazed folding-door for receiving people on grand occasions, leading directly to the foot of the grand staircase ; but the smaller or private door in the street is that which is always used. This is also glazed, so that

the porter, whose insignia of office are an ample square livery coat, with a laced cocked hat, and a wide belt, likewise laced, thrown over one of the shoulders, can see the visitors approaching, and suffers them neither to be detained outside, nor to have the trouble of knocking.

The master of the house occupies chiefly the ground floor, with his study, receiving room, waiting room, and private cabinet. It is placed as near as possible to the street-door, and is raised on a basement, under which there are generally mezzanines, or small shops. The stairs are mostly of the same coarsely grained granite, which I observed in the street, and which is not polished. They are not so frequently scoured as the English stairs; and the addition of a narrow carpet in the centre is peculiar only to a few houses. There are seldom those elegant and light iron or bronzed balustrades, or highly polished mahogany banister tops, which serve, among many other accessories, to set off an English staircase; nor are the stairs so brilliantly illuminated at night. The staircase is square, with high walls, lighted by three or four windows, and decorated with statues, busts, and often with pictures.

At the top of the great staircase is an ante-room, in which there are always a great many servants; for these invariably follow their master or mistress up stairs to receive cloaks, wrappings, furs, shoes, galoshes, flannel boots, and douilletttes, which are cast off in this ante-room, and never before. While I am on the subject of servants in the great Russian families, I may just observe, that although the practice is said to have been in a measure modified since 1812, still the number of them is really astonishing; the more so, as there is in fact no occupation for the tenth part of them, particularly in families that are evidently in straitened circumstances. "I have seen repeatedly," said a Russian officer to me, occupying a

distinguished situation at St. Petersburg, “ in the house of noblemen or persons high in office, six, eight, and ten servants, in different costumes, waiting in an ante-room, doing positively nothing, and these formed but a small part of the establishment. For in a great house, not only there are, as I dare say there are in the houses of the great in England, an *intendant*, a *maître d’hotel*, several grooms of the chamber, the lady’s footmen and footboys, and the gentleman’s valet and footmen, but also the *sommellier*, the *chasseur*, the *Schweiss*, the *courreurs*, the *froteurs*, and *porteurs* of wood and water, those who light the stoves, the *dvornick*, and again the cook, the *marmitons*, with a long list of *etceteras*, besides a whole string of ladies’ waiting-women, and a host of peasants about the yard, stable, coach-house, and outer offices, coachmen and under coachmen, postilions and outriders. But what is worse than this is, that all and each of these people, when once established in a house, multiply in an astonishing ratio; first, because wives are brought in; next, because children are born; thirdly, because relations are admitted; and lastly, because friends will be treated, and made to partake of the general *cocagna*.” “When I married,” continued my friend, “ I was determined that none but really necessary people should remain in my household, and I cut down my list to forty of them; but to my great surprise, three or four years afterwards, I discovered that they had nearly doubled. In every other country but in Russia, a nobleman would be satisfied with three, four, or five servants to wait at table; here, on the contrary, one is stationed behind each chair. Until very lately (and indeed in many of the principal provinces, and at the country-houses of the great, the practice still prevails), there was a servant in every room to receive orders, and one or two little boys, stationed at each door of the numerous rooms *en-suite*; and these performed the

office that bells now perform ; but since the introduction of the latter convenience, the attendance of these young messengers has been dispensed with. The Countess Orloff has so many servants and other persons in her suite at Moscow, that she is obliged to have an hospital purposely for them when they are ill. I believe they are seldom less than 800 in number. But with all these regiments of domestics, there is not a housemaid anywhere, either to make your bed or to dust your room, both operations being performed by men, than which nothing can be more odious in my sight." To the truth of the latter observation and conclusion, I can bear witness. It is the general practice, and therefore useless to complain ; but during the time of my remaining in St. Petersburg, I never once cast my eye on that useful servant mentioned last by my Russian acquaintance.

I believe we were left in the ante-room with the domestics, when I began this long digression. From the ante-room one enters the several principal drawing-rooms *en suite*, which are fitted up in a style of magnificence seldom met with in London, but, like those of Paris, mostly destitute of furniture in the centre, though well lined with it all round. The floor is, as in Paris, a *parquet* of two or more differently coloured woods, which is highly polished, from time to time, in the same manner as in the Parisian houses. After the drawing-rooms, come what are called the ladies' apartments, also *en suite*, and of various sizes. I have seen some, where there were as many as ten and fifteen rooms, including three and sometimes four very large withdrawing or state rooms. The more common number is about five or six. Acajou and Carelia poplars are the woods most employed in furniture, with French polish ; but other valuable woods are also used occasionally. The curtains are always of rich silk, and with single draperies ; the

walls are painted *a fresco*, or hung with silks, or covered with valuable pictures. The *plafonds*, which are always very high, have a rich cornice, either of white stucco, or with bold carvings, or the latter are richly gilt; and the whole area of the ceiling is painted in medallions, arabesques, mythological groups, &c. in distemper colours, presenting a most agreeable sight. Few rooms have any very magnificent chandeliers; but some tolerably handsome, and gilt, by Russian artists, who are very skilful in this operation, are common in every great house and every room. Mirrors are to be found in profusion, and of large dimensions. The beads and bevellings of door panels, window-shutters, &c. are in the majority of cases thickly overlaid with gold; and, in addition to a variety of ottomans, chairs, *fauteuils*, marble tables, large malachite vases, and bronze candelabra, all of which are on as large a scale as the mansions themselves, I observed, in almost every room, large portable screens, of very elegant design and form, the frame being generally made of some rare wood, and one-half of the panels filled with magnificent and large plate glasses.

I will not undertake to enumerate all the most striking palaces inhabited by the great in St. Petersburg; but I may mention just as they present themselves to my memory, a few besides those which I have already alluded to in a former part of this "Picture." Thus the new colossal structure, known under the name of Palais Labanoff, in the Admiralty square, is a building which, for size, seems more calculated for a prince than a private individual. The very striking mansion of Monsieur Miatleff, which formerly belonged to the great Naryschkine; the palace Strogenoff, that of Count Sheremetieff, and finally Prince Dolgorouky's mansion, formerly the property of Count Moussin Pouschkine, with a hanging garden, cut

into terraces, are imposing architectural objects even in such a capital as St. Petersburg, where architectural decoration is carried to its utmost limits.

In many of the palaces thus internally arranged and decorated, nightly assemblies take place, or *conversazioni*, to one or two of which I went, as the best mode of becoming quickly acquainted with the manners and state of what is considered the best society in St. Petersburg. Here I observed much less reserve than in the case of *fêtes privées*, or formal parties; and it was gratifying to see in this capital, that convivial spirit, marked by extreme politeness and distinguished manners, which is said formerly to have characterized the highest ranks of society all over civilized Europe; but which political *epidemics* seem nearly to have obliterated elsewhere. The Ministers of the Emperor's Household; the Grand Echanson, Count Pouschkine; the Maître de la Cour, Count Laval; Prince Dolgorouky, one of the Ecuyers; the Grand Master of the Ceremonies, Count Stanislaus Potochi; Count Basil Zavadovsky; the President of the Council Kotchoubey; the Minister for Foreign Affairs; the English and French Ambassadors; the Princesses Kourakine and Vladimir Galitzine, the Countess Gourieff, and some others, are among those at whose houses select parties of friends assemble, who attend without invitation when at home. They are seldom without a *reunion*. There is not an evening during the winter, in which a foreigner, properly introduced, may not make the tour of three, four, and five great houses, besides complying with the more formal invitations which he may receive.

The Russians of St. Petersburg, indeed, seem very fond of society and mix happily together. I saw none of the nonsense talked of in some recent travels, of men and women keeping separate on such occasions, as if they were in a Lutheran church; but the intercourse



seemed perfectly general. They are also fond of visiting, and that upon the same principle; and a person who wishes to stand well with them, will do right to keep a correct list of all his acquaintances and friends, their birthdays and Saints-days, or onomastic-days, and be sure to wait upon them with his congratulations on all those occasions. I have known a valuable connexion lost for want of punctuality in doing this; and on the other hand, I have heard of people who being idle, and liking the thing well, have gone every day a round of visits to celebrate the festivals of their acquaintances. I one day met a gentleman who assured me that he was fairly knocked up and breathless, from having paid his respects and said many pretty things to all the Katenkas of rank in St. Petersburg, whom he had visited on the occasion of St. Catherine's day. But the worst of it is, that on such occasions the visitor has no chance of finding, at some of the houses, a friendly "not at home" to afford him a pause—for all the Saints *are* at home on their days.

The Court Fêtes are also numerous. I was at none, and therefore cannot say what they are; but Captain Jones has described them very recently, and I refer my readers who are curious to know what takes place on all such great occasions and ceremonies, to him, as well as to those Englishmen who attended the coronation of the present Emperor, for an account of the magnificence said to be displayed, either at the Winter Palace, when both the hall of St. George and the Salle Blanche are thronged with ten thousand individuals; or at the Taurida Palace, where half that number are invited to a masked ball. I am assured by persons upon whose judgment I can rely, that the splendour of the Imperial Court of St. Petersburg on gala days and fêtes is superior to any thing in any other Court in Europe; and is oftener displayed. The great

êtes and ceremonies which took place, shortly before our arrival at St. Petersburg, on the occasion of the christening of the Grand-duchess Catherine, daughter of the Grand-duke Michael, and of the Grand-duke Constantine the second son of the Emperor, are said to have been of this description.

We dined generally, and so did every body else I believe, at five o'clock. In one of the principal drawing-rooms there is a small table set out with a number of small dishes, containing carved cold tongue, dried herrings, caviar, preserves, anchovies, thin slices of bread and cheese, with small bottles of liqueurs, or brandy: most of the guests partake of some of these before dinner.

On entering the dining-room, the table-decked out with gilt or silver *plateau* of great value, in the centre, surrounded by vases of flowers, groups of fruit, and baskets of dry *confitures*, excites the attention of the stranger. Around this the guests take their seats with that intuitive attention to distinction of rank, which good breeding naturally imparts to people in every country. It is not true, however, (at least not true in about twenty of the first Russian houses in St. Petersburg, with which I was acquainted,) as both English and French writers have, even as late as last year, asserted, that the ladies sit all on one side, that the guests of an inferior rank are all compelled to take the bottom of the table, and that only the worst wine and a particular set of trash wines are allowed to the latter. I never remarked any thing of the kind; and indeed there is no bottom of the table, since both the master and mistress take their places in the centre, and are consequently equally distant from their guests at each end of it, where I often remarked persons of the first rank and character.

The Marchese Caraccioli, who was a great *gourmand*,

and spent several years in England as Ambassador from Naples, used to observe, in reference to English cookery, "Il-y-a en Angleterre soixante sectes religieuses différentes, et une seule sauce, le melted butter ! quel pays !" Had the Marquess been Ambassador at St. Petersburg instead, he would have been spared the trouble of such an antithesis. I doubt whether any other national cookery can boast of a greater variety of dishes or sauces than the Russian, and I feel convinced that *Maître Anonyme*, the editor of the *Almanach des Gourmands*, will be considered as not having done one half of his duty if he expires before he has opened to the public the budget of Russian dishes. These are presented to the guests by the *maitre d'hôtel* and his assistants, already carved at the side tables, and one after the other, with the pleasing attention of whispering into your ears the nomenclature of each dish. One comes and another goes, and a servant follows with a *décanter* in each hand. The first commends to your attention a little *vareniky* ; the second finding that you have already before you a dish of *stchy*, brings round the *rastingay*, or oblong pastry, to eat with it. He of the bottles then thinks it high time to remind you of such cordial beverages as Champagne, Burgundy, Lafitte, Pacharete, Vin du Commandeur, du Johannisberg, de la Comète, and so on, until you know not which choice to make. Mine was the easiest task on such occasions, for I took none, and I am the better for it : but the quantity of champagne that I saw drank in St. Petersburg actually astounded me. I feel confident that there must be another Champagne country somewhat nearer to Russia than the French champagne, to supply what is actually consumed of that wine. In general the Russians are excellent connoisseurs in wine. I have often been present at learned discussions among them on this subject, and particularly on the wines of the Crimea, which a chartered

company, supported and encouraged by the Emperor and several high characters, is endeavouring to multiply, improve, and introduce at the St. Petersburg tables. They may succeed. But, à propos of *vareniky*! It is a dish of which many are very fond, made of a thin paste of buck-wheat flour, not baked, having fresh cream-cheese inside, melted butter thrown over it, and eaten with sour cream. Yet this heterogeneous kind of fare is nothing compared to another called *Batvinia*, which is, indeed, the king of the Ollas, as may be judged from the enumeration of its ingredients, which are as follow: Kvass, (the vehicle,) kislistchì, salt-fish, craw-fish, spinage, salt-cucumbers, and onions. These form a mixture (a mixture with a vengeance!) which is used and served up with a piece of ice in the middle. When the late Emperor Alexander, who is said to have been very fond of this national dish, was at the congress of Vienna, he ordered it to be presented at a dinner at which the corps diplomatique had been invited, and turning to a noble and military lord, more remarkable for blunt straightforwardness than machiavellian diplomacy, asked him how he found the *Batvinia*. “Je le trouve detestable, Sire,” was the answer.

But the fish! Oh the fish is delectable at St. Petersburg! They have no cod and no turbot, but commend me to the *sterlet*, the sovereign of the fish for the table, and to the *soudak*, and to the *sieg*, and to the *yerschè*, and the *kilky*, and so on to the end of a long list; but of these more anon, when I shall introduce to the notice of my readers the fish-markets of St. Petersburg.

Count Pouschkine, the Grand Echanton to the Emperor, who to many other excellent qualities, unites that of being a member of the Amphitryon Club, insisted on my tasting a real Russian dinner, and actually took the trouble of ordering one on purpose at his house, to which a great

number of persons of distinction were invited. This proved a complete lesson to me on Russian cookery. By way of gaining personal experience I tasted of every thing, and took down the name of all that I tasted; the result of which was, that I got a list of dishes, and an indigestion from eating them. Figure to yourself, gentle reader, the state in which Dr. Paris's "cauldron" must have been with *stchy* and *borsch* soups, the one with cabbage, the other with fermented beet-root; Rastingai and Crougloi Pirrog (a patty with fowl and eggs); stewed sterlet; quails slowly roasted in a stew-pan, and covered with thick sour cream; stewed pork with mushrooms and truffles; *jelinottes* and white asparagus; Kascha and Kascha pudding; *fromage*, *caviar*, *compotes*, Astracan grapes, and Crimea apples; *confitures*, sweet wines, and draughts of *Kwass*, or *Kislistchi*, the former being a species of brewed fermented liquor, prepared from rye-flour and rye and barley malt, of which the latter is a strong effervescent variety: fancy, I say, all this safely lodged within the *parietes* of a single stomach, and think, oh think, of the night that must have followed!

However, the Russian noblemen do not all dine in this way, and some are trying to introduce the fashionable English manner of decking the table and dining,—uniting with it excellent French cookery, which, after all, is the best, and is that which is more commonly to be found at the tables of the grand *Seigneurs* in Russia. The nobleman who is taking the lead in introducing the English style of dining with the richly chased corner-dishes, and the top and bottom dishes concealed by splendid covers of silver, is Count Stanislaus Potochi, the Grand Master of the Ceremonies, brother-in-law to Countess Woronzow, well known in this, as well as in his native country, for his *bon-ton* and great wealth. I once had the honour of dining at his table,

when Count Nesselrode, Prince Volkonsky, Counts Woronzow, Strogonoff, Orloff, Matussevitch, Baron Nicolai, Mons. Poletica, and some of their ladies, with others, were of the party. I shall not attempt to describe the splendour of the entertainment which was given in his library, forming a gallery magnificently fitted up, one hundred feet in length, and forty feet wide. After dinner Count Potochi showed us the extensive and costly improvements then in progress in his mansion, which when furnished will, for richness of decoration, size and number of the apartments, and taste displayed throughout its internal arrangement, eclipse many of the palaces of the Great, that now bear away the palm of superiority in St. Petersburg. We were particularly struck with a grand Gothic ball-room, of unusually large proportions, whose vaulted ceiling springs aloft about sixty feet, and rests on pillared walls, pierced with a double range of lofty Gothic windows, bearing emblazoned upon their stained glass the arms of the noble host, and throwing a softened light on a tessellated pavement of black ebony and white Carelia poplar.

The English in St. Petersburg preserve at their dinners their national manners in every respect intact, excepting that they have adopted, and seem pleased with some of the Russian dishes and beverages, particularly the beer made there. In the centre of their table also is introduced, from the first, the dessert, as a permanent decoration ; and, with one or two exceptions, the custom of the ladies withdrawing before the gentlemen is abolished.

In both the Russian and English houses, the greater part of the company retire after dinner, disposing of themselves in a variety of ways to spend the evening. In many instances, however, the master and mistress of the house remain and receive other company, or some of the dinner



guests return; and a species of agreeable and pleasing *reunion* takes place, in which music, conversation, and cards are introduced. The latter amusement, indeed, I seldom failed to remark as being very general, except in the house of the nobleman with whom I resided, and one or two others, in which cards were never resorted to. These *sans façons* quiet parties, to which a stranger receives a general invitation, and at which one is in reality welcome, are rendered still more agreeable from the large number of apartments through which you are at liberty to roam, and the variety of amusements they afford. One of the rooms frequently contains a billiard table, which is always occupied by players and spectators. Next to it is a smoking apartment on the one side, and one or two rooms with whist tables on the other; and, by the bye, I may say that in no country are fashionable people more fond of whist, or, as I am informed, better players at it, than in Russia. In the succeeding apartments the ladies' card-tables are arranged; and lastly come the purely *conversational* rooms, with books, and prints, and drawings, and objects of curiosity and *virtù*, to engage the attention of the visitors withal.

The ladies are particularly partial to a game at cards called *La Mouche*, the mysteries of which I did not attempt to decipher for the benefit of my fair readers, but which seemed to me to partake somewhat of the single-handed loo, and the more fashionable game of "*écartée*," which has so unfortunately of late *écarté* much of the *bienséance* of society, and supplanted more rational occupations.

One of the pleasantest houses of the latter description in St. Petersburg, and which I frequented with real pleasure, because I was sure of meeting there persons distinguished for something besides rank, and of being received with sincere and unaffected cordiality, is that of Monsieur

Boulgakoff, to whose official rank and situation in one of the departments of Government I have already alluded, and who with his lady, the most amiable person imaginable, is ever striving to please and oblige his numerous and attached visitors.

In the course of my conversation with some of the oldest noblemen of the Court, I learned that Russian society among the great was considered to have improved materially since it had lost the pompous and almost kingly style of living which characterised it during the reign of Catherine. On one of these occasions, I was informed by a grand officer of the Court, who had been a frequent eye-witness to the facts he described, that the late Chancellor of all the Orders of Knighthood in Russia, and Grand Chamberlain, Monsieur Naryschkine, lived, when resident at that capital, in the greatest magnificence. He was the first of those Russian noblemen who almost vied with their sovereign in the splendour of their mansion, their equipage, and their entertainments. His house, which was on a large scale, was thrown open every evening from dusk till a late hour, and filled to excess, although upwards of twenty spacious rooms were used on the occasion. Here every thing that could seduce the imagination, please the eye, and satisfy the appetite of a very *Apicius*, was to be found in profusion. To the individual fond of staking his thousands on the turn of a card or the throw of a die, the accommodation was unlimited. In affording this facility to his guests, the Grand Chamberlain was not singular, as high play is of all times and of all nations. Music, both vocal and instrumental, entertained the many who either liked it, or expected to do so. Dancing, lounging, talking aloud, boisterous laughing, soft whisperings, agreeable *rencontres*, and even intellectual conversation, with the incessant to and fro bustling of laced attendants, obeying the least sign or

token of command, presented a spectacle not to be met with at present in any of the residences of the great in St. Petersburg, although by no means rare at that time. Naryschkine's great delight was to fill his mansion. The morning was often spent in seeking for people to whom he could address an invitation, and when once introduced, every guest was heartily welcomed whenever he chose to attend. It was in this assemblage of all that is rich, gay, great, and illustrious, that the finest of their sex in St. Petersburg might often be found. At a late hour, a magnificent supper was served on the grandest scale imaginable. My informant, who had been in the confidence of the noble master of the house, and in the habit of frequenting it almost every night, assures me that the expense of such entertainments could not have been less than twenty thousand roubles daily, and that every other part of his establishment was costly in proportion. The fortune of this extraordinary nobleman was immense. He spent a great part of it in France; whence he made a short tour to England, where I had occasion to attend him in a professional capacity. Shortly after his return to Paris in 1826 he fell seriously ill, and sent for an Italian physician settled at Strasburgh, whom he had never seen before, but who arrived only a short time before his death, and for the melancholy satisfaction only of embalming the remains, (an operation which, I understand, proved ineffectual, from its having been indifferently performed.) These were escorted to St. Petersburg by another medical attendant, where after having been exposed in a *chapelle ardente* for some days, they were buried with great pomp in the small church of St. Alexander Nevskoi. He left sons, one of whom, as a general officer in the Imperial service, greatly distinguished himself, being brave as a lion, and as *spiritus* as he is brave.

Although the practice of keeping open house on a scale of such magnitude is completely abolished in St. Petersburg at present, there are still, as I have elsewhere observed, some great families who collect together numerous parties every night, and to whom the facility of introduction is nearly as great as in the case of the late Grand Chamberlain. But St. Petersburg is undergoing, in regard to the manners and tone of its society, precisely the same change which every other capital in Europe has experienced, from show, number, and noise, to a tasteful arrangement of chaste ornaments and useful furniture, a selection of a few persons, and quiet conversation. The midnight revelry and the fancy dishes are only permitted on a few occasions, when, after a fatiguing succession of dances, or the too protracted harmony of a modern private concert, nature seems really to call for support. The practice of early suppers, however, still prevails to some extent, even where a very small circle has assembled. The hour at which dinner is served is so much too early in general, that another repast seems almost indispensable.

The *Bourgeoisie* at St. Petersburg have their parties and their amusements, and I understand that they are equally hospitable on those occasions. Some of the Russian merchants, who have accumulated great wealth, are sumptuously lodged, and will from time to time give grand entertainments in their magnificent houses to a vast concourse of people, when, perhaps, they may be living on the humblest fare in the bosoms of their own families. A house of this description was pointed out to me in the Troït, which belongs to a general dealer, named Ponomareff, and others, looking like palaces in several parts of the city, and said to be furnished in the most splendid style, occupied by Borissoff and Haritchkoff, hemp and flax merchants. It is seldom that the society of these

persons is of that general nature to admit the introduction of foreigners. The English and Russian merchants, though on the best footing imaginable, carry on no other intercourse beyond commercial transactions. However, the real Russian merchant, or man of business, is not unmindful of the pleasure of associating with his equals; and even the most toilsome labour, or penurious disposition, leaves him some feeling for the pleasures of society. The Burgher's club is a proof of this propensity. The Americans have a club of their own: the English have also a club, or rather there is a club under that name; but in which Germans, as well as Russians, are admitted, and form a principal part of the members. I was introduced to it by Dr. Leighton, and dined there with him. The club consists of 350 members who are balloted for. Strangers to be introduced must have their names entered every day by one of the members; a regulation found so inconvenient, that but few avail themselves of this privilege. The house is commodious, but the rooms are neither so well furnished nor lighted up as in the clubs of London, or at Frankfort. Play is the principal source of amusement, but not to the total exclusion of more serious and rational ways of passing the time. All the Russian, and many of the foreign newspapers, among which I observed the English Courier, are taken in, together with some monthly publications; but the collection of books is trifling indeed. There is a regular house-dinner, *à la Russe*, every day, which is much frequented. Another club, known by the name of the Commercial Club, is daily open for the admission of merchants and strangers, on the English Quay, in which the attendance and the dinners are said to be much superior. Some of the English merchants, who frequent this club, have formed a very select and valuable library principally of English books,

both of reference and general reading, which is placed under the care of Mr. Moberley, a very well-informed mercantile gentleman, partner to Mr. Anderson, the "doyen" by seniority, and the most respected of the English merchants in St. Petersburg. The late Emperor Alexander never passed this genuine specimen of an old sterling English merchant without stopping to speak to him.

There are a number of families among the population of St. Petersburg forming, as it were, a class of society apart, which consists of free people, who belong neither to the Church, the nobility, the public functionaries, nor to patented merchants. It comprehends *les gens de lettres*, those who are engaged in the exercise of the liberal professions, and the artisans; and might be said to bear some analogy to what in France was called the *tiers-état*. This class is not numerous, nor does it possess much influence in society at St. Petersburg. Still, among themselves, there is a cordial and gratifying intercourse kept up, which frequently affords, as it did me more than once, an opportunity of spending an hour or two in the evening among clever, agreeable, and well-informed persons. This class is designated in Russian by a particular name, which I have forgotten.

Public walks in a capital may be considered as so many places of *réunion*. In this respect St. Petersburg need not envy other cities. Certainly one of the most striking promenades is the so often named Nevskoï Prospekt, a street running nearly in a direct line from opposite the Admiralty to the Monastery of St. Alexander Nevskoï, for about four English miles in length. Its width, as I took care to ascertain by admeasurement in both cases, is in many places thirty feet greater than that of Oxford-street; it is lined on both sides by noble mansions,



and other buildings, of such dimensions, that the new houses in Regent-Street would serve as little more than the basement story to them. A great number of handsome churches, placed in the two lines of houses, serve to heighten the imposing character of the street. The Emperor Paul had ordered a broad foot promenade along the centre, planted with trees, with a low railing on each side, which existed till some years after his death, and must have taken away a great deal from its character of grandeur. This arrangement was altered some years ago, and the rows of trees being now planted close to the two wide granite *trottoirs*, the noble street left in the centre leaves a wide space to the thousands of equipages and vehicles of every description that throng it at all times of the day, but particularly between twelve and three o'clock. As the principal *Magasins des Modes*, and silk-mercers, are in this street, the *belles* of St. Petersburg are to be seen crowding in their carriages to their Howell and James, just as English *belles* do in London. Occasionally one sees in the winter a few distinguished pedestrians, of both sexes, walking wrapped in their costly furs on the sunny side of the Nevskoi; and once or twice I have noticed every eye directed towards a solitary English lady riding in the fashion of her country, followed at a great distance by a groom: but, in general, it is as a carriage-drive that the Nevskoi is celebrated. Walking goes on more briskly, and is even considered "the great go," during the winter at about two o'clock, and not till after sunset in the summer, on both the English and the Russian quay, or the Dvortsovaya and Anglinskaya Nabéréje-naya. These are, indeed, the rendezvous where most of the *gens à loisir*, distinguished for rank, wealth, or notoriety, either alone or with their ladies, take care to show themselves, whenever the day is fine. They are the exchange-walks, as it were, of the fashion-

ables, and more news is invented, more scandal promulgated, and more parties concocted in these two of the finest walks in Europe, than in any other part of St. Petersburg.

It was any thing but summer when I left St. Petersburg, and therefore I can know nothing from my own experience, of promenades during that season; but I visited what are called the Summer Gardens, in front of the Neva, which, I was told, are much frequented in the evenings during the summer months by very select company; the Imperial family being seen not unfrequently to walk in them. The train of equipages waiting outside for their respective owners, is, I understand, very considerable. The walks are extensive, and said to be well shaded and beautiful. What, however, excited my attention most, at a season when all nature's attractions were laid under three feet of snow, was the railing in front of the gardens, acknowledged to be the most magnificent in Europe. It is formed by thirty-six massive Doric pillars, of solid granite, surmounted alternately by an urn, and a vase, measuring altogether from the ground, upwards of twenty feet. These are connected by an airy and tasteful railing, formed of spears of wrought iron, tipped with the richest gilding. Three entrances interrupt the line with gates, which are closed at night, likewise made of wrought iron, beautifully decorated and worked with foliage and scrolls, covered with gold. The extent of this railing, which is raised on a dwarf stylobate of granite, is about 700 feet.

## CHAPTER XIV.

## PICTURE OF ST. PETERSBURGH.

The Theatres. — The Great Theatre. — Russian Opera. — Madame SEMENOFF. — SAMOÏLOFF the Tenor. — CARATIGUINE, the tragic Actor. — Russian Farces. — Grand Russian Ballet at the Opera. — Mademoiselle ISTOMINA. — La BERTRAND. — School for Singing and Acting. — The Little Theatre. — The French Play. — Madame Le BRAS. — The German Comedy and German Operas. — Madame FUNK. — Mademoiselle POHLMANN — Monsieur SCHWARTZ — The Italian Opera at St. Petersburg. — Signora BARTOLUCCI — Mademoiselle ZAMBONI. — Signor TOSI. — The recruited Signore, at Warsaw. — English Theatre. — Summer Theatres at Kamennoi and Yelaguine. — Islands. — Astley's of St. Petersburg, or *Cirque d'Equitation*. — English Newspapers and Russian Bills of the Play. — *Draps de Lit* and *Mouchoirs de Poche*. — General Imperial Direction of the Theatres, at St. Petersburg. — New Company of Italian Singers. — Mademoiselle MELAS. — Regulations for, and Privileges of successful Dramatic Authors. — Musical Clubs. — *Société Philharmonique*. — Colonel LVOFF and the Marchesa PALLAVICINI. — The *Chantres de la Cour*. — Italo-Russian Church Music. — BORTNIANSKY, the great Russian Composer. — The Hunting Music. — Russian Dances. — The Golubetz. — The Cossack Dance. — Popular Sports and Diversions. — The Ice-Hills. — The *Montagnes Russes*, without Snow. — The Swaika. — The Jumping-Board. — Boxing, or Kulatschnoi Boy. — Excess of luxury in the Head-dress of the Women. — Costume of the Russian Merchants. — Reform of Manners. — Goose-fighting. — Field Sports. — Hunting the Wolf. — Hunting the Bear. — Bear-Hunting Party. — Description of a Bear-hunt. — Bear-paws, a delicious dish. — Game Laws. — Horse Races. — Pleasure Boats.

“ALLONS donc au grand spectacle, au *Bolshoy Théâtre*,” said to me, a few days after our arrival, the young relation

of Count Woronzow, whom I introduced to my readers on the road from Dorpat to St. Petersburg. "The celebrated Russian *cantatrice*, Madame Semenoff, sings to-night in the *Vestalka* (*La Vestale*), and a ballet is to follow, in which all the Russian or national dances are to be introduced." My readers will be pleased to recollect, that I mentioned, in an early chapter, the situation of the Grand or Imperial Theatre, so called, in contradistinction to another and a smaller one. It stands in the middle of a large square, on a sort of peninsula, at the western extremity of the second Admiralty quarter, formed by the Moika, the Canal of St. Catherine, and the Kroukof Canal. It is the production of two architects. The front and portico, in imitation of those of the Pantheon, are the work of Dumot, a French architect; and the body of it, is that of a countryman of his, Mauduit, who built it, after the conflagration which destroyed that part of the theatre. With the exception of the façade, this edifice has more the appearance of a large warehouse than of what it is intended for. Its interior is a sorry copy of one of the Parisian playhouses. It is considerably smaller than Covent Garden, and as nearly as possible in the form of a circle, including the stage. Two ranges of boxes, the latter separated from one another by slender wooden columns which ascend from the first to the top of the second range, support a wide gallery, over which runs another, somewhat narrower; and above this, are several pigeon-holes, under the very roof of the house. Beneath the first tier there are small private pit-boxes, and in the centre of the principal range is the Imperial box, distinguished by four caryatides, and surmounted by the Imperial arms. Above the stage soars the Imperial eagle.

The pit is filled with arm-chairs, of very solid construction, with green cushions well stuffed. These are numbered, beginning from near the orchestra, and ending as

near to the back part of the pit as possible. The entrance into the pit is by two narrow side-doors, which are always opened by door-keepers, who, as well as the box and pit seat-keepers, are dressed in red livery frocks, with lace. The pit-seats are considered the best places, and in the front rows the price of them is five roubles, which is doubled on a benefit night. The boxes are calculated to hold from ten to twelve people, and are always engaged by parties. They may be retained for the year; but an accidental visitor has no chance, as in the national theatres of London and Paris, of getting into any of the boxes by a ticket, except as one of a party, or unless he chooses to take the whole box to himself; a system in every respect similar to that of the London Opera. The prices for the boxes are twenty-five roubles for the first, and twenty roubles for the second tier; that is, one guinea the one, and eighteen shillings the other.

The house was illuminated, in honour of the Grand-duke Michael, whose name day it was; but not more than 200 people were present. The massive *girandoles*, affixed to the pillars, were lighted on this occasion, and the effect was very striking. On ordinary representations, the audience part of the house is plunged in darkness visible, a practice common to most of the great opera-houses on the Continent. The entire building is furnished with a great number of doors and passages, reservoirs of water, and an engine in case of fire; and during the winter it is warmed by concealed flues and stoves, which gave it, when I was present, a very genial temperature.

The orchestra occupies a great space, and is really very good. The Russian opera reminds one strongly of the style of music and execution at the *Académie Royale de Musique*, or Opera-house at Paris. This is by no means an eulogium; for, unquestionably, the grand opera



ratio style of music is not the *forte* of the French. Neither is their manner of declamation, I would say, *vocifération*, in singing, deserving of praise. I shall never forget, as I have not since been able to put them out of my ears, the sharp, strained, timpano-breaking notes of Madame Branchue, and of the no less stately songstress, Madame Albert, whom the English public had an opportunity of hearing at the King's Theatre one season, when she was bold enough to sing in an Italian opera. Nothing but the anxiety of securing a place to witness the ballet that is to follow (and what sacrifice would not some people make to see the ballet in Paris?) could induce a person with well organized ears to remain a quiet listener to one or two of the serious operas in which those celebrated ladies take the lead. At the Imperial Theatre of St. Petersburg the same objection cannot, perhaps, be urged to a like extent; for the talents, and above all the personal appearance of their *prima donna*, Madame Semenoff, place this actress far above the two French Mesdames; but yet the effect of the *ensemble* seemed to me to be much the same in both establishments, and consequently neither of the best, nor of the most pleasing kind. Old Samoiloff, who at the age of sixty, can yet enact the part of a lover, strove to keep up with the exertions of Madame Semenoff; he is, however, positively *passé*, and made but a sorry exhibition.

Upon a second visit to this theatre I heard the first tragic actor, Caratiguine, who has probably the finest figure of any performer on the stage, either in Russia or any where else. His wife, *ci-devant*, and I believe even now called Mademoiselle Colossoff, acts equally well on the Russian and French stage. The farce which followed, and of which, no more than of the tragedy which preceded it, I understood not one syllable, was performed with much spirit and *naïveté*. The plot appeared to me from



the pantomimic expression of the several actors, to be much the same sort of *intreccio* that one sees every where else on the stage. A young girl in love with an officer ; a father opposed to her union with him ; a blustering good-natured uncle who helps his niece and his friend the captain ; a confidante and a novel-sick lady, who talks of nothing but ghosts and castles, with shepherds, servants, and robbers, were the *dramatis personæ* : and, as usual, marriage appeared to terminate the story, but without any very interesting accident or hair-breadth escapes. The distinct and prosy manner of delivery of the ladies in particular, gave to the thing the appearance of a girl's school, more than of a natural meeting in society for the discussion of interesting matters. There is not, I understand, any very distinguished comic actor on the St. Petersburg stage. Russian comedy is not in vogue.

After the play one of those livery servants, whose province on the stage is, in general, purely locomotive and consists in bringing or removing tables and chairs, came before the drop-scene, and delivered in a bungling manner, stopping to recollect himself once or twice, a short speech, which I interpreted to be the announcement of the piece for the following evening, as I heard the name of Tancredi and Rossini, and I observed them advertised in the bill. This, at all events, is unique, I believe, in histrionic annals.

What interested me most was the pantomime Ballet, which followed, and which was truly and thoroughly Russian. Upwards of 400 people of all ages, men and women, were employed in this great spectacle, which was rendered doubly interesting, by the introduction of real Cossack horses, mounted by that singular militia ; by the costumes of all the different nations placed under the sway of Russia ; and by those of the warriors belonging to each nation. The profusion of gold and glittering

ornaments, particularly in the head-dress of the Russian and Tartar women; the variety and singularity of the costumes, many of which were exceedingly pretty; the succession of so many national dances, of most of which I had never formed the least idea, and in one or two of which shone conspicuous the pretty and active mimic dancer, an *élève* of Didelot, Mademoiselle Istomina, on whose account, duels, quarrels, and all sorts of disasters, have taken place, presented, even to my stoical and passive imagination an *ensemble* of amusements worthy of the capital I have described. No other ballet is acted but at the Russian Opera, and most of the performers are natives. Occasionally, however, a French dance is imported. A star from the firmament of Paris, La Bertrand, was then monopolising the acclamations of the amateurs.

There is, I believe, a school for singers, and another for dancers of both sexes in St. Petersburg, supported by Government; but it is an error into which natives as well as foreigners have fallen, to suppose, that the finest looking girls from the Institution of the *Enfants Trouvés* are selected for either of those purposes. I have the best assurances that her Majesty, the Empress-mother, would never sanction such a proceeding.

The little Theatre, situated not far from the Public Library, is more generally used for French and German representations. The house is neat, clean, well lighted, and in general better frequented than the larger one. This, however, is destined to be demolished to make room for a more modern structure, to be erected by Rossi at the end of a large square, projected in the same part of the town.

The French comedy is very attractive; there is a Madame le Bras, from the Paris theatre, who is deservedly a great favourite. In general, the representations are confined to light humorous farces, or *vaudevilles*, in which

species of dramatic composition the French stand unrivalled. Madame Paule, a pleasing actress, shines at St. Petersburg, in this department. As to German performances, it was not likely that I should attend many of them, where I had such a variety of other resources. One was quite sufficient; and I selected the merriest, that I might laugh if I did not approve. Luckily, a farce of two acts, with not much of bad music, by Von Ignatz Schuster, and entitled, "The false or pretended Catalani," was performed some day in November, by all the German *corps dramatique*, consisting of eighteen performers, all enacting principal characters, besides three stars from provincial theatres, particularly a Madame Funk. No *fear*, however, of my being pleased with her imitations of that once celebrated lady, whose name was taken in vain on this occasion, or with the thing altogether.

The German Opera is as firmly established and organized at St. Petersburg, as it is in Berlin, or at Vienna. The *prima donna* of the troop is Mademoiselle Pohlmann, whose *soprano* voice has, perhaps, a greater extent of scale than most soprano-singers of the present day. She reaches with a firm, clear, silvery tone, as high as E flat three times crossed above the line, in the treble cliff. Her *pendant* is a Mons. Schwartz, one of the most bustling, voluble, and chattering performers I ever saw. His voice, for a German, is really not so bad; but who would go to hear German Operas when there is any thing else to be seen?

There was no Italian Opera during my stay at St. Petersburg. Some of the scattered and broken forces from the field of Moscow, where an Italian Opera had been for some time in existence, and was at last totally dismantled, arrived in the capital shortly before my departure, and were preparing to give representations at the beautiful Theatre of the Hermitage. I was present at one of the rehearsals,

where I heard la Signora Bartolucci, or Bartolomei, I forget which, whom I ought only to have seen, for she is good looking, but sings wretchedly; and Mademoiselle Zamboni just tolerable; and Signor Tosi, with a fine bass voice, rendered highly pleasing by considerable flexibility and softness, which enable him to introduce, though sparingly, and with much taste, a few ornaments into his performance. A regular Italian company, however, had been formed by superior orders in Italy, and was expected every day. They were said to be travelling under the escort of their recruiting serjeant, Count Wielhorsky, a distinguished *dilettante*, who had gone from St. Petersburg for that purpose, and to be near the capital; but on my arrival, some weeks after at Warsaw, I found that *tutte le Signore* of the company were lying prostrate under the pressure of indisposition, and, for the most part, with that organ affected by means of which they were to obtain their subsistence. I felt happy in the opportunity of giving them a few words of advice, as we were in the same hotel, and their situation appeared deserving of pity. I have since learned that they, at last, reached the Imperial residence, and began their operations with great *éclat*,—the Italian Opera having been in great force throughout the winter.

In the time of the Empress Catherine, there was a company of English actors, under the management of a Mr. Fisher, or some such name, who supported themselves by the help of Imperial protection and Imperial roubles pretty well for three or four years, but at last, having quarrelled among themselves, they were turned to the right about.

There is a *Spectacle Russe* every Sunday and Thursday. The French actors perform on a Wednesday and Saturday evening; and the other three days are dedicated to German plays and operas. During the summer, dramatic representations take place at two new and exceedingly

neat theatres, on the Islands of Kamennoi, and Yelaguine, the latter of which was built in the course of a few months in 1826—27, and where Russian light comedy and *vau-de-villes* are enacted. The performances at these theatres take place, sometimes, at one or two o'clock in the afternoon. This was particularly the case on the birth-day of the reigning Empress in July of last year.

St. Petersburg can boast this year of having, in addition to all the above-mentioned places of amusement, an Astley's or *Cirque d'Equitation*, the building of which was just finished when I was about to leave that city, and did great credit to the taste of General Bazaine, a distinguished engineer officer, who had been directed by the Emperor to superintend its construction.

The French often ridicule the extraordinary size of the London newspapers, which they not unaptly style *des draps de lit*. What would they say of the size of a Russian bill of the play compared to their own? The Russian play-bills are as large as one side of the Times or Morning Herald, and are printed on such coarse brown paper, that they look more like a rag. Perhaps they would call them *mouchoirs de poche*. These bills are in themselves curious emblems of the polyglot character of the inhabitants of St. Petersburg; for they offer, in three wide columns, seldom less than six or eight full-length advertisements of plays, or other dramatic entertainments, in three and frequently four different languages, Russian, French, German, and Italian. As all the Imperial theatres are under the same Government administration, one bill alone is made to serve for them all.

This system of a general direction of the theatres, which was probably borrowed from the French, but which exists more or less in every country in Europe, is the only means by which they can be kept going; for without the

interference of Government, and the pecuniary support it affords to them, not one of the theatres could stand as a private speculation. The inhabitants of St. Petersburg are not a play-going people; and the actors would soon starve, if left to chance and their own resources. What would our economists say to an item in the budget, of 200,000 roubles, and sometimes more, for the dramatic entertainment of the Christmas and Easter holiday folks? And yet a sum as large as that has been assigned by the Emperor for that purpose, and a wise purpose it is too. The office for the general management of the Imperial theatres is regularly organized as a part of the Imperial Household, and performs its duties in earnest, as much as if it were employed in more weighty matters. It is called the *Comité de la Direction Supérieure des Théâtres Impériaux*, which consists of a principal member and three others, besides secretaries, clerks, and medical gentlemen to attend the *employés* as well as the performers, in case of need. Prince Basili Dolgorouki was the principal member at the time of my visit to St. Petersburg, and Count Koutaisoff, Prince André Gagarine, and Count Wielhorsky, were the three others. The latter nobleman, who is said to be one of the finest virtuosi on the violoncello, and whom I met on one or two occasions in the evening, is passionately fond of music, which he understands thoroughly, and is the person already alluded to, who was despatched to Italy for the purpose of forming a company of singers, in which I have since been told, he has been tolerably successful. “Si nous n’avons pas le mieux absolu, nous avons du moins le mieux possible,” observes a Russian critic in the St. Petersburg Journal of March last; by which is probably meant that the *troupe Italienne* is not the worst in Europe, and that is all. In that respect, it may be some consolation to the amateurs of St. Petersburg, to know that



London is not an iota more fortunate, with the exception of those "*aventureux*," as the said critic calls the great guns of the Italian Opera all over Europe, "*qui se hasardent dans le pays des guinées*;" but who are far from constituting a complete Opera establishment. A Mademoiselle Melas is spoken of as a very respectable *prima donna*, and Signor Nicolini as *primo tenore*. The former has not a single *contralto* note in her voice, and yet sings Rosina in the *Barbière* of Rossini; in doing which she is obliged to have recourse to transposition, as Mademoiselle Sontag does; and a sad medley the result must be. Indeed the critic himself, though he praises the Signorina, is compelled to admit that were it not for the orchestra, which adhered strictly to their *spartito*, it would have been impossible to have recognised that delightful *cavatina*, "*una voce poco fa*" from the lips of that lady. Signor Tosi as *basso cantante*, is decidedly a favourite with the public. I was convinced he would be, when I first heard him at a private concert, and told him so. He is worth two Zuchellis.

There is a law regulating the copyright and privileges of the authors and translators of plays, for which those ill-favoured votaries of the Muses stand indebted to the general direction of the theatres. They proposed the regulations to the Emperor, who was pleased to approve of them, and ordered them to be adopted. English managers and authors may perhaps feel curious to know in what the said regulations consist. The authors and translators of dramatic works of every description, who furnish the Imperial theatre with their productions, are divided into five classes. In the first are included the authors of regular tragedies or comedies in verse, of more than three acts, and the music of great operas. In the second, those of original tragedies and comedies in verse, and in three acts; comedies and dramas in prose, in four or five acts; trans-

tations in verse of tragedies and comedies, of more than three acts; and the music of operas, of the second rank. In the third, those of original plays in verse, in two acts; melodramas, translations of tragedies, comedies in two acts, and musical pieces. In the fourth, those of original plays, dramas in two acts, in prose, or translations of them; and *vaudevilles*, of two acts. In the fifth, the translation of all the minor pieces. All those authors and translators, whose productions shall have been received at the Imperial *Repertoire*, are to enjoy, during their lifetime, a part of the receipts at the Imperial theatres of both capitals on every night on which any of their plays shall be performed, in the following proportions for the first four classes—one-tenth for the first class; one-fifteenth for the second class; one-twentieth for the third class; one-thirtieth for the fourth class,—which quota to the authors is to be calculated on two-thirds only of the general receipt of the house, the other third being deducted for expenses. If the performance consists of more than one piece, the author's quota is only to be calculated on the half of the total receipts. Such authors as possess this privilege, will also enjoy that of a perpetual free admission to all the Russian theatres. The superior directors of the theatres are bound, in the case of authors of the first three classes, to give the representation of their productions at least six times in the course of the first year, and twice every succeeding year, one half of which number of performances is to take place, during what is called the “good season;” and of course as much oftener as necessary, if the pieces happen to enjoy great popularity. Authors of the first class may dispose of their dramatic compositions to the directors general of theatres, if approved of, for any sum not higher than 4,000 roubles. I am not acquainted with the manner in which a dramatic author of a successful piece is remunerated in this

country. According to the above system of the Russian theatres, it is manifest that an encouragement is offered of that description which is the most grateful to a successful poet or a dramatic writer, and such as is the best calculated to produce, not *des pièces d'occasion*, in which the drama is nothing, and the favourite actor every thing; but such tragedies and comedies as are likely to stand the test of time; since genuine taste and sterling merit will ever stand in the same relation to each other. Thus, supposing this mode of remuneration to have been applied to the late witty author of the *School for Scandal*, when he first produced that admirable comedy at Drury-lane, it is evident, that before his death he would have received a much larger sum for it than he is known to have obtained, by at once selling the copy-right. It would, in fact, have been an annuity of at least 200*l.* from two yearly representations of his comedy at that theatre alone; but the successful author's claims extend to all the other Imperial theatres, and therefore the annual profit or income to the author would be more considerable. If, as Mr. Bowring tells us, the Russians have really a spark of *Estro poetico*, with such encouragement we ought soon to hear of some Shakspeares, or Voltaires, and Alfieris, or Sheridans, amongst them.

St. Petersburg has its musical clubs, and a *Société Philharmonique*. I think the finest *dilettante* violin player in Europe is to be found in the last-mentioned society. I have not heard a more delightful amateur performer since the time when la Marchesa Pallavicini used to lead some of the largest orchestras of *dilettanti* in Italy on that most unsightly and anti-feminine musical instrument. The effect produced on those occasions was admirable; and so it is in the case of Colonel Lvof, whose execution is of the most brilliant description, but whose appearance in his decorated uniform, holding fiddle and bow, is scarcely less

singular than that of la Marehesa used to be. I heard this officer, at one of the meetings of the members of the Philharmonie Society, perform some variations of his own composition on a national air, written in a minor key, in which it was not easy to determine whether his taste, *coup d'archet*, or exquisite facility was most conspicuous. The expression with which he drew the most melodious notes from his instrument was inconceivably fine. During my stay in St. Petersburg, I was present at one or two private concerts only, which are by no means of rare occurrence. One of these afforded me the highest treat that a foreigner in that capital can wish for, in respect to musical enjoyment. I allude to the opportunity of hearing that celebrated corps of vocal performers, to be found I believe no where but in that city, called *les Chantres de la Cour*. The concert was given at the house of General Benkendorff, to whom I have already alluded in more than one place in this narrative. The invitations were strictly limited to a very few persons, and it was by a special favour, I understood, never before granted, or at least seldom, to a private individual, that those vocal performers of the Imperial Chapel were permitted to attend on that occasion. These extraordinary singers, far otherwise interesting than can be expressed in writing, are only to be heard either fortuitously, at their own school; or lastly, at the Imperial Chapel, where, however, foreigners are not easily admitted. I therefore felt doubly the kindness of the General and his Lady, in affording me, through the good offices of the Countess Woronzow, on this and another occasion, the only two opportunities I could have of judging of the merits of those singular choristers. It was after our dinner at Count Potoeki's, that the Countess Michel Woronzow, with some other persons of the party and myself, adjourned to hear *les Chantres de*

*la Cour*, at the General's house. I feel it impossible accurately to convey an idea of the various impressions and emotions which this most skilful arrangement of select voices of all ages, and consequently of all tones, singing sacred music of rich, full, and expressive beauty, is capable of exciting in the bosom of the spectator. One feels, for a moment, transported with ecstasy at the sublime effect of such heavenly strains: the very heart-strings seem touched by them, and sensibility is awakened to a degree which operatic music cannot produce. The whole is a most masterly performance; and the result may be quoted as the triumph of the human voice over every other instrument. From the most delightful *soprano*, down to the gravest *baritone*, every key note is here sung by a chorus of thirty, and at the Imperial Chapel, of one hundred and twenty performers, educated from the age of five years for this sole and sacred choral service. A fugue usually sung in the Russian churches at the Resurrection, accompanied by full choruses, was performed among other pieces, and displayed such skill in the composition, as well as execution, that I felt riveted to the spot. One of the finest tenor voices I ever heard, bore a conspicuous part in it; and the loud swell of the bass, contrasting with the flexible and silvery voices of the children, all singing with a degree of precision that could scarcely be equalled by a mechanical instrument, formed such a "concord of sweet sounds," that no persons present could help being affected. Towards the conclusion the whole chorus burst out into a "*Gloria in excelsis*," another of Bortniansky's splendid compositions, and the effect of it was beyond conception fine. Certainly, until I heard this unique performance, I was not aware of all the harmony of which the human voice is capable. In this opinion I was still more confirmed by a second opportunity afforded me through the kindness of

Madame Benkendorff, of hearing one hundred and ten of these same performers on the following day at their own *conservatoire*, or school; where, as on the evening before, they sang without any instrument. The most renowned chorus-singers of church music in Europe, (and I believe I have heard the best of them,) really sink into insignificance, compared to these minstrels. A *pater noster* was sung by them on this occasion, which struck me as by far the most affecting composition I had ever heard: there was a *crescendo* towards the end which was quite irresistible, and the effect of it on the audience was plainly visible on all that were in the room. I certainly had not the slightest notion of the existence of such a superior class of music as that which the Orthodox Greco-Russian seems to be, particularly that of the composer whom I just mentioned, and who has since paid the great debt of nature. When Madame Catalani heard the *Chantres de la Cour*, she was affected to tears, and confessed to those near her, “Que jusqu’alors elle n’avait aucune idée de l’effet que peut produire un chœur de voix, quoiqu’elle eut entendu les Chantres de la célèbre Chapelle du Pape.” In cathedral music that celebrated songstress referred the writings of Bortniansky to any other with which she was acquainted. On this occasion, I learned a few interesting particulars of the history of the Russian School of *Plain-chant*, which, taking its origin from a few chorus-singers sent by the Patriarch of Constantinople to the Grand-duke Vladimir, ended in adopting the studied and complicated melody and rhythm of Italian music, improved considerably after its introduction, and to the degree which I have described, by Bérézovsky, but more especially by Bortniansky himself. This eminent composer was one of the *chantres de la cour* in 1768, when the Empress Catherine, having remarked his extraordinary talents, sent him to Italy to perfect himself in the science of music and



the art of singing. It was under Galuppi, a celebrated *maestro* belonging to the Church of St. Mark, at Venice, where he was then living, that Bortniansky was placed to pursue his studies. His progress was really astonishing; and on his return in 1779, he was appointed director of the music of the Imperial Chapel, which office he continued to fill until the time of his death, which took place two years ago at the age of seventy-four years. His works are numerous, particularly in cathedral music, and most of them worthy of being placed in the same rank with those of Marcello, Pergolesi, and Handel. The music of Bortniansky is not, like the Greek music used to be in the earliest times of that church, a mere *canto fermo*, or plain chant; but a happy combination of both it and modern music. Harmony, the *beau idéal* of music, is the principal point to which that composer seems to have directed the whole energy of his imagination; and for a composer of sacred music, the study of harmony is the most important. The style of the Russian Church music does not always consist in fugues and florid compositions, so appropriately introduced when jubilation and the heart-joy of the blessed are to be expressed in their psalms; but in simple counterpoint, also, of note against note, producing in that solemn service, and with such voices, an effect of simplicity and syllabic coincidence which is quite admirable. I have heard the concealed voices chanting the *Miséréré* in St. Peter's during Passion-week, the harmony of which is productive of the most striking effect; the heavenly strains of the sisters in the Church of the *Mendicanti* at Venice; and the really angelic voices, which were formerly heard behind the handsome *grilles* of the nuns of Santa Clara at Naples, said to have produced, in some instances, real ecstasy among the devout auditory: but the happy combination of powerful, rich, mellow, and metallic voices

of the *Chantres de la Cour*, places this extraordinary corps of sacred performers above all the rest. They are particularly affecting when executing some of Bortniansky's scores in minor keys; that rich field of harmony which affords so great a variety of modulations, admirably calculated to express every shade of religious sentiment, and each successive state of our mind, when absorbed in deep and sacred meditation.

But the Russians, or rather the Imperial Family, have another extraordinary and striking species of music which deserves to be mentioned in this place. They call it the hunting, or horn music; but it might with more propriety be styled an organ on a new construction. A band of from twenty to forty performers, equally skilled in blowing a short straight horn, are brought to execute what the keys of an organ are made to perform under the hands of an able master, namely the simplest as well as the most complicated pieces of music, in all keys, and by every measure of time required: each performer never sounding more than one and the same note as set down for him; just as each key of an organ always produces the same note. As in that instrument, the most eloquent music is generally the result of such a disposition in its keys; and thus also the horn music of St. Petersburg, produces a most enchanting effect. This band occasionally performs in public, particularly during the summer, at the *parties de chasse* of the court, and at the time of the public promenades which take place on the smaller islands at that season. This species of music, which is peculiar to Russia, was invented by a Bohemian named Maresch, a performer at the Court of the Empress Elizabeth; and a treatise was published about thirty years ago by Henrichs of St. Petersburg, with specimens of the manner in which the notes are set down for each performer.

To judge by the number of dances, of some kind or other, which the Russians, even those of St. Petersburg, possess, one would suppose them to be as fond of that diversion as the French ; and such I may say is really the case. It would puzzle either Hart or Weippert to understand one half only of the real Russian dances that we saw or heard of in that country. The Golubetz, the Karavod, the Cossack dance, and the Semisk, are among those of which I have acquired some knowledge. The former is a sort of pantomimic *allemande*, intended to represent a lover suing his mistress, and experiencing the reverses to which courtship is liable, but ending by being accepted, and crowning the *scena* by a splendid *pas de deux*. It is singular that in such a climate as Russia, where rapid motion would be expected in the performers, in order to keep the body warm, the dances are generally solemn, at least in a great measure so, and the music equally grave, being written in ordinary time, and in flats ; while on the contrary, in the warmer latitude of Spain, the Bolero and the Fandango are marked by brisk and giddy movements. The Cossack dance differs but little from a sailor's hornpipe. It is in fact a caricature of that fatiguing dance, in which all sorts of contortions and gesticulations are gone through by two persons of different sexes, striking from time to time their heels on the ground, while a third person plays the movement on a pipe.

Mr. Rose, in his Letters from the North of Italy, says that the kitchen affords a sufficient criterion by which to judge of nations, and mark their individual character : I think popular amusements are a still better means for that purpose. Not only has every nation its peculiar popular sports and amusements, but in many of them the disposition of the people may readily be traced. Need we look farther than at home for illustrations of this fact ? So

have the Russians their particular amusements, which are different in different classes of society, but all quite characteristic of the nation. What can be more strictly national than the diversion of the ice-hills, the introduction of which has been attended with so little success in other parts of Europe? The Neva, which till two weeks after our arrival at St. Petersburg, bore men-of-war and merchant vessels on its rapid waters, was, at the time of my quitting the Capital, preparing for that really national sport, and many such, I was told, would be soon pursued on its frozen surface. An ice-hill is composed of a square tower made of stout timber, fifty feet high, resembling in every respect a portion of a scaffolding. Two inclined planes, made of planks, descend from its summit in opposite directions. On one of these there are regular steps for ascending to the top of the tower, where a species of railed platform exists to hold the people engaged in the diversion. On the other, large square blocks of ice are so skilfully arranged as to form a sort of pavement, which is consolidated and made smooth by repeatedly pouring water over its surface from the top to the bottom. On the platform there are small low sledges, in which men and women dash headlong down the steep slippery surface, and are impelled, by the velocity acquired in the descent, to a great distance over a large field of ice, which is carefully kept clear of snow for that purpose. This takes them to the foot of another hill which they ascend with their sledges on their backs, and there repeat their descent. "The mere enjoyment of the sight of such a multitude of frolicsome people," observes Storch, "the interest excited by the whole spectacle, the dexterity of the young people, who in great numbers venture to descend the dangerous precipice upright on scates, never fail to attract a vast concourse of spectators." On these days the Neva is co-

vered with carriages, sledges, and pedestrians ; houses and booths are erected upon it, and the whole scene presents the gaiety and bustle of a perpetual fair. The amusement of the montagnets, or an epitome of it, is to be found even in very large mansions, and within doors, particularly in the country. Thus at the Imperial Palace of Gatchina, I observed in one part of a very spacious withdrawing-room, in which they informed us that the Empress-mother assembles after dinner with her ladies of honour, a *Montagne Russe* of polished wood, down which the ladies slide either sitting or standing upon a piece of carpet. I wonder that this addition to the calisthenic system for the ladies of this country, has not yet been thought of.

In looking at the group represented in the annexed wood-cut, my readers will form an idea of what presented



The Swaika.

itself to me as I was walking one day in one part of the outskirts of the town. The simplicity of this popular oc-

enpation, which seemed to require great strength, led me to stop and inquire into its nature. I learned that the diversion is called the *Swaika*, and that it consists in pitching an iron bolt, the head of which weighs sometimes a great many pounds, within the circle of an iron ring, previously fixed flat on the ground. This species of gymnastics requires great address as well as strength, and a quick and correct eye. Like the *Montagnes Russes*, it is deserving of importation into our gymnastic academies. The bolt is whirled round in the air, being held by the point for that purpose ; and when it strikes the earth, such is the force with which it penetrates the ring, that it requires the united power of two men to uproot it once more. When the player misses the centre of the ring, he passes the bolt to the next player, and pays a forfeit.

Just by this scene, I noticed a dangerous modification of what, in England, is called the swinging-board, and which consists in balancing a long board across a round and stout cylinder of wood or a tree, when two persons, generally young women, (those I saw were children,) place themselves one at each end, and by certain movements raise each other alternately, but so quickly, and so effectually, that either party is by turns thrown upwards some feet from the board, and comes down upon part of it with so much increased impetus and weight, that the elevation of each person is thereby considerably augmented with a corresponding increase of risk of mutually breaking their necks.

Russians will box, or rather spar, for they do it with *roukavitzi*es on, or long gloves, and never draw blood ; boxing, or *Kulatschnoi* Boy is often performed by several persons together, who take opposite sides, when it really becomes a very curious exhibition. The slight sketch of this national diversion of the lower classes, which I have



here introduced, will convey a tolerable idea of what I mean by "Russian boxing." The Russian seldom, if ever,



Kulatchnoï Boy, (Fist-fight.)

draws blood, when he comes to blows; and there is no nation in Europe so little inclined to proceed to that extremity, as they are.

It happens frequently that the three popular amusements last described, are to be seen at one and the same time on some holyday, in an open space crowded like the scene already described on the Neva, with spectators, who are generally of the very middling classes, although to look at the dress of some of the women, one would suppose them to be far superior in rank. In no other country, except perhaps in Turkey, have I noticed such a display of rich brocades, embroideries, lace, and pearls, as I have now and then remarked on the persons of some of the wives of wealthy people, free peasants, and monied men, all Russians. Their head-dress is frequently of immense value,

and picturesque in the extreme, when not covered by the plaided veil, not unlike a Spanish *mantilla*. The latter they wear when they go out, and this as well as the great care which they take to conceal the hair under their caps, is considered as a token of the married state. The husband, on the contrary, is all simplicity. His kaftan of fine blue or green cloth, gathered in numerous plaids around the waist, is the principal part of his dress, which descends as low down as the calf of his leg, covering the half of his boots. A plain hat with a low crown, the upper part of which is considerably larger than where it joins the broad brim, which is slightly turned up to the right and left, forms the more usual covering for the head. Such a hat has always a broad band of black velvet with a steel buckle. Some prefer a furred cap in the winter, in which case the most expensive furs are employed. Very few of this class of people wear the sash or koushak round the waist, and a great many have at last given up that national appendage, the only one which Peter dared not touch—the beard. It may be advanced as a general fact, that the native Russian merchants, resident in St. Petersburg, are fast abandoning the peculiar national costume by which they have hitherto been distinguished, changing it for the tight coat and inexpressibles of other European nations, in which they neither study their convenience nor display their good taste; for what can be uglier than the modern European dress?

The Russians of St. Petersburg have no cock-pit among their sports, but they have a goose-pit, a fact which, I believe, has been overlooked by former travellers. Fighting birds of that noisy yet apparently harmless tribe are trained for sport, and the practice prevails to a great extent among the hemp merchants. They are taught to peck at each other's shoulders, so as to draw blood. The

ganders have been known to have sold as high as five hundred roubles, and betting upon them runs very high. This sort of sport takes place in March.

But all the field sports are not equally tame and harmless; nor does the young Russian nobleman, the man of fashion or of fortune, content himself with showing his skill in riding, and the soundness of his wind, or that of his hack, in coursing a miserably frightened hare or a sly fox; but faces the danger of bear and wolf hunting. With regard to the latter, I was informed by Baron Mayendorff, who had often gone out with parties on that errand at night, that one of the modes employed consists in two persons driving in a sledge through those woods, which are known to be infested with ferocious animals of that class, well armed with short weapons, as well as ready loaded guns. The wolf is a very gourmand in pork flesh; the younger the better. The hunters, therefore, take care to have in the sledge with them a sucking pig, the ears of which they pull from time to time, when the squeaks of the tortured animal not unusually call forth the wished-for wild beast, which, blinded by that strongest of all instincts, hunger, falls ravenously on what it considers to be the noisy prey, but which is nothing more than a large bundle of straw dragging along the ground from behind the sledge, somewhat fashioned like a pig. While in this act the musketry of the sledgers is discharged at him, and there is generally an end of the wolf. But it sometimes happens that when a she-wolf has been thus disturbed and cheated, and that the hunters have missed their aim, the ferocious animal has made a dart at the inmates of the sledge, or followed for some time the rapid course of the carriage, howling most dismally, thus reversing the order of the chase until a more lucky shot has put an end to the pursuit. Now I have no relish for such sports; neither should I be inclined to join a party of

bear-huntsmen. Indeed I was fairly put to the test on this head, when I bravely declined joining a number of gentlemen, among whom were Count Matussevitch, Mr. Disrowe, and his brother-in-law, who, immediately after dinner one day at Baron Nicolaï's, proposed to me to start with them that night in search of bruin in one of the neighbouring forests. Mine was not the courage of the Thane of Cawdor :

“ Approach thou like the rugged Russian bear :”

out a much more peaceable feeling of the heart, which led me to say “ No, I thank you !”

Bears, it appears, never lie down before the first snow has fallen. They then prepare a soft bed for themselves of moss, straw, and brush-wood, generally under a large tree, on which they repose, and never move again until the spring. They eat nothing during the whole of that time, which they spend in a quiescent and almost dormant state : they have, however, been observed to lick the upper part of their paws, which is always found destitute of hair, if they are shot or taken immediately after the winter. These animals are no little annoyance in many parts of Russia, during their active state of existence, and have, from time to time, infested the neighbourhood of large towns. Even the vicinity of St. Petersburg is not always free from them : which circumstance has made bear-hunting a fashionable diversion among the higher classes during the early part of the winter. A party, consisting of several gentlemen, agree to go bear-shooting, and find a man who can give them the necessary information respecting the track of one of these animals, which is generally perceived on the first fallen snow. The whole ground on which such a track appears is surrounded, so that the bear may not escape when roused and wounded. The party

start from St. Petersburg at about eight or nine o'clock in the evening, the thermometer being, probably, at the time as low as five or six, and perhaps more degrees below the freezing point, and travel about fifteen, twenty, or thirty versts, so as to arrive early in the field the following morning. The track guides them to the spot, and the animal is generally found lying quiet and passive. Both men, and dogs are then employed to rouse it; the hunters at the same time watching its motions. The bear at last starts up at this intrusive and irritating treatment, and looking round with eyes of fire, selects one from among his enemies, and darts towards him as fast as its ponderous body will permit. At this juncture, the intrepid sportsman waiting for its near approach, fires at it, and quickly re-loads his gun. If it still advances, or the gun has either missed fire, or done but little execution, a second and a third sportsman are ready with their weapons to protect their friend, and with a surer aim bring the animal to the ground. It is seldom indeed that the bear breaks away altogether from the hunters; on the contrary, it will advance boldly towards them, and receive the fire with a deep groan. It is then sent as a present for the sake of the skin, and the paws; the latter having the reputation of being delicious morsels for the table; equal, as I heard a noble epicurean observe, to the best *palais de bœuf*. The sportsmen are dressed for the occasion in a hunting-jacket, lined with fur, and wear water-proof boots, with another inside pair of flannel boots, which, while they allow of a full free motion of the feet, also keep them dry and warm.

Bear-hunting takes place about half-a-dozen times in the season; and although general prohibitory game laws were introduced in Russia last year, this sport has been left unfettered; the bear being justly considered a very pernicious



ous animal, and one which ought to be exterminated. These animals are so numerous in some parts of Russia, and the facility with which they are destroyed by some of the country people is so great, that a patient of mine, Count de B—, learning that I originally intended to go to Moscow, in doing which I should have had to pass through the immediate neighbourhood of one of his estates, was anxious to procure me the luxury of having a bear-skin for the feet in my carriage, and gave me to that effect a letter for his steward, thus laconically worded: “The bearer will wait at the post-station for an hour: kill a bear, and take to him the skin and the paws.” *Apropos* of game-laws; while a great deal has been said on that subject in this country, and a great deal done to get rid of them,—in Russia fresh measures have been taken, within the last eighteen months, to control the chase by the proclamation of an ukase of the Emperor, which puts in force two old decrees of 1740 and 1763, and which places this question precisely on the same footing as it is in England, except as to the penalty attached to persons guilty of contravention to the game-laws. Instead of fines, or imprisonment, or transportation, the Imperial law against poachers, with a humane spirit consistent with the principles of the existing form of government, condemns such persons to furnish a military recruit to the State; and if in indigent circumstances, to serve themselves as privates in the army. None can shoot or hunt within a circle of thirty versts around St. Petersburg and the Imperial country residences, without a regular license from the *Grand Veneur*, which is charged with a fee of forty roubles for a single gun and a dog.

I ought to have said something about the horse-races which have regularly taken place for some years past near St. Petersburg, and which are very much patronised, on the



sound principle of encouraging the good breed of horses; but I am not in possession of sufficient facts on the subject. Some of my readers may yet, probably, recollect an account given of a race which took place near that capital, between some English and Cossack horses, to the advantage of the former. That single event has given a spur to similar exhibitions in other parts of Russia, as well as in or near the two capitals. Count Matussevitch, in St. Petersburg, and Count Woronzow, in his extensive government, are known warmly to promote, by the foundation of stakes and cups, a system of horse-racing similar to that which prevails in England. These measures will do a great deal of good in a country where the inhabitants are very much attached to horses, of which they have some excellent breeds, and who may be said to be tolerably well versed in the art of managing them. Nothing, I thought, could equal the beauty of some of the black and bay horses of one or two of the regiments of the Guards, over whose stables I went one day, after visiting their barracks. Comfortable as the latter appeared to be, the state of the stables was even more *soigné* and pleasing to contemplate. Some of the Colonels of Regiments of Horse Guards have organized their stables in such a manner, that, in winter particularly, they form an agreeable lounge.

Though I saw but little of the pleasure-boats on the Neva, before the freezing of that noble stream, yet I have received such full accounts of them from some of the English as well as Russian residents in St. Petersburg, that I regret I did not see more of them. The resemblance of St. Petersburg to Venice, is to be found not only in several points which have been already mentioned, but also in the appearance and number of the pleasure-boats, which glide gaily along the blue bosom of the majestic waters of the Neva

during the summer season. Like their brethren of the Adriatic queen, the Russian gondoliers deck their boats and their persons in rich and fantastic colours; invite, by their cheerful countenances and expressions of *caríño*, the passengers to get into their skiffs, and lull them into soft reflections, and perhaps to sleep, by their national songs. It is one of their indispensable qualifications, besides those of being stout, good-looking, and expert rowers, that they shall be masters of all the popular songs and tunes of the day. Occasionally there is an accompaniment to the voice with the rojok, or reed-pipe, a tambourine, and two wooden spoons, with bells at each end, which are struck together. The effect of this concert is said to be exceedingly pleasing when heard from the shore, or from a distant boat, during the twilight of a summer evening, as the sound is wafted over the sparkling waters by the refreshing breeze from the islands. These boats have from two to six pair of oars, besides the steersman; and the charge, I was informed, is moderate. They are much resorted to by all classes of people; but the great have, as at Venice, their own gondolas, which are distinguished by the rich liveries of the rowers.

## CHAPTER XV.

## PICTURE OF ST. PETERSBURGH.

The Markets. — The SIENNAÏA, or Hay-market. — Frozen Fish and Frozen Flesh. — Hay Sledges. — The Round Market, or KROUGLOÏ Rynok. — Fish peculiar to Russia. — Black and Red Caviar. — The Floating Fish-markets. — Summer and Winter Fishing, near St. Petersburg. — Ice-Breakers. — Phenomenon on breaking the Ice. — Market for Frozen Provisions. — Price of Provisions during the Winter Season. — Milk and Milkmaids. — The MIASNOÏ Rynok. — Ukraine Oxen. — Slaughtering. — The TOLKOUTCHOÏ Rynok, or General Market. — Voltaire in a Russian Market. — The Fruit and Bird Market. — Live Birds. — Profusion and cheapness of Poultry. — Sbitene and Sbitenistchick. — Kvass and other National Beverages. — Pivo. — Spirituous Liquors. — Kabacks and Gin Shops. — Drunkenness in St. Petersburg and Drunkenness in London. — Wines. — Water of the Neva. — The Chelsea Dolphin. — Russian Tea-Drinking. — Shops of St. Petersburg. — The GOSTINNOÏ DVOR. — The Drug Shops. — Russian *Materia Medica*. — The English Magazine. — Clothing. — Financial Regulation. — *Le Tailleur par excellence*, and *les meilleures Modes*. — The Fur Shops. — The Linen Trade. — Expenses of Living at St. Petersburg. — Rasnostchick. — Winter and Summer Carriers. — Appendix.

I HOLD it to be a duty which ought not to be overlooked by those who undertake to describe the capital of a large Empire and its inhabitants, that whilst telling us of their institutions, churches, palaces, trades, and places of education, they should not forget also to inform us how the population is provided with the means of subsistence. A romance

writer never thinks of giving a dinner, or any other repast to his hero; and most of the poets, notwithstanding the better example which Homer has set them, too frequently regard the homely occupation of eating and drinking, as beneath their notice: but we travellers must proceed upon other principles. Our heroes must be fed; and we must say whence the necessaries of life are to be obtained. In St. Petersburg there is no difficulty in procuring them, and what is more, they are very cheap. The markets in the "Imperial residence" are very numerous. Not only is there a neat and commodious market (Tchastnoï Ry-nok) to each principal section (kvartald) of every district; but there are, moreover, other well-noted markets for the sale of specific articles, which cannot fail to present a very interesting sight to a stranger. In matters connected with the comforts, accommodations, and provisions for the middle and lower classes of the people, I am, and ever have been, a very Paul Pry; and on the occasion of my visit to St. Petersburg, I evinced my inquisitive disposition to its utmost extent, as the younger son of good Mr. Anderson, the merchant, can fully testify, having been sadly tormented by my questions and inquiries, as well as by my desire to be conducted to all the markets in that city. However, he did it all most good-naturedly, and I hope without very serious inconvenience. To him I am indebted for having been able to rummage every shop, and every stall, putting questions to every one who had any thing to do with them, and writing down the information I obtained through my young friend's interpretation. It is curious that some of the most noted markets to which I allude are more, or at all events as much, frequented on a Sunday, as on any other day. This is the case, in particular with the Siennaïa or Hay-market, to which I repaired on one of those days, and where the same bustle was found to prevail, which exists at Covent-Garden

on a Saturday morning. But the similarity between the two markets goes no farther. The St. Petersburg Sien-naïa is an oblong square of great dimensions, or about three times the size of Leicester-square, and has not a shelter or a single shade in the centre. The buildings around it are handsome private houses, with one or two public edifices, and perhaps as many churches. I know not whether I ought to invoke a Teniers, a Wilkie, or a Schneider, to assist me in describing the curious sight which this place presented; but certainly there were subjects for each of the artists upon which to exercise his talents. Both live boors and dead game of every sort, are to be found here, the first for Teniers and Wilkie's pencil, and the second for Schneider's. The sum, however, of all I have to say on the subject is this: snow was on the ground, and pretty deep too; and so it was, I imagine, all over Russia at the time, a circumstance which had materially tended to enliven the scene before me; for sledges had come to the market brimful, and in some instances piled up mountains high, with *frozen flesh* and *frozen fish* from every lake and every river in Russia, and even from Archangel. These were arranged in several rows the whole length of the market, leaving wide alleys between them, through which we walked at our leisure, inquiring, not only as to the price, but as to the locality and quality of the fish, having some smattering of the natural history of a few of them. My readers will be apt to think that I carried my science to a wrong market; but I can assure them, that not only did I get a great deal of information on the subject from apparently uncouth boors, but also that the manner in which I obtained it was in every respect gratifying. For, instead of sulky answers and uncivil proceedings, I met with good-natured readiness, and, in many instances, with an earnestness of disposition to afford me every information respecting the precise locality of the fish, names and quantity, mode

and season of fishing, manner of preserving, expense of conveyance, and general profit derived from the sale, together with every other particular I required, which was the more remarkable, as they must have perceived that I was but a very sorry customer to them. I never saw better disposed people in that class of life any where. They did, indeed, once or twice indulge a sly titter at my shrivelled figure and blue stiff fingers trying to hold the pencil and note-book (temperature eighteen degrees below freezing!) in committing to paper the answers they gave me; but that was a fair subject of merriment for them, and they availed themselves of it with civility. I do not pretend to say what reception a foreigner would meet with at Billingsgate or Covent-Garden, if he were to go thither with an interpreter poking his fingers into every basket, holding up each article for contemplation, asking its price, its origin and peculiarities, and having made a low bow, with a "thank ye," proceed to the next stall to repeat the farce: if John Bull suffered him to leave the market sound of limb, or without some pelting, it would be somewhat "against the course of nature." Every species of fish I saw here was at the very lowest price: pike, trout, and soudag in abundance, of the largest size, at 2d. the Russian pound ( $14\frac{3}{4}$  oz. of the English weight); and when of smaller size  $1\frac{1}{2}$ d.; a salmon from Archangel, weighing five pounds, for 8d. There was at that season of the year, in this great market, a sea-fish brought also from Archangel, much esteemed by the *gourmands*, and at the bare mention of whose name I heard them smack their lips. This is the *Navaga*: I have tasted it, but cannot share in the enthusiasm of the Russian connoisseurs; but on the subject of sea-fish they are certainly not good authorities, except when they have travelled. Only fancy that they never taste cod, sole, haddock, and whiting unless they go abroad for them! Some think that the flavour of two of those sea-fishes, the cod and the haddock,



is perceptible in the soudag, a most excellent river-fish, about the size of a salmon-trout which is found in the Neva, the Ladoga and other waters. It is served up boiled, and eaten with a sauce, in which mustard and pepper form the principal ingredients. I should consider it indigestible without them. These and other fish are seen closely packed in snow and hardened by frost, covered with a great deal of matting. The sledges are about three feet high, and five feet long. The Finnish sledges are differently constructed, consisting of a well-made square trough placed on a sledge bottom, whereas the more common market-sledges are made up of twelve or sixteen strong pieces of timber, in the shape of a coop without a top, filled up within the interstices with smaller pieces of wood, and lined inside with matting. In the same market large quantities of onions, potatoes, carrots, and young cabbages, throughout the winter may be obtained. By way of completing the picture, we have here also sledges full of every species of meat, which is sold at a very low rate. On the left of the *Siennaäa*, are arranged the hay sledges, which may perhaps carry one-fourth of an English load. At any other time of the year, hay is brought down the Neva to St. Petersburg on rafts, and piled up in cubes of the most gigantic size, containing perhaps a quantity equal to as many as fifteen and twenty common English hay-stacks. These are moored not far from the third or highest bridge, and then sold in retail. Hay is then rather dear; probably as much as one-third of what it costs in London; but when winter allows of rapid conveyance by sledging, and enables every peasant to bring his load to market, the prices fall considerably. The keeping of horses, therefore, is cheaper in winter than in summer.

Not far from this large market, is the round market, (Kougloï Rynok) consisting of a circular building, the outside of which is surrounded by piazzas, with a great

number of shops under them for the sale of game and fish, the former fresh or frozen, and the latter fresh, salted, or frozen. Here we have a somewhat superior class of people to deal with ; but still civil. These fish-mongers pay a tax of 250 roubles to the Doumà, or civic authorities, for their patent or license, to open a shop, which license they are obliged to keep framed and glazed, suspended in a very conspicuous place. The variety of dry fish I beheld here, almost exceeds belief. Under the same roof, I saw the fish peculiar to Archangel and Lake Ilmen, with those from the neighbourhood of Novgorod, the Rivers Volchow, the Volga, and from Astracan. The prices are so low, that the poorer classes may, and do, frequently indulge in this delicious food. It does not appear that frost impairs in any very considerable degree the flavour of either fish or game. One of the English residents at Cronstadt, who has a deep and excellent ice-house, is in the habit of daily frequenting the frozen markets at the beginning of winter, and orders as much fish, game, and poultry as his ice-house will hold, which, when filled with those useful articles, is closely shut up ; and the frozen provisions are used from the beginning of spring, until the following winter ; by which means, he has those luxuries at all times, and most economically. I saw in this market a very small fish, something like the white hait, though not silvery and nearly transparent, called *Snedky*. It is mixed up with soups, the broth being really excellent and nutritious, as I afterwards ascertained. This is sold at three half-pence a pound. One of the dainties at this season in the fish line, is the belly part of the sturgeon, which some have compared to the palate of beef in taste. It is of an orange colour, and is cut into long and broad slices, not unlike tripe in appearance (*Ossetrina*). I observed an entire sturgeon, nearly five feet in length, and two in circumference : it

came from Astracan, and was sold at three half-pence a pound. The *Ukleia* (*Cyprinus Alburnus*), another species of fish, found in abundance, and not unfrequently served up at the tables of people of consequence, much resembles in size and taste, and perhaps is the whiting. But the fish, *par excellence*, the triumph of the St. Petersburg amphitrions, and which is *de rigueur* at all great dinners, as a turbot is at a dinner *prié* in London, when that delicious aquatic is not yet common, is the *Sterliad*, (*Accipenser Ruthenus*), improperly called *Sterlet*, which is brought all the way from the Volga. It must be conveyed and kept alive till within a short time before dinner, or it is not worth a copper kopeck afterwards; for it becomes tough and leathery, and acquires a mawkish taste. The *Sterliad* is found high up the river, and is, so far, different from salmon-trout, which is best when caught nearest to the mouth of rivers. I will not trust myself in repeating the several exorbitant prices which I have heard quoted as having been given for some of the larger sorts of this fish; it is, however, a fact, that for no other fish, in any part of the globe, have such sums been given as for the sterlet. Some are several feet in length.

Shakspeare was not far wrong when he said of something too good for the vulgar, that it was “caviare to the general.” There are few things more delicious than *caviare*, both the black, which is prepared from the sturgeon sterliad, &c., and the red, or rather yellow sort, from another fish called *Riapoushka*, (*Salmo Maraenula*), each of which we saw in great quantities at the Krougloï Rynok; and yet how little is it valued by people who ought to know better! On my asking one of the fishmongers whether they did not sometimes sell the salted caviare, repeatedly washed, for fresh, he admitted that some dishonest tradesmen might do it, but that it was an easy matter to detect the trick by placing some of it on a white sheet of paper, when, if the caviare was old, a stain of oil would remain upon it.

Among the curiosities of St. Petersburg, in regard to fish, are the floating fish-markets seen during the summer. Until the freezing of the Neva, fish is, I believe, sold in no other places. We arrived time enough in St. Petersburg to see this peculiar feature of the capital in full operation. A number of decked galliots, divided into two large tanks, one of which is filled with salt water for the sea-fish, and the other with fresh water for the fish caught in rivers and lakes, bring daily into the interior of the city a very large supply of live fish of every sort, and are moored alongside a large covered hulk, tastefully arranged and painted in gay colours, on board of which the buyer steps from the quay, to select his own favourite fish as it swims in the capacious tanks. Net bags, fastened at the end of a long pole, are dipped into any particular part of the tank, at the desire of the buyer, who has thus an opportunity of having brought out of the clear water, for examination, any sort of fish which may have struck his attention. The operation is repeated as often as necessary, until the choice is made, when the live fish is paid for and carried home. One of these floating fish-markets is to be found at the foot of the Isaac bridge, and on several of the canals in the interior of the city.

There are other modes of procuring fresh fish from the Neva in St. Petersburg, both in summer and winter, to which many of the *gourmands* prefer having recourse. Extensive fisheries are to be met with along the two banks of the river, at short distances, conducted by the scignorial or leasehold proprietors of the banks. Hither the amateurs frequently flock for amusement, and take their chance of the haul of the nets, settling beforehand to pay for the contents a certain price, which varies according to the season of different kinds of fish. In winter, fishing with the hoop-net is tolerably productive. These nets are sunk through large holes cut in the ice, and hauled up three or four times a-day. There are proper ice-breakers who per-

form that operation, not only for the fishermen, but for the washerwomen also, who require in winter a round aperture in the ice. A curious phenomenon may be noticed on removing the piece of ice thus cut round; a column of thick vapour rises immediately from the aperture, and continues to do so for some time. When a great number of fishing parties are scattered over the frozen surface of the river, busy in their favourite occupation, or in planting branches of fir-trees in the ice near the openings, to indicate their position both to pedestrians and the drivers of carriages, throwing at the same time snow and ice round its margin to prevent accidents, the scene presented to the stranger is really picturesque and animated. The markets are supplied with live fish by the Fins (*à propos* of fish,) who often bring great quantities from the lakes and rivers in Finland. The tall casks in which the fish are brought by these people, have a large square aperture, which allows of the upper stratum of ice being broken and thrown out in proportion as it forms, supplying, at the same time, the fish with fresh water, in order to preserve them alive. They are sold at a cheap rate.

The two markets I have just described, are not the only places where frozen provisions are sold in winter. There is besides a very large open space on the left of the Nevskoï Prospekt, not far from the Monastery of St. Alexander, in which such provisions of all sorts are sold during the winter in astonishing quantities, so that the lower classes may be said to have a perpetual *cocagna* of it at that season of the year, although they have a long and very strict Lent to fast in.

The price of provisions during the winter season is so low, that I wonder how people can think it worth their while to come any great distance with them to market. Veal from Archangel, which is the best, is also the dearest



article, being sold at 7d. or 8d. a pound. But beef, mutton, and pork, which latter is much eaten, are respectively sold fresh for 15, 25, and 28 kopeeks the pound, or  $1\frac{1}{2}d.$   $2\frac{1}{2}d.$   $2\frac{1}{2}d.$  English money. Mutton is very cheap, but it is very inferior at St. Petersburg. It has no flavour, and it is always tough and coarse. I saw the best white wheaten bread purchased for 28 kopeeks a pound. I myself bought, one day, from a female Rasnostchick, or hawker of provisions, a very numerous class in St. Petersburg, a loaf of the best fancy-bread, of a most choice flavour and whiteness, in size about that of a threepenny loaf, for eight kopeeks, four-fifths of a penny. Rye bread, however, is more universally eaten, even in families of rank : it is said to be well tasted, and to yield more nourishment. I can agree to the latter, but have never been able to believe the former part of the assertion. At all the tables I frequented, I saw laid before the guests, besides the beautiful wheaten bread, a slice of rye bread, delightfully black, pasty, and sour, which was eaten with as much relish as I felt in disposing of my white one. The poorer classes use a blacker sort of bread, prepared of rye-meal unbolted. The very whitest wheaten flours cost, at the close of November, thirty-two roubles, or between twenty-six and twenty-seven shillings a sack, containing 200 Russian, or 180 English pounds : in other words, flour is sold at  $1\frac{1}{2}d.$  a pound. Every thing else is reasonable in proportion. A pair of very large fowls costs three paper roubles, or 2s. 6d. and when frozen 2s. only. I bargained for a goose weighing eight pounds, and a turkey somewhat larger ; the first for one rouble or  $10\frac{3}{4}d.$  and the latter three roubles and a half. Game in proportion is even cheaper. I one Sunday visited the poultry and game-market, on purpose to ascertain the fact ; and was surprised, in the first place, at the quantity of both to be found there ; and in the second place, at the



trifling charge made for the game in particular. A brace of partridges was purchased for eight-pence; and it should be recollected that there is a species of those birds in Russia which is considerably larger than in other parts of Europe. They are distinct from the common species, which is rather smaller in Russia than in England; neither are they the red-legged partridges, but a totally distinct bird, and very excellent. Moor game is of considerable size in St. Petersburg; generally as large as a moderate sized turkey. A pair of black cocks the size of a turkey, was sold for fifteen pence.

Milk is perhaps one of the dearest articles of life in St. Petersburg. The milk-women carry that commodity to town in earthen jars, covered with mats made of the birch bark. They are distinguished by the peculiarity of their costume, which consists of a short tunic of some gaudy colour, without any covering over the shirt-sleeves, which are always full, and of a dazzling white, elegantly fastened at the wrist with clasps.



They look very well in this dress, and the manner in which they carry their light burthens, suspended from the ends of a bow resting upon one shoulder, gives them a very graceful appearance. The majority of these milk-women come from the village of Okhta, situated in the upper part of the great reach of the Neva on the Vibourg bank. There are, also engaged in the same traffic, the descendants of a colony of Swiss or Dutch people, I forget which, who were originally invited over for the purpose of supplying the inhabitants of St. Petersburg with milk and fresh butter; but these live farther from the city. Both the milk and cream which I tasted appeared to be of excellent quality, and less liable than those of our own capital to Mr. Accum's celebrated reflections on "Death in the Pot." A quart bottle of the former sells for 30 kopeeks, (3d.) and one pint and a half of the latter for 10½d. With regard to fresh butter there is nothing to complain of, generally speaking; but most of the respectable families prefer getting the necessary quantity of cream, and have what butter they require for their lighter repasts made at home by means of a very speedy process, facilitated, of course, by the ordinary temperature of the atmosphere and the free use of ice. That which is sold costs about one rouble, or a little more than tenpence the Russian pound; salt butter is half that price at all times.

I had the curiosity to visit the Miasnoï Rynok, on the canal Kriukof, where the butchers' meat is displayed, both before the frost had set in, and after, when the meat was frozen; and I have no hesitation to say, that I have seldom seen it either better or more cleanly kept any where else, London, perhaps, excepted. The sight of a butcher's shop is by far more inviting in St. Petersburg than in Paris. Indeed, I should say that there is a degree of coquetry about them which one would scarcely expect in

such places. The oxen slaughtered for the St. Petersburg market come principally from the Crimea, or Little Russia. In the former case, these animals are driven some thousand versts, and do not reach the capital for some months. This circumstance has led to a practice which originally arose out of an Imperial order, and by which a certain slip of land is allotted on each side of the high roads for the pasturage of those travelling beasts. The landholders are bound to cultivate it with grass and grain for that purpose. At given distances on the road there are places erected and kept in proper condition, for pasturing the cattle at night during the winter. Upon their arrival in the neighbourhood of St. Petersburg, they are driven to the great distilleries, where a trifling sum is paid for feeding them upon the refuse grain of distillation, on which they fatten considerably. On the road from St. Petersburg to Alexandrowsky, I noticed a very large square and not elegant building, in which the oxen to be killed are kept till a proper time. The operation of slaughtering is performed on a small island at the mouth of the Neva, so that the filth and blood are washed down by the stream, and thus the city is not exposed, during the summer months, to any unpleasant effluvia.

Curiosity, the most excusable of a traveller's faults, led me to pay a visit with my English friend to the Tolkoutchoï Rynok, a kind of rag-fair, as I had heard so much of that place, and wished to see the humours of low life. Again, it was on a Sunday that I proceeded to this market, and was surprised to find it so crowded. This singular place is situated nearly opposite the Bank of Assignats, in the third Admiralty quarter, and consists of an open space of about the size of Lincoln's Inn Fields, covered, in part, with small wooden shops and stands, arranged in rows, intersecting each other at right angles, and separated by narrow pas

sages, paved with wood. Here every kind of article of inferior value, for the use of the very lowest classes of people is sold; and in many of these shops, any person, male or female, of that class may get equipped cap-a-pie in less than ten minutes. Around that part of the market which is open, the shops have much the appearance of booths at fairs, and in them articles of a still inferior description are sold; while the open space, or square, is filled with hawkers, old clothesmen, sellers of kvass, sbitine, gingerbread, horse-flesh, and a particular sort of black eab-bage soup, thick and nasty, of which the poorer people are fond. We were solicited, without impertinence, but in pressing language, to buy what the people thought we stood most in need of; thus to myself, who had only a loose English cloak on, they addressed a pressing invitation to enter their shops, for they were sure I wanted a thick wadded kaftan to keep me warm; while my friend, who walked by my side, like one who feels that his toes are pinched with cold, and had only thin boots on to guard him against the ice on which we trod, was strenuously urged to take shelter under one of the shades, and get himself a pair of the "best and cheapest galoshes in the universe." The crowd was excessive, and we were actually shoved from one place to another as we made our way through it; hence the nickname of Tolkoutchoï, or the shoving-market. There is another *sobriquet* given to it, which may be excused repeating; as it refers to a branch of insectology by no means agreeable to study. There were a very few females among the buyers, and none among the sellers. The motley multitude seemed made up of Armenians, Greeks, Tartars, Calmucks, and many Russians; the latter of whom, particularly the young men, as I had remarked also in other parts of the capital, have fine and pleasing countenances. Here, as well as every where else

in St. Petersburg, with one or two exceptions, you must bargain hard. We entered one of the small shops, about eight feet square and seven feet high, in which there were a great many books displayed, in order to purchase some memento of my visit to this singular market. The shop was kept by a quick and sprightly boy, who asked me three roubles (2s. 6d.) for a small treatise on caligraphy, (spocobb Derjanïa pera,) containing eighteen pages of engraved copy, which he let me have, at last, for sixty kopeeks (6d.) This practice is very general abroad, and to be deprecated, inasmuch as it occasions a considerable loss of time ; but to assume it at once, as some English travellers have done, as an infallible mark of a disposition to cheat is preposterous. Usage has sanctioned the practice, and as every body is aware of it, the purchaser contents himself with making as low an offer for the article as the seller's demand for it is high ; and both are therefore quits. I certainly did not expect to find in this miserable abode, among the old and well-thumbed volumes that lined the shop, some of the works of Voltaire, in Russian ; fancy the locality for such a philosopher ; nor was I less surprised when I was told that a poor looking devil, half in rags and unshaven, who had come in after us, and had held a short converse with our young shopkeeper, had inquired for "*Les Amours du puissant Chevalier Amadis de Gaul*," in the Russian language !

From this extraordinary place we made our way to the Ovoschnoï Rynok, or fruit-market, which, even at that season of the year contained some tempting and choice articles, such as large water-melons, pine-apples from the interior of the empire, Astracan grapes, &c. Oranges are also found here in abundance, which are purchased in the English market and shipped for Russia. So many skippers are eager to arrive first at St. Petersburg with their cargoes of that delightful fruit and of lemons, in the spring, that they scarcely

find payment for their freight. It is stated that a chest of four hundred lemons has upon such occasions been purchased for eight or nine shillings. The bird-market is next to the fruit-market. It is divided into two large and long avenues of shops: in the one, living birds of almost every description are exposed for sale; in the other, poultry and dead game are sold. The Russians are very fond of live birds, even when they are not of the singing species. It is curious to see several thousand large and small red cages hanging in triple rows on the outside of about eighty shops, on each side of the avenue, containing a vast variety of the feathered tribe; nor is it uninteresting to reflect how they can live exposed to such a degree of cold, the temperature being at the time about twenty-five degrees of Fahrenheit. In a part of each cage a small quantity of snow was placed, which is said to be necessary to keep them alive.

In returning home, my attention was arrested by a man carrying partly under his arm, and partly fastened round his waist, a brass jar, carefully enveloped with flannel bandages, and having a spout with a brass cock at its upper end. He appeared to be distributing to the passengers some hot liquor in tumblers, which he kept in a species of trough affixed in front of his dress, and covered by a short apron. "That is a Sbitenstchick," said my friendly conductor, "and what he sells is the Sbitene, a national drink, to which the lower classes are very partial." I approached the fellow, and had a glass of his nectar; he was about to plunge a large red pimento into the glass, previously to pouring out the sbitene, such being the practice in general; but I felt satisfied without that addition. The charge for such a draught was a two kopeek piece, for which he also gave me the information that it was made of eighteen pounds of honey, with fifty croushkis, (quarts).





A Sbitenstchick.

of hot water. This mixture, to which pepper is added by some, is drunk hot, with the further addition of boiling milk, which the sbitenstchick carries about with him, in another good-sized vessel. The taste of the sbitene is agreeable, and with milk, not unlike that of very sweet tea. I understand that in summer the same liquor is sold iced, and in great quantity. The man presented so original a picture, that I thought it might not be amiss to introduce a sketch of him in this place. Kvass, mead, or hydromel, of a different species from sbitene, honey and cranberry juice, both of them fermented, are some of the other national beverages which I frequently noticed dealt out by traffickers in the street, to the lower classes. I have already mentioned another kind of drink, peculiarly na-

tional, called the *kislistchi*: this, however, is not so much sought after as kvass, which latter is drunk commonly by all classes of persons, and in the best families and is made in the following manner:—plain rye-meal, twenty pounds; rye-malt, ten pounds; barley-malt, three pounds; Mix the two species of malt together, with a sufficient quantity of tepid water, in a glazed earthen vessel, to the consistency of a liquid paste; cover it, and let it stand for an hour. Pour afterwards some warm water over the mixture, and add gradually the rye-meal, taking care to stir it at the same time, so as to form a homogeneous paste, which should be softer than that usually prepared for making bread. The vessel is then covered, and the edges cemented with bread paste all round. It is then put into an oven at the temperature generally observed when bread is half baked, where it remains till the following day; the oven is then fresh heated, and the vessel once more replaced in it. On the third day, the vessel is removed, and the paste diluted with eight pails of cold water from the river, stirring it constantly at the same time with a large wooden spoon; the whole quantity of liquor is poured into a barrel, already containing a sufficient quantity of leaven, stirred well for some minutes, and set aside in a place of moderate temperature. As soon as the first froth appears on its surface, the barrel is carefully closed, and carried to the ice-house, or cold cellar, for two or three days, at the end of which it is in a fit state for use. Some people add to the above ingredients half a pound of mint and two pounds of wheaten and buck-wheat flour, which are said to improve the taste, and to increase its effervescence.

The Russians have a tolerably good sort of beer, (*pivo*,) which is commonly drunk, and resembles the German beer. But, at the tables of the great, English

bottled porter is considered a luxury. Spirituous liquors, however, seem to be the rage among the lower classes; and, unfortunately, there is no lack of means for procuring them. There is an open kabak at the corner of every street, ready to receive the situbund and the idle, who, for a few kopeeks can burn their throats and their digestive tubes to their heart's content. I expected more outward and visible tokens of popular drunkenness, from what I had read of St. Petersburg, than I actually observed; and yet I walked in the evening very frequently, in preference to riding, and certainly met much less interruption from drunkards than I have in London, when trudging to some humble dwelling at night, to carry professional succour to the patients of charitable institutions. The cheapness of gin has certainly worked a wonderful change in this respect in London, particularly among the lowest classes of women, so many of whom are constantly to be seen going into, or emerging from, gin-shops, in a state of inebriety in which I never once saw a Russian female during my stay in St. Petersburg. No one can better ascertain such a fact than the physician of a large Dispensary. I cannot be much in error when I aver, that the prevalence of drunkenness among the lower classes in the metropolis in 1817, and that in 1827, are in the proportion of one to three; not only because we see three times as many pot-valiants about the streets and in houses, but because, in the execution of our professional duty, three times as many cases of disease resulting from hard drinking, now come under our notice.\* The internal arrangement of a kabak is not very unlike one of the London *soi-disant* wine-vaults, or gin-

\* These observations on drunkenness were yet wet from the hands of the printer, when the Report of the Police Committee on the state of the metropolis was presented to the House of Commons, wherein I find the truth of my remark strongly attested, and illustrated by facts which are attributed to the same cause—gin-drinking.

shops. There appeared to me, from the slight experience I have had, a very marked difference between the drunken Russian and the drunken English rabble. In all the instances which I witnessed of the former, the parties were invariably merry and good-natured; not savage and brutal, particularly towards women.

I have hinted in another place at the prodigious quantity of Champagne consumed in St. Petersburg. Other wines are also much esteemed and drunk by all above the humbler classes; a glance at the List of Imports annexed to the present Volume will give an idea of the general quantity consumed. In the South of Russia they are striving to improve indigenous wine; but as yet it is not so good even as that of Ackerman, which enjoys a certain degree of reputation. After all, the best, the purest, the most grateful, the most healthy, the most delightful, and really national beverage of the inhabitants of St. Petersburg, is the water of the Neva. Oh, commend me to the water of that river for quenching thirst, pleasing the palate, and assisting digestion! Malvern water must yield the palm to it, and so, I take it, must every other water in the world. According to the best analysis made of this real nectar, (the thing I regret most at St. Petersburg,) it would appear that in fifty pints of it, taken up in the centre of the town, only four grains of calcareous earth, and five grains of vegetable extract, were found to be present. *O felices nimium*, those who can enjoy such a luxury *con amore*, and are two thousand miles from the Dolphin, and the Chelsea Hospital water-courses! This limpid and ambrosial liquid should be taken up in the middle stream of the Neva, in order to have it in perfection. When obtained near the shores where there are no granite banks, it is somewhat turbid, and its taste by no means *genuine*.

The inhabitants of St. Petersburg, high and low, are as fond of tea as I am of their Neva water: but I should

be sorry to be condemned to drink the former again ; not because it is bad ; but on the contrary, because it is too good. The perfume and sapid qualities of their best sort of tea are such as I have never tasted before ; and the effect of both upon the nerves is very distressing. The Russians are quite finical about tea-making and tea-drinking, and understand both arts fully as well, if not better, than the English. Their tea-urn, or Samowat, is quite a piece of machinery, and admirably calculated for its purpose. The tea used in St. Petersburg reaches that market direct from China over-land, and the best is sold at ten roubles the Russian pound. It is presumed, that, from the circumstance of its not travelling by sea, the Russian tea retains all its bloom and strength, which the English tea loses during a long sea-voyage. I know not how far this may be correct.

Take it all in all, St. Petersburg makes but an indifferent display of shops. They are not, some few of them excepted, situated so as to strike a stranger, being generally either on the high basement, or on the first story. Even those that are more favourably exposed to view, as in the Nevskoi Prospekt, for instance, particularly about the beginning and middle of that street, are either hidden under piazzas, or concealed by projecting columns, so as not to present that continued line of shops, one more splendidly decorated and richly stored than the other, which flanks our Regent Street, and makes it, without question, the finest in Europe. The Russian shops known by the generic name of Gostinoï Dvor, claim the first notice. This is an extensive pile of buildings of an almost triangular form, consisting of an inner and an outer range of shops, two stories high, placed all round with a court in the middle. An arcade runs in front of those that are outside the building on the ground, as well as on the principal story. The Gostinoï Dvor is flanked on all sides

by wide streets, the Nevskoï Prospekt skirting it to the North, where it presents a handsome colonnade. The building is one thousand and fifty feet long, and the shops, disposed in two rows, are three hundred and forty in number. All those shops at which the same kinds of commodities are sold are placed together. Whatever imagination can devise with respect to the necessaries, conveniences, and even luxuries of life, is to be found in this place, which about the middle of the day, being crowded with passengers and carriages, assumes the appearance of a small town. Hard bargaining is the order of the day. A young fellow is generally stationed outside of each shop, to allure passengers by a rapid enumeration of the *chef-d'œuvres* contained within. Some of these shops are really handsome, and fitted up with taste; and their different commodities are sold at very reasonable prices.

A short distance from the Gostinoï Dvor, under a long arcade that reminded me of Bologna, are the Moscotilnoï Riad, or shops for the sale of drugs and colonial produce. The Russian castor and Russian rhubarb, I found here in abundance. The drugs are kept in very neat order, arranged either in large glasses, or in drawers. The shop-keeper is generally ignorant of the properties of what he sells: but I found one or two who spoke a little Latin, and whom I questioned about the laws that regulate the sale of drugs both retail and wholesale; and was surprised to find that the medical police does not extend to them, as it does to the compounders of medicines, and physicians' prescriptions. One of these good people who is the most extensive seller of drugs in St. Petersburg, mentioned to me the kind of articles of the *materia medica* which are in greatest request in that capital. One could form a tolerable idea of the state of practical medicine in the Russian metropolis from his answers. The quantity of dry plants, roots,



barks and twigs, which he is in the daily habit of selling, besides some of the more potent drugs, almost surpasses belief.

A city like St. Petersburg, which requires a supply of every species of foreign manufacture, and in which foreign merchants and tradesmen have always met with encouragement, afforded a field for speculation, to the English in particular, too tempting to be neglected, for establishing a *depôt* of the merchandise of their native country. Accordingly, we find that a person of the name of Owen, formed many years ago an establishment under the name of English Magazine, which has flourished ever since, and is much *achalandé*. The house is situated in the Malaya Millionnaya (*petite millionne*) a short, but wide street, leading from the Tropheal Arch of the *État Major* to the Nevskoï Prospekt, to which the house forms an angle. There are on the first floor twenty-five rooms *en suite*, filled with every description of merchandise; and each room constitutes, as it were, a separate shop, which is attended by an Englishman, solely attached to it. The establishment may be considered as a sort of *promenade* or lounge, which is much frequented, and may be said to be the resort of all the fashion in St. Petersburg at a particular time of the day. It is now conducted by another person, and I believe with equal success. I thought it, however, inferior to our Soho-square Bazaar, in every species of article which is to be met with equally in either—inferior in method and arrangement, and in the value and beauty of the various objects. But the English Magazine of St. Petersburg combines the woollen and linen-drapery, with other branches of traffic. In most of the articles of manufacture which are made in St. Petersburg by Russian artists, under the direction of the English proprietor of this Magazine, such for instance as or-molu, and malachite ornaments, Russian leather pocket-

books and cases stamped with ornamented dies, and some other objects, the workmanship appeared to me infinitely superior to any thing I had seen before.

External clothing is a sore subject at St. Petersburg. The Russians are strenuously endeavouring to improve their manufacture of woollen cloths; and as an encouragement to one or two branches of it in particular, that of black and green cloths, the latter of which is very commonly used for the army, as well as by many of the civilians, prohibitory laws have lately been promulgated by M. Cancrin, the Minister of Finance, which will probably injure those of the English merchants, who had already shipped some hundreds of bales for the St. Petersburg market. The Russians have, in a special manner, directed their attention to the Merino breed, in which they are said to be succeeding rapidly; yet I cannot say that I have seen any very fine blue or black cloth of their own manufacture. English cloth is what is most appreciated; but this is sold dear. A suit of clothes costs a great deal more than in England. The make of them is on a par with that of the Parisian exquisites, in regard to civilians; but, as to the military, no other country can boast of such an *artiste* as Okouloff, *tailleur de Sa Majesté*. That officer must be truly indifferent to his personal appearance who does not strive to get his uniform cut by that celebrated person. He is as much the rage among the gentlemen, as Mesdames Ugon and Xavier, (the latter of whom was originally an actress,) are among the ladies, as *modiste* the one, and *marchande de chapeaux* the other.

Furs are a part, and a most necessary part of clothing for the winter. The shops where these are sold are objects of curiosity to a stranger. A visit to M. Chaplin's vast '*magasin de fourrures et pelleteries*,' in the Nevskoï Prospekt, will amply repay him for the trouble. Russian

and American bear-skins, already cut out into lining for pelisses or *shoobs*, from 200 to 1,500 roubles each; and the *yenote*, which is more commonly used for lining great coats, for 500 or 600 roubles, will be found in perfection. Ermines and sable fetch a very extravagant price; but still are much cheaper than in England. The former are sold in the shape of a large bag, double the width at the bottom. One of these, which will cut out into two large pelerine tippets, with two broad and long tails in front, a *garniture* of great width at the bottom for two dresses, and cuffs to both also, may be had of the purest white, for 350 roubles, or about fifteen guineas. Beaver-skin collars are much worn; dark coloured fox-skins are very expensive, and dearer the darker they are. Wolf-skins, of all colours, but all considered common, tiger and leopard skins, squirrel skins, particularly the blue, white hare skins, and Siberian cat skins, are also to be met with in M. Chaplin's shop in great abundance.

Linen during my stay in St. Petersburg was said to be cheaper than it had formerly been, and the quantity exported to have diminished considerably, and latterly to be decreasing still more. The coarse sort, known under the name of *huccaback* in England, and the *flems*, of various degrees of fineness, are alone sent to the English market. Some *diaper*, too, is called for, and *towel-lin* would be well received, were it as strong and stout as it used formerly to be, and the towels not so narrow. I took great pains to inquire into this branch of Russian trade and manufacture, with the kind assistance of the lady of Mr. Anderson, the merchant. The finest linen is decidedly not preferable either to the Dutch or to the Irish, though much cheaper; and little of it is exported. There is another sort of stout linen, called *ravendock*, which is sent to America. It is a most useful article, and is very reasonable. The finer and bleached linen is gene-

ally in pieces of from twenty to twenty-four archines, rolled up; but as the number of archines contained in each piece is not uniformly fixed, such linen is bought by the measure. I saw some very fine linen, firmly set and strong, sold at one rouble and thirty kopeeks (paper) the archine, or seven-ninths of an English yard. At the then exchange of  $10\frac{1}{2}$  the rouble, the price of the archine of that cloth was about 1s. to  $1\frac{3}{4}d.$  or 1s. 6d. the English yard, which could not, I am sure, be bought for less than three shillings in England. There were two other sorts, of a much finer quality, which had fetched the year before from two and a half to three, and even four roubles the archine; but which, at the end of 1827, were sold for half that price. These three kinds of linen are to be met with in the market from trade-looms; but in general they are purchased of a better quality, and at still more reduced prices, from peasants, or serfs, who spin their own flax, and weave the cloth on the estate of their masters; from which circumstance it is distinguished by the name of Domoshney. These peasants frequently come into St. Petersburg, and are in the habit of calling at private houses, particularly those of the English, to dispose of their stocks.

The flens are sold in pieces of fifty archines properly measured, and are an archine and a half wide. Some of them are very coarse; but the kind most in use is fit for servants' sheets when bleached: they were sold at that time wholesale at from thirty to thirty-five roubles the 100 archines. The ravendock, which is a yard wide, and is fit for covering stair carpets, making aprons, coarse towels, &c., may be had for eighty kopeeks, or eightpence the English yard. A piece of diaper towelling, containing twelve towels, one yard and three-quarters long, costs fifteen roubles, or twelve shillings and sixpence. Table-cloths and other figured linens seemed very inferior

to any I had seen in England, though stronger. The linen purchased from the peasants has the additional advantage of being in its genuine state, and is not starched or pressed.

The expenses of living at St. Petersburg may be judged of by what I have already stated, and by the perusal of a short list, annexed to this chapter, of all the necessities of life and their prices, which I obtained from a lady who has been at the head of a large family for many years in that city, and who is her own house-keeper, as all married ladies should be "who love their lords." Supposing a person to move in the sphere in which the family of the lady in question moves—every luxury as well as convenience and necessary of life, including a close carriage and pair, which such a person might require, and which would cost a sum of fifteen hundred a-year in London,—may, I have been assured, be obtained and enjoyed in quiet, for twenty or twenty-two thousand roubles in St. Petersburg.

A thrifty housekeeper, however, need not, in very severe weather, expose herself to the inconvenience of going to market, for there is a set of people called *Rasnostchicks*, who regularly attend private houses, bringing daily along with them whatever article of the necessities of life they judge likely to be required, and generally good as to quality, as well as correct in regard to quantity. These people settle their accounts either monthly or half-yearly with families whom they once know; but *short reckonings* are the best. It is curious to see how quickly these people, as well as other Russian tradesmen, will cast up their reckoning without either trusting to their memory, or using any pencil, or ink, but by means of the *Stchety*, which may be considered as "tangible arithmetic," and consists of a square board having a number of vertical brass wires passing through a

certain number of black and white ivory beads. It is by the peculiar arrangement of these beads, that the first operations of arithmetic are performed cleverly as well as quickly by the St. Petersburg shopkeepers.

A great part of the provisions and other commodities for the St. Petersburg market, are taken thither by winter and summer carriers, called *Izvoschiks*, who may be said to form a class of people entirely apart from the rest of the population in many striking respects. The winter carriers generally go in caravans amounting often to one hundred in number, which are called *Oboz*; I met some of these on my return. Their carts are upon small and very low sledges; and the fares are considerably less than by the more ordinary conveyances, although they carry more weight, and perform their journey more quickly. They generally travel from sixty to eighty versts a-day. The summer carriers' carts, or *Teliegas*, are upon four wheels, which are of a light construction. The nave of the wheel projects more than a foot, in order to prevent the upsetting of the carriage in the dreadful and deep ruts over which they have sometimes to pass. They carry from twenty to thirty poods of goods, are drawn by a single horse, and go at the rate of from thirty to forty versts a-day. They also travel in caravans consisting of a hundred carts each, one man taking charge of four of them at a time.

---

#### APPENDIX TO THE PRESENT CHAPTER.

##### PRICE OF PROVISIONS

*During the Autumn and Winter Season.*

*Bread and Flour.*

Rye Bread, 1 rouble 30 kopeeks a pood.

Bread per pound or otherwise.

Three and a half loaves make 1 lb. sold for 28 kopeeks, as good as French bread in London.

Flour, (wheaten) the very whitest, 23 roubles for 200 Russian pounds.



*Meat.*

Beef, 15 kopeeks 1 lb. Russ.

Mutton, 25 kopeeks.

Lamb, 5 roubles for a whole one.

Veal (Archangel is the best and cheapest), 70 to 80 kopeeks a lb. Russ.

Pork, 25 to 30 kopeeks, fresh : a sucking pig, 3 roubles, the frozen much less : a good deal eaten in winter.

*Game and Poultry.*

Partridges, 80 kopeeks the pair.

Black Cock,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  roubles a pair.

Smaller Game—Silktales and Bullfinches, 12 kopeeks a pair.

Fowls, from 3 to 4 roubles a pair, very large ; frozen,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  roubles a pair.

Geese, 1 rouble each.

Turkeys, 3 to 5 roubles ; very large indeed.

*Vegetables, &c.*

Roots,  $1\frac{1}{4}$  rouble for 100 carrots.

Celery Roots,  $1\frac{1}{4}$  rouble for 100.

Grapes,  $1\frac{1}{4}$  per lb.

*Liquids.*

Best Kvass, per quart, 15 kopeeks.

Kislistchy, 15 kopeeks a quart.

Best Beer, 40 kopeeks a bottle.

Cream—One bottle, containing one pint and a half, 1 rouble.

Milk—One bottle, 30 kopeeks.

Oil (Olive), 3 roubles the Provence bottle.

Tea, over-land, from 8 to 10 and 20 roubles 1 lb. Russian.

Coffee, 45 roubles a pood—or 36 lbs. English.

Gallipoli Oil, 30 roubles a pood.

Spermaceti Oil, rare, not used.

*Other necessities.*

Butter, 1 rouble a lb. ; Salt Butter, 50 kopeeks per lb. Russian.

Eggs, sold by tens, at 40 kopeeks (common.)

Fresh Eggs, 2 roubles for ten.

Salt—Foreign Salt, 2 roubles 80 kopeeks a pood.

Wax Candles, best, 60 roubles a pood, or 1s. 4d. a lb. English.

Tallow Candles, 13 roubles a pood, or 3 $\frac{3}{4}$ d. a lb. English.

Soap, Tallow-Soap, 10 roubles a pood, very good; and white, double that sum.

Wood, from 7 to 10 roubles a fathom, 1 archine wide,  $\frac{3}{4}$  of archine deep.

Washing (generally), 600 roubles a year, for a family of 12.

### *Wages, Carriages, &c.*

Footman's Wages—from 35 to 40 roubles per month, fed, and no clothes.

Wages to Coachman, 40 roubles per month; not fed, and dress given.

Wages to Postilion, when 4 horses are kept, 25 roubles per month; not fed.

Dvornick, 30 roubles a month: not fed.

Maid Servants' Wages—Cook, Lady's-maid, and Laundrymaid, 25 roubles a month.

Housemaid and Nurserymaid, 15 roubles.

Board Wages, 15 roubles a month.

Servants have no fixed apartments, bedding, clothing, sugar, tea, or any thing else provided for them; and even in the best houses they sleep any where, on the stairs, &c.

Horses alone, 900 roubles per annum.

Hay, 60 kopeeks to 75 per pood.

Oats, 7 $\frac{1}{2}$  roubles to 8 roubles a bag, 8 Tchertverik.

Straw, 50 kopeeks a pood.

A sledge and pair, carriage and coachmen, (wages and board wages included) 250 roubles (ten guineas) per month.

A close carriage and four horses, coachman and postilion (wages and board wages included) 450 roubles (eighteen guineas) per month.

N. B. A pair of horses, without a carriage or coachman, but kept the hackneyman, may be hired in the winter for 100 roubles per month.

House Rent is high.

## CHAPTER XVI.

## PICTURE OF ST. PETERSBURGH.

Conversations with eminent and impartial persons, on many important Subjects. — PROGRESS OF CIVILIZATION IN RUSSIA. — Parallel with that of England. — JURISPRUDENCE and state of the legal profession in Russia. — Forms of Law, number and character of various Courts. — Administration of Justice. — Trial by Peers. — Court of *Habeas Corpus* in St. Petersburg. — PRISONS, and Prison Discipline. — The Town Gaol on the plan of Howard. — Extraordinary number of prisoners in Russia during 1826. — Still more extraordinary reduction in the course of a twelvemonth. — Society for improving Prison Discipline. — Commission of *General Surveillance*. — Corporeal Punishments. — Whipping in the West Indies. — Flogging in the British Navy. — The KNOUT in Russia. — Description of the Instrument. — Ceremony of its Application. — The “Cat-o’-nine-tails.” — The Rope’s-end. — Commission for drawing up new Codes of Laws. — Monsieur SPERANSKY. — Monsieur BALOUHIANSKY. — Capture of Tiflis. — Public Illuminations at St. Petersburg. — Watch houses. — Boodoschniks, or military Watchmen. — Proclamation of New Laws. — Iron Pavilions, and Fires in the Street *pro bono publico*. — State of the POLICE in St. Petersburg. — Provisions against Fire. — New Fire Insurance Company. — Absence of Beggars. — The MILITARY GOVERNOR-GENERAL of St. Petersburg. — Census and Statistics of Russia. — The Julian *versus* the Gregorian Calendar, or Old and New Style. — SYSTEM OF SERVAGE in Russia. — *Exposé* and apparent advantages of that System. — Rectification of erroneous ideas on that subject. — Mode of recruiting the Army dependent thereon. — Facility of collecting the Public Income founded on that System. — Particulars respecting General Levies. — Corporeal Punishments in the Russian Army. — SUCCESSION to the Throne of Russia in 1825. — Contest of Loyalty and Affection between two Imperial Brothers. — The MILITARY REVOLT of the 26th of December. — Death of MILORADOVITCH. — Firmness and bravery of NICHOLAS. — Detected Conspiracy. — Capital Punishment.

“MAIS, mon cher Docteur,” continued *le Procureur*—with whom I had been conversing on subjects of great in-

terest connected with the state of Russia ; “ on se trompe en Europe lorsqu'on croit que nous sommes insensibles aux défauts qui existent encore dans certains états de nôtre existence comme une nation Européenne. Madame de Staël, qui d'ailleurs nous a assez bien traités, prétend que nous avons bien des pas à faire, pour arriver au faîte de la civilisation. —We are aware of that fact, and none can be more so than those in whom the power of promoting civilization is vested. Look at the last and present Emperor ; has not the one been exerting himself through life to improve and extend education, because he knew that by that means alone the condition of his people could be improved ; and does not the other, from the conviction of its necessity, study to introduce a greater degree of regularity in the administration of the country, and, above all, to place on a rational and firm basis the civil and criminal codes which are to govern fifty-three millions of people ? But in that last word lies the cause of the little apparent progress we have made in the career of reform. You have seen enough of us to judge whether we are susceptible or not of improvement. You have examined with care our Institutions, and can say whether the elements of future amendment are not already sown, and sedulously cultivated. What you have observed in this capital prevails at Moscow, and in some other large cities, and will successively extend to many more points of this vast continent. What reason, then, is there for supposing that we alone, of all the nations in Europe, shall not attain that degree of general knowledge and civil importance, which none will deny us to have acquired as a political body ? But there must be time for all improvements, and, as our reigning Sovereign has very justly remarked, ‘ it is not by rash enterprises, which are invariably ruinous, but by degrees, that real ameliorations are brought about, that chasms are filled up, and abuses re-

formed.'—How long a time has England been in gaining the proud elevation on which she now stands? What a period elapsed between the barbarous days of the last Henry and her present epoch of general knowledge! Where, in those dark times, was the boasted independence of Parliament, which, during the first twenty years of that Sovereign's reign sat, altogether, a twelvemonth\*; and which thoroughly subdued, like Eastern slaves, they and the people whom they represented, instead of resisting, inclined to admire, the very acts of tyranny of their ruler? It is within the last three centuries that England was governed by a Sovereign in whose reign, according to the testimony of Holinshed, no less than seventy-two thousand criminals were executed; a monarch who, scorning the common laws of nature and religion, married six wives, repudiated two of them, and beheaded two others; consigned to an ignominious death the son of the first nobleman in his kingdom; affected to become a Protestant that he might seize on the property of the clergy; and died himself a Catholic, leaving money for masses to be said for the delivery of his soul from purgatory. At that time, the ignorance of the people was such that a sufficient number of persons could with difficulty be found to write intelligible language for the purposes of government, or to hold offices; and a statute was passed allowing magistrates of towns or boroughs to retail wine and victuals.† A further idea may be formed of the abject state of the nation, when it is considered that every subject was, by another statute, made amenable to the penalty of treason, if he asserted that the two first marriages of the King were valid. It was two hundred and eighty years ago, that the first chair for teaching the Greek language was founded in that country, the novelty of which threw Oxford into violent factions, and public-whipping was inflicted in the

\* Hume's History of England, Henry VIII. † 3 Henry VIII, c. 8.

name of the King on those who pronounced that language in a particular manner. It was two hundred and eighty years ago that one of Henry's queens despatched messengers to a neighbouring country to procure the luxury of a salad for her table. And through what gradations, many of them of the most humiliating nature, has not that nation proceeded, to attain her present high station ! Who can read the historical records of the two Royal Charles's ; of the prevalence of vice and ignorance of those times ; the coarse vulgarity of the Rulers of the Commonwealth ; the many deeds of superstition in the people, rapacity in the great, oppression in the governors, by which even later epochs of the history of Britain have been marked ; without admitting that she was barbarous before she was wise ? She has, at last, conquered all the difficulties which universal ignorance had entailed on her ; and by the progressive advance of civilization, fostered by wiser sovereigns, has secured to herself institutions admirably calculated for her improved moral condition. Such is or must be the history of every nation, and such will be our own. We have effected in the course of the first century of our national existence what it took other nations in Europe three times that period to perform. We have accomplished, within the last twenty-five years, as much as we had effected in the hundred years previous. But the reform of abuses ; the correction of errors when detected ; the improvement of the people, when that has become necessary—must begin by first preparing the community who are to enjoy the benefit of those changes ; and such preparation is not the work of a moment, cannot be the result of a mere revolution. To alter the temper and construction of the main and animating spring of the political machinery of an empire, before the wheels are aptly put together, and cleared of all clogging impediments to action, is to risk the safety of the entire mechanism : the better plan is to begin by reforming



the people, and this, no one will deny, is now going on in Russia, and will continue to do so under the wise measures of the present sovereign."

There was so much apparent truth in many of the assertions of the Procureur ———, while others seemed so plausible, that I felt it unnecessary to prolong a dissertation into which I was not prepared, after all, to enter. I however took the liberty to inquire whether the present state of the criminal, as well as of the common law of the country, notwithstanding all the efforts and philanthropic intentions of Catherine, was not greatly inferior to that of other European nations.--"You should say the state of our legal profession, rather than of our present system of laws, although even the latter is susceptible of as much improvement with us, as the equity branch, the penal, and the common law appear to be in England, if we may credit the great authorities of the late eminent lawyer, the Chevalier Romilly, and of the present Minister of the Interior, Mr. Peel, or of Monsieur Brougham, *le Coryphée de l'Opposition*. At present, in Russia, any person having, or fancying that he has, the least smattering or knowledge of the law, can practise as a lawyer. Hence, in many towns, old soldiers, or officers, are to be met with, who actually follow the legal profession, although they have no other information on the subject, than a mere superficial acquaintance with some of the forms and technical terms, which they have picked up in their intercourse with every class of society, while in the army. Unfortunately, such is the general disposition of the people to chicanery and lawsuits, in most of the provinces, that those persons find enough to employ them; there being, properly speaking, no regular lawyers brought up under solicitors, or in inns of courts, nor people called to the bar after a competent education. A proof of this disposition to litigation in the people of this country, will be found in the fact

that in the course of 1826, upwards of 2,850,000 causes had come before the different tribunals of the Empire. The efforts of some of our sovereigns to correct such abuses have met with great obstacles; yet some degree of amelioration has taken place of late, as it has been ordained that, in future, persons desirous of practising as lawyers, shall undergo certain examinations on subjects connected with that profession, at some one of the Universities; and henceforward, it is intended to establish a regular system of legal instruction, and to regulate the general practice of the law. With regard to the forms of administration of the latter, we are very much on the same footing on which France stood, before the introduction of the jury system. There is, in criminal matters, for instance, a *Tribunal d'Enquête*, as in France, or *Politzei Bureau*, answering to your Justices of the Peace, and police magistrates; a *Tribunal de Première Instance*, a Court of Appeal, and lastly, one of *Cassation*. The mere names of these four Courts will explain to you the *filière* which a case of criminal, and in some instances, of civil or common law, is liable to go through. Judges are appointed by the Emperor for each province or city in the Empire, whose jurisdiction extends not beyond the district in which they reside, as they do not go, what, in England, are called the circuits. All judges are removable at pleasure; and where the state of elementary law-education continues as defective as it is at present, the power vested in the sovereign of dismissing a judge, is likely to do less mischief than his immovability, when found to be incompetent, would entail on the community. The simplest part of our law system, is that which has a reference to its municipal administration. In every town, or city, there is, besides the governor appointed by the sovereign, a governing, or municipal body, answering to the mayors of England and France, with a number of assistants (*adjoints*). The magistrates are elected

every three years by the resident inhabitants, who are merchants, tradesmen, or shopkeepers. This municipal body is called the Gradskaïa Doomà, from the word *doomat*, to think; implying, that the members constituting the board, are the persons who think for the inhabitants. The mayor himself is styled the Glavà, or head. Every arrangement of the police, for the security and discipline of the town, can originate in this body alone; and the expenses of providing quarters as well as fuel for the troops, together with every other charge, are paid by the Doomà, out of the funds belonging to the town, the uncontrolled disposal of which, as well as their collection, belong also to that body. These funds are formed out of particular taxes, the ground-rents of the houses, the farming out of weights and measures, the granting of licenses to establish trades or open shops, the produce of lands belonging to the town, and a fourth per cent. more or less, according to circumstances, paid yearly, on the *bona fide* capital of merchants. The manner in which the funds in question are disposed of, is reported yearly to the Imperial Governor, for his information and approbation. That officer can order the Doomà to appropriate such parts of those funds to any particular purpose connected with the interests of the town, in cases of real necessity, or of manifest utility; but not for his own gratification. He may point out to the Doomà the expediency of a particular measure, any deficiency or neglect which he may think requires attention or amendment; but he must leave it to that body to carry those suggestions into effect, when and in what manner they think proper. This representative, then, of an absolute monarch, the Imperial Governor of a town, is neither a proconsul, a bashaw, nor an Austrian Imperial Commissary, such as you must have met with in Italy, whose will, whose word, is law, and the whole law, in the district or city over which such persons rule in the name of their masters."

Je serois bien aise, Monsieur le Procureur, I next observed, d'avoir une idée générale, de la manière avec laquelle se fait l'administration de la justice en Russie? "There are in every principal city of each Government (province)," answered the Procureur, "two distinct Courts or tribunals. The first is the Town Court, for the merchants, tradesmen, and shopkeepers, called *Magistrat* in large, and *Ratoosha* in smaller towns. This tribunal consists of the *Burgemeister* and the *Rathmenn* (adjoints). All civil and criminal matters affecting the *bourgeoisie* and merchants, are tried in this Court; and in the capital of each Province there is a separate tribunal for strangers, whether foreigners or Russians, not belonging to the town in which they happen to reside (*Nadvorni Sood*) which has the same attributes. The second is the District Court (*Ooyesdnoy Sood*), which is divided into two sections, the Civil and Criminal. In the principal, or chief town of each Government, there is a superior Court of the same description; in which matters, both criminal and civil, of greater importance are tried, and appeals heard against the sentences of inferior, or provincial Courts. The former are called *Ougolovnaïa Paláta*; the latter *Grajdanskaià Paláta*. In all these Courts, there is a *Procureur de la Couronne*, or Attorney-General, who points out the law, but cannot enforce it; he may protest against, but cannot interfere with the sentence of the Court, respecting which, he may address the Minister of Justice. In the tribunals of smaller towns, the man of law, I will not call him a lawyer, who watches over the proceedings, and expounds the technicalities of the law to the judges, is called a *Striaptchiy*, or *arrangeur*, if I may coin a word in French for the purpose of conveying to you the Russian meaning. In all cases, there is a secretary to each Court, who, as well as the president, is always named by the Crown, except in

White Russia and Poland; a Court consists of a president, counsellor or secretary, and the *assesseurs* or assistants of the judge (a sort of permanent special jury), among whom the *noblesse*, as well as the merchants, have a right to have representatives. This last circumstance, which most of the recent travellers in Russia have either overlooked or suppressed in their narratives, gives, in a manner, to the judicial system by which the people in Russia is governed, a character of democracy, approaching in some respect to the system of trial by jury, and is, at all events, much more liberal than the system which obtains in the Criminal Courts of more than one other monarchical Government in Europe. In Russia, no one is judged, whether in matters that concern his property, or those which affect his person, without the presence of his peers on the bench. Thus the nobles, or those who have the right of holding land and employing peasants, select from among themselves, and appoint *assesseurs*, to assist the judge in trying causes. The merchants, tradesmen, and shopkeepers, or the *bourgeoisie*, have also the same privilege of appointing their own representatives to sit on the bench. Lastly, the peasants themselves enjoy the benefit of seeing among the judges who are to try them in the first instance, but not in cases of appeal, persons of their own class, whom they have themselves chosen. These representatives of the three States, are elected every three years in general assemblies, by a majority of votes. In the case of the *noblesse*, the choice is definitive; in that of the merchants and peasants, the names of the candidates elected must be presented to the Imperial Governor, who confirms the return or not, as he thinks proper, without assigning any reason. The *noblesse* have, moreover, the right of selecting from among the judicial representatives of their own class in every district, one who is to watch over and protect

their interests, immunities, and rights, and who is an unpaid officer. He is called *Le Maréchal de la Noblesse*: his privileges are considerable, and extend over the whole province in which he acts. He is also the head of the Court of *Tutélage*, and it is through him that the nobility of each province present petitions, remonstrances, &c., either to the provincial Governor or the Sovereign himself. The general assemblies of the nobility name three or four candidates to this important dignity, out of their own number of judicial representatives already in office, and submit them to the Imperial Governor, who is bound to select one of them.”—As the Procureur had mentioned the *Tribunal de Tutelle*, I requested him to state in what that system of protection for orphans and wards consisted; the question being one of great interest, and at this moment forming part of the investigation which was going on in regard to the English Court of Chancery. In England, I observed to the Procureur, the protection of orphans, and minors bereft of their natural guardians, is vested in one person only, who has, moreover, the fearful power of severing the natural ties between a father and his children, and of committing the interest and education of the latter to other guardians. How is it in Russia?

“In the civil section of the court, which I have already mentioned to you under the name of *Oojesni-sood*, there is a branch or separate tribunal for the protection of orphans, or wards, and widows also, and the management of their affairs. This tribunal appoints proper guardians for the wards, and receives every year their rents or incomes. The guardians have five per cent. on the income of their wards allowed them by the law for their own use, intended to act as a bonus or encouragement to them to improve the property of the ward. They cannot, without authorization from the Senate, sell, mortgage, or otherwise alienate any



part of the property confided to their charge. The guardianship lasts till the ward is of age, or one-and-twenty. In cities having a *Doomà*, the *Glavà* is at the head of the Court in question as far as the merchants are concerned, and Government cannot exercise the slightest interference with its proceedings. There is a tribunal of this kind in every principal town, which is bound to send every year a tabular account of all the orphans, wards, and widows, under its care, mentioning their state of health, progress of education, income, expenses, &c., to the *Grajdanskaia paláta*, by which the Court of Tutelage is controlled. When the ward is of age, he may protest against any part of the conduct of his guardian, demand every rent-roll, voucher of expenditure, inventory, and all other documents and accounts, and sue him for damages if he appears to have been guilty of *malversation*. The nobility have a Court of tutelage of their own, called *Dvorianskaia Opeka*, at which the *Maréchal de la Noblesse* presides, who is also president of a similar court in behalf of the peasants.

“I must also mention to you the nature of another tribunal, peculiar, in some respects, to our country, constituting a sort of Court of Conscience, formed by members entirely elected by the nobility, the *bourgeoisie*, and the peasants, for the respective interests of each, and called *Sovestnoy Sood*. This Court judges all criminal causes of minor importance; matters, whether of personal dispute or litigation respecting property, in which both parties agree to appear before it, and also all questions not already provided for by the existing laws. It is, in fact, a species of Court of Mediators. Its judgment in criminal matters cannot be carried into effect without being previously submitted to, and approved, by the Imperial Governor.

“The most important province of this Court, however, as our academician Storch has properly and forcibly stated, and by which it becomes, in some measure, the

most venerable tribunal of the nation, and in the strictest sense the palladium of personal security, is this: when any one delivers a petition to the Court of Conscience, specifying that he has been detained in prison upwards of three days, and that during that time it has not been explained to him why he is thus kept in confinement, or that in those three days he has not been interrogated, then the Court of Conscience is bound, on receiving such a petition, and before the Court breaks up, to issue an order that the prisoner, (if he be not committed for offences against the person of the Sovereign, for treason, murder, or robbery,) be brought into the Court of Conscience, and be there shown, adding the reasons of his arrest or imprisonment, and why he has not been interrogated. It is enacted that such an order must be executed in the place or prison in which it is served, within the space of an hour; but if it be not fulfilled within twenty-four hours, the President of the Court shall be fined in the penalty of 500 roubles, (silver,) and each of the assessors must likewise pay a fine of 100 roubles. If the Court of Conscience finds that the prisoner has not been detained for any of the crimes above specified, it issues a decree to set him so far at liberty, that on the receipt of a proper order, he may hereafter either be brought before them, or before any provincial court or tribunal, whichever he may choose, and where his cause is to be forthwith tried. This is, in fact, as you will readily see, *mon cher Docteur*, an equivalent to the power of *Habeas Corpus* in England, and of bailing, possessed in many cases by the judges of that country. There is, moreover, another court of justice, called the Oral Tribunal, (*Slovesnoy Sood*,) in which trifling causes are tried without any formal process.

“Have you seen our prison in St. Petersburg, and particularly the new Town-gaol, built according to the

suggestions of that great philanthropist, Howard, whose remains repose in a remote part of our empire?" My answer was in the negative. My time had, since my arrival, been too much otherwise occupied, to allow me to carry into effect my intention of visiting either that prison or the House of Correction. "The state of our prisons," continued my indefatigable informant, "I will venture to assert, would have given you satisfaction. During the Embassy of the Duke of Wellington to St. Petersburg, I accompanied a gentleman who was attached to it, and who had seen some of the prisons in his own country, and particularly Newgate, to our Town-gaol and House of Detention, (Poltizia,) and he admitted that the former of these was in every respect superior to that celebrated prison. One great advantage in our prisons is, that their inmates are better fed, and are not so crowded; and this, notwithstanding the extraordinary large number of prisoners, which, in the year 1826, amounted in the whole extent of the Empire to 127,000." I recollect seeing the last mentioned fact, I observed, recorded in a rescript of the Emperor to Prince Labanoff Rostovsky, the Minister of Justice, dated the 17th of January, 1827, and being struck at the time with astonishment, not so much at the enormous number of people confined in the different gaols of Russia, as quoted by yourself, as at the additional fact stated by his Majesty in that document, that the number of prisoners in question had, by the increased diligence and activity of the tribunals, been reduced, at the beginning of that year, to 4900. This was the strongest proof that could be afforded of the excellent effects produced, and likely, still further to be produced, by the system adopted by his present Majesty, of daily inspecting the reports of the state of the prisons in his Empire, and of his interposition in expediting every trial, shortening the period of imprisonment, where that seems necessary, and even watching

the proceedings of the different tribunals. The conclusion of that same rescript is too remarkable, and too well calculated to illustrate your assertion that the Emperor Nicholas is desirous of improving the state of the law in his dominions, not to have made a strong impression on my mind. After mentioning the great and striking reduction in the total number of prisoners, his Majesty goes on to say, “J’aime à croire que l’avenir amenera, sous ce rapport, des succès encore plus importants, et réalisera le vœu cher à mon cœur de voir l’accumulation de procès prévenue par une administration de la justice, tout à la fois prompte, exacte et réfléchie ; la sureté et la propriété individuelles, en un mot, tous les droits de nos sujets bien-aimés, garantis dans tout l’Empire par une justice impartiale ; enfin ceux à qui en sont confiés la garde et le maintien des lois prendre pour seuls guides de leurs actions le sentiment de leurs devoirs et le respect pour la sainteté des lois, des sermens au trône, et des principes de l’honneur.”

When I had concluded, the Procureur proceeded to state what justice demanded of him the acknowledgment that to the humane and meritorious exertions of a society, founded for the sole purpose of improving the discipline of prisons, suggested originally by Howard, and established in imitation of a similar institution existing in London, the prisoners were indebted for their present comparatively improved condition, and for the amelioration of the various evils in the capital. “The same eulogium,” continued he, should be paid to the *Comité de Surveillance Générale*, one of those institutions of the Empress Catherine, which that sovereign was for ever devising in behalf of those who, from misfortunes, casualties, disease, or poverty, were deprived of all other means of protection. Of course, you are aware that the pain of death was abolished in Russia by our Empress Elizabeth.”

I have heard a great deal said on the subject of corporal punishment, and on that in particular which is called the *knout*. As there had not been any opportunity of witnessing this species of discipline since my arrival in the capital, I should wish to know from yourself in what the punishment consists, and whether there be any truth in the horrors that have been mentioned respecting it. “No more truth in them than there is in the exaggerated reports of the severity and frequency of public whipping, to which negro slaves are said to be subjected in the English West India Islands, as I have been informed by several persons who had been to those colonies.” Indeed it is but justice to admit, was my reply, that when I visited the principal West India Islands in 1810, particularly those of Jamaica, Antigua, and Barbadoes, I witnessed none of the horrors said by the abolitionists to be committed upon the negro population of those settlements; much less did I perceive that excess of cruelty in the species of corporal punishment adopted from time, I was almost going to say, immemorial, for the purpose of conquering the idle and highly vicious disposition of that race. The whipping to which they are subjected in public, in virtue of a regular sentence, could no more be dispensed with than could the naval commanders of England dispense with flogging on board their ships. I have sailed with many of those gallant officers in almost every climate, and every class of vessels, and I know not a better disposed, a more right-minded, or good-hearted class of individuals. Being compelled, by my duties as naval surgeon, to be present at all the corporal punishments of magnitude inflicted on any of the crew, I can say, that in nine cases out of ten the unpleasant ceremony was as distressing to the feelings of him who ordered it, as it was painful to him who was the sufferer. But the thing is unavoidable. It need not be



so frequent as it used to be; and one is glad, for the sake of humanity, to hear that of late years corporal punishment has not so often been resorted to. Indeed I once served in a ship, on board of which no punishment had taken place for a twelvemonth, and yet the vessel was in the highest state of discipline; but the introduction of some newly impressed seamen, and a six weeks' refitting in harbour, changed the disposition of the crew in a great measure, and flogging became necessary, more than once, in the course of the first month after going to sea, every other measure of a milder nature having proved ineffectual. Still the commander was the same; his principles of discipline were unchanged; his well-known benevolence of heart was uncorrupted. He was driven to the adoption of severity, and so will many more of his brother officers, as long as the British navy shall exist and maintain its pre-eminent rank and flourishing condition. The sight of the effect of five hundred lashes inflicted on the back of a culprit with an instrument which multiplies that number nine times at each stroke, and to which I have been a witness when such castigation was inflicted by the sentence of a court martial, is really heart-rending; and next to the taking away life, I should consider such a punishment the most dreadful. Can the *knout* be much worse?

"I cannot undertake to discriminate," observed the procureur in reply, "between the corporal punishment you have just described, *mon cher Docteur*, and the *knout*, at what I know of the latter, is this:—the *knout* is always inflicted publicly at St. Petersburg, and the place where that is done, is situated near the end of the Nevskoiï prospect. The fact that you have not had an opportunity of seeing it applied, during the four weeks which you have been residing among us, shows that it is not of very frequent occurrence. It is never inflicted but by virtue of



a regular sentence from one of the criminal courts, or other authorities, and the executioner (Palatch) on the occasion is always a criminal who is kept a prisoner, but lodged by himself somewhere out of town. The culprit stands before an upright board, having the figure of an inverted cone; the upper or broad end of which has three notches, the middle to receive the neck, the other two for the arms, which are secured by cords; the legs are fastened to the bottom of the board. The upper part of the body, as far as the loins, is then stripped of every sort of clothing.

“The instrument used, and called a knout, consists of a stick, or handle, about eighteen inches long, and as thick as a walking-stick, at one end of which is fastened a small iron ring, attached to which is a twisted thong of leather, twice the length of the stick. At the other extremity of the thong there is a copper ring through which is passed, with a slip-knot, a double strap of leather an inch broad near the ring, and tapering to a point at the floating end. This double strap immediately before the punishment is to take place, is boiled in milk by which process it swells, the edges become everted and sharp, and its substance is rendered more compact. Of these thongs there is always a supply ready, as they are often changed during the operation from their becoming too soft, and consequently nearly harmless after about a dozen lashes. I am assured that the friends of the culprit are often able to mitigate the severity of the punishment by giving money to the executioner. I was informed by a lady of rank, that in visiting the principal prisons, one day, she happened to arrive just as a female prisoner who had received the knout was returning to the prison, and that upon asking her whether the pain endured on the occasion was very severe, the unfortunate female replied, that the first stroke took away almost all sensation, and that she was scarcely aware after

wards of her situation. It struck me during the only time I saw this punishment inflicted, that the executioner must acquire considerable dexterity in his calling; for I remarked that he was very exact in measuring the distance of the part on which he struck from shoulder to shoulder, leaving a number of clear spaces on which he laid his thong afterwards on returning back from the farthest shoulder, so as never to miss the place, until at last the whole surface presented one uniform mark of severe castigation. This species of punishment is not very often resorted to now; and every friend to humanity must wish that it may be erased from the new criminal code."

Amen! responded I; and be it so in particular with regard to the whipping of females. With respect to the dexterity of your executioner, I think we could match it with that of the boatswain's mate, who generally executes the sentence of flogging on his shipmate so adroitly, that a certain given space only shall probably receive two or three dozen lashes, the number to which a captain must now limit his sentence on board the ship for one day, without a previous court-martial. The English instrument consists of nine twisted cords of compact hemp, instead of a single tapering thong, fastened to a stout handle, eighteen inches long, and each has three or more knots on it. The great art of the boatswain's mate, who knows and does his duty, is to shake these nine cords or tails, which are more than two feet long,—keep them quite separate, by holding their ends between the fingers of his left hand,—and, while with the right hand he grasps the handle of the instrument, raising it high above his head, and somewhat backward, lay, if possible, the whole weight of the nine cords about or a little below the shoulders, in such a manner that each separate knotted cord shall leave a distinct weal in a narrow space. The next lash is laid either above or below this, and

so on until a large surface is completely laid open, and made black and blue. Occasionally, the awkward or nervous mate lashes the unfortunate too low, in which case the pain is most acute, and has occasionally produced sudden fainting. This has called for my professional and official interference, when the punishment has been suspended; but such instances are very rare, and purely accidental; and either the sufferer himself, or some of the officers present, will warn the mate to strike higher. On the other hand, if he be inclined to be too lenient, the voice of the captain will recall him to the strict execution of his duty. The manner in which the unfortunate culprit is secured, after being stripped to his waist, is, with the exception of the confinement of the neck, somewhat similar to that described by yourself—both his hands and legs being fastened to an upright grating placed in the gangway of the upper deck. There is, moreover, another species of corporal punishment in the British navy, much less severe than the preceding; and which, in my time, I have seen inflicted by order of any of the lieutenants on duty. It is vulgarly called “starting,” or the “rope’s end,” from the circumstance of the end of a rope (any part of the loose rigging, hallyards, or braces) being employed for the purpose, and from the further circumstance of the sufferer *starting* at the unwelcome visitation. It is a wholesome castigation, particularly for the juvenile offenders. Still it is somewhat shocking to see a fellow-creature struck in this manner, by order of a second, and through the instrumentality of a third fellow-creature.

“Eh bien,” observed the Procureur, when I had finished, “Je vois que chez vous on a, peut-être, moins raison de lancer autant de diatribes contre nous, à raison du knout, que dans tout autre pays. Il faut être de bonne fois. Chacune des deux nations a bien de choses à réformer en matière de législation criminelle, théorique et pratique.

Nous devrions toutes les deux relire avec plus d'attention l'ouvrage 'Dei Delitti e delle pene' par Beccaria."

You have made use of the name "Code" just now, Mons. le Procureur, in reference to Russia. How is the commission of laws proceeding in its undertaking, which the present Emperor has been so anxiously urging, and to which he gave fresh animation and energy, by placing Mons. Speransky at the head of it, as I was informed the other day after I had had the gratification of being introduced to that distinguished person, and of seeing him at my lecture at the Academy?

"That commission, *cher Docteur*, is dissolved; the object for which it had been formed, and which consisted in collating the many thousand statutes on every question of criminal and civil law, being completed. But Mons. Speransky, whom you have very justly styled a distinguished person, and who perhaps enjoys a higher reputation than any other statesman in Russia on subjects of legislation, has been named member of the Council of the Empire, and appointed one of the Secretaries of its *Chancellerie*, for the purpose of selecting such of the collated ukases or laws as are deemed essential to the safety, prosperity, and amelioration of the subject, as few in number as possible, and not contradictory to each other, with instructions to suggest others calculated for the present improved state of the nation, so as to form a criminal code that shall suit all the exigencies of so vast an Empire. The same important operation is about to be accomplished with respect to a code of civil laws; the preparatory labours to form which have been executed by the second section of the private *chancellerie* of the Emperor, by which all the civil laws in existence in Russia are collected, under the direction of another eminent statesman, Mons. Balouhiansky, *Secrétaire d'Etat*, the same who had the honour of giving instructions to his present Majesty, on legislation and the science of government,

as part of his education when Grand-duke.”\* Russia is on the eve of presenting a curious and interesting spectacle to the other nations of Europe; that of a young sovereign of Russia giving to fifty-three millions of subjects, in probably less than the first six years of his reign, written volumes of criminal and civil laws, of which the inviolability of person and property is to form one of the main bases.”

I thanked my learned Procureur most sincerely, and with the friend who had introduced me to him, walked home along the Nevskoï Prospekt, which I found illuminated on the occasion of the capture of Tiflis, the news of which had arrived that morning. I cannot say that I thought the appearance of the streets very magnificent, from the addition of a number of flat earthen vessels, containing melted tallow, with large wicks burning in them, placed at the distance of a few paces along the margin of the *trottoirs*. Of three public illuminations that took place during my stay at St. Petersburg, the display of rejoicing in that way was not better than the one just described. Without these additional flambeaux, the streets are tolerably well lighted on ordinary nights; but how magnificent the Nevskoï Prospekt would appear lighted with gas! An oil-gas company tried the experiment some short time ago, but failed, and the money was advertised ready to be returned to the shareholders, during my stay at St. Petersburg. The inundation of 1824 had destroyed the

\* I have since learned that the collection of the existing civil laws having been completed in the space of two years, the Emperor has named a special committee, under the presidency of Prince Dolgorouky, and with the assistance of Mons. Balouhiansky himself, to whom he has ordered that collection, classed according to subjects, to be submitted, with instructions to examine them separately; and afterwards to lay before his Majesty their general and collective opinion on the whole, in order that it may be adopted as the basis of a civil code.

pipes already laid in several parts of the town, and caused a severe loss to the company. At present the only place lighted with gas (oil gas) is the *État Major*; but there, although the machine, which is by Taylor and Martineau, is under the care of an Englishman, I found the smell quite overpowering, and I understand it is nearly always so.

And pray, my dear Sir, said I to my friend, as we were walking leisurely along that beautiful street, what may be the object of that small wooden house, like one of the moveable turnpike-lodges in England, with a door in front, and a small window in each side, painted with wide stripes, red, black, and white, which I see yonder, and indeed at the corner of every principal street? And what may be the meaning of that loud and prolonged cry, O'he...? —“Those wooden-houses are the dwellings (sieja) of the street-keepers, or police battle-axe-men (boodschniks), so called, because they are armed with a long battle-axe, which they invariably hold in their hands when outside of their wooden huts. The latter may be compared to a sentry-box, except that it is closed with a door in front, is much larger, and contains many conveniences within, particularly a fire. I say sentry-box, because, in fact, those street-keepers are ordered to keep sentinels in front of it, either standing or sitting, watching over the tranquillity and security of the district or streets to which they belong. These guardians are a modern invention of the police, and are composed of old yet hale retired veteran soldiers, as you may see, from the colour of their costume, and round cap with a red band. One of their duties also is to go round with any new ukase of the Emperor from house to house, to make the master of each acquainted with it, and obtain an acknowledgment in writing of his having read it, and taken cognizance of its import. It is thus that new laws are quietly promulgated throughout the capital. The cry you have heard is their watch-cry, by which they evince their own vigilance, and



call for a corresponding token of it from the nearest battle-axe-man ; it is like the ‘ All’s well ! ’ that breaks upon the stillness of the night in an English harbour, from the sentinel that parades the solitary deck, each time that the bell strikes the half hour.”

We had now reached part of the Admiralty Square, in front of the Winter Palace, on our way to visit the Countess Z——, on the Great Quay, who occasionally receives her friends in the evening, when I noticed a blazing fire in the centre, with several *izvostchicks* round it, and a great number of equipages in waiting before the entrance of the palace. “ That is a pavilion of iron,” said Prince H——, who accompanied me, “ supported by pillars of the same metal, resting upon a circular basement of granite, within which, at this severe season, a large fire is kept ; the wind being kept off, as you may perceive, by a moveable circular shutter. The people assembled round it are the servants, coachmen, and others belonging to persons who are on a visit at the Imperial palace ; and you must have noticed two similar establishments in front of the Great Opera, when you went thither the other night ? There are several such in different parts of St. Petersburg. Previously to the erection of these pavilions, many of that unfortunate class of people were frozen to death, while waiting in the street. The Government, attentive to the lives of its subjects, devised this contrivance ; and, to prevent further accidents, interdicts all performances at the theatres, if the frost be unusually severe.”

Foreigners must admit, that there are few great cities in which the police is executed with more strictness than in St. Petersburg ; or its vigilance for the public safety carried to a greater degree. “ In proportion to the bulk, extent, and population of St. Petersburg,” observes Storch, who resided a long while in that city, “ the public security is as great as any where. Robberies and murder

are so seldom heard of, that all thoughts of danger are entirely banished. Accordingly, people walk alone, without any weapon or attendance, at all hours of the night, along the streets, and even in the remotest, most unfrequented, and even uninhabited parts of the town, harmless. This fact, extraordinary under such circumstances, is, however, not so much the consequence of a well-organized and vigilant police, as the effect of the good-tempered national character. The common Russian, if not corrupted by a long stay in the capital, seduced by the propensity to drink, or pressed by extreme want, is seldom disposed to excesses of that nature." There is in every district, or *Kvartal*, a *Maison de Police*. They are large and showy buildings, but not so much decorated as public buildings are in general, in the capital. From the centre rises a wooden turret, having two flag-masts. At the top of this tower a watch is constantly kept by one or two men, to denounce any fire that they may discover in any part of the city, by means of flags in the day-time, and by a combination of three lamps at night. On the side next to the street, an open arcade forms part of the basement story, containing, always ready for use, from four to five fire-engines, with the necessary number of quick and vigorous horses. The agent of the police, who resides in each district-house, has an office, with several persons employed under him. He watches over the conduct and behaviour of the inhabitants of his district, preserves order and tranquillity in his quarter, or section, and can decide in cases of petty quarrels, if the parties are agreeable to such a course, as sometimes happens at the police-offices in London. The Court-police is called the *Ouprava*. There is a lock-up house, and, in some cases, an hospital attached to these police stations.

The arrangements made in cases of fire, are both simple and effectual. The whole establishment is under the control

of the police, at whose respective houses, the fire-engines, built exactly on the English plan, are kept in constant readiness. The number of these is considerable, and the firemen form a corps trained and marshalled like a regiment, as is the case with the *Pompiers* in Paris. A uniform process is followed in every case of fire ; and in order to promote the proper execution of the measures adopted on such occasions, both by day and by night ; as well as to ensure dispatch, as soon as the watchman placed upon any of the towers has discovered a fire, and, by the stipulated signals, has indicated the district in which it is raging, the fire-engines start from every station in the city, and proceed to the spot in a given number of minutes, which is regulated for every station in proportion to the distance at which it may happen to be from the fire ; all which regulations are clearly laid down in a tabular form, with the day and night telegraph's signals annexed to it. Each of the police-houses sends two fire-engines, with a third carriage, which conveys the firemen, four other carriages, loaded with large tanks of water, and a fifth, having the fire-ladder and escapes. On the least alarm of fire, the Superintendent, (*brand-major*,) the Grand Master, and Masters of the Police, the *Commandant de la Place*, and the Governor-general, repair to the spot.

A very recent ukase of the Emperor has authorized the establishment of a Fire Insurance Company in St. Petersburg, modelled after the plan of that of the Phoenix Fire-office in England. It is curious that until the foundation of the said company, houses in St. Petersburg were insured at the above-mentioned London Fire-office, by which a large sum of money was sent out of the empire. I am not certain whether in following their parent office they have selected the best model for an institution of this description in St. Petersburg ; but this I know,

that the manner of effecting insurances in it is not precisely the same as that followed more generally in England. This establishment being without competition for the present, must necessarily succeed, and ultimately prove very lucrative to the subscribers.\* The Emperor has ordained that the statutes of the company shall be published throughout Russia, and has secured to it the exclusive privileges granted for the space of twenty years, and exempted it from all taxes, except a fine of twenty-five kopeeks (paper)  $2\frac{1}{2}$ d upon every thousand roubles insured. The policies of insurance are also declared to be the legal representatives of real and substantial property insured, and as such they are to be received in courts and at the banks. This company has issued shares to the amount of ten millions of roubles, each share being for one thousand roubles. None but subscribers virtually and permanently resident in Russia were admitted to take shares, and no distinction whatever was made as to rank or condition in society with regard to shareholders. The founders reserved to themselves 1900 shares, and 8100 were sent into the market ; of the latter, 3000 were for such persons as took from 101 and 200 shares at one time ; 3000 for those who took from 51 to 100 shares ; and 2100 to those whose number of shares at any time did not extend beyond 51. Twenty per cent. was paid at once on the subscribed number of shares ; and the profits were to be equally divided among all the shareholders. Admiral Mordvinoff, Count Litta, Count Potocki, and Baron Stieglitz, are some of the persons who set this

\* The result of six months' experience since my notes of this company were written, or rather extracted from their printed prospectus at St. Petersburg, has proved the correctness of my prediction. Shares of 1000 roubles, on which a first deposit of 200 roubles only has been paid, were commonly sold in the market, at the end of May last, for 675 roubles.

useful company on foot, and are likely to reap great benefit from their undertaking.

Another great blessing for which travellers to St. Petersburg are, in a manner, indebted to the system of police in that capital, is the total, or nearly total, absence of beggars from the streets. Neither old, infirm, diseased, nor deformed people, are permitted to awaken the commiseration of passengers, by exciting disgust or harrowing up their feelings. The really poor, and those incapable of earning their bread, are provided for in the poor-house, which is reported to be upon an excellent plan.

But the guardian of public order and public safety in St. Petersburg, whose power is paramount to that of every local authority in the place, is the General and Military Governor (at this moment, General-Adjutant Paul Vassilievitch Kutusoff.) He is, in reality, the first authority of the city. An organ of the Executive Government, without being a judge, he superintends the execution of the laws in all public offices and courts within his jurisdiction. Combining within himself the civil and military authority, he receives the reports of the *Commandant de la Place*, the Great Master of the Police, the Civil Governor, and Vice Governor. He takes his seat at all general assemblies of the Senate, and at the sittings of its various departments, whenever a cause is to be tried before it which has any reference to his own jurisdiction: he is the Emperor's Advocate, and votes like the other members of that body. Lastly, he is *ex-officio* the President of the scientific Societies, Commissions, and Councils, acting under special appointment in his *government*; and it is at his office that foreigners apply for permission to reside in, or depart from the capital.

Happening one day to converse with one of the most esteemed statistical writers in Russia at the table of a mutual acquaintance, I took an opportunity of asking him



whether there had not been a general census, and survey of the lands of the empire, as well as a *dénombrement* of the inhabitants into classes, subsequent to the latest publications on that subject. I had been told that such statistical operations in Russia are ordained to take place every ten years; and I naturally felt curious to compare, in those points of view, the present with the previous state of that Empire. The previous information I obtained on this occasion I put together in the following miscellaneous manner.

The extent of the Russian Empire, at the death of its founder, in 1725, was 280,000 square geographical miles. In 1820, it was found to be 340,000. Of this extent, 180,000,000 square dessiatines\* are occupied by forests. The surface of Russia in Europe, is equal to 405,000,000 of dessiatines; and of these, 62,000,000 are arable, with 18,000,000 of peasants engaged in the culture of them, who sow about 30,000,000 of tchetverts of grain annually, and reap more than 300,000,000 of tchetverts in the same space of time.† With respect to the Government revenue, and its military and maritime force, I have already stated elsewhere, that the former is computed at 450,000,000 of roubles (paper). In 1818, the regular army was 1,000,000, and cost one hundred and fifty millions yearly. Previously to the war with Turkey, it was reduced one-third; but whether it continues to be thus diminished, I have it not in my power to say. The expenses of the navy amount to 24,000,000 of roubles, and they have in commission twenty-five sail of the line, thirty frigates, nine hundred small vessels, and craft of every description, with 80,000 seamen of all classes and ranks. According to my subsequent information, the census of 1818 appears to have furnished the

\* An agrarian dessiatine is = 3200 square sajenes, = 22,400 square English feet.

† See Appendix.



following data in reference to nearly 43,000,000 of subjects in the empire, exclusive of the population of Finland, Bessarabia, and the New Kingdom of Poland.

Peasants and labourers . . . . .	36,000,000
Merchants . . . . .	120,000
Bourgeois . . . . .	1,800,000
Raznostehieks, Hawkers who pay taxes, Yemstehieks, and Artificers employed in manufaetories. . . . .	1,500,000
Ecclesiasties . . . . .	216,000
Nobles . . . . .	225,000
Employed in subaltern ranks . . . . .	500,000
Troops . . . . .	1,000,000
Nomade nations . . . . .	1,500,000
Total	<u>42,861,000</u>

In the ten years that had elapsed previous to the last census, the number of births had exceeded that of deaths by 600,000 annually. In the above population it is found that

The proportion of males to females is as . . . . .	44 to 40
The number of births to the general popu- lation . . . . .	1 to 25
Number of deaths to the general popula- tion . . . . .	1 to 40
Number of marriages to the total number of inhabitants . . . . .	1 to 100
The number of births to that of deaths is as . . . . .	16 to 10

Hence, in Russia, the number of males is more considerable than that of females; whereas in France, the propor-

tion of men to women is as 33 to 34, and in London 30 to 34: but this excess of males over the female births in Russia, is compensated by the inferior number of deaths occurring among the latter within any given period; so that the balance between the two sexes is, at the end, nearly what it is in every other part of Europe. The proportions, however, respecting the number of births and deaths, are evidently too favourable, compared to that of other countries, and rest only on the authority of Weydemeyer; but if we assume the total number of mankind, given by Maltebrun, at 700,000,000, to be correctly stated, and the average number of deaths to the living all over the world, according to the same authority, to be 1 in 33, while that of the births is 1 in  $29\frac{1}{2}$ , the following will be the perpetual changes that must take place in the relative numbers of 53,000,000 of people who form the population of Russia in Europe and Asia, including Finland, Bessarabia, and the New Kingdom of Poland.

	In one Year.	One Day.	One H.	One M.
No. of births to the living	$1,797,637\frac{17}{50}$	4,925	$205\frac{3}{20}$	$3\frac{2}{5}$
No. of deaths to the living	$1,606,977\frac{17}{50}$	$4,403\frac{1}{33}$	$183\frac{17}{20}$	$3\frac{7}{66}$

It must be admitted, at the same time, that cases of longevity are not only much more common, but also more extraordinary in respect to a greater duration in Russia, than in any other part of Europe; thus, from the Report of the Holy Synod, published in 1827, it appears that there were living in 1825, among those who professed the Greco-Russian religion throughout the empire, not fewer than 18 males who were 100 and more years old; among whom, 2 had passed the age of 120, 4 were between 125 and 130, and 4 others between 130 and 135 years of age. The Gazette of the Royal Academy published, in the month of January of the present year, a statement of the progress of the

population in Russia, as far as it concerns those who profess the Greco-Russian religion, in the course of 1826. This document contains results still more extraordinary; for out of 606,881 males who died that year, 2785 had passed the age of 90 years; 1432 that of 95; and 818 that of 100. Among the latter, 38 were more than 115 years of age; 24 more than 120; 7 more than 125; and one was 160 years old at his death!

Chance brought me one day in company with a learned and pious archimandrite of the Greco-Russian Church, to whom I took the liberty of addressing the following question, with respect to the Russian Calendar. What substantial reason have you for continuing to use the Julian Calendar, which is so notoriously at variance with the true, or solar time, instead of the Gregorian, or new style? The worthy monk could assign none. He admitted that the retaining of the old style on their part was not defensible on astronomical or physical grounds; and that the only reasons that could be urged in favour of their adherence to that style were, first, that it had now been used for the space of several centuries, and ever since the establishment of the Greek Church; secondly, that the Greek Church was averse to admitting an innovation proposed by one of the pretended heads of the church of Christ, whose authority the Greeks did not acknowledge; and thirdly, that it would be a difficult task indeed to persuade the illiterate Russian that the same Saint's name, which now occurs on a particular day of the month, could occur twelve days later. But supposing such reasons, I observed to him, to be in reality, what they are not, plausible and fair; it was evident that they could not be put in competition with the great inconvenience which manifestly resulted from that practice in their public and commercial intercourse with other nations as the experience of every passing day fully proved. I

is to be hoped that the growing intelligence of your people will eventually correct this evil.

One of the highest gratifications I experienced while at St. Petersburg, was doubtlessly the intercourse which I had an opportunity of carrying on with persons distinguished for their talents and extent of information, particularly on subjects connected with their own country. The readiness with which they communicated such particulars, and the good nature with which they received any observations which their remarks might be calculated to elicit, were alike conspicuous. This was particularly the case with President ———, whom I visited repeatedly, and to whom I had given a word or two of medical advice. One morning he entered with me on the so often debated question of *Russian servage*, on which subject he complained that most foreign writers had betrayed great ignorance. “D’abord,” said he, “je pourrais commencer par une proposition qui est irréfragable : si ce système était vraiment mauvais par lui-même et ne pouvait exister, il ne aurait existé depuis quatre siècles. Or il existe depuis quatre siècles, par conséquent il ne saurait être mauvais.” I expressed my disinclination to being persuaded by such a kind of syllogism.

“Eh bien !” he then added, “I shall not rest my argument on this logical induction ; I will explain to you the system itself and prove that it is, in practice, the best that could be adopted for this country. The serfs are a remnant of the feudal system of the Germans. The Russians cannot be accused, at all events, of being either the inventors or the importers of that system. The serfs are declared by it to form part of the glebe, and we are the proprietors of that glebe ; they are therefore equally inalienable with the latter ; they can only be made over to another as part of the estate : serfs only are not sold in

Russia with the consent of the law, as slaves are sold in the West Indies, and in that *free* Republic, *par excellence*, the United States of America. Hence I am entitled to say that our serf is not in a real state of bondage. As part of my estate, my own serfs" (and the President is known to have a very large number,) "have a right to be allowed to cultivate three days in the week on their own account, that portion of my estate which the law has fixed for, and what it bids me give them. During the other three days in the week, they are to work for me and cultivate my land. What fairer proportion than this could be devised? Are your labourers in England, in regard to the tenants of land, and the tenants in regard to landlords, placed in more favourable circumstances, either by law or covenants? Our serfs, should they prefer it, may at once become the real farmers of the land, by agreeing to give us an annual sum previously settled, and which cannot possibly be extravagant, in as much as the law has determined the *maximum* of what land is to produce to the owner. Under such an arrangement, the most we get from the serfs is from twenty to twenty-five roubles a-head. This latter alternative they invariably prefer, nor does the proprietor ever refuse to comply with it: since the other mode would require agents, bailiffs, and collectors, to look after the interest of their masters, thereby entailing on them a greater expense. By the latter arrangement, we know precisely our income, the rents or contributions being regularly paid to our agents, who meet to receive them once a-year at Moscow. If by means of this method the serf succeeds in accumulating money enough to ransom himself, he may do so, and the proprietor, though he has the power, is seldom found to have the inclination to refuse it. Sometimes our peasants prefer turning their money into the channel of trade, and

obtain permission, on paying a *bonus* to their master, of going anywhere; stipulating at the same time for the payment of a yearly sum generally trifling, during their absence. Under these circumstances the serf is allowed by the laws of Russia the full benefit of the passport granted him by his master, being placed by that document under the same protection which his master would enjoy in any part of the empire. Thus many of the tradesmen and artisans settled in towns or cities are serfs, who pay their contributions, according to certain stipulations, from year to year, in proportion to what they gain. You will admit, therefore, my dear Doctor, that as far as interest is concerned, our serfs are not very badly treated.

“With respect to corporal punishment to which they are liable, and which the master, or his agents, have the power of inflicting, much misrepresentation has gone abroad. Every proprietor of land has certainly the right to punish a refractory, criminal, or vicious serf, by having him flogged on the back; but he is also responsible to the Crown for the consequences that may attend this correction, whether ordered by himself or his deputy. Excess of punishment can only take place when the latter, like the overseer of a plantation in the West Indies, is a passionate or ill-minded person. The masters themselves, belonging as they do to the aristocracy, (and no other can hold serfs,) and possessing feelings, as well as education, in common with those of their brethren in other parts of Europe, are not likely to commit wanton cruelties, and no example, indeed, can be cited of such having been committed in any part of Russia Proper; for I do not allude to the same system as it prevails in Poland. Of every excess of, or unjust punishment, the serf has the right of complaining to the police; and the knowledge of this fact alone would be sufficient to restrain

.



even the most inhuman.\* Where death has followed the infliction of punishment, a coroner's inquest, (to use an expression which is familiar to you,) takes place nearly in the same manner as in England, and the result of the inquiry is sent to the Government, which acts upon it accordingly.† Oppression is guarded against by the liberty which serfs have of applying for redress to the nearest tribunal; and as the inhabitant serfs, or peasants, of every village, are governed by the elder, (Starosta) who is elected by deputies, and chosen from among themselves by a majority, with the unanimous concurrence of the inhabitants, it follows that the individual interests and personal rights of each member of the community are under the watchful protection, as it were, of the wisest, and consequently, the most powerful of their own caste. The administrative regulations of these chiefs of the community of serfs, or peasants, no master dares to oppose; and thus a body of men bonded to the land, the produce of which they share with its lords, enjoy the advantage of a patriarchal, or democratic, municipality with the consent, and even encouragement of their masters.

\* Add to this, that of late years the infliction of punishment is become less frequent from two reasons. 1st. The more humane disposition of the subordinate agents, which progressive civilization has naturally given rise to. 2dly. The greater degree of protection afforded to the peasants by the presence of an agent of the civil power in every, even the smallest, village in Russia.

† On a recent occasion, the Emperor having been informed that some young officers, in one of the provinces, had been guilty of excesses towards their peasants; and that the remonstrances of the Governor, made in consequence of the complaints of the peasants, had proved useless, ordered the Tribunal of Tutelage to take the management of the estates into its own hands, allowing the proprietors the full benefit of their produce, but without suffering them to interfere with their administration, until they evinced a more humane disposition, and a greater control over their passions.

“As to the manner in which our serfs, or peasants, are lodged, fed, and clothed, I will venture to assert, that in no country in the world are the peasantry better treated. Their food is notoriously, not only better, but in much greater quantity than is allowed to any persons of their class in Europe, or than what the labourers in England can get.” I admitted, that it had been stated to me, that a nobleman who had, with great honour, represented the British Sovereign at the Court of Catherine, in whose suite he had visited most parts of Russia, had asserted as much in favour of the system of treatment of the peasants in that country, whom he found better fed, better lodged, and happier than in any other part of Europe. Since my return to England, I have ascertained, in the course of one of the interviews with which the nobleman to whom I allude occasionally honours me, that his opinion on this subject had been correctly represented, and that he continues to entertain it unchanged. Those who know Lord —, will readily see the justice of relying on his report, and, consequently, on the assertions advanced by the President himself. On this point, I understand, that more improvements have even taken place, since the period alluded to by the nobleman in question.

“Two great public advantages,” continued the President, “must now be mentioned, which accrue to the nation from the system of peasantry, as constituted at present in Russia. The first is the facility which it affords of raising a body of soldiers in case of invasion, or recruiting the standing army. The second is, the opportunity it offers to Government of collecting the direct or property tax, on which a great part of its revenue depends, without the necessity of that complicated machinery, which even in England, and much more in France, is rendered indispensable for collecting taxes, and which consumes a

great part of their produce, to the detriment of the public, who are taxed to a greater extent in order to meet that exigency. I will explain myself on both these points: every person entitled by his station in society to possess land, and consequently peasants, must of necessity be known to Government; and the number of peasants on his estate must be equally notorious. When Government, therefore, stands in need of recruits for the army, or is compelled, as was the case on a recent memorable occasion, to call forth its subjects to repel an unjust invader, the proper authorities have only to address a copy of the Imperial rescript, or its import, to every such person, desiring him to send to a particular spot or rendezvous, and, by a certain time, properly equipped, a quota of peasants of a given age and height, in proportion to the total number of those whom he is known to employ. These orders being despatched all over the Empire, or only through certain Governments according to circumstances, are immediately attended to, as the land proprietors are responsible to the Sovereign for their execution; so that by a given time the *depôts* are found to fill without interruption, with the specified number of men, either properly equipped, or with the sum of from sixty to eighty roubles, in lieu of equipment, which is then provided by Government. The peasants settle among themselves who are to march to the *depôts*, without any interference on the part either of Government or their masters; the latter only taking care to see that their quota of men reaches its destination in safety, in order that they may obtain an acknowledgment in writing of having complied with the will of their Sovereign. Those on whom the choice has fallen, may, if they can obtain it, send a substitute of the same age and height; and the enormous sums paid in some instances for a sub-

stitute, by the peasants or serfs, who by economy have amassed wealth, are a proof of what I before advanced, that our serfs are, in their situation, as comfortable as possible, or they would be glad to be emancipated from their bondage, by going into the army, since every serf becomes *ipso facto* free, the moment he assumes the military livery of his Sovereign.\* Looking at this system of forming an army in a military point of view only, mark what superiority it bears over the recruiting plan of England, or the conscription of France, since according to both those methods there must be not only a tedious delay, but what is still worse, a great expenditure of money : whereas, with us, there can be neither to the Government. It may be said, advantages such as these, which seem *prima facie*, to be wholly on the side of the Government, cannot be favourable to the subject or land proprietors ; but the thing is not so in reality. The very dependence, as it were, on the latter, which Government acknowledges by its appeal to them to surrender a portion of their servants with a view of forming or strengthening the standing army, on which so mainly depends an absolute monarchy, gives a correspondent degree of independence to the aristocracy or land-owners, (they being, in fact, one and the same thing,) and makes of them, as it were, a counterpoise against any possible overbearing on the part of the monarch, supposing any such to exist. This balancing of the two highest powers, when there is not a *tiers-état*, or body of commoners, keeps this vast Empire together, and constitutes its strength. It strips the absolute form of our Government of that despotism which the Sovereigns of

\* Lord St. H—— assured me that in one case, in particular, he had known a common serf to pay 100, and even 150*l.* sterling for a substitute.

Turkey and Persia exercise undisturbed, and converts it into a kind of monarcho-oligarchic administration, perfectly calculated to render the people happy. A French monarch, with his present charter, may, in violation of all engagements, and in opposition to the general voice of his subjects, were he so inclined, maintain in power a bad minister, the instrument of mischief and oppression! Such a minister and his authority may the Sovereign thrust for ever forward, in order to cover himself, as with an ample shield, with the responsibility of his servant, that he may turn a deaf ear to the malecontents, the injured, or the oppressed. With us the thing is, and must necessarily be very different. An Emperor of Russia is alone accountable for his own acts; he has no minister, whose official responsibility and councils may be said to shield the head of the Government; nor can he support his executive servant against the decided and respectful remonstrances of the aristocracy, if that servant be wicked and unpopular. Happily for our country, the necessity of such a state of political opposition between the Sovereign and his nobles is not likely to occur at present.

“With regard to the second great public advantage which I mentioned to you as arising from the existing system of Russian peasantry; it cannot be denied that when the ruling authorities of the State have only to address themselves to a well-known, and not very large number of responsible land-proprietors for their quota of contributions, which are ordered to be paid into the Imperial treasury—the total sum required will not only come in regularly, but entire and with a precision of calculation which no financier can anticipate under any other form of administration, as *Milord Goderich*, or *Mons. Vansittart* might readily explain to you. The contributions of subjects possessing land, and consequently bound to uphold

he Government which defends their property, go direct into the coffers of the Crown. The plan of taxes is in itself simple, and reduced to what in England would be called a property-tax. Instead of long and complicated schedules being devised and sent round to each house, pointing out a great many items of taxation to be attended to and paid for, which require, as I have been informed by some of my countrymen who were resident housekeepers in England, long printed explanations in order to be understood : each landowner is called upon to contribute a tenth part of the income he derives from his peasants or serfs. Thus the number of the latter on each estate being known, the amount of money which Government expects and can depend upon from each of us is equally, and at the same time ascertained."

---

These observations had made a strong impression on my mind ; the more so, as I noted them down a very short time after the interview. Still there were points on which I felt that more information was required ; and as circumstances prevented me, ever after, from again seeing the President, I took the opportunity of my frequently meeting Governor —— in my professional capacity, to obtain from him further particulars. The Governor had been for some time at the head of the administration of a large and fertile province in the South, and was also well versed in military matters. My object more especially was to ascertain the details referable to the recruiting system mentioned by the President, and also to ask a question or two respecting military punishments. On the first point Governor —— informed me that when any considerable recruiting for the army is to take place, three peasants or serfs are claimed out of every 500, whom the proprietor sends to the *deópt*, with a sum of sixty roubles for each, instead of



equipment. These serfs, as I had been told before, become free from that moment, their allegiance to their old master being broken on entering the service of the master of all. "But let us suppose a case," observed I, at this part of the conversation, "in which there are not 500 peasants on the estate, how is the military quota ascertained and carried into effect, without applying to several petty proprietors?" "In all such cases," replied the Governor, "the representative of the *noblesse* for the district takes care to see that those proprietors club together and provide the quota of men by drawing lots—the one on whom it falls to part with his serfs, receiving in lieu from the rest a compensation in money, which amounts to about 100 roubles for each serf. It is always to the representative of the nobles, that the Crown looks for the execution of the order which calls for a certain number of men for the army." Does it then follow, from this system of levying troops, I asked the Governor, that the land proprietor, from whose estate a certain number of serfs have been thus subtracted, experiences a corresponding defalcation in his rental, since the latter is said to depend on the number of serfs living on the estate? "Not so: when the proprietor has agreed with his serfs generally to have a certain annual sum paid to him on the whole of his estates, which he has given up to them to work on their own account, that sum must be furnished by those of the serfs that remain; and so it is with regard to the amount required for the equipment and food for one year, of the men drawn for the army, which the whole community of peasants arrange to pay for among themselves." Has it been observed, Monsieur le Gouverneur, that the serfs or peasants drawn for the army have often tendered a substitute, or a sum of money sufficient to procure one? "Such has, in general, been the case; but in the present levy now in progress, (1827), few serfs indeed have preferred paying the

statute sum for a substitute. They almost all go to the *depôts* when drawn." This, then, I remarked, bespeaks either a great inclination to serve in the army as at present constituted, or a diminution of wealth among the peasants? "I am not able to say to what cause it is to be ascribed. You were the other day asking General B——, whether the Russian soldier was subjected to any corporal punishment; and some interruption which supervened to your conversation, prevented that officer from giving you the information you required. I think I can answer your question in a few words. The Russian soldier receives, at the command of any of his superior officers, for any crime which is not of sufficient importance to be sent to a military court, a number of *coups de batons* on his back, stripped to his shirt. The stick used is not so large as the one so freely employed by every Austrian corporal or serjeant, without which, indeed, those sub-officers never appear in or out of the barracks. The Russian soldier, who is ordered to be so punished, stands to receive his number without being tied up in any way, or being placed against any thing. He puts one of his feet forward, and keeps his place during the infliction of this punishment without moving or uttering a lamentation, and when tired of his position, he simply changes the other foot forward. The punishment of passing between the *verges* (the halberds) is still in force in the Russian army."

That extraordinary military revolt which marked the <sup>4th</sup>/<sub>6th</sub> of December, 1825,\* and threw the capital into the highest state of ferment and alarm, was still too fresh in the memory of every class of society not to be often mentioned and reverted to in my presence during my stay at

\* To avoid confusion, the rest of the dates mentioned in the succeeding narration, are given according to our own *style*, generally called the New Style. Here is an illustration of the inconvenience arising from the use of two different calendars among the civilized nations of Europe.

St. Petersburg. On that day Nicholas, who had only a few hours before declared, in a solemn manifesto published at the Imperial Residence, that he had ascended the throne of his brother at the solicitation of Constantine himself, and agreeably to the laws which regulate the order of succession, was called upon to display a firmness of character which at once showed that he was worthy to reign. The history of that day, of hopes and fears, and of the events which led to it and followed after, is briefly told. On the 9th of December, 1825, the intelligence of the death of Alexander, at Taganrog, having reached the capital of the Empire, the Grand-duke Nicholas, without losing an instant, proceeded to take the oath of allegiance and fidelity to the lawful successor of that Sovereign, Constantine Cesarevitch, his elder brother, then resident at Warsaw. This solemn ceremony had scarcely been accomplished, when the Council of the Empire apprised the Grand-duke that a sealed packet had been confided to their custody on the 27th of October, 1823, by the late Emperor, on the outside of which were written in his own hand-writing, the following instructions: “Garder au conseil de l’Empire jusqu’à ce que j’en ordonne autrement; mais dans le cas où je viendrais à mourir ouvrir ce paquet en séance extraordinaire avant de procéder à tout autre acte;” and that in obeying the latter part of the Sovereign’s will, the Council had discovered that the packet contained a letter from the Grand-duke Constantine, dated the 26th of January, 1822, addressed to the late Emperor, in which His Imperial Highness renounces his right of succession to the throne; and a manifesto of the 28th of August, 1823, signed by Alexander, in which, after expressing his consent to the renunciation of Constantine, he declares and ordains that Nicholas, being from his birth-right the next in succession, is the nearest and lawful heir to the Crown. The Grand-duke was informed at the

same time that similar papers were deposited at the office of the Directing Senate, the Holy Synod, and in the Cathedral of the Assumption, at Moscow. This information did not divert the Grand-duke Nicholas from his purpose. The renunciation, although assented to by the late Emperor, had never been made publicly known, the act had never been converted into a law, and His Imperial Highness could not look upon it as irrevocable. He wished by his conduct to manifest his respect for the fundamental laws of his country respecting the unchangeable order of succession to the throne; and faithful to the oath he had just taken, he insisted on every subject in the Empire following his example. He pretended not to contest the validity of Constantine's intentions, much less did he wish to place himself in opposition to the will of his late Sovereign; but desired only to save the order of succession from the least attempt at irregularity—to place in its proper light the loyalty of his intentions—and to preserve his country from even a single moment of uncertainty respecting the person of its legitimate Sovereign. The Empress-mother highly approved of Nicholas's determination. But the sad news of the demise of Alexander having reached Warsaw two days before it was known at St. Petersburg, the Grand-duke Constantine, firm in his original resolution, executed two important documents, dated the 8th of December, 1825, which he committed to the care of his Imperial brother, the Grand-duke Michael, then at Warsaw, who arrived with them in the Russian Capital on the 16th of that month, on which day his arrival was announced in the Official Gazette, stating that his Imperial Highness had left his Majesty, the *Emperor Constantine*, in excellent health. The two acts in question were, first, a letter from Constantine to the Empress-mother, wherein he alluded to a rescript of the late Emperor, given in answer to his determination not to ascend the throne, by which

rescript he assented to Constantine's renunciation, and repeated his determination to adhere to his original intention; and secondly, a letter addressed to his brother Nicholas, in which he declares that his determination not to ascend the throne is immutable, gives the title of Imperial Majesty to him, and subscribes himself His Majesty's most faithful subject.

Still Nicholas's nice sense of honour would not allow him to consider a question pregnant with such mighty consequences to be thus finally settled. He had taken the oath of allegiance to the lawful heir to the throne, and he would abide by it, until he learned what Constantine's sentiments would be, when he should have been apprised of that circumstance: and for the expression of those sentiments he desired to wait, causing in the mean while every public act of authority to be transacted in the name of Constantine Emperor of Russia. At length, the final determination of that Prince to adhere to his former voluntary renunciation to the throne of Russia, arrived in St. Petersburg; and Nicholas, on the 26th of December, consented to take upon himself the Imperial dignity, giving at the same time every publicity to the different important documents alluded to in the present narrative, in virtue of which, he called upon the nation to take the oath of fidelity to him, and his heir-apparent, and declared his accession to the throne of his father to have taken place on the first of December, the day of the demise of Alexander.

The members of the Council of the Empire, the Senate of the Holy Synod, took the oaths prescribed, and in the course of that morning, all the regiments of guards were to have followed this example. But while the two Imperial brothers, moved by feelings of devotion to the existing laws of the country, had been offering to the world an unparalleled example of self-denial, and disin-

interested loyalty, the spirit of revolt which had for some time been meditating deeds of bloodshed in the dark, took advantage of the opportunity, to give effect to its machinations.

Scarcely had the majority of the regiments of guards fulfilled their duty, and sworn allegiance to the new Sovereign, when the news reached the Imperial palace, that between three and four hundred men of the Moscow regiment were marching towards the square of the Senate with flying colours, proclaiming Constantine as their Emperor. Crowds of people soon began to assemble in the same square, which my readers will recollect is that on which stands the statue of Peter the Great, and not very far from the Imperial Palace. Here the two rebel companies of the regiment in question, formed themselves into a square battalion, before the Palace of the Senate, commanded by a few subaltern officers, and surrounded by some of the lowest rabble straining their throats with the cries of *hourra* ! The presence of a military force brave and resolute, became indispensable ; and the Emperor Nicholas having summoned a battalion of the regiment Preobrajensky, put himself at their head, and marched, after a few interruptions, towards the mutineers, fully determined not to have recourse to force, except every other means of persuasion should fail in restoring to order the misguided soldiery. ‘Voici le moment,’ exclaimed the young Sovereign ; “de montrer au peuple Russe, si je suis digne de lui commander !” Count Miloradowitch, the military Governor of St. Petersburg, approached the mutineers ; he endeavoured with expressions of kindness to convince them of their error, when a bullet struck him to the ground, and a bayonet wound terminated his existence ! This band of rebels had already imbrued their hands in the blood of General Schenschine, the chief of their brigade, and of the com-



mandant of their regiment, General Friedrichs. Still the Emperor was loth to turn against their comrades the arms of his faithful troops, now joined by several other regiments, and particularly by the Grand-duke Michael, who had fled to the assistance of his Monarch with the remaining six companies of the same regiment of Moscow, after he had recalled them to their duties:—and mixing with the mutineers, whose numbers also had increased by the addition of the *Grenadiers du Corps* and the *Marins de la Garde*, again strove with words of peace to make them feel their error. When His Majesty first presented himself before a regiment placed near the Imperial Palace, he was received by three acclamations of “Hourra, Constantine!” the watch-word of the conspirators. Not in the least dismayed at this reception, Nicholas retorted: “If such be your disposition, this is not the proper place for your exploits; begone to the Senate-square, there to join the rebels who are already in waiting for you. You shall soon find me there. *En avant, marche!*” and the revolted soldiers obeyed the command, filed off before him, and disappeared. In the meanwhile a report was brought to the Emperor that his own or the Ismailoffsky regiment was wavering. Nicholas instantly flew to them, and reminded them that Constantine had renounced the Imperial authority. He was received in gloomy silence. “Voyons,” said the Emperor, “jusqu’où ira votre révolte, me voila seul devant vous, chargez vos armes!”\* These words produced an electric effect on the soldiers, and the men who were ready for rebellion but

\* I have been guided in my account of the events that marked this day, by the conversations which I had on the subject with persons who had been eye-witnesses to most of them, and on whom I could rely, particularly General ———, who had been very active on that occasion, and two or three English gentlemen, one of whom remained

a moment before, now followed the new Tzar with acclamations of Long live Nicholas, our Sovereign ! Night was fast approaching, and the mutineers still maintained their sullen firmness of purpose, and were deaf to every entreaty and friendly remonstrance—to the voice of reconciliation from their Sovereign,—and the accents of religion from the metropolitan of St. Petersburg ; nor did the awful display of field artillery, which by this time had been arranged in front of the rebels, seem to influence them more than kind treatment had done. Nicholas had hitherto shown his personal courage ; it now became necessary to exhibit his firmness, or to surrender that authority which he had just assumed, and hereby abandon his people to the horrors of a civil strife. I have heard more than one resident in St. Petersburg affirm, (one or two of whom were on the spot on that eventful day,) that had the Emperor been less brave, or not so firm, the most awful consequences would have ensued ; and an English gentleman who had witnessed the transaction from a short distance, expressed, in a simple yet forcible language, his opinion of the result of that dreaded mutiny, by assuring me, that had the Emperor “ shown the white feather, I would have then been up.” A few guns were at first directed to be fired over the heads of the rebels, but these had only the effect of exasperating them, and His Majesty saw no other alternative than that to which he had recourse at the close of the day. The artillery opened on the mutineers, the cavalry charged them when put to flight, and by six o'clock at night there were not two of them to be found together. Those who had escaped death dis-

horseback near the rebels until the firing of musketry made it no longer a safe place. I have also consulted the short account given of the rebellion by Monsieur D'Ancelet, from which I have quoted one or two anecdotes ; and I have made use of the official reports published on the following day at St. Petersburg.

persed all over the town, throwing down their arms and taking refuge in private houses, where, by ten o'clock at night five hundred of them, including most of the revolted officers, had been arrested.

Nicholas, who had now been absent the whole day from the Imperial Palace, re-entered it at six o'clock in the evening, and was received by his Imperial Consort, whose feelings, as well as those of the Empress-mother, in the course of the whole of that awful day, and particularly after the report of the murder of Miloradowitch, and during the roaring of cannon, may be more easily conceived than expressed. On his entering his Imperial residence, the Emperor ordered that the *Te Deum* which was to have been performed in the morning to celebrate his accession to the throne, but which had been thus awfully interrupted, should be proceeded in that same night in his presence and that of the civil and military officers, as well as of those of his Court; at the conclusion of which an official report was received, that tranquillity had everywhere been restored in the capital.

The 26th of December was not one of those accidental events which are to be met with in the pages of military history, as the ebullitions of the moment; but was connected with, and formed part of a deep-laid and long existing conspiracy, which had ramifications in many parts of the empire, under cover of secret societies, and which was afterwards fully detected and unravelled. Its authors to the number of one hundred and twenty, all persons of rank, were convicted and condemned, and the lives of five among them, who had in a more especial manner sworn the death of the late Emperor, and the massacre of the Imperial family, fell before the outraged shrine of public justice.\*

\* The High Court of Judicature had condemned thirty-six of the conspirators to death, among whom five had the hereditary title of

“ Vous les avez repoussé avec effroi et indignation,” says the Emperor Nicholas, in the proclamation which he addressed to the Russian armies after the consummation of the awful sentence, “ ces fauteurs de troubles et d’anarchie que vos rangs avaient eu le malheur de recéler. La justice vient de prononcer sur leur sort ; la sentence qu’ils avaient mérités a reçu son exécution, et l’armée est purgée de la contagion qui la menaçait, ainsi que la Russie toute entière.”

Prince, and the rest were Colonels, Captains, and Lieutenants in the army ; four only were Civilians. His Majesty, however, commuted the capital punishment awarded against thirty-one of them out of the total number, into banishment, degradation, and political disqualification ; and left the law to take its awful course with regard to the rest. The names of the distinguished persons who composed the Court of Inquiry, (I have had occasion to ascertain,) are some amongst the most illustrious in Russian society for integrity, talent and stern impartiality. They were those of

Tatistcheff, President, Minister at War.

Michael (Grand-duke), Grand-master of the Artillery.

Prince Galitzin, Actual Counsellor of State.

G. Kotouzoff, Aid-de-camp-General and Military Governor of St. Petersburg.

Tchernycheff (since Count), Aid-de-camp-General.

Benkendorff, Aid-de-camp-General.

Levacheff, Aid-de-camp-General.

Potapoff, Aid-de-camp-General.

Bloudoff, Actual Counsellor of State.

## CHAPTER XVII.

## PICTURE OF ST. PETERSBURGH.

Imperial Country Residences and Environs of St. Petersburg. — TCHESMÉ. — Portraits of contemporary Sovereigns with Catherine. — Sad coincidences and recollections. — The Caprice. — Theatrical Village. — Tropheal Column to Orloff. — La Tour des Heritiers. — Alexandrovsky. — Sophy. — The Palace of TZARSCO-ÇELO. — Elizabeth and the French Ambassadors. — Catherine and the gold scrapers. — Architecture of the Palace. — Fate of the great Architects, Rastrelli, Brenno, Dumot, Voronikhin, Cameron, and Guarenghi. — Apartments at Tzarsco-çelo. — The Amber and Lapislazuli Rooms. — Parks and Pleasure Grounds. — Ornamental Buildings, Temples, and Colonnades. — Peter the Great and a grateful Empress, or origin of Tzarsco-selo. — PAULOVSKY. — Trip to GATCHINA. — Baron de Meyendorff and General Stanger. — The Emperor Paul's Establishment. — Polypharmacy. — The School for Foundlings. — The Imperial Residence of GATCHINA. — CATHERINHOFF. — STRELNA. — Modern Russian Paintings. — PETERHOFF. — The Empress Alexandra's Cottage. — Her taste, and that of the Emperor for Architecture, and real domestic comforts. — Superb View of the Country. — The Palace of Peterhoff. — Private Residence of the Emperor Nicholas. — The Russian Versailles. — The Emperor Alexander's Private Cabinet. — Last Visit. — State Apartments. — The Great Portrait Room. — MONPLASIR. — Kitchen and Bed Room. — L'HERMITAGE. — The Independent Dining Table. — MARLY. — The Water-works. — Peter's Sagacity. — His extensive Wardrobe. — ORANIENBAUM. — The IIa! — CRONSTADT. — The Islands of YELAGUINE and KAMENNOÏ. — Preparations for Departure. — Carriage on Sledges. — Russian Coach-makers. — Winter Travelling Equipment. — Presentation to the Empress ALEXANDRA. — Adieu to ST. PETERSBURGH.

THE reader will now be pleased to accompany me and a friend or two, although a deep snow covers the ground,

and the thermometer marks several degrees of cold below the freezing point, to the principal Imperial country residences situated in the environs of St. Petersburg. Our steps shall be first directed to Tzarsco-gelo the Windsor, or St. Cloud of the Imperial family of Russia ; and in visiting that celebrated spot, we shall have the benefit of the architect's company, M. Menelas, a gentleman from Edinburgh, who has been resident in Russia upwards of forty years ; worked with his countryman, the late Mr. Cameron, another eminent architect ; and has been filling for many years the office of Imperial Architect, attached to the palaces of Tzarsco-gelo and Peterhoff. We assuredly cannot have a better or more obliging Cicerone.

Our party engaged a close carriage, or rather the body of one, placed on a sledge-bed, drawn by four horses abreast, and started at sunrise, the air being most beautifully clear and bracing. For some distance after leaving St. Petersburg, the road, which is the same that leads to Moscow, passes between fields of arable land, recovered from drained morasses by a company of Quakers who work for the Crown, and are all settled in the neighbourhood in very neat villages. At the seventh verst we crossed a canal, and entered the pleasure-grounds of Tchesmé, a small Imperial seat built by the Empress Catherine, in the centre of a large park. This edifice, which was intended to commemorate the discomfiture of the Turkish naval forces by Orloff, in the harbour of Tchesmé on the coast of Anatolia, is now entirely abandoned. Its architecture is that of a lofty Turkish pavilion, built of red brick, having a quadrangular form, with a small and pinnacled tower at each end. Within, a circular grand staircase leads to twelve rooms, which range round a central rotunda of forty feet in diameter, and in which are hung the full-length portraits of all those Sovereigns, and of some of their families, who



were contemporaries with the conqueror at that great sea-fight, and who despatched these representatives of their persons to testify their approbation of Catherine's measures, and their joy at her success against the Sultan. With one or two exceptions, the portraits do not manifest any very great proficiency in the art of painting at the epoch in question. They are, in fact, very inferior performances, although the likeness of a few among them, particularly that of the late revered Monarch of Great Britain, is very striking. The Imperial apartments, at present, are in a dilapidated state, and entirely stripped of furniture. Silence reigns where the voice of revelry once resounded; and those chambers present the image of solitude, in which anxious courtiers, glittering with stars, had formerly thronged to catch the smallest glance of their all-powerful Imperial mistress. Assuredly the sight of these deserted abodes of royalty is admirably calculated to awaken reflections of the deepest interest; but when in addition to those reflections, the history of such palaces suggests coincidences of a painful nature, connected with their former Imperial masters, how much more forcible is the lecture they convey to us on the uncertainty of our worldly possessions? Tchesmé, which had never received within its deserted halls its late Sovereigns while living, was destined to open its gates to admit them when dead. In September 1825, the Empress Elizabeth passed by this Imperial palace on her way to Taganrog, and was followed soon after by her Imperial consort, who likewise traversed the domain of Tchesmé on that occasion. In less than eight months after, their mortal remains alone revisited this same spot, and found shelter for the night within the palace, but in a reversed order; for those of his Majesty had the fatal precedence on their return home, and were followed by the remains of the Empress two months

afterwards, being like those of her consort, deposited, for a while, in the halls of this Imperial residence ! Here the regalia, and the crown, which were to mark the exalted rank of the Imperial pilgrims on their return, were imposed on their funeral car which left Tchesmé soon after a gloomy procession for the capital. The stranger who is acquainted with the modern history of Russia, cannot but be struck with these sad associations on viewing the palace which lies in the road to Imperial Tzarsco-çelo.

On arriving opposite to one of the gates of this Imperial residence, called the Caprice, I observed on my right a cluster of white houses of modern architecture, arranged in a very singular manner, and not unlike the painted perspective of a drop scene. They are built of different sizes, and are smaller the farther they are removed from the road. They are disposed in two rows, and converge at the farthest extremity. Their form, shape, and design, are also various. The *coup-d'œil* is striking, and awakens at once the curiosity of the observer, to know what could have been the origin of so *bizarre* an arrangement. It is, in fact, a Caprice. The Empress Catherine, happening to be at the theatre one night, was struck with a painted scene, representing the perspective view of a small town, at which she expressed her great pleasure to Orloff, who was with her. The next time she visited Tzarsco-çelo, she was agreeably surprised with the sight of her favourite scene, which she found there delineated in reality. Orloff, with a rapidity that has no parallel, and which money and unbounded authority can alone command, had planned and ordered the realization of that scene to surprise his Sovereign ; and it must be admitted that he has succeeded admirably ; for viewed from the gate of the Caprice, this little town presents itself precisely like a perspective town projected upon an even surface. In the centre of the open space, between the two

lines of houses of this theatrical town, rises a column bearing a tropheal group in bronze, in commemoration of the conqueror of Tchiesmé, and gallant architect of the place.

On entering the ground of Tzarsco-çelo, a tower erected by our friend and conductor Mr. Menelas, consisting of several stories, with the modern palace of Alexandrovsky, and the neighbouring church, with several neat private houses, first presented themselves in succession to our attention. In the tower, which is called *la Tour des Heritiers*, one of the Imperial Sons occasionally resides during the summer. Another object which attracts notice on approaching the palace, is a large and elegant structure not far from it, which, we were told, is called *Sophia*, and is a college of education, founded by the late, and now under the protection of the present Emperor. One-half of the students are free-scholars; and the rest pay but a trifle for their board and education. A very handsome and imposing church, with an hexastyle portico of great beauty, bearing the name of St. Sophia, appeared also in view in the more distant horizon. It is the work of Guarenghi; I need not say more in its praise to my readers.

At length we entered the large open space in front of the Palace, and found ourselves before an elevation, unequalled in extent, I believe, by any other Royal Country Residence in Europe, being twelve hundred feet in length. When I state that Rastrelli, who superintended the structure of the Winter Palace, was the architect who built, by order of the Empress Elizabeth, this residence, nearly as it now stands, in the room of a smaller house of stone erected by Catherine the First, it will be superfluous to add any detailed description of the façade, which was originally much more ornamented than it is at present. Every statue, pedestal, and capital of the numerous columns; the

vases, carvings, and other ornaments in front were gilt with leaf-gold on oil. The value in gold alone amounted to above a million of ducats. When Elizabeth first visited this gorgeous structure after its completion, with her numerous train and the Foreign Ministers, the French Ambassador, struck by its splendour, asked her "*où était l'étui qui devait renfermer ce précieux bijou ;*" and he was right, for a few years sufficed to injure the front, and destroy in part the gilding ; a circumstance which induced Catherine the Second to repair it, and order it to be painted, as it now appears. On the occasion of those repairs some of the contractors offered her Majesty nearly half a million of roubles (silver) to be permitted to collect the fragments of gold which the "*tempus edax*" had spared ; but the Empress scornfully refused, saying, "*Je ne suis pas dans l'usage de vendre mes vieilles hardes.*"

There is a ground and a principal or state-floor, which is itself surmounted by an attic story. A running and open balustrade crowns the edifice, showing the gable-roof, like that of the Tuileries, behind it, and supporting forty-five large statues, and twenty intermediate vases. The general line of the front is broken by three advancing portions of the building, that which forms the centre containing three rows of fifteen large windows, and being itself divided into three members, by tetrastyle colonnades, which support a curiously ornamented pediment. The other two advancing portions, right and left, occupy the middle of the remainder of the elevation, which extends from the central portion to the extremity of the façade : each of these portions is pierced by one hundred large windows, separated by Caryatides on the ground, and by detached Corinthian columns and pilasters on the first story and attics. Internally, however, the whole of this stupendous line forms but one uninterrupted suite of apartments, the projecting

portions of the front serving only to give more capacity to some of the rooms. A double and open semicircular flight of steps occupies externally the middle place of the basement in the centre building, leading to a triple grand entrance; and four other single and straight flights are distributed at equal distances in the lateral portions of the building. The wings project thirty feet in length, and complete the edifice. The walls are painted green, the pilasters or columns are white, and a deep yellow colour has usurped the place of the former gilding on the capitals. On the whole, although the manner, in which the beauties of this structure have been frittered away by the bad taste of Rastrelli, prevents all pleasing impressions at the sight of the exterior of this pile of buildings; it is impossible to deny that its gigantic dimensions, and the scenery by which it is surrounded, are calculated to excite infinite surprise in the beholder. In the left angle of the building rise conspicuous the five bulbous domes, surmounted by the Cross, and covered with gold, which mark the situation of the Imperial Chapel. Before the Palace there are two semicircular ranges of buildings, in which the officers in the suite of the Imperial Family, and visitors of distinction are lodged when the Emperor resides at Tzarsco-çelo. On the side of the garden, which is four miles in extent, the front of the Palace is somewhat less surcharged with ornaments, and has a terracc before it, with an extensive *parterre*. The fate of poor Rastrelli, the architect of this and the Winter Palace, as well as that of Strelna and Peterhoff, was a lamentable one. He returned to his native country, and died a beggar. But adverse fortune, indeed, seems to have marked the destiny of more than one great architect of St. Petersburg. Brenno, an Italian painter of great merit, who was much patronised by Paul, by whom he was taken into the service as an architect, and at whose

command he erected the *Château de St. Michel*, of which I have given a view elsewhere, ran away from Russia, and ended his days in poverty at Dresden. Dumot, who raised the Grand Theatre before Mauduit, and Voronikhin, the peasant of Count Strogonoff, who built the Cathedral of the blessed Lady of Cazan, have been suspected to have terminated their existence before its natural conclusion; while, at their death, Cameron and Guarenghi disappointed the great expectations of their inheritors; for the former left no wealth, and the latter, the small sum of only fifteen thousand roubles. The two last mentioned eminent architects embellished, and modernized, or added to, the buildings of Tzarsco-çelo and other parts of its domain.

I shall save my readers the trouble of following me through the numerous and double or parallel lines of splendid apartments; for, after all, what more can I say than that every thing which can embellish and impart splendour to the palace of a powerful monarch, has been unsparingly lavished on every part of this residence? In ascending, however, a circular flight of stairs in the east angle of the palace, we could not but feel more than a common interest in finding ourselves in one of the private cabinets of the suite of chambers, formerly occupied by the late Empress; in which the several objects that had belonged to that Princess are shown as she left them, precious to her last departure. A succession of other rooms follows this, at the termination of which is the Picture Gallery, where the great fire of 1823, which destroyed the chapel and all that part of the palace that intervenes between it and the Gallery, was arrested by the promptitude with which the orders of Alexander, who was on the spot, and the suggestion of Menclas were executed, in cutting down the rooms immediately before that Gallery. There is a room incrustated all over with amber, which is con-



sidered as something magnificent ; but I was less surprised at the sight of this apartment, than at the discovery I made that in this endless range of chambers and halls, there is not a single state bed-room, one of the most usual appendages to Imperial and Royal palaces. The fact is, that neither the present nor the late Imperial family were, or are, fond of ostentation and parade. The late Emperor and Empress were satisfied with a more unpretending suite of apartments in the left angle of the palace ; and the present Emperor and his consort live in the new detached structure already noticed, called Alexandrovsky. Her Majesty, the Empress-mother, alone resides, when at Tzarsco-çelo, in part of the state rooms, in one of which I noticed that the floor consisted of a *parquet* of fine-wood, inlaid with wreaths of mother-of-pearl, and that the panels around the room were incrustated with *lapis lazuli*. The interior of the chapel, which is of a Copto-Asiatic structure, presents an *ensemble* of rich gilding, which surpasses every thing of the kind I had seen before : every part of it, even the groups of columns, as well as the Iconostas, and the gallery for the Imperial family, shine resplendent with gold. The grounds have been laid out with miscellaneous taste, and in a mixed style of ornament, by a succession of English gardeners, the principal of whom was Mr. Buseh. The present Emperor has enlarged the gardens considerably, and still continues, in a mixed style of old and modern art, to add and improve, particularly in the park, where a dairy has been built, which the Imperial family often visit, during their residence at Tzarsco-çelo. There is a variety of handsome old and modern buildings, by Charles Cameron, Guarenghi, Rossi, and Menelas, in the gardens. Some of the gates, in particular, are very handsome. I was very much struck with one, above the rest, of the Doric order, intended as a triumphal

erh, and erected by the gratitude of Alexander, who consecrated it by the following inscription on its frieze:—"A mes chers compagnons d'armes!"—"Éloignons-nous," says Monsieur Ancelot, in his recent narrative, speaking of this monument of Russian military glory, "éloignons-nous en détournant les yeux, et ne séjournons point près de ce monument, dont l'aspect fait saigner dans le cœur un François des blessures encore si recentes." An Egyptian gate is being constructed by Menelas, between the village of Kousmina and Tzarsco-çelo, at the entrance of the park. The foundation is laid, and the brick walls erected, which are to be entirely covered with cast-iron bas-reliefs, composed from compilations taken from the great French work on Egypt, designed by Menelas himself, and drawn by Ivanoff for the use of the artist, who is to cast them in iron. The dimensions of this gate are twenty-one square feet at its base, and sixteen square feet at the top. The height is forty feet, and the gate consists of two truncated pyramids, having that elevation divided into two habitable stories. The figures of the bas-reliefs are three feet six inches high, but on each side of the door of the pyramids the figures are colossal. Among the less recent buildings of this enchanted garden, the most striking is, perhaps, the handsome Ionic colonnade, erected by the Emperor, not far from the palace, situated on a large terrace. The colonnade surrounds a gallery, or oblong room, in which the Emperor often dines in the summer. Light, airy, and imposing, and a masterpiece of taste and elegance, this building supports an aerial garden, crowned in the summer season with flowers. There is also a Roman bath, by the same artist, not far from the colonnade, which deserves great praise.

One of the additions made in the present reign is a Gothic chapel in ruins, situated in the midst of a wood at

the south-western extremity of the Park, erected by Menelas, in which is deposited a crucifix of white marble, seven feet high, the work of Danneker, together with an Egyptian sarcophagus, sent as a present by Count Tolstoy, from Alexandria. The effect is imposing.

Neither the season nor the weather were calculated to favour our rambles through the Park and over the pleasure-grounds, where at each step new wonders and new beauties burst upon the astonished wanderer. The Theatre and Music-room, the Turkish Kiosk, and the Chinese Arch; the Rostral Column and the Obelisk of Count Roumiantzoff; the Arch and Column, erected in memory of Orloff; the Morning-room, the Chinese Pagoda, and the splendid marble Bridge; and, finally, the Gothic buildings, called the Admiralty, placed on the borders of an extensive lake, present themselves in succession to the attention of the visitor, who in a more favourable season than the one in which we saw it, cannot fail to quit with regret so enchanting a scene. "In these gardens," says one of the Imperial gardeners, an Englishman, "the keeping is equal, if not superior, to any in Europe, no expense being spared to have every thing in the best possible order."

Mighty things have often had very small beginnings. This is particularly the case with the Imperial Country Residence of Tzarsco-çelo. Peter the Great had just completed an Imperial Villa for his much attached Catherine, whose name he gave to it, when the Empress, grateful for her husband's attention, determined on preparing a surprise for him in return for his kindness. With this intention she selected a plain twenty-five versts from St. Petersburg, most delightfully situated near a village belonging to a noble Hungarian lady, called Saraskoï Muisa, (the village of Sarah,) and commanding a most delightful prospect. Here Catherine erected a stone villa, with all its

pendances, constructed a terrace and gardens, and intersected the grounds with flower-beds, ornamenting them with other rural embellishments. All this was executed so secretly that the Tzar entertained not the slightest idea of the Empress's design, which was completed in about three years. About this time Peter returned in the summer from Poland, anxious to behold the progress made in the erection of his favourite Capital. The heat often overcame the Emperor, who complained to his consort of the circumstance, as a reason for wishing to have a retreat in the neighbourhood, when her Majesty one day observed that she had discovered, not far from the city, a place in every way calculated for the erection of a country residence. The Tzar, charmed with the interest his consort seemed to take in embellishing the environs of St. Petersburg, proposed visiting the spot on the morrow. Secret orders were, therefore, despatched forthwith by Catherine, and in the course of the night all was prepared for the reception of the Emperor.

Before noon the Sovereign and his Court were on the road; and the Grand-master of the Household, fearful that their Majesties had forgotten the necessary ceremony of eating, had caused a chariot, loaded with provisions, to follow. At about twelve versts from St. Petersburg, they turned from the regular road to Moscow into one which penetrated through a wood of great extent, and terminated at the foot of the hills of Duderhof. The Tzar was enchanted: "the place to which my Catherine is taking me," said he, "must indeed be charming, since the way to it is so beautiful." At the foot of that hill the cavalcade turned to the left, and, after various windings, the new edifice suddenly burst on his Majesty. He alighted full of surprise, and was received by the Empress, who now assumed the character of mistress of the house. "This,"

said she, "this is the retreat which I mentioned to your Majesty ; this is the villa I have constructed for my Sovereign."

The Tzar, in ecstasy, embraced his consort. "My Catherine," observed Peter, "never deceived me: this is indeed a lovely and secluded spot. I admit that there are places in the environs of my favourite capital, which without being aquatic, are still worthy of attention, and may be improved."

Catherine conducted the Sovereign over the house, pointed out the extensive and picturesque views which could be enjoyed from its apartments, and invited him to partake of a splendid repast which had been prepared for them. The Emperor drank first to the health of the amiable hostess, complimenting her on her taste in architecture ; and in acknowledgment of this flattering expression, the Tzaritza proceeded to hail him as master of the house, when to the surprise of Peter and his Court, as she raised the glass to her lips, a salute of eleven guns was fired. The Imperial party next proceeded to visit the gardens, which were then laid out in the Dutch style, so much to the taste of the Tzar, who, on leaving the villa at night, was heard to say, that he had passed one of the happiest days of his life.\*

We proceeded between the side of the gardens on our right and a handsome range of buildings called the orangeries, and the riding-house on our left, leaving behind us a very pleasing and modern villa, belonging to Count K——, and after a short and agreeable drive, reached Paulowsky, the private country residence of the Empress-mother. Its situation is far more favourable and

\* This anecdote is given on the authority of Mr. Forster, the architect of the villa, and an eye-witness.

picturesque than that of Tzarseo-selo, from the undulating nature of the ground, and the tasteful distribution of its various parts. The whole establishment imparts the idea of comfort, more than grandeur; and colossal size, for once, here gives way to neatness and convenience. The interior exactly corresponds with the impression received from the external appearance of the building. It was easy to perceive, on entering the apartments, that taste, rather than pomp, had presided over their arrangement. In point of dimensions, those on the ground floor are moderate; but they are warmly carpeted, usefully furnished, and the walls are covered with interesting pictures, and the elegant works of her Majesty and the Princesses. The principal entrance is through a hall surrounded by Egyptian caryatides. Besides the great ball-room, and dining-room on the ground-floor, it is but justice to mention a recently ornamented saloon incrustated with white marble painted in gold, which is very beautiful. From the windows of this room we enjoyed a fine view of the garden, in one part of which, and nearly opposite to us, a temple of Apollo, and an artificial cascade, (mute during our visit,) formed striking objects. We ascended by the grand staircase, crowned by an exceedingly rich soffit, to the principal or parade apartments; where rotundas, music-rooms, a spacious library, with several fine specimens of turning, and architectural models from the hands of the Empress herself; a triumphal military hall, and another, remarkable for a number of handsome columns in imitation of *verde antique*, a tapestry room, several grand saloons, and a most striking state bed-room, appear in succession, furnished and ornamented with a corresponding degree of taste and splendour.

In the gallery of painting, my attention was particularly attracted by the rich colouring of the *plafond*, from the pencil of Mettenleyter, and by a large and exceedingly



fine Vernet “the Shipwreck.” The Hall of the Throne, which is of an octagonal form, is decorated with a superb and, I believe, unique tazza of a pale flesh-coloured *aventurine* of exquisite beauty, and very large dimensions, from the Imperial factory of Ecatherineburgh, presented last year to his Imperial mother by Nicholas. The Chapel too is very remarkable. Mettenleyter has displayed on the soffit of this elegant temple his pictorial talent in the representation of the fall of St. Paul the Apostle.

It is in this charming retreat that the Empress-mother passes the best part of the summer season, devoted, as much as when she resides in the capital, to study, useful occupations, and the watchful superintendence of all her numerous institutions—a duty from which her Majesty never allows herself a day’s relaxation.

Wishing to complete my examination of all the philanthropic establishments of that Princess, I gladly accepted, a few days before my final departure, her Majesty’s offer of sending me to Gatchina in one of the Court *traineaux de voyage*, escorted by Baron de Meyendorff, one of her Majesty’s private secretaries. I could not have fallen in with a more agreeable or a pleasanter travelling companion. The Baron is a well-informed person, and a man of the world; full of anecdote, and speaks the French language very fluently. The day could not be more propitious, short of a smarting degree of frost in the air, which very soon blanched every part of our garments, our hair, and our very eyebrows. The road we found to be in capital order for our equipage; a most comfortable carriage, which sliding quickly and silently over the hard snow, drawn by three fine horses, which were changed at about half way, took us in two hours and thirty-five minutes to the place of our destination, over a distance of forty-two versts (26 miles).

On our arrival we were received by General Stanger, the Commandant of the Imperial Palace of Gatchina, and of the Education Establishment of the *Enfans Trouvés*, as well as every other institution in the place which is supported by the Empress-mother. We gladly partook of some preliminary refreshments, very kindly offered to us by the General; for a trip of forty-two versts, in an open kibitka, when the thermometer is at ten degrees below freezing, and the air serene, is apt enough to give one a tolerably keen appetite, which we proved that morning to the great satisfaction of our kind host.

Before we proceeded to view the great school of the Foundlings, I examined three other separate institutions, called by her Majesty the establishments of the Emperor Paul. These are the retreat for the aged and poor of Gatchina, who are kept in well-aired and clean rooms, each having four or five beds, where they are taken great care of; the asylum for those of the Foundlings who, before the introduction of the existing improvements in the cotton factory of Alexandrovsky, have had the misfortune to lose their sight during the attendance at that manufactory, and who are all married, and with their wives and families comfortably lodged and maintained here; and lastly, the hospital in which not only the patients of the town, but every stranger or casual traveller is received. These three charitable foundations are kept at the sole expense of the Empress-mother, and were bequeathed to her benevolence by her late unfortunate consort.

It is impossible to do justice to the manner in which these three establishments are kept, except by one single weeping expression, that it cannot be better in every respect; but of the arrangement which I observed in the *pharmacie*, I cannot speak in the same unqualified strain of commendation. Here I found not only hundreds of drugs

and old pharmaceutical preparations, which I am sure few medical men have ever dreamt of employing since the days of Hippocrates; but also a quantity, by far too large, and much greater than necessary, of the more usual drugs and remedies, which in an hospital containing only fifty beds, including even all the casual supplies of medicines allowed by her Majesty to all the inhabitants of Gatchina who need them, could not be consumed in twenty years. Thus to single out one article by way of illustration; I observed a three-pint glass jar, brimful of pieces of Catechu, a medicine so sparingly used in dysentery or profluvia. This is not only a waste of money, but a waste of the drugs themselves; for most of them, after two or three years, and some of them even after a twelvemonth, become good for nothing.

Gatchina belongs wholly to the Empress-mother, with its inhabitants and 2000 labouring peasants, who, I am told, are most humanely treated and made comfortable by their Imperial mistress; she is daily blessed by them all.

We next visited the Foundlings'-school, or first division of the "Enfans Trouvés" of St. Petersburg. Here the foundlings are received as they are removed from the country nurses at the age of from five to six years, and placed in classes to learn the Russian, French, German, and Latin grammars. In process of time, when it has been ascertained whether the children of either sex have natural capabilities or not, a selection is made amongst them, and the least intelligent are formed into a working class, the girls being treated in the same manner as the boys. The younger children are taught according to the Lancasterian plan with great success. The handwriting of some of the boys is excellent. These are destined to the employment of copyists.

I remarked, in going down the long and double lines of

the boys and girls, right and left of their extensive school-rooms and refectories, the genuine boorish faces, indicative of the origin of their parents, and the effect produced by being suckled, and for three or four years afterwards living with Finnish women in the vicinity of the capital. At Gatchina the air is very pure and bracing; scrofula is rare; the influence of the climate on their health seems beneficial. They have a better colour, and the infirmary is almost always empty. Out of nine hundred children, only fifteen died in 1820, and up to the month of November 1827, only three. Before we left the house we examined the dormitories, which we found very clean. They sleep on straw, but in the infirmary they have two mattresses besides. The bedsteads are of iron. In the church belonging to the establishment, we heard several of the children sing with great taste and precision.

Having completed our inquiries into the state of this praiseworthy institution of the Empress-mother, we proceeded to view the Imperial Residence of Gatchina. The great mass of this building is very striking, but the style of architecture not of an elevated character. It has, in fact, a rustic appearance, consisting of a main body, connected by a semicircular gallery at each end, with the wings, but is totally free from ornament of every kind, porticos or columns. Its aspect is south-west, and fronting it is a very extensive lawn kept in the English style, with a fine sheet of water. On each side are the extensive woods of the park, with several large and fine trees, and long and wide avenues cut through them, reminding one, as far as general effect, but not as to particulars, of the front of Kensington Palace, its gardens, and magnificent avenues. This Imperial residence was built by the Emperor Paul. The rooms are small, and do not boast of being furnished in any style of grandeur. The private apartments of

the Empress-mother are the best, enjoy a fine view, and are ornamented with a profusion of living exotic plants, many of them in flower. All the rooms are carpeted; every thing in them suggests the idea of that word peculiarly English, which foreign nations have since been obliged to borrow, "comfortable." There are state-rooms; but after all I have said on such a subject, the reader must really acquit me of neglect if I say not a word about them. I cannot, however, forget to mention one of the semicircular galleries converted into an armoury of modern weapons, which are suspended along the wall in the best state of classification imaginable, and also in the very best order. In the corresponding gallery on the other side there are several statues and busts, most of them copies from the antique.

Her Majesty having condescended to send orders for that purpose, we partook of a magnificent repast in one of the dining-rooms of the palace, served up by a number of Imperial footmen and *fourriers* of the Court, whom I mention, merely because they wear a curious costume, consisting of a short coat, of a dark green, with a red collar, and deep gold lace, and a round cap on the head, with a gold plate in front, and a bundle of black ostrich feathers falling on one side, with which they never part company. General Stanger, who presided at the table, had invited all the superior officers of the different establishments at Gatchina to meet us, and we parted at a late hour, highly delighted at the instructive and agreeable manner in which we had spent the day. On our return we were, as in the morning, escorted by one of the Imperial footmen.

Upon another occasion, I directed my steps, in company with an English acquaintance, and under the friendly escort of the Imperial architect, to Peterhoff, the second country residence of importance belonging to the Emperor.

In proceeding thither, we took an opportunity of visiting Catherinehof, a small Imperial villa, situated a short distance from St. Petersburg; the same which Peter the Great built for the use of his consort, Catherine the First. It is a square wooden house, with little pretensions to architecture, and looks but indifferently, in consequence of the effects of the late inundation. It is composed of a *corps de logis* and two wings, and contains nothing remarkable in its interior, being seldom if ever inhabited. Its immediate proximity to the mouth of the Neva must render it a pleasant residence in the summer. On the grounds, which are laid out in public walks and avenues of trees, we observed a variety of decorative buildings, most of which are out of repair. One of these I noticed in particular, from the appearance of an external spiral inclined plane ascending all round it to the top, terminated by a circular platform, from which there is a magnificent panoramic view of the Gulf of Finland and the surrounding country. Kiosks and temples, ruins, arbours, and grottoes, are dispersed here and there, much in the style of all such Royal parks and gardens.

Catherinehof was not likely to detain us long; and in less than an hour and a half we found ourselves at the country residence of the Grand-duke Constantine, at Strel-na. The grounds through which we passed, verdant from the great mixture of perennial fir and pine trees, bespoke how delightful they must be at a more favourable season of the year. In the centre of these grounds, close upon the Finland coast, rises the *château*, consisting of a handsome front and two wings, which appeared to be in a state of substantial repair, watched by sentinels and livery footmen, as if their Imperial master were hourly expected.

The interior of this edifice claims attention, principally



on account of the presence of several paintings by Russian artists, many of which are of great merit. In the third room, for instance, none could help being struck with an admirable battle-piece by Orlovsky, representing one of Souvoroff's victories in Italy, and three excellent interiors by Aleksief. Several good pictures, by Flemish and Italian masters, are also distributed in various parts of the Palace ; among which, I noticed one by Salvator Rosa, representing a party of banditti asking their way of a woman at the door of a cottage, and a troop of horsemen at an alehouse, by Wouvermann. A few of the apartments are stately, and one or two really magnificent. The dancing-room, in particular, literally covered with mirrors, and with an ornamented ceiling, from which were suspended a great number of rich chandeliers, deserves particular mention. Its proportions, as well as those of two adjoining state rooms, are calculated to add to the impression first received on beholding them. The apartments were ventilated—in the highest order,—and kept in such a state of readiness, that their Imperial Master, were he suddenly to arrive from Warsaw, might immediately occupy them without inconvenience. The view enjoyed from the principal story, at the back of the building, is quite striking, and the pleasure-grounds, which extend from the lofty terrace on which the palace stands, as far as the Finland Gulf, are varied in every possible style of culture, being farther embellished with extensive hothouses and flower-gardens.

We drove through the park as far as the village of Strelna, beyond the post-house mentioned in my account of the road from Riga to St. Petersburg. That road we next quitted at the eighteenth verst, for one which lay on our right, and runs parallel to the coast of the Gulf, and in some places close to the sea-shore, as far as the twenty-second

verst, when we entered the Imperial domain of Peterhoff. The first object to which M. Menelas, the architect, directed our attention, was an exceedingly pretty and picturesque cottage, built by himself, in which the Gothic style predominates. The reigning Empress, to whom ostentation and pomp are equally uncongenial, erected this simple yet tasteful structure, where she may enjoy the real comforts and pleasures of a rural retreat. The external design is at once light and elegant; it rises in the centre of a hillock which overlooks the Gulf, the intervening ground being gently sloped towards a very large flower-garden, and a newly planted shrubbery, intersected by a recently formed serpentine road which leads to the palace of Peterhoff, through the park. Unlike the *Chaumière de Trianon*, or the *Hameau de Chantilly*, which mock with their splendid extravagances the humble denominations they have assumed, this really chastely-decorated cottage of the Empress Alexandra offers in the distribution of its interior, as it has been devised by herself and her Imperial consort, an epitome of the tranquil mode of life which the inmates purpose to lead in it. The hand of the Emperor has been particularly unsparing in curtailing the ornaments with which Scotti, the decorative painter, intended to have embellished the ceiling of the principal rooms. The original designs of that artist, whose imagination has all the vividness and exuberance of his countrymen, were shown me, as they were returned by his Majesty, to whose approbation they had been submitted; and every superfluous line, cornice, arabesque, and expletive or meretricious decoration, has been struck out in pencil, leaving the original design in a far better style of simplicity, perfectly suited to the object of the building. Genuine taste seems to have directed the selection of the ornaments which we noticed remaining on the plan and section, as having been approved

by his Majesty. Two suites of apartments of the most moderate dimensions constitute the interior, the centre of which is occupied by a continued light staircase of cast-iron, in keeping with the surrounding Gothic objects, and reaching to the upper part of the cottage. On the ground floor the Empress's principal rooms are situated; and on the first story those of the Imperial children, to whose use a commodious nursery, on the style of those of this country, has been assigned. The Emperor has reserved for himself at the highest, and back part of the building, a *cabinet de travail*, with a terrace, or *belvedere* before it, from which, as well as from the principal bed rooms, a most extensive and magnificent view is enjoyed of St. Petersburg, whose gigantic palaces extend along the two banks of the Neva on the right—and of Cronstadt, with the granite moles and vessels of war on the left, between which the blue waters of the Gulf, will, in the summer, present to their Majesties the pleasing spectacle of hundreds of foreign vessels, burthened with the produce of commerce, sailing to and from their capital. One or two chambers are appropriated to the Empress's waiting-women; but no provision is made for any attendant officers of the household, as his Majesty is never accompanied in his rural excursions by any other person besides his valet, or *kammerdinner*, and his *rakett*, who rides out with him, and is a species of military servant, or orderly. Externally, the four sides of the cottage are greatly improved in appearance by the introduction of a bowered balcony, supported by rich and tasteful fret-work, made of cast-iron at the foundry of Alexandrovsky, under the direction of Mr. Clark; forming in front of the building a semicircular porch of five Gothic arches. These will be covered with American creeping plants, by which, the formal and straight lines of the frame-work will be successfully concealed, and the Gothic windows only, with their carvings, seen from under the shaded arches.

The basement of the porch in the principal front, with the flight of steps leading to the entrance, consists of a simple and solid block of reddish granite, which was found in the neighbourhood, and measured thirteen yards by seven, before it was fashioned to its present purpose.

The estate on which this picturesque cottage has been erected, possesses a certain degree of historical interest, for it belonged to the celebrated favourite of Peter, Prince Menschicoff, who, during his political disgrace, forfeited his domain to the Crown, and whose house was razed to the ground, with the exception of a small portion, which is, by order of Nicholas, left standing, within a few paces of his own cottage, as a memento of the capricious fortune of that minister. Beyond these ruins, a bridge one hundred and twenty feet long and forty feet wide, has been thrown across a deep ravine, which separates the grounds around Alexandra's cottage, and the Imperial domain of Peterhoff.

To the celebrated palace which bears that name, we now directed our course, always accompanied by M. Menelas, who had procured the necessary permission for inspecting the house and grounds from General Eichen, the Commandant and *Directeur* of the palace. On our way thither, we entered the neat village of Peterhoff, precisely at the twenty-fifth verst, passing through a *chevaux de frise* barrier, guarded by a strong piquet of soldiers, and after a few minutes' drive, our sledges set us down before the gates of the Russian Versailles.

To that far-famed royal country residence, Peterhoff has indeed been compared; and viewing the arrangement, intention, (but not the size of the building,) the disposition of the grounds, and, above all, the numerous water-works dispersed in several parts of them, the comparison does not appear extravagant.

The present Emperor prefers living in the same pavilion in which he resided as Grand-duke, adjoining the pa-

lace. This pavilion, which is built of wood, contains a numerous suite of small apartments, furnished in the exact style of a private gentleman's country-house, in which he lives very domesticated, with all his children about him. Opposite to the entrance of the palace, a number of wooden houses of only one story, painted of a stone colour, are arranged in the form of three sides of a square, in which the great officers, as well as the illustrious visitors, are lodged. Prince Lieven, Admiral Greig, and General Sacken, are some of the few among the last class who had partaken of that distinction a short time before.

At the eastern corner of the Palace stands the church, with its four Asiatic domes profusely gilt, and surmounted by the Cross triumphant over the Crescent.

The most conspicuous front and elevation of the Palace is that which faces the grand terrace towards the gardens and park, seen to great advantage from the balcony belonging to the principal or centre saloon. Here it is that the resemblance to Versailles is most striking; but in respect to the superb vista which one enjoys from this elevated spot, embracing at one view numerous cascades and pieces of water, decorated with statues of gilded bronze placed in the middle of them, or on their ornamented borders, from all of which at favourable seasons of the year spring innumerable *jets d'eau*,—with the widest range of the Gulf of Finland, by which this unique vista is terminated; Peterhoff, most assuredly, bears away the palm of pre-eminence over its prototype. I understand also from persons long resident in St. Petersburgh, and who have seen both systems of waterworks, that those of Peterhoff are for number, extent, and playfulness, as well as greater variety of design, infinitely superior to those of Versailles. These works are in action at stated periods during the summer, and particularly on the occasion of the saint day whose name the place bears, when it is computed that upwards of 100,000



people assemble in these extensive gardens, playing, singing, masquerading, and entertained at the expense of the Court with refreshments during a *fête* of several hours' duration, which has acquired, I understand, a degree of celebrity among public rejoicings peculiar to Continental nations. The *fête* of Peterhoff, as it is commonly called, used to be held on St. Peter's day in June, but at present, the name-day of the Empress-mother, which occurs on the 22nd of July, according to the Russian Calendar, has been selected for that purpose.

In size, decoration, and boldness of architectural design, Peterhoff falls far short of Versailles, to which it is also inferior in the general extent of its buildings. Still, several of the state apartments, even here, are of the utmost magnificence ; and most of them, especially those inhabited by the Empress-mother, having been recently decorated afresh, and the ornaments, carvings, and arabesques, newly and profusely gilt, present a most imposing appearance. To make us more sensible of the contrast between the gorgeous display of the parade rooms, and the private dwelling apartments of the late Emperor and Empress, situated in the left wing of the building, M. Menelas conducted us first to the private chambers of those two sovereigns, the principal of which, particularly a *cabinet de travail* and a dressing-room, are kept in the precise state in which Alexander left them, when he paid a last visit to his favourite spot. Here, again, as at Tzarsco-selo, the methodical manner in which each particular object has been arranged in its appropriate place, by that sovereign, bespeaks the habitual system of regularity which guided his conduct. This wing of the palace has been held sacred ever since, and no member of the Imperial family, or visitor, has resided in it from that time.

On leaving this wing, and passing through a large dining-room, we entered the waiting-room of the Grand Officers



and persons of distinction, from the door of which a lengthened vista of a succession of rooms presents itself, each varied in its ornaments, and conspicuous for some particular object of value, or style of decoration, including several paintings of considerable merit by Russian artists, vases and tazzas of precious stones, candelabra, pendules, or-molu chimney-pieces, couches, ottomans, and superb mirrors, with inlaid pavements, equal in beauty and richness to many that I have seen and described elsewhere. The centre room, however, of this stupendous line of apartments, extending several hundred feet in length, more particularly attracted my attention; not on account of the style of its architecture and ornaments, which have nothing remarkable in them, but from the circumstance of its lofty walls being literally covered to the very ceiling, and even between the large windows which light the room at each end, with portraits to the number of 368, principally of young females of every class and description, bearing the stamp of having been painted by the same artist, and being, in fact, the production of an Italian painter of the name of Pietro Rotari.\* It is supposed, that having been sent for to assist in decorating the palace of Peterhoff, while in progress of being erected, he had been ordered to paint all the female beauties of that time, which he could find in and about the capital, no matter from what class of people he drew his originals. The artist has acquitted himself admirably; but there is *poison* in most of these portraits; for, although designed and clad in the strictest sense of the word, and according to the most approved principles of decorum, they produce, in reality, a contrary effect on the be-

\* There are three pictures by this master in the Dresden Gallery, one of which is of considerable merit; *Le Répos de la Sainte Famille*. He was a contemporary of Battoni, pupil of Solimeno, and died at St. Petersburg in 1762.

holder. This effect is due to the wanton attitude and sensual or voluptuous look given to the female figures. A dozen of these pictures might be selected, which would be sufficient to mark the character of any painter, for genius, strength, and ability. Rotari has varied his attitudes, and likewise the style of his painting, in many of the portraits, imitating, sometimes, that of Titian, Rembrandt, and Velasquez; at other times, the school of Murillo, that of Albano, or the more voluptuous pencil of Rubens. One of the portraits, in particular, that of a young girl in the garments of an humble peasant, darning an old stocking, but looking away from her work to fix her arch and malicious eye on the spectator, is a performance worthy of the best reputation; and, were it separated from the rest, would, I doubt not, be held in great estimation. It is placed between the first window and the entrance into the room, coming from the eastern angle of the building.

The entire left wing of the palace consists of one room, occupying the whole height of the principal story and attic of the building, and has a profusion of windows, a profusion of mirrors, and a profusion of gilding. From this gorgeous hall the way leads to the parade-staircase, equally remarkable for its costly ornaments, and that peculiar style which has been emphatically called “à la Louis Quatorze.”

Quitting this stately abode of royalty, we ploughed with our sledges through the till then undisturbed snow, to the villa called *Monplaisir*, in front of which is a fanciful arrangement of *jets d'eau*, now arrested by the hand of winter. *Monplaisir* is a low wooden house, representing, in its central portion, the interior of a rich Dutch *bürgermeister* dwelling, in which the kitchen is placed by the side of the bed-chamber of Peter the Great, whose bed is seen as it stood at his death. It is a low wooden pallet, with several silk coverlets, two large and one small pillow,

on which are laid a flannel under and upper night-cap, two silk dressing-gowns, and fine Dutch linen, which is falling to rags. A variety of articles of earthenware, of Dutch manufacture, are arranged on the mantelpiece. There is a small receiving room on the left of the kitchen, which looks out on the sea-shore, from which it is separated by a newly erected mole in the shape of a terrace, with a handsome balustrade before it. In another part of the building there is a more modern and extensive line of apartments, which serve to lodge the numerous company on occasions of grand festivals. These were formerly occupied by the Empress Elizabeth, who, in a stately and large kitchen, having twelve French stoves neatly arranged, used to cook her own dinner and make pastry. On the side opposite to this range of buildings, a corresponding line has been erected, which contains the bath-rooms on a very extensive scale. One of these has a square and deep *piscina* in the middle, with steps to descend into it, and is supplied with fresh water at a minute's notice. The walls of the room are hung with the finest linen in folds, and the floor is pierced with several hundred holes, through which, by an easy contrivance, are made to spout as many hundred *jets d'eau*, all of which are directed towards the centre of the bath, and are made to play on the person bathing.

Monplaisir having no other object of curiosity to offer to our attention, we hastened through many alleys of lofty trees, and two feet of snow, passing by the several *parterres* and music pavilions, and various contrivances of water-works destined to enliven this spot at a more favourable season, and crossing the canal in front of the posterior elevation of the palace, entered one of three diverging avenues of trees inclining to the right; when, after driving the distance of a verst, we perceived *L'Hermitage*, a small square building of wood, placed on the sea-shore, surrounded by

a wide and deep ditch. The only remarkable feature of this building is the dining-room, hung with a great number of cabinet pictures, many of which are far from despicable, where there is an oval table capable of accommodating about fourteen persons, who may dine without that bane to conviviality, the presence of domestics. The table rises and falls in the centre at the sound of a bell to bring up new and carry down the old courses of dishes; and by the same contrivance the plate before each guest is similarly and as expeditiously changed as often as necessary, descending through a deep wooden tube, and re-ascending in a similar manner, charged with the clean plate and utensils. Here Peter, and after him Catherine, or more probably the latter princess alone, enjoyed the luxury of unreserved communication of thought with their guests, at a time when the imagination and the heart ought to be least controlled.

The only establishment which now remained to be seen, and which by dint of activity we contrived to visit before sunset, having spent the entire day in our excursions and minute examinations, is *Marly*. The road leading to it is full of Arcadian wonders, of which, however, we saw but the image. We passed close along the foot of a range of hills, from which, in summer, there is, it is said, a magnificent cascade. At the top of these hills are the artificial reservoirs which in the summer supply the water-works; and on our right, sunk in hollows placed between and along the borders of the *parterres* of flowers, we observed several aryatides, each bearing a large vase, in the centre of which there are spouts that are constantly at work in summer. About this part of the ground, out of every object visible, and here and there from others which are invisible, shoots forth on a sudden a *jet d'eau*, to surprise the wanderer, who sometimes treads or sits on a treacherous spring that wel-

comes him with a shower-bath. The water-works at Peterhoff play regularly for four months in the year. The idea of them, as well as the plan for carrying them into execution, belongs wholly to Peter, who returned from Paris full of it. He was one day taking his accustomed morning walk with some of his ministers on the very heights which I have just alluded to, called the heights of Krasno-çelo, when it occurred to him that if he could find water in that elevated situation, he should have no difficulty in establishing a system of water-works equal to those he had lately seen at Versailles. Full of this notion, he jocosely bade each of his attendants to take a hoe and follow his example. They broke up the ground that day, and soon came to a source. This was enough. A reservoir was instantly designed, ordered, undertaken, and presently finished. Pipes were manufactured, which were at first intended to convey the water to the palace of Strelha, at that time much frequented, and the present direction of the pipes exhibits sufficient evidence of that original intention of the Tzar, who altered it, however, on a sudden, and ordered the majority of them to be directed back upon Peterhoff, where they were finally distributed in that skilful manner which has called forth the admiration of foreigners. This undertaking has cost some millions of roubles.

But I nearly forgot Marly, which may with propriety be considered the Imperial wardrobe of Peter, since almost every room has either an *armoire* containing every possible kind of dress of that great man, or stands from which are suspended other dresses to a considerable number. These are chiefly of silk or velvet, and embroidered. The cut and fashion is that represented in Flemish and other paintings, as belonging to *Gentilhommes de la Cour* of the age of Louis the XIVth. Here are also a number of caps and hats, and a great collection of walking-sticks, among



which is one with a mariner's compass, and others of exceedingly curious workmanship. One of these *walking-ticks* is in reality a solid bar of iron of great weight, which Peter was in the habit of carrying about with him to give additional muscular strength to the arm, and as a means of personal defence, which none but a powerful arm like his could wield. Peter's bed-room, his kitchen, and a dining-room looking to the sea, in which the identical table, set out for twenty guests, is still seen, at which Peter presided, are the remaining objects of historical interest that Marly presented to our attention.

The temperature of the air had, by this time, lowered so considerably with the setting of the sun, that we gladly escaped from these exposed scenes, and took shelter at the hospitable board of Mr. and Mrs. Menelas, where kindness, a good hearty English reception, and a substantial repast, soon comforted and warmed our perishing frames, and ably prepared us to encounter the journey home, where we arrived at twelve o'clock at night without any adventure.

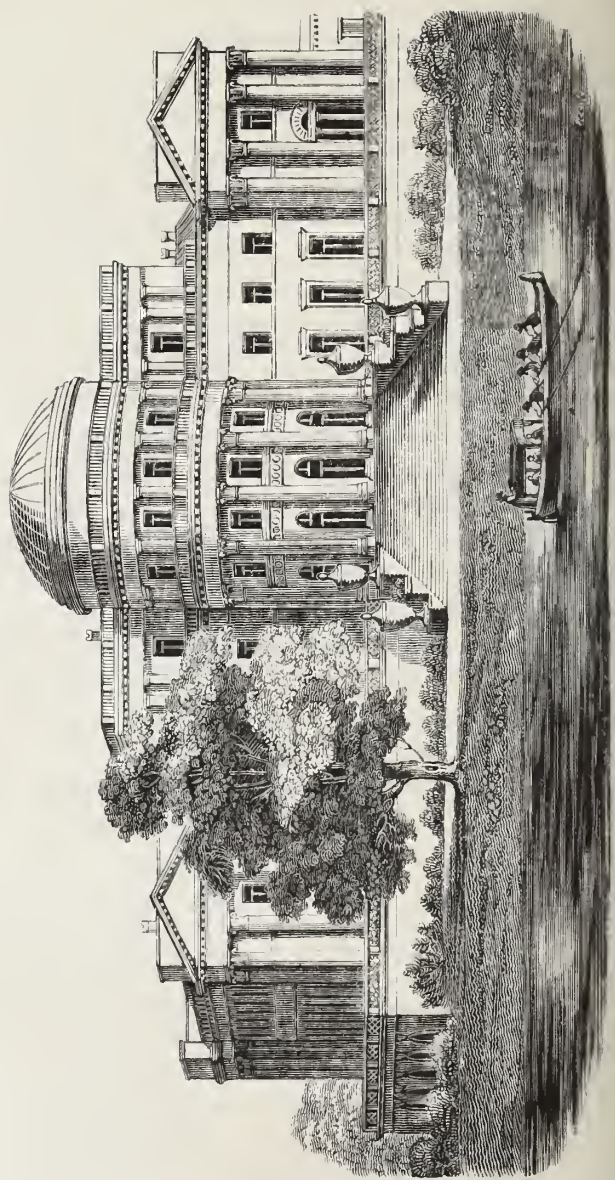
There is on the coast, nearly opposite to Cronstadt, another, and formerly famed, Imperial *Château*, the situation of which is, perhaps, more picturesque than that of any of the Imperial country residences which I have described. Seen from the Gulf, it forms a pleasing feature in the lengthened landscape, and gives importance to the neighbourhood of the insignificant village of Oranienbaum, from which the *château* takes its name. The approach to the Palace from the sea-side is by a canal. There is nothing particularly striking either in the exterior or the interior of the building itself, which derives its interest only from the historical recollection that it was erected by the great favourite and Counsellor of Peter the Great, Prince Menshikov, who, after having occupied the highest rank in the state, and



enjoyed power almost too dangerous ever to be intrusted to the hands of a subject, terminated a miserable existence in a wooden hut at Beresof, on the river Oby. Since then the Palace of Oranienbaum and its dependences have undergone as many vicissitudes as that celebrated Minister encountered ; and very lately it ceased to form part of the Sovereign's domain, in consequence of the Emperor Nicholas surrendering his share of it, as a free gift, to his two Imperial brothers, the Grand-dukes Constantine and Michel. Plunged deep within the recesses of a thick and gloomy forest of pines, which surrounds the *Château* of Oranienbaum, is a small building containing several apartments, which served as a retreat to the Empress Catherine when that Sovereign courted solitude from the cares of state. It is thence called the Solitude, and from the additional circumstance of its being seen almost unexpectedly, at the end of a long and circuitous ramble through the mazes of the forest, a name has been borrowed for it from the exclamation of surprize, "Ha !" with which it is first saluted by strangers.

The name of Cronstadt is as familiar to the Russian as that of Portsmouth or Brest is to an Englishman or a Frenchman. This is, I believe, the only establishment of consequence connected with St. Petersburg which I did not, and could not, find time to see. But what could a poor traveller like myself do, who, in addition to a hundred other engagements, too insignificant to be noticed in the present narrative, had undertaken to visit, and study in the course of a very limited period, all those other institutions which have supplied me with materials for two copious volumes ? I can only declare that I regret the circumstance exceedingly ; because, as a naval man, the sight of a dock-yard, and still more of a naval hospital (which in this instance I understand to be in most admirable





VILLA OF YELAGUINE.

order, much to the honour of Dr. Leighton), is to me at all times most gratifying. As to my readers, they will have less reason to complain of my omission, when they are reminded that in Captain Jones's Travels, a naval officer of much experience, they will find a sufficiently accurate account of that island, the whole of which, to the westward, "is like a porcupine bristled with guns, and is again surrounded by small fortified islands and pile batteries," and in which, though a century ago, no harbour existed, there are "now three beautiful moles, containing, besides other vessels, twenty-seven sail of the line, and many of them of the largest class of three-deckers." I contented myself with viewing this stupendous mass from the height of Peterhoff, whence it is seen, like a huge crown of fortification, floating in the midst of the gulf stream, just where it receives the tributary waters of the Neva.

One of the great attractions of the Russian sea-capital, are its islands, on which, I am informed, vegetation in the summer appears most luxuriant, and where taste, luxury, and wealth, have combined to create many enchanting retreats, summer residences, and Imperial villas. Among the latter, the palm, for beauty and striking effect, must be yielded to the new Imperial Pavilion of Yelaguine, which after its completion by that most eminent among modern architects, Monsieur Rossi, and after it had been splendidly furnished, was presented to the reigning Empress, by her consort. The building, as will be seen in the sketch which I have here introduced, resembles what in this country is called an Italian villa, of which so many beautiful specimens are to be met with in several parts of this flourishing island. The grounds around it, and its situation, give to the Empress's pavilion of Yelaguine a superior degree of importance. On the island of Kamennoi also, there is an Imperial palace, which, with the whole of the island,

belonged to the private domains of the Emperor Alexander. After his death, it was presented by Nicholas to his disconsolate widow, by whom it was bequeathed to the Grand-duke Michael and his lineal descendants.

During the summer these islands form in the evening some of the most brilliant and most frequented promenades in St. Petersburg, on every gala and fête day of the Court, or of any member of the Imperial Family. On these occasions, the concourse of carriages and pedestrians is said to be very numerous; and I have been told by an English resident, who had frequently enjoyed the pleasures of these rural spots, that the spectacle afforded by the throngs of well-dressed people, and the assemblage of persons of rank in their splendid equipages, the immense quantity of pleasure-boats, which are constantly crossing and re-crossing the arms of the Neva, the vocal and instrumental music placed on different points of the islands, and the illuminations of the surrounding country seats of the nobility, which take place late at night, on some of the great anniversaries of the Sovereigns, together with the occasional addition of fireworks, form a scene of gaiety, mirth, and pleasure, seldom equalled in other countries.

The time for leaving the “enchanted Queen of the North,” as some foreign traveller has called St. Petersburg, at length arrived, and I set about making the necessary preparations for encountering the serious difficulties of a long and tedious winter road through Poland, that being the line of route upon which I had determined. The principal care in such a case is to get the carriage securely placed on a sledge, an operation that requires some little time, and is by no means a harmless one to the vehicle; neither is it performed with that care and attention which one has a right to expect from the coachmakers of St. Petersburg, who take great credit to themselves in the



exercise of their art. The sledge is made of very stout timber, and is either in one or two moveable parts. The latter method is adopted with an intention of breaking, in some degree, the great concussions which are experienced over rough and hilly roads ; but I can say from experience, that it does not answer that purpose ; and that it is, moreover, less safe, more fatiguing to the horses, and injurious to the carriage. The four wheels being taken off, the carriage is placed on the sledge-bed, with the fore wheels stowed horizontally under it, and the hind ones fastened up-standing by the side of, but at some distance from, the body of the carriage, and rather behind. The whole is secured by a profusion of strong cords. A cross-bar is attached in front of the splinter-bar, projecting a great way on each side, so as to admit the harnessing of four horses abreast ; and the front part of the sledge is rendered immoveable, in reference to the perch and pole, by tying the three together, by means of very stout ropes.

In the middle of the carriage, which was a *britschka*, a bear-skin lined the lower part, and an ingenious contrivance was made for spreading a regular bed on either side. A solid apron, with a moveable part made of stout leather, met the German glass-blind from the top, and enclosed the travellers within almost hermetically. Suspended on one side, I had a double-scale thermometer, and a mariner's compass ; note-books and pencils filled one of the pockets, while the others were occupied by maps, the passport and *po-dorojna*, books of travels, and a copy of Horace. Pipes, with *Latakia* tobacco and cigars, filled one of the recesses, with the necessary apparatus for striking a light ; and in another immediately in front of the seat, and quite handy, stout goblets of crystals, with a few bottles of wine or brandy for cases of emergency, were conveniently arranged, and as little as possible of my own physic besides. As I had



intended to travel by night as well as by day, I ordered a large lamp to be fitted to the back light, to assist me in reading, and which served also to keep warm the hands of the poor half-frozen Courier, placed on the hind dieky. He had received instructions to fill the several ample leather pouches that hung around it, with every sort of *mangeaille*, including tea and portable soup. Himself I had wrapt up in a large sheep-skin that would have scared, instead of invited, the voracious enemy of that race; and I provided myself with a complete armour (*cap-a-pié*) of the warmest furs. In a word, the fear of my old enemy, the rheumatism, and the apprehension of severe cold weather, acted on my nerves in such a manner, that beginning to reckon from my surface *proper* outwards, there were as *few* as eight different wrappers on every part of my body, face and hands excepted, made of different materials, like as many diversified strata around a nucleus. In moving, thus accoutred, I fancied myself huge and unwieldy—while sitting still, however, I only felt comfortable, and bade defiance to the Northern blast. Less than this I could not do for myself, seeing what holy fear of a Russian winter, the recollection of Segur's *Campagne de Russie*, was calculated to keep constantly before my eyes.

In the midst of these preparations and fittings out, and when within a few hours of my departure, I received the following official communication:—"Le Grand Maître des Cérémonies a l'honneur de prévenir Monsieur le Docteur Granville, qu'il sera présenté demain Lundi <sup>28 Novembre</sup> <sub>10 Décembre</sub> à une heure après midi, à Sa Majesté l'Impératrice Alexandra."

"Le Grand Maître des Cérémonies saisit, &c."

During my stay at St. Petersburg, and my intercourse with the several classes of society, of which I have endeavoured to give a sketch in these volumes, I had too often heard the earnest and unaffected voice of encomium in

praise of that most popular Princess, not to feel extremely happy at the opportunity thus afforded me of paying my humble respects to her Majesty. The presentation, which was common to two other gentlemen, took place with somewhat more of parade in this instance than in that to the Empress-mother ; but in every other respect there was no difference. On this occasion, a great many of the Grand Officers were present, together with the Grand Master, and three other Masters of the Ceremonies. Her Majesty appeared superbly dressed in a black satin robe, and was followed by several *Dames* and *Demoiselles d'honneur*. Her fine and stately person derived additional interest from the peculiarly handsome character of her countenance on which a pleasing serenity and goodness of heart are strongly delineated. The Empress first addressed, in German, the *Conseiller* of the Austrian Embassy who was presented at the same time ; she next asked an English gentleman, similarly presented, a few questions respecting his intended journey to Egypt, through Russia and Turkey ; and with equal condescension afterwards deigned to address her discourse on a variety of subjects to myself. Among other observations she was pleased to revert to the visits I had paid to the charitable establishments of the Empress-mother :—" Elle s'occupe de toutes ses Institutions," said her Majesty, " avec un zèle admirable ; et Elle entre dans les plus petites circonstances à leur égard."—Sa Majesté l'Imperatrice-Mère, Madame, est une Princesse incomparable. Jamais souveraine ne pourra s'égalcr à elle pour ce qu'elle a fait pendant une si longue série d'années, et fait encore, en faveur de l'humanité souffrante ; et pour ses soins à propager les vrais principes d'une éducation à la fois utile et morale.— " Vous avez sans doute vu nos medecins. Nous regrettons toujours d'avoir perdu le Docteur Crichton. Il a eu toute sorte de bonté pour moi. Il n'y a pas long tems qu'il fit

un voyage exprès, pour me traiter d'une maladie bien longue, et il m'accompagna ensuite à Berlin. Je n'oublierais jamais cette marque de dévouement. Je vous prie de le lui dire." With this and several other observations her Majesty concluded the interview, after which she retired.

On my return home, I had the good fortune to find a young English merchant, Mr. Thomas Paris, who was desirous of returning to England, and expressed a wish to accompany me part of the way. As he had been resident for some years at St. Petersburg, and spoke the Russian language, it may well be imagined that I accepted, with readiness, the proposal of having so useful a travelling companion. Subsequent experience showed me that I could not have met with one more agreeable.

The few remaining hours were spent in saying farewell to the numerous friends and acquaintances, from most of whom I had received so much kindness; after which, having taken an affectionate leave of the Count and Countess Woronzow, whose health I had the gratification of seeing greatly restored, and whose affable and obliging deportment towards their physician I can never forget, I followed my travelling companion into the metamorphosed *britschka*, and bade adieu to ST. PETERSBURGH.

PART THE THIRD.



## PART THE THIRD.

### JOURNEY FROM ST. PETERSBURGH TO LONDON.

---

#### CHAPTER I.

##### POLAND.

Winter Roads.—Frights and Accidents. — Delays. — Freezing of the DWINA. — State of the Towns in the Government of WILNA. — Post Houses. — We cast off our Sledges. — The Jews. — Roads to the Russian Frontiers. — KOVNO. — Custom-house and curious regulation respecting money. — Crossing the Niemen. — Bonaparte and the Sinister Omen. — Frontiers of the Kingdom of Poland. — Appearance of the Country. — State of its Agriculture. — A French Soldier's opinion of Poland. — An Apology for Grumblers. — Line of Retreat of the French Army. — Napoleon at LOMZA. — OSTROLENZA and POULTOUSK. — Approach to WARSAW. — More Annoyances, Political, Fiscal, Financial, and Medical. — Crossing the Vistula — *Hôtel de l'Europe*. — General Appearance of Warsaw. — The Streets, Squares, Churches, and Palaces. — Situation of the Town. — PRAGUE. — Parallel between Warsaw and St. Petersburg. — The Poles. — The *Lieutenant du Roi*. — Military Parade. — Introduction to the Grand Duke CONSTANTINE. — His personal appearance. — His *ménage* and mode of living. — Conduct of the King of Poland and Constantine towards the Poles in matters of Civil Administration. — Popularity of the Grand-duke with the Army. — General FANSHAWE. — The Polish Army.

IT was on the 11th of December 1827, and at 7 o'clock A.M., the thermometer marking 0 degrees of Fahrenheit,



that we turned our backs on the Russian Capital, and soon found ourselves on the road to Riga. I cannot say much for the pleasure of travelling in a carriage on sledges, particularly if it be a double, instead of a single-bodied sledge. The roads were so uneven from the drifts of snow, hardened by the frost, that we employed no less than five hours and a-half between the second and third post-station, (a distance of nineteen versts,) and were tossed about as in a rough sea, rolling and pitching, and frequently in danger of upsetting. Our situation was by no means a pleasant one; and in addition to our anxiety for the safety of the carriage, which was violently strained on its springs at each dip, we had to quake for our lives during the night, as we could not prevent the fellows from continually drinking on the road, a practice which made them quite unmanageable. We found it expedient, pretty soon after our departure, to have six instead of four horses; by means of which, and the sight of a strong private recommendation to all the post-masters with which the Director of the Post of St. Petersburg, M. Boulgakoff, had furnished us, we overcame all objections and difficulties, and succeeded in humanizing the few sturdy and knavish post-masters whom we had to deal with on the road. Our first night was really dreadful, and the cold had so much increased, ( $2^{\circ}$  below 0 of Fahrenheit,) that we wondered how our poor fellows outside, and even the cattle, could bear it.

At daylight we met three hundred sledges, each carrying a large barrel of that which serves to keep off cold in Russia, vodka, (brandy,) going to St. Petersburg. The rencontre of these caravans, (*oboz*,) with the *yamstchicks*, either asleep or dead drunk, is by no means agreeable. Our second night also had its horrors, among which that of being suddenly plunged out of the track into deep snow was not the least alarming. We stuck fast, and re-

mained so for many hours, until one-third of the male inhabitants of the neighbouring village could be got together to lift us out of our hobble, literally with a long pole. We reached Riga in safety on the 15th; experiencing the same sensation of comfort at that circumstance, as I have felt on finding myself suddenly in still water, after scudding away before a rough storm in a ten-gun brig. Soon after our arrival we waited on Mr. Cumming, the English Consul, through whose kindness, as well as in consequence of the recommendation I had brought from the capital, we obtained one of the *postillons*, as they are called, or *couriers*, belonging to the General Post-office of St. Petersburg, a set of hardy fellows, short lived, active, and faithful, who are employed to carry mails, orders, or dispatches, and sometimes, as in our present case, in escorting travellers. We were compelled to solicit this favour, as we had discovered on the road, that I had been very unfortunate in the choice of my servant, or courier, who was by birth a Pole, and whose *ninnyism* was sometimes quite provoking. Never did a more useless animal offer to do duty as a domestic.

The winter had prepared a new and striking spectacle for us on the wide Dwina, which I had seen two months before covered with merchant vessels near the town of Riga. That river being now frozen, a brisk and incessant traffick of carriages and pedestrians, appeared to be going on in every direction on its smooth surface. The police is very vigilant, in order to prevent accidents. To them we were glad to surrender the care of drawing our *britschka* across the field of ice with two horses only—a larger number being considered unsafe; and we followed in a light sledge in order to diminish the weight of the carriage. The smooth and well-frequented road from Riga to Mittau, where, instead of the sands of the sum-

nier, we found the hard surface of "many snows," enabled us to reach the latter town in three hours; the distance being  $41\frac{1}{2}$  versts, or 27 miles.

The road into Poland from the capital of Courland, lies at right angles with that which leads to Polangen; it crosses in a northern and southern direction the breadth of the province of that name, for the space of about thirty-one versts, forming a tedious and heavy stage, at the end of which we entered the Government of Wilna. The charge for post-horses in Courland is eleven times as much as it is in Russia; but *en revanche* we were driven more rapidly, a circumstance at all times desirable, when there is nothing but eternal snow to be seen, and in the present instance still more so, as whenever the horses happened to slacken their paces, our mountain-vehicle stuck fast for want of a sufficient quantity of snow under us, which decreased more and more as we travelled South. Whenever this inconvenience occurred, plenty of men were soon found to help us out speedily and good-naturedly, without any remuneration. One certainly pays dearly for overstrained civilization under such circumstances. Fancy ten or twelve bony Frenchmen or stout English labourers helping to clear a carriage out of the mire in which it has perchance stuck, trotting away good-humouredly without the least solicitation for "something to drink!" Is this at all likely?—Day-light broke upon us just as we reached Chavel, called a town. It consists of a long street of low gable-roofed huts of wood, plastered over, and presenting a general appearance of the most squalid misery. This may be considered as a fair specimen of what the second-rate towns are in the Government of Wilna, or indeed, as I afterwards understood from one or two sensible people at Warsaw, all over Russian Poland. The post-house at which we put up for a short time, was itself, a subject for a painter, or for the pen of Crabbe to describe. Under a crazy

and low porch of timber, wherein the watchful guardian of the place, a shaggy lean-flanked dog sojourns, by day and by night, buried in a heap of sand, is the entrance into the passengers' room, in which a few raised boards fashioned like a platform, exhibit a straw palliasse for a bed. A large stove, heated to suffocation, two tables, and a few stools, complete the furniture of the room. Beyond this hole, a chamber could be seen, through a narrow door, filled with what, I dare say, are called beds ; for two or three, out of seven Jewish inhabitants of the dwelling, were then rising from them, not over-burdened with covering. They wrapped themselves in the folds of a long schla-frack, and joined their four brethren who, with a fair but dirty-faced Rachael, had already surrounded us, looking sulky, and grinning cheat and imposition through every feature. They were mostly young men, uncombed, unwashed, thoroughly idle, and stifling us with bad tobacco smoke. *Malgré* these uninviting appearances, we were compelled to stop in such a place for the space of three hours, while we cast off our double sledge, which had become burthensome to us, and replaced the carriage on its natural supporters. I was surprised to see how cleverly the posse of Israelites and other labourers managed the business, which is not a little tedious and complicated ; and in which my travelling companion and I took the most active part, assisted greatly by our faithful Russian postilion. We were not so much out of humour with the inside of our quarters, but that we managed to scrape the corner of a table clean enough to lay some of our provisions upon it, which we presently devoured, by the help of our own travelling *couverts* and plates ; borrowing nothing more from them than mere boiling water to make our tea, which we quaffed down out of our own goblets. For this and the trouble of altering the condition of the carriage, the head of the *tribu* asked four roubles and a half,

(paper) in payment of which he condescended to take our double sledge, which had cost me seventy-eight roubles a week before, at the king of coachmakers in St. Petersburg, Monsieur Joachim.

Next to Palestine, I take it that Poland is considered by the Jews as their land of promise. There are more of that nation in Poland, and they are more Jewish in that country than any where else. A trifling incident gave us a good insight into their character, while waiting in the court-yard of the custom-house at Kovno. One of their fraternity having some apples for sale, attacked my young friend Mr. Paris, and kept importuning him with that perseverance which is so peculiar a feature in their character, to bestow his charity upon him. My friend, who could converse with him, refused compliance, observing that he could not be in need since he might procure bread by selling his apples. "Then buy my apples," observed the Israelite hawker, "buy my apples;" to which request my friend answered by giving him some pieces of silver in exchange for all his apples. Having safely wrapt up his cash in paper, and thrust it in his bosom, he threw himself on his knees, pulled the skirt of my friend's coat, which he kissed, and then raised to his forehead, and in a pitiful voice implored Mr. Paris to bestow, in charity, an apple upon him! Yet with all this, even a Polish Jew is susceptible of liberal feelings. During the retreat of the French, one of their generals, harassed by the Russian troops, succeeded in penetrating, with the body of men under his command, into the heart of a forest, in hopes to make good his escape from the enemy. A Jew having observed this manœuvre, followed for a short time the track of the French corps, watching its movements, and learning the direction it had taken. Being at length satisfied on both these points, he proceeded forthwith to the head-quarters.

of Miloradovitch, to whom he disclosed the situation of the French division. That general availing himself of the information, was enabled, by a skilful movement of part of his army to cut off the retreat of the French, and make them prisoners. At the conclusion of the affair Miloradovitch took out his purse and offered it to the Jewish informer. Belying, however, for once, the supposed unalterable mercenary disposition of his tribe, the Israelite refused to touch the proffered gift, observing, that in times like those, even a Jew could serve without remuneration.

The road on which we were now travelling was but lately made, at the suggestion of Constantine, in order to facilitate his approach to St. Petersburg from the seat of his military command. In general it is level, save where an occasional waving or undulating line extends to it from some neighbouring hillock of alluvial soil. Magnificent forests of larches, firs, pines, and other winter trees, serve, from time to time, to break the uniform monotony of the best part of the surrounding country. The road passes through Radzivilitzki and Chadof, two second-rate market towns, in which nothing can equal the abject appearance of their Hebrew inhabitants. The road is in excellent order, and continues so all the way to the frontier through Beysagoly, Montvidof, and Bobty. We need not have been in such a hurry to arrive at Kovno, for we found that we could not pass the Niemen before day-light, or before we had gone through the tedious ceremony of being overhauled by the custom-house officers. As the post-house, at which we arrived at one o'clock in the morning appeared very clean, and the people civil, we were reconciled to the detention, and lay down on some chairs, there being no bed unoccupied, to wait the proper hour for the inspection of our baggage. This took place at about twelve o'clock, and certainly not with much leniency on their part. But



I had another and much more tedious operation to submit to, and that was the declaring the absolute quantity of money, both paper and silver, of the currency of Russia, which I took out of the country with me on that occasion. My declaration was soon ready ; but not so the documents which it became necessary to have drawn up for the purpose. No fewer than three clerks were employed at its concoction ; a fourth was making a protocol of the declaration in a large register, and a fifth was occupied in writing something on my *podorojna*. The exportation of bullion is under a heavy restriction, and that of the paper money under a singular regulation. A traveller may take out of the Empire as much of the latter currency as he likes, but he may not re-import it. Having at length obtained every necessary document, and paid the usual fees, which are trifling, a soldier was directed to take them to the barrier at the ferry, and present them to the proper authorities as their warrant for allowing us to pass without interruption. The Niemen is here not very wide ; ourselves and carriage crossed it in a large boat without being much molested by the floating ice which just then was descending the river in great masses.

It is impossible, on crossing this river at this very spot, not to be reminded of Segur's imposing description of Napoleon's passage of the Niemen, when in an evil hour and while Russia slept in profound security, he invaded that country on the 23d of June, 1812, pouring down from the Polish provinces, upon the left bank, a little above Kovno, with myriads of his followers eager for new conquests. To accomplish his hostile designs, he ordered bridges to be thrown across that same stream, which had only a few years before borne the raft that witnessed his solemn protestations of peace and amity to Alexander. The recollection of that day weighed not with the French

leader, who now, with his finger extended towards the vast empire of that Sovereign, exclaimed in a tone of irritation "Forward!" to his *Vieille Garde*. It is said that as he approached the bank, his charger stumbled, and threw him, when a voice near him cried out "this is a bad omen!" Yet he dashed onward beyond the bridge with a few squadrons, and first plunging into the forest which borders the bank on which my travelling companion and myself now stood, urged his horse to its utmost speed, as if in search of the enemy, and eager to give them battle. He, however, looked in vain: the Russians having decided on a steady system of retreat, had withdrawn their forces from the neighbouring heights; and Napoleon shortly after again descended the bank with his guards towards Kovno. "About this time," says the historian, "the sky became obscured, the wind rose and whistling brought to the ears of the scared army of Napoleon, the sinister mutterings of distant thunders. The menacing sky; the lowering, heavy, and black clouds descending to the banks of the river as if to plant a wall there to repel invasion; the sudden darkness that gathered around the whole army, alarmed even the most enthusiastic among the followers of the usurper, and their hearts sank within them. This, however, was but a transitory feeling, and vanished with the breaking of the clouds and the return of sunshine. Napoleon penetrated with his legions into the interior, impelled by that destiny which had already decreed the consummation of his fate." How fully the accomplishment of the memorable words of the invader, contained in the second bulletin of his military proceedings on that conjuncture, recoiled on himself! "*La Russie est entraînée par la fatalité! Ses destins vont s'accomplir.*"

The bank on the opposite side of Kovno is very steep. At the foot of the hill is the frontier and first custom-

house of the Polish kingdom, the principal officer of which treated us with the greatest civility. After ascending the hill, we found ourselves crossing vast plains of arable land, on a hard macadamized road. How immortal the Surveyor-general of our English roads must reckon his name to be ! In a few short years his system has found its way from the Land's End and Holyhead to Kovno and Warsaw ! Interminable plains sown with wheat, barley, oats, linseed, and hemp, appeared on each side of us ; and the soil almost every where sandy to a great depth. No enclosures were to be seen in any direction ; and the whole surface seemed indifferently cultivated. With the exception of the post-houses, which are at the same time the best sort of farm-houses, the country presented nothing but hovels clustered together in villages, or in the outskirts of towns, mostly inhabited by Jews. The posting system in Poland is so badly managed, that we were not only delayed at every moment, but found ourselves liable to impositions of every description from the post-masters, whom, I must say, I found to be the least honest among the dishonest of that class. The charges, too, are exorbitant : and yet the inhabitants consult not their real interest, in thus thwarting a traveller at every step, as the post-masters at Boudka and Mariampol, and many other places, did with us. For after all, take away Warsaw, and who would care to see or post through any part of the kingdom of Poland besides ? To a person sitting quietly in his *chaise longue* by a good fireside at home, or in one of the ample chairs in a snug corner of the library at "the Travellers," the peevishness of our complaints about roads, horses, and postilions, may appear ridiculous, and only worthy to excite a smile ; but were he to find himself, at the end of nine or ten days and nights, without once having doffed his clothes, approaching an intended resting-place by roads which oblige him to go at a snails'-pace, and knee-

deep through sands, or ascending steep hills glazed over with ice, and refusing a hold to the feet of six poor meagre animals; were he to find, under such circumstances, that his carriage slips backwards and drags the whole team along with it. If he were, about the middle of a dark pitch night, lamps out, snow-hills high on each side of the road, and the track of that road lost, to be suddenly roused from his slumbers by the summons to lend a hand in clearing the carriage from impediments and danger, he might then, peradventure, read our querulous accounts with more sympathy than contempt. At all events, it is fit that travellers, who are likely to direct their course that way, should know before-hand what they are to expect, and how they should be prepared to meet such difficulties. Nothing that I have seen any where else in Europe can give an idea of the wretched state and condition of from thirty to forty towns and villages of the country through which we passed. Well might the French soldier of Napoleon, who had heard his Polish comrades talk highly of their country, which he had come to assist in regenerating, exclaim, after he had seen its wretched condition: "Et ces gueux là appellent cette terre une patrie!" Who would expect, after this description, to find at a miserable hovel of a post-house, in which there was just room enough to give us shelter for a few hours, a piano, *les Confessions de Rousseau*, and Scott's Guy Mannering in a Polish dress? yet such was the case at Mariampol.

The line of road we were now following has been signalized by the memorable retreat of the French army, the remnant of which reached Lomza long after their leader, who, more fortunate, because more rapid in his retrograde movements, found shelter in that small town for a few hours, and was supplied with refreshments by the man, who performed the same kind office to us on the present occasion, and who happened to be a Corsican. Beyond

Ostrolenza, a small but neat town, five Polish miles farther than Lomza, we caught a glimpse of the Narev, a shallow but wide river, on the right bank of which stands Pultusk, the most important town we had seen since Mittau. It is built on irregular ground, part of which stands high. The new part of the town is of brick and stone—the old consists of miserable timber-houses falling into decay. There is a considerable garrison. The main road to Warsaw continues on the right of the Narev, running parallel with it. The whole extent of the road is hard and macadamized. The post-house at Pultusk boasts of a really comfortable and clean sitting room, which reminded us of better days—so little accustomed had we been to any thing so good, since we entered Poland.

The approach to the capital of Poland is worthy of its reputation. The road, which is quite new, is, in every sense of the word, pretty throughout the last stage, in the course of which it crosses some forests of oaks and other stately trees. The sides of the hills that have been cut down in order to level the road, have been mostly dressed with turf; and the whole road to Prague presents an even, hard, and smooth surface, over which were travelling market-carts, horses and numerous parties of people of all descriptions.

Our entrance into the capital of Poland was impeded, and considerably retarded by a series of the most annoying formalities to which a traveller can be subjected. I had never experienced any thing like them, either in France or in Prussia, and still less at the gates of St. Petersburg. These formalities cost us several roubles, which we would have willingly tripled to be spared the loss of time they necessarily occasioned. We had arrived at the first barrier in the suburb of Prague at about four o'clock P. M.; and were not comfortably settled at an hotel until nearly seven,

the interval having been employed first in delivering our passports at the outer gate, next in submitting to the examination of the *octroi*, (excise,) thirdly in waiting for billets of residence, in lieu of our passports, and fourthly, in showing the said billets at the foot of the bridge, in order to be permitted to continue our course. All these several operations were accompanied by interrogatories, the answers to which it was necessary to enter in particular registers; and as the whole was transacted by soldiers, and custom-house guards, neither of them the best scholars in the world, nor speaking any other language under the sun except Polish, it may be imagined how expeditiously all the ceremonies were got through, and how good-humouredly we must have submitted to them. To make the matter worse, I found at this place, as I had done at most of the post stations on the road before, that the distinctive appellation of "Doctor," by which I was designated in the passport obtained at St. Petersburg, was a source of annoyance, inasmuch as the moment it had been read, the carriage was beset by the sick and the lame in the neighbourhood, some with that disgusting malady of the hair, the *plica*; others covered all over with the plagues of Egypt; a third class with agues; many with sore eyes; and lastly women with their infirm infants asking for advice. Heaven knows that a physician must ever feel gratified when he thinks that his poor services may be of use to those who need them; but there must be a *tempus medicandi* in this world, as well as *tempus edendi* and *tempus ridendi*; and assuredly the opportunity was ill-chosen on the present occasion. At several of the places on the road where the same application was made, my travelling companion served as interpreter; and the people, who appeared very thankful for either a Latin or a French prescription, informed us that there



was not in many parts of the country a medical man to be had, or that he must be fetched from a very considerable distance; so that a great many of the agricultural districts were completely deprived of the comforts which our art can afford. Some ill-natured *plaisant* may be inclined to exclaim at this piece of information, "*O felices nimium!*" &c.; but our applicants showed themselves to be of a different way of thinking.

We crossed the Vistula, at last, over a bridge of boats, which we found crowded to excess, and which is divided lengthwise in the middle, the people going in opposite directions being compelled to take their proper side, in order to avoid confusion. We ascended a long and steep hill, and penetrated into the best quarter of the town, where, after going the rounds of the principal inns, which we found quite full, we were deposited at the new *Hôtel de l'Europe*, a very clean and comfortable house, in which we agreed to pay eighteen sloty (florins, of 60 kreutzers each, or 9s.) per diem, for three excellent rooms on the ground floor. The night which followed, after nine days and nights passed in a carriage, would have been passed in an equally profound sleep, even had our beds been worse than we found them, and they were hard enough. Ten hours' rest proved sufficient to restore both of us to our wonted energy and elasticity, and we sallied forth, after eating an excellent breakfast, in one of the neat and light open carriages of the place, to deliver a letter or two of introduction, and to visit some friends.

The general appearance of the city of Warsaw is favourable: its details we found still more so. But my observations principally apply to the modern parts of the town, in which are the most fashionable streets and squares; such as the *Miodowa*, (Honey-street,) in which our inn was situated; the *Nowy Swiat*, (the New World); the one the



- 1 Alca
- 2 Marszałkowska
- 3 Piekna
- 4 Włowska
- 5 Nowy Świat
- 6 Krakow Przedm
- 7 Krakowska
- 8 Gruntowa
- 9 Twarda
- 10 Złazna
- 11 Chłodna
- 12 Giełhowska
- 13 Błkotaradna
- 14 Leszna
- 15 Nowotopie
- 16 Piekna
- 17 Walewski
- 18 Długa
- 19 Alodowa
- 20 Podnarska
- 21 Zakroczymaska
- 22 Zielona
- 23 Błtna
- 24 Włowska
- 25 Sieroka

Styl Hall snip

London, Published by Henry Colburn, New Burlington Street, Aug. 1828.



Bond-street, and the other, the Regent-street, of Warsaw; the *Elektoralna*, (Electoral-street); the *Długa*, (Long-street); the *Królewska*, and the *Senatorska*, (the Royal and Senate-streets,) together with the *Place de Saxe, de Marieville*, and *du Roi Sigismond*. The streets are badly paved, and have no *trottoirs*; they greatly resemble those of Paris. Of about four thousand houses, which are large enough to give shelter to a population of 123,000 inhabitants, one-fourth only are built of wood, that style of construction being no longer permitted. The houses are numbered as in the principal towns in Lombardy, in one continued series, throughout the city, beginning from the royal palace, which is numbered *one*. The palaces, public buildings, and many of the mansions of noblemen, or wealthy commoners, are on a large scale, very showy, and in general very striking for their architectural designs. I have introduced one or two illustrative specimens of modern Polish architecture, which, I think, will bear me out in my assertion. The town is very picturesquely disposed on a hill of considerable elevation, which forms the left bank of the Vistula; and the Zamek spreading its wide wings midway between that river and the summit of the hill, forms a principal and an attractive feature in the landscape, which is crowded with handsome architectural elevations; some striking churches and many towering spires chequering, at different heights, the distant horizon. A bridge of boats, 3280 feet long, joins the city to the Faubourg of Prague, through which we had entered Warsaw, and which, from an important and almost historical citadel in former times, has, through various vicissitudes of war, been reduced to an insignificant sandy plain, with a few dwelling-houses scattered over it. An iron suspension-bridge, on a new plan, the invention of Mr. Metza, is about to be substituted for the one in existence.

There is a notable difference between the general aspect of the inhabitants of Warsaw, and those of the capital we had just left. Here is less admixture of foreign blood and foreign manners. Warsaw has its own peculiar colour; it is that, I believe, of the nation generally. The women are handsomer than the men; at St. Petersburg, the impression I received was of an opposite nature. The absence of those semi-Asiatic costumes, which are so prevalent in all the streets of the Russian capital, tends, perhaps, in a great measure, to give to the capital of Poland, a more European aspect, as far as the population only is concerned; but there is something else that contributes to produce that effect. The Poles are uniformly more merry, they are loud chatterers, fond of amusement, and as partial to living in the open air, doing nothing, as the Parisian *fainéants* and the *habitués* of the Palais Royal, the Tuileries, the Boulevards, or the Luxembourg are; to which class of people I should be tempted to compare them, in many other respects. They also do business differently; their shops and public places of amusements are more like those of any other European city farther south; and their *ménage*, if I am to judge from that of two or three good families, by whom we were kindly received during our stay, is much nearer to that of the French than of the Russians. These gay people have now got what they were never able to keep quietly, a Royal Government, and certainly with a far better chance of success than they have hitherto had. The Emperor of Russia, as King of Poland, commissions a lieutenant to represent him in the civil government, and names a commander-in-chief of the united Russo-Polish armies. The former is selected among the natives of Poland, most conspicuous for rank, character, and reputation. The late Prince Joseph Zajaczek filled that high office to the time of his death,

which occurred last year; so that it was vacant when we were at Warsaw. The King's Lieutenant (Namiestnik Krola) resides in a handsome building, formerly belonging to the princely family of the Radziwill. The Grand-duke Constantine is commander-in-chief; and in that capacity he exercises an absolute control over the Russian and Polish military forces. His Imperial Highness reviews the best part of the garrison of Warsaw daily on the Place de Saxe, a large open square, facing a palace of that name. As we had letters for one of his military secretaries, and for that gentleman's brother, General Fanshawe, who, having formerly served the Grand-duke as aid-de-camp, enjoys at present a great share of his confidence, we called upon the former at his office early in the morning, when we learned that his Imperial Highness had desired that we should be presented to him after parade by the General, whom we proceeded immediately to join on the ground. The troops were drawn up in a hollow square; the officers of the *État Major*, and colonels of regiments, being grouped in the centre. There were about two thousand men reviewed, including some squadrons of cavalry, which constituted the military force destined to do duty for that day in Warsaw. The appearance of these troops, particularly of the guards, the hussars and lancers, and, above all, of that species of force, called *Les Hulans*, so exclusively Polish, was admirable. I have seldom seen a more soldier-like set of men than these appeared to me; and the General informed me that there were sixty thousand such in different parts of the kingdom. While the preparatory military evolutions were going on, we stood aloof from the officers' circle. At half-past ten o'clock precisely, an elegant calash, drawn by two horses, arrived on the ground, the drums beating a general *raulade*, as his Imperial Highness alighted from the carriage. He walked briskly to-



wards the centre of the square, addressing General Fanshawe, who had left us to go to him. When all the troops had filed off before his Imperial Highness, and he had issued the order of the day, and given general instructions to the colonels of regiments, the General beckoned us to advance to the centre of the square, where the Grand-duke was surrounded by all his staff, and upon my name being mentioned by the General, his Imperial Highness stepped briskly forward to where I stood, and having desired me to keep myself covered, asked, in a very rapid manner, a variety of questions respecting England, mentioning the names of several illustrious or eminent persons, respecting whom he was desirous of information; the different parts of the Continent I had visited, and lastly, whether her Majesty the Empress-mother and the reigning Empress of Russia were in perfect health when I left St. Petersburg; upon my replying in the affirmative, he exclaimed, “*Dieu soit loué.*” Turning afterwards to General Fanshawe, he told him not to fail to show me the military hospitals. “*Je serais bien aise de connoître là dessus son opinion.*” Having informed his Imperial Highness, in reply to his inquiries of the object of my journey, and that I was not travelling for pleasure, but was on my way to England, to resume the duties of my profession; he requested that I would take charge of a letter for the Duke of Wellington, which he would give orders to be sent to me before my departure, and wishing me a pleasant journey, took his leave. The Grand-duke, though above the middle stature, is not so tall as either of his two brothers; he stoops a little, yet notwithstanding that circumstance, and a considerable *embonpoint*, he has a very military appearance. He was dressed in a green uniform much *serré*, and wore the cocked hat as his late Imperial brother used to do, square in front, and inclined a little on one side. It struck both my young

friend and myself, that he resembled not a little the portrait of the Emperor Paul, which we had so often seen at St. Petersburg. He has the habit of rubbing his hands briskly together, like a man who is pleased; and he several times expressed his satisfaction in that manner, at particular officers and regiments, as they passed by him in columns. The Grand-duke Constantine is much liked, both by the officers and soldiers; and yet it is not from any leniency used towards them when in fault; for although he has never been known to forget to recompense his men when they deserved it, military delinquency or neglect have invariably met with punishment. He is, indeed, very strict in regard to military discipline, and seldom misses to attend the parade, and then only in consequence of extremely bad weather. He rises at five o'clock in the morning, and transacts business with his military secretary until eight o'clock, breakfasting in the meanwhile. From that hour until nine, he receives the officers on duty, and the military reports of the day. After the parade, and until two o'clock, he transacts business with Baron Mohrenheim, who is at the head of his *Chancellerie*. He next drives or rides out till three o'clock, when he dines *en famille*; seldom giving any gala dinners, except on grand occasions. At five, he retires to his private apartment, reads, or takes a *siesta*; after which he goes for the play, or for the purpose of receiving company, and goes to bed at ten o'clock. The Grand-duke seems to get through a great deal of business, by this regulated mode of active life, which he seldom varies. He confines himself entirely to his military jurisdiction, and never interferes with the administration of the civil government, the entire machinery of which is, with a peculiar delicacy of feeling and soundness of judgment on the part of the Sovereign, left entirely in the hands of purely Polish officers; different in this respect from the Lombardo-Venetian

kingdom, which is overrun with Austrian lieutenants, commissaries, administrators, judges, *employés* of every description, and even professors of universities sent thither by the Monarch to lecture to an audience, with the language of which they are thoroughly unacquainted. The Grand-duke Constantine resides, in general, at a country-house called Belvedere, and lives very happily with Jeanne Grzyńska Princess of Lowicz, whom he chose in 1820 for his consort, after his divorce from his former Grand-duchess, of the family of Coburg. His attachment to her is said to be unabated, and public report ascribes to that lady a very powerful influence over the Grand-duke, which she is said to have exercised in a discreet, judicious, and most salutary manner. Both live on the best terms with the families of distinction resident in the capital, all of whom, I understood, unite with one voice in speaking favourably of the Princess's amiable disposition, and distinguished manners. The Grand-duke is very fond of children, and attached to his own, even those which are not born in wedlock. We met one of them in the evening at a party, a lieutenant in the Polish army, by a French lady now dead; he is much cherished by the father, seems a very agreeable person, and is received in society, where he is much liked. His name is Paul Constantinovitch. The disinterested manner in which the Grand-duke surrendered his claim to the throne of his fathers, raised his character with the Polish people, even higher than it stood before, when by his impartial conduct since his appointment as Commander-in-chief, he was said already to have conciliated their regard. Constantine, it will be recollected, made a voluntary surrender of that claim as far back as 1820, the year of his second marriage; and in a more formal and legal manner, renounced the succession in the hands of the late Emperor, as appeared from

official documents published at the accession of his present Imperial Majesty.

Although a strict disciplinarian, the Grand-duke is, as I just now observed, in great favour with the army, both Polish and Russian. General Fanshawe assured me that no commander-in-chief can be more beloved than Constantine is by the whole Polish army, to whom he behaves with great affection when their conduct is meritorious. He knows almost every soldier by name, and can relate the history of almost every veteran in his guards. During the visit which the Duke of Wellington paid to Warsaw on his return from his mission to St. Petersburg, the Grand-duke Constantine evinced, by his own example, how sincerely he felt the value of military subordination; for during the short stay of the Duke at Warsaw, he insisted on considering his Grace as his superior officer, in consequence of his being one of the three Russian marshals, and in the presence of the assembled troops received orders from, and made the general report of the state of the garrison to, his Grace at the parade. Nothing, it is said, could equal the urbanity and high personal regard toward his illustrious visitor, which the Grand-duke evinced by his conduct on that occasion.

We spent the rest of the day, until dinner-time, in visiting the different establishments, churches, and public buildings of the Polish capital—the day proving not only favourable for that purpose, but so warm, that we were glad to cast off our Russian garments for the time. At five we assembled to dinner at General Fanshawe's brother's, where a select company had been invited to meet us, which ended in a regular evening party, thus affording us some means of judging of the state of society at Warsaw. The father of our host, who had for many years been an invalid,

made his appearance at dinner, merely, as he said, that he might have the pleasure of talking with my young travelling companion and myself, on "dear and good old England," in whose glory and prosperity the gallant general seemed to take as lively an interest as if he had not been separated from his native country for upwards of forty years. The General appeared much advanced in years, and to be labouring under a chronic and organic disease of the stomach. Having been consulted on the subject of his health, it gave me pain to be obliged to convey an unfavourable opinion of his case. A few months sufficed to verify the prediction, which, however, I did not communicate in a direct manner to his sons, whose warm attachment to their parent loved rather to be deceived respecting the real state of his health. General and Senator Henry Fanshawe died at Warsaw on the 23d of February of the present year, scarcely two months after I had dined in his company. He had served in the English army up to the rank of Colonel, when he entered the Russian service, under the reign of Catherine, with the same rank, about the year 1785. He fought in Sweden and Turkey, and received honorary distinctions for his bravery on both occasions. A few years afterwards Catherine promoted him to the rank of Major-general, and in 1800 the Emperor Paul raised him to that of Lieutenant-general, appointing him at the same time General-in-chief, and Governor-general of Kieff. During the memorable campaign of 1812, he offered his services, and was ordered to join the blockading army before Dantzig, commanded by the Duke of Würtemberg. At the conclusion of that campaign he returned to St. Petersburg, where, as a recompense for his long services he was named Senator, and received an *arenda* or estate. He died at the age of seventy-two years, leaving five sons, three of whom are in;



the Russian service, namely the General, another who is Military Secretary to Constantine, already mentioned, and a third a Captain in the Navy; and two in England, one Chaplain to His Royal Highness the Duke of Clarence, the other a Captain in the Royal Navy.

The Polish army consists, in a great measure, of very young soldiers, in consequence of the recent regulation, which limits their term of service to ten years. Many of them, and their subaltern officers, however, remain longer, from pure attachment to the service; and in that case, they receive some mark of distinction, and an augmentation of pay, in proportion to the additional number of years during which they have served. This is in imitation of the plan adopted in the Russian army, in virtue of an ukase of the Emperor Nicholas, excepting that the Russian soldier must be in the army twenty-three, instead of ten years. The reputation which the military administration of Constantine has acquired of late years, for justice and impartiality, General Fanshawe informs me, has been the cause of attracting a very considerable number of volunteers, who present themselves almost every day, in order to enter the military service. It is supposed that the garrison of Warsaw amounts, at least, to 20,000 men, including cavalry, all of whom are lodged in magnificent barracks, much in the style of those of St. Petersburg. A curious practice obtains, in regard to the maintenance of the Polish army, if I recollect right, which is said to have given rise to very salutary results. It consists in giving an allowance of money to them, in lieu of provisions; experience having proved, that when the soldier subsists entirely on his own pay, he becomes more careful, economical, and attentive: shows a greater aptitude for subordination, and abstains from indulging in those irregularities which bespeak a relaxation of discipline. The number of crimes in the army, and of



cases of desertion, is said to have considerably diminished from year to year since the introduction of the system in question. That system, too, allows of another scheme, said to be productive of reciprocal benefit to the soldier and the civilian, which has been carried into effect once or twice already, namely, the assembling of the whole, or best part of the army, on different points of the kingdom, in order to afford the inhabitants an opportunity of disposing of their produce to the encamped regiments. Such a *reunion* of the Polish army took place in 1823, at Brzesc, where it was found to fulfil every expectation.

## CHAPTER II.

## POLAND.—WARSAW CONTINUED.

THE ZAMECK. — Numerous and valuable Paintings, by Canaletti. — The Ball-Room. — The Presentation Hall. — Bacciarelli. — The old Sovereigns of Poland. — The Hall of Assembly for the Senate and the Diet. — Radicals in the Diet. — Polish Legislators. — *Peut-on faire une Nation de la Pologne?* — Liberty of Speech in doors. — Present Government of Poland. — The *Charte Constitutionnelle*. — Polish Conspiracies. — Subjects for Melodramas. — The National Archives. — The PALAIS DE SAXE and its Public Gardens. — PALACE OF GOVERNMENT. — A Jumble. — The President of the Senate. — The MARIEVILLE Bazaar. — Macadam at Warsaw, and Macadam in London. — The Catholic Churches. — The Lutheran Church. — National Monuments. — Prince Poniatowsky. — The Ujazdow. — LAZIENKI. — Mosaic. — Polish Nobility. — Chateau of VILLANOV. — THE UNIVERSITY of Warsaw. — Collections. — System of Education. — Modes of Electing Professors contrasted. — The Great Russo-Polish Hospital. — Dr. Florio. — Tight Dress and Diseases of the Heart. — Digression on Prussic Acid. — The Jews. — Ton of Society. — Condition of the People. — Dwarfs. — Ministerial Exposé of the State of the Nation. — Count Mostowski. — Religious Worship in Poland. — Public Instruction. — Administration of Justice. — Pain of Death. — How inflicted. — The Man-woman. — Landed Interest. — Remedy against low Prices. — Population of Poland. — National Manufactures. — Internal Communication and Navigation. — GENERAL POLICE. — Mines. — FINANCE.

THE *Zameck* mentioned in the last chapter is the name given to the palace of the old sovereigns of Poland,

situated, as I observed in the preceding chapter, on the left bank of the Vistula. It was erected under Sigismund III., enlarged by Augustus II., and completed by order of Stanislaus Augustus Poniatowski. Two things I could not help being struck with in this palace. First, a very spacious room, the walls of which are covered with Canalettis of large dimensions, and of the very first merit, representing all the remarkable buildings, streets, and environs of Warsaw; among which, I noticed the large painting by that master, of a view of that capital, taken from Prague, which the French had carried off to Paris, and which was afterwards restored. Canaletti spent some time at Warsaw. Secondly, the Ball Room, in which marble ornaments and gilt bronze decorations have been unsparingly employed, and produce, it must be admitted, a pleasing effect. The *plafond* is executed by the elder Bacciarelli: but some of the best efforts of this artist are to be found in the Presentation-hall, in which there are six very large paintings, representing the most remarkable events in the history of Poland. The composition as well as the execution of these pictures, merits great commendation, and can only be found fault with on account of the faintness of their colouring. Bacciarelli painted at Warsaw, in 1780. The well-fed, fair-faced, and sensual looking sovereigns, and their courtiers, which that artist has portrayed in his historical pictures, form an appropriate illustration of a race of monarchs, most of whom made themselves more conspicuous for *boudoir gallantry*, than for gallantry in the field. The imagination really revolts at the recollection of those scenes of depravity which these productions of Bacciarelli, and a series of portraits of the kings and other Polish warriors, by the same artist, placed in a red and a black marble hall, are calculated to suggest.

Connected with the Zamech is the Great Hall of Assem-

bly of the Senate, and that of the Diet of the kingdom, which was then preparing for the session about to be held. The history of this representative body is by no means creditable to the human mind. With all the extravagant notions of a people who affect to feel the great importance of their destiny as a nation, many of the members of the Diet are said to combine a degree of ignorance and craft which altogether unfits them for the functions of legislators. Their best orators, and there are only three or four of them, are violent demagogues, who retail all the trash they have picked up of the French *soi-disant* philosophers, or in the Opposition papers of this country and France, whenever they have had opportunities of perusing them in the course of their rambles through Europe in search of adventures. It is said that the worst feature in some of the deputies of the Polish provinces is a proneness to swerve from truth, so that with difficulty one can make up his mind to yield credence to their assertions in the Diet. There are, indeed, many among the members, who, like some other individuals in countries nearer home, are said to advance as facts, what exists only in their heated imaginations; and the knowledge of the latter circumstance has tended to establish a spirit of distrust among themselves, which renders the debates sometimes perfectly ridiculous. It is but justice to add, however, that the majority are far better qualified for their situation in point of moral conduct; though they are wanting in those particular talents which seem indispensable to constitute the representatives of the nation as legislators. The members of the Polish Diet have an unlimited liberty of speech in their chamber; and a few of them are said to avail themselves of that privilege not unsparingly, without being in the least molested for it. Every thing uttered within the hall of the Diet is held sacred, and exposes the speaker to no unpleasant result: but this unfettered eloquence must not be

heard beyond the threshold of that assembly. There are in Poland, and particularly in the capital, some really excellent men—a few highly-gifted individuals, and still fewer, but still some, men of talent ; but in the aggregate it is impossible not to see that the Poles are not *constructed* either physically or morally to form one of the great European families ; in one word, that it has never been their fate, nor ever will be, to constitute a great and powerful nation. The worst present that Napoleon (who, by the by, made the only good use which he could make of the Poles, that of making them fight his battles) ever offered to the inhabitants of Poland, was the declaration that\* they ought and deserved to be formed into a nation. The experience of centuries gainsays the French captain, whose every political calculation has been a blunder, whose every apophthegmic expression has involved a contradiction. Those who know the Poles well, assure me that they are not susceptible of nationalization. “ Les Polonais sont les juifs politiques de l’Europe. Comme ceux d’Israel ils ne trouveront jamais leur Palestine ; Leur destin est d’errer,” once observed to me the late very acute and witty Duc de Brancas. Be that as it may, the Emperor of Russia has given them the form of government which they desired, and has put himself at their head. He allows them to conduct their own affairs with their own men, and interferes little with their private notions of *fus* and *nefas* ; being satisfied if they perform ostensibly, at least, those public duties which have devolved on them. The only symptom of Imperial authority which betrays itself in the legislative chambers, is the presence of a representative of the monarch, who sits in the hall at a separate table, makes himself master of the proceedings, which he reports to the Sovereign, in order to take his commands respecting them. Even before this officer, Monsieur ——, the leader of the popular party

at the Diet, has frequently launched forth imprecations against superiority of rank, aristocracy in general, and the folly of distinctions in society; and, I dare say, would have added, the distinction of purses, but that he was afraid of a rebuke from some of his own party, who have made up large purses by contracts with the former Republican Governments of the country; though they now find that the better regulated forms of a monarchical administration are not favourable to such unnatural accumulations.

Except that it is not quite so large, the Hall of the Polish Diet may be said to resemble, in a great degree, the House of Lords, as it appeared with its temporary gallery during the trial of Queen Caroline. This room, in which the Lieutenant of an absolute Monarch sits to watch over the popular debates, resounds often in the course of the sittings, with the words "*Charte constitutionnelle, qu'on invoque en Pologne comme on l'invoque à Paris,*" without well knowing what it means. One need only read the detailed account of the absurd and crude notions entertained by a great number of persons of rank, both in society and in the military service, during a period of conspiracy, or the prevalence of secret societies, which, with appellations, articles, and purposes mostly ridiculous, and many of them highly criminal, continued to threaten Poland from 1814 to 1826, when the whole affair was blown up and put an end to by timely interference. I wonder that our composers of serious melodramas have not dipped into the history of those secret societies for subjects or episodes to write upon, were it only for the romantic names of the individuals implicated in them. What glorious *dramatis personæ* such names as Lukasinski, Uminski, Kosakowski, Morawski, Pradzynski, and Szczaniecki, or Wierzbolowicz, (*dulcia nomina*!) would



have made ! In addition to these our dramatic writers would have found some curious scenes, accounts of midnight meetings, imprecations, and ceremonies, with as much of mummery besides, as would have amused a pit and gallery, to which the sight of a Prince Radziwill playing the part of a conspirator would have been an unprecedented spectacle.

On the ground floor of the Zamech are the national archives, which are said to be rich in ancient MSS. The Zamech serves as the residence of the Emperor when he visits Warsaw in his character of Sovereign of the country. His apartments are remarkable for "comfortable simplicity," and contrast with the rest of the principal rooms in the Palace, formerly the abode of Polish Sovereigns. A very desirable improvement was about to be carried into effect at the time of our passing through Warsaw, which consists in bringing the Imperial Palace, now separated from the river by a street, in immediate communication with it, by means of a bold archway thrown over that street, which will measure 1500 feet in length.

The large building which I noticed in the grand square, where the parade had been held in the morning, is called the *Palais de Saxe*, formerly, also, one of the habitual residences of two of the Kings of Poland. At the back of this Palace are the principal public gardens to be found in the interior of Warsaw, which resemble, in some respects, the Park at Brussels, although considerably larger. There is, by the by, another handsome public garden in the town much frequented at the fashionable hour of twelve, which belongs to what is called the Government Palace. This latter is, perhaps, one of the most chaste and really beautiful architectural elevations which I noticed in the Polish capital. It is strictly in the Italian style, and consequently

classical, as the reader will have some opportunity of judging by inspecting the annexed view of that building.

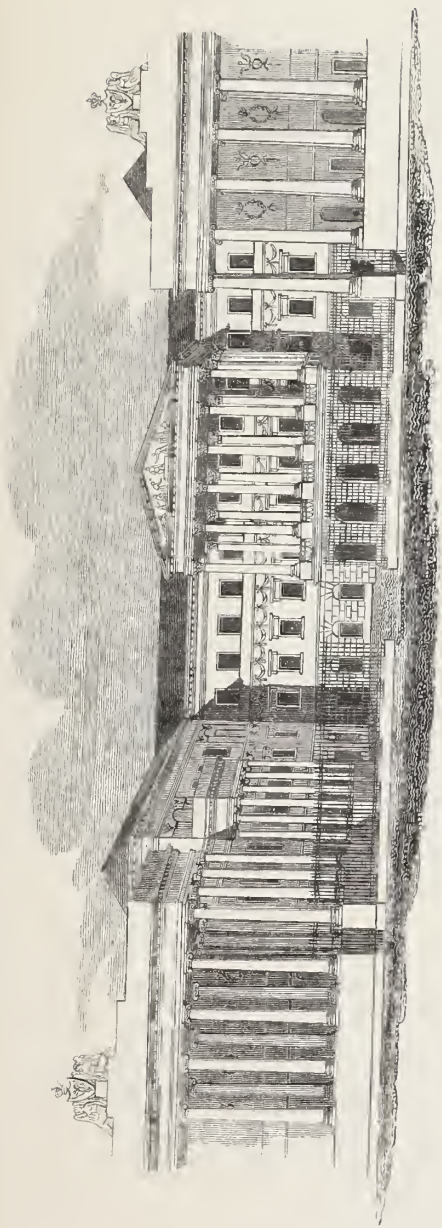


Government Palace at Warsaw.

Within its vast precincts, Melpomene, Mercury, and Themis, hold their court, for the Palace contains the National Theatre, the Custom-house, and the high Tribunals. Here are also situated the offices of the Minister of the Interior; but I can find no appropriate mythological rank to bestow upon him. Had it been the Minister of Finance, the thing would have been easy, as that important functionary of the State does, somehow or other, contrive, Midas-like, to turn paper into gold, as much in Warsaw as in other great cities. The Palace of that Minister, however, which is quite modern, is situated in a different and a much better part of the town, and forms with the new building of the Exchange a very imposing object at the end of the *Rue Electorale*, leading to the

Breslau or Paris Gate. In the same place, a new Palace was about to be completed for the Minister of the Interior, who finds the offices he now occupies in the Palace of Government insufficient. How well these servants of the public know the way to take care of themselves in all parts of the world ! There are, I think I heard somebody say, ninety-nine reasons for not lodging a Minister of the Crown at the expense of the public, and one for allowing him that *bonus* ; but the minority of the reasons has hitherto prevailed abroad, and, of late years, appears to have been gaining the ascendancy at home. While walking with General Fanshawe through the gardens of the *Palais de Saxe*, we met the venerable President of the Senate, belonging to one of the most distinguished families in Poland, to whom I was introduced, and listened with pleasure as he conversed on several subjects of interest during our short promenade.

In the course of our drives, we chanced to stumble on the *Marieville Bazaar*, which instantly caught our attention. It is a very large square, the four sides of which consist of successive covered arcades, with dwelling-houses for the merchants above, and shops for merchandise under them ; the latter amount to three hundred in number, besides several warehouses, or magazines. As they were about to make some alterations in this *Palais Royal* of Warsaw, as the inhabitants are pleased to call it, it is probable, that ere long, it will change its singular and by no means uninteresting character. I remarked, by the by, in my way to see the new buildings, at the end of the *Rue Electorale*, already mentioned, that they have regularly macadamized the principal street, and that other streets were undergoing the same process in the neighbourhood. I trust that on this point the Warsawonians will be more fortunate than the inhabitants of the English Babylon, who having paid



PALACE OF THE MINISTER OF FINANCE AT WARSAW.

London : Published by Henry Colburn, August 1, 1838.



three times the sum to get their principal streets converted into bogs (*testibus* Pall-mall and Cockspur-street in wet weather,) which they used to disburse to keep them properly paved, are now about to pay double that sum to go back to the old system, (see Bridge-street in the city,) from which they ought never to have departed. Will not our engineer-paviors bear in mind, that in order to succeed, a macadamized road must have a hump-back, a swell down the middle, or it will always be in a puddle! Some may think that this digression is *à propos de bottes*, (talking of a puddle;) but I am of a different opinion; for by this chopping and changing, I, like many thousands more, smart, at this moment, under the three-fold inconvenience of purse picked, legs splashed, and carriage shaken by the holes in the macerated pavements of Macadam in London.

My readers are of course aware that the prevailing religion in Warsaw is the Catholic. This fact accounts for the great number of churches to be found in that city, some of which are, like most churches of that worship, of really colossal dimensions. The Cathedral Church of St. John is one of that number, and more particularly that of the Holy Cross. In the former, there is an altar-piece of great merit, by Palma Nova, which had for a few years been placed in the Louvre. From the soffit of the church is suspended a very large standard of Mahomet, wrested from the Turks by Sobieski, at the siege of Vienna. The Lutherans have a magnificent church of their own, which, in this instance, is superior in beauty and boldness of design to all the Catholic churches in the place. Monsieur Zug, the architect, has probably dared more than modern architects are in the habit of doing, in projecting a dome and tower of such prodigious elevation. From the top of this building, where a gallery affords that opportunity, the spectator may enjoy the best panoramic view of



the city, and its surrounding villages, and villas. One of our acquaintances of the day, who had kindly undertaken to show me some of the churches, informed me, with the peculiar stare of one who is astounded at what he was about to say, that the Lutheran church had cost twenty-five thousand pounds. He little dreamt how much better these things are managed in London, where one of the new churches in particular, not many yards from the principal entrance into the Regent's Park, to say nothing of several others, cost three or four times that money, and yet might conveniently be lodged within the Lutheran church of Warsaw. Thanks to the Russians, their spirit of toleration has extended to the Polish capital. Not only is there a Lutheran church, as there are Catholic churches, but also for the Greco-Russians and Armenians. Of the former I noticed two; one of which was situated in an open space, and quite in a modern and pleasing style of architecture, and was erected by order and at the expense of the late Emperor.

Whichever way a traveller turns to get to his Hotel in the *Miodowa*, he cannot fail to pass some one of the monuments which stand in the squares to commemorate the reign of a Sovereign, or the achievements of a Polish warrior. The colossal statue of King Sigismond III., cast in bronze gilt, and placed on a lofty pillar of marble of the country, produces a very good effect. It was Ladislas IV. who erected it to the memory of his father; and the equestrian group in bronze, in remembrance of the valour, and untimely extinction of Prince Poniatowski's career of glory, from the chisel of Thorwaldsen, is another monument worthy of admiration.

Independently of the public gardens, mentioned in another part, Warsaw may be said to have, in its vicinity, some of the finest drives and promenades in Europe for

width and extent. The numerous avenues of the Ujazdow, leading to the Grand-duke Constantine's country residence, Belvedere, planted with lofty lime and chesnut trees, are the rendezvous of nearly the entire population of Warsaw on Sundays and other holydays, and are admirably calculated, also, for horse and sledge-races, both of which, I understand, take place on this spot, whenever the weather or season is favourable. The Poles, on all those occasions, resemble the rest of the Continental nations, who cannot enjoy the pleasures of a ride or a walk in the country, without thinking of their stomach, for which ample provision is made at the numerous *restaurants* of all classes and degrees scattered in many parts of the avenues in question.

A short drive will convey the stranger from Warsaw to a most delightful spot on the banks of the Vistula, and in the immediate vicinity of the Ujazdow, formerly the country residence of Stanislaus Augustus, and purchased within the last few years by the late Emperor of Russia. The situation of this Royal villa, in the midst of an extensive park of fine stately old trees, is delightful. The palace is built in the Italian style, and contains some of the most imposing apartments that are to be seen in any of the other Royal residences in Poland. Bacciarelli appears here, once more, in all the charms of his agreeable style of painting in some great historical pictures, which decorate one of the principal rooms; by the side of which is the ball-room, adorned with colossal statues, in white marble. The central rotunda has a grand effect, and some of the busts of the Kings of Poland found in it are really very creditable performances. The names of their authors, however, like the reputation of the originals, have now become too far remote from the recollection of present times to be deciphered without the help of antiquarian lore, to which I have no pretensions. There are in the Chapel Royal some curious works

in Mosaic, a branch of the fine arts which has, perhaps, been too much and unjustly neglected; although it is impossible not to admit that its effect excites surprise rather than pleasure. Perhaps I ought to except from this general opinion that extraordinary performance in Mosaic, the copy of the celebrated *Cena of Leonardo*, executed by Signor *Rafaello*, at Milan, during the last years of the reign of Napoleon, which has since formed the admiration of every traveller and lover of the fine arts. Mosaic composition has certainly never been pushed to a greater degree of perfection than in that instance. The entrance into the grounds and park of *Lazienki*, the Imperial residence which I am describing, is in one of the superb avenues of the *Ujazdow*. A stone bridge, on which is erected the equestrian statue of *John Sobieski*, is approached by means of a gentle ascent in the road, and affords ingress to a succession of delightful and romantic spots, interspersed as all such royal domains are, with decorative buildings. Among these, however, it is proper to mention, more particularly, the existence of a winter and summer Theatre, the latter of which is constructed so as to resemble, in a great measure, an ancient amphitheatre in ruins, and in which performances used formerly to take place in the open air. The view of the *Vistula* from the park is magnificent; a character for which it stands mainly indebted to a large island, called *Kepa Saska*, lying in the middle stream, said, to be in the summer a little *Elysium*, and which is much frequented by the amateurs of aquatic expeditions.

Whatever may be the opinion entertained in Europe of the Poles as a nation, and of the character in particular of those among the *tiers-état*, who have been described to me as taking a lead in the popular affairs of the Diet, it is impossible to deny that many among the higher orders of their

nobility have at all times been, and are to this moment, conspicuous for a warm generosity of heart, a chivalrous sense of honour, great personal courage, and a love for the liberal arts. These reflections will be more especially suggested to the stranger, who visits the mausoleums erected in the extensive garden of VILLANOV, the beautiful seat of the Potocki family, formerly the residence of John Sobieski. It is in honour of one of their great ancestors, Count Ignatius Potocki, that one of those mausoleums was raised by the family; while the other is intended to perpetuate the memory of those brave Poles, who fell on the field of Raszyn in 1809, and whose names have been graven on this monument to their glory. Count Ignatius Potocki was equally distinguished for his love of literature and his devotion to his country. The annals of the revolutions of Poland (and unfortunately the history of that country is made up of no other documents) have recorded the achievements of that nobleman, than whom few families of European nobility can boast of a more illustrious name. The château of Villanov is perhaps the only royal structure in Europe, which, like some of the great edifices of Ancient Rome, was erected by the hands of prisoners taken in war. It was constructed with the assistance of several thousand Turkish captives.

The measure of probability of a civilized nation's success in the political world, may always be found in its means of public instruction, and the degree of spirit and zeal with which the people avail themselves of those means. In this respect Poland will not have to complain that her union with the Crown of Russia has deprived her of those institutions, which can alone promote general knowledge. There is at Warsaw an University, founded by the late emperor Alexander, in 1816. It consists of a Faculty of

Theology ; of Jurisprudence and Administration ; of Medicine ; of Philosophy ; of Belles Lettres ; and the Fine Arts ; and is regulated by a council, composed of a rector, five members, and two secretaries, with forty-eight professors and teachers. The palace occupied by the University was once inhabited by King John Casimir ; to which the Emperor, in presenting it to the University, ordered considerable additions to be made, particularly of two large buildings for the cabinets of zoology, philosophical instruments, the fine arts, and academical meetings. In the centre of the great court, in front of the University, a statue of Copernicus, whom the Poles claim as their countryman, has, with an appropriate feeling of veneration for his great talents and modesty, been recently erected. An observatory has just been finished, and many excellent astronomical instruments added to it, most of which were executed by the late celebrated Reichenbach. There are in the zoological collection about 25,000 specimens ; and the cabinets of natural philosophy, mineralogy, and models, arranged in neat and systematic order, are said to be increasing daily. The various branches of medicine and surgery, which are susceptible of demonstration or illustration by models, specimens, and preparations, have also their collections in the University of Warsaw ; but much remains yet to be effected in this department. The botanic garden, though small, promises to be useful. Its situation is one of the prettiest of the kind in Europe, and its contents already amount to 10,000 species of plants. The students, as well as the public in general, have the benefit of an imperial library, connected with the University, which is open every day, and consists of upwards of 150,000 volumes, with funds for adding yearly to that number. The collection of medals amounts to at least one hundred thousand. A printing and several lithographic

presses are connected with the University. Practical instruction is afforded to the medical students in appropriate clinical institutes for the three branches of medicine, surgery, and obstetrics; and it is highly creditable to the regulators of the University, that not only the students are examined, as in all other similar establishments, previously to their obtaining the honour of a diploma, but that candidates also for the professorships are submitted to the same ordeal. This most excellent practice, first introduced on the Continent by France, has been adopted in all those countries which have been, at some period or other of their existence, under the sway of that Government; and the results have been most beneficial to science. For assuredly, the French schools might have been defrauded of the lustre which a Laplace and Lapeyre, a Vauquelin and Desfontaines, a Bichat, a Dupuytren, a Chaussier, a Beclard, an Adelon, and a Cloquet, have conferred on them, had the system of electing Professors by patronage, personal interest, favouritism, and nepotism, which prevails in this country (and, once more, since the change of political government, in the French capital also), been in force instead of the more judicious and only just one, before alluded to. Men of real merit and talent do not run from house to house to solicit votes, to urge their professional attendance on the wife of a leading advocate, and supporter of the University, or their acquaintance with the relatives and friends of other members of its directing council, as claims to notice and preferment, but await the result, relying merely on their own character; and the consequence of this becoming neutrality, on their part, is generally an exclusion from the chair, which they might otherwise have filled with credit. The bad effect of such a system seldom fails to re-act upon the Institution itself, as might be illustrated by more than one example of decaying universities in Europe.



Another excellent method adopted by the curators of the University of Warsaw, for insuring a succession of proper professors, and which is also pursued in Germany, is to have, connected with the University, a specific school, where persons are instructed purposely for the career of public teachers.

On the day on which his Imperial Highness expressed a wish that we should visit the Great Russo-Polish Military Hospital, after having despatched other business of importance, General Fanshawe, who with his brother most unreservedly devoted himself and his whole time to do us kindness during our stay at Warsaw, called at the *Hôtel de l'Europe*, accompanied by Dr. Kuczkowski the physician of the Grand-duke and physician-in-chief to the Russo-Polish Contingent, a very lively and agreeable person, and took us to visit that establishment. As I did not expect to be able to see either the Hospital of St. Lazarus or that of l'Enfant Jesus, both civil institutions, I determined on devoting the requisite time for inspecting the Military Hospital most minutely. In this I was most materially assisted, not only by the presence of the General, who carried the weight of his official rank for that purpose on the occasion, and by the good offices of the physician-in-chief, but also by the principal resident military physician to the Hospital, Monsieur Florio, a Piedmontese by birth, and by education, simplicity of manners, extensive experience, and sound doctrine, worthy of the trusty office which he fills. Although my acquaintance with that gentleman of only a few hours might be deemed insufficient to form so favourable and so comprehensive an opinion of any individual, I consider it an act of mere justice to say, that during those few hours there were full opportunities at the bed-side of some hundred patients to receive such impressions as would lead to the

adoption of that opinion. Monsieur Florio, I soon learned, and indeed perceived, was much esteemed and beloved by his patients and acquaintances.

The Military Hospital for the Russian Contingent, and the Polish garrison of Warsaw, is under the same roof, in a very large and showy edifice, situated in a pleasant part of the country, in the vicinity of the capital, and not very distant from the Ujazdow or Grand Promenade, leading to the Grand-duke's country seat. The external appearance of this vast building is more like that of a nobleman's mansion, than of an edifice devoted to the object of healing the sick and lame; and its interior is calculated to produce in some respect, analogous impressions. The wards for the Russian, are separated entirely from those of the Polish soldiers; but in every respect their accommodation and treatment are exactly similar. There are beds for about 400 patients of each army. These are placed in wards containing from twenty to thirty of them; and in one or two even more. The wards are in a state of cleanliness, as well as the beds, linen, and every article of furniture appertaining to them, that surpasses even the Regimental Hospitals of the Guards in St. Petersburg; and that is asserting a great deal. The medical practice too, I am bound by justice and impartiality to aver, is infinitely superior. Doctor Florio has been educated at a good school, and is ably supported by Dr. Kuczkowski, who by the way speaks good English, which he learned at Warsaw, and appeared well acquainted, as was Dr. Florio himself, with the present state of medical knowledge in England, many of whose authors they held in great estimation. Dr. Florio called my attention to a great number of interesting cases in every class of disease, which it would be out of place to enumerate in the present volumes. I must not, however, omit a curious fact, with which I was already acquainted,

but for the confirmation of which I am indebted to that physician, namely, the frequent occurrence of affections of the heart among soldiers of the guards, brought on by the immoderate tightness of their uniform above the waist, which gives to a Polish and a Russian soldier, (for the practice is common to both, and the same effect from it has been observed in St. Petersburg,) a very singular appearance. In all such cases Dr. Florio found that rest, the removal of all restraint and ligature, and the persevering administration of prussic acid internally, seldom failed to reduce the disordered action of the heart to its natural standard. The Doctor was led to adopt this practice from the perusal of my Treatise on the internal use of that powerful medical agent. The history of my introduction of that medicine into England is a curious example of the capricious fortune, to which all such professional recommendations are liable in this country. At first it was said to be a mere fudge, then to be good for nothing, next to be too good, and I was accused of giving poison. It was admitted at length that the medicine proved of infinite service in many of the complaints for the cure or relief of which I had recommended it; but then it was attempted to take away from myself the merit of having been the first to introduce it. At last every body (and all at once) professed to be as well versed in the subject, as if the medicine had been an old and a generally received one; now it is prescribed to the right and left, until, at length, this useful article of the *materia medica* is as likely to be productive of mischief, as it had before been the source of considerable benefit to the patients.

The Grand-duke visits the Military Hospital daily, and thoroughly inspects every part of it. It would be impossible for either money or authority to command superior accommodations of every description, to those which are to

be found in this place, accommodations indeed, which in some points amount to luxuries. His Imperial Highness being desirous, even in the field of sickness, to mark his approbation of distinguished soldiers, has directed that a number of private chambers shall be kept open at his own expense, for them and their children's use when ill. I visited these private apartments, and found them to correspond in every respect with the sick chambers of the better classes of society. In every other department also of this hospital I noticed the same degree of cleanliness, and the same order prevailing. After inspecting the kitchen, and tasting of the three kinds of diet-food allowed to the patients, the articles of which are different for the Poles and the Russian soldiers, but both equally appropriate, I took my leave of the worthy Doctor, deeply impressed with the excellence of his establishment.

In driving through the streets of Warsaw it is impossible not to be struck with the large number of Jews who seem to inhabit them, and who, ever intent on business, are seen wandering in all directions with quick step and keen eye, looking the images of Care. There are not fewer than twenty-eight thousand of that tribe in Warsaw, who are undisturbed in their religion, although one of the recent measures of Government, the suppression of their Sanhedrins, and the substitution of inspectors of synagogues, was considered by them as an interference, against which they were disposed to protest. The wealth of these people is so considerable, that they have been able to supply all the extravagances of Polish spendthrifts among the nobility and the once rich landed proprietors, by which they have gradually become the mortgagees of nearly all the most valuable estates in the country.

We spent the evening of the second day after our arrival at a *Fête priée*, at which we had an opportunity of

observing that the *ton* of society is as similar to that of the Parisian *beau monde* as it can well be, with the exception that one was not eternally bored with grumblings against Villèle, and praises of Monsieur de Martignac, or with a report of the *murmures* of the *côté gauche* and the *acclamations* of the *extrême droite*, with which the saloons of Paris are constantly resounding. The younger persons of the company played at some *jeux de société*, and executed their *pénitences* in the most submissive manner imaginable, particularly that of the *Voyage à Cythère*; while their mammas, the serventi, and some of the more sober-minded officers of dragoons and hulans, joined in a round game at a large table. Two striking features distinguished this party; a prevalence of very handsome women, who were most of them Countesses or Princesses, and a preponderance of military uniforms of every description. They all seemed good-naturedly inclined towards each other, although I fancied I caught, now and then, a little agreeable *scandal*.

In returning home, I noticed in some of the most crowded streets, a great number of people very indifferently dressed, looking the picture of misery. There were also to be seen scattered in various parts of the city many groups of idlers, whose loungings seemed more intended to cheat hunger, than to beguile away dull hours. I entered one of the principal booksellers' shops, and finding the master to be a very intelligent person, I put a few questions to him on the subject of my observations. There was another reason which induced me to seek the information I wanted at the hands of a bookseller, who, by the by, is among the best persons to be consulted abroad on such occasions; namely, that he might, perchance, if such a thing existed, propose to me some work of interest published in the country, to help me in my investigation. Nor was I disappointed in my expectations, for in answer to all my inquiries re-

specting the political condition of the people, the state of religion and public instruction, of justice, finance, and internal administration, Monsieur Glucksberg, publisher to the University, put into my hands a copy of the ministerial *exposé* made at the Diet two years before, by Count Mostowski, on the state of the nation. While engaged in perusing it, and it was not very long, a gentleman, whose outward garb and equipage bespoke him at least a grandee, entered the shop, followed by one of those diminutive beings, shaped like any other of larger dimensions, but fashioned so that he looked more like the work of a modeller, than of Nature, called *dwarfs*. After a little bargaining, in which the tiny gentleman of two feet eight, with whiskers and Wellington trowsers, took as active a part as his superior, the party disappeared, and left me to inquire of Monsieur Glucksberg, whether dwarfs were still *endemic* to Poland, as the history of one or two celebrated specimens of that kind which had flourished in that country before, had once led us to believe. I then learned that the fashion of keeping dwarfs in families, though by no means so common as before, still prevailed among the nobility, and that several *great Poles* had *tiny dwarfs* to amuse them. In this respect the inhabitants of Poland do not differ from the Russians; at the houses of one or two of whom I met these curious appendages of mankind; in particular, at that of the President O——, where the manikin seemed to be a general favourite. In traversing that part of the kingdom of Poland, which lay in my way home, I noticed several of these dwarfs in the villages and small towns through which we passed, standing like the *Cretins* on the Savoy mountains, outside of their dwellings, staring at us in amazement, and exhibiting their Lilliputian limbs carved with a neatness which exceeded that of a Nuremberg doll.

But I left Count Mostowski's *exposé* for a question of



much less importance, for which I must apologize to my readers.

The Roman Catholic religion in Poland has received a check which has disarmed it of many of its political deformities; yet as it is the creed of the majority of the inhabitants, particularly of Warsaw, the Russian Government has most implicitly paid respect to it. The proportion which those of this persuasion bear to the believers in other communions among the population of Warsaw, will be seen from the following official returns for 1826.

Roman Catholics . . . . .	89,446
Greek Church . . . . .	707
Lutherans . . . . .	5,416
Calvinists . . . . .	468
Israelites . . . . .	27,801
Mahometans . . . . .	8
Other worships . . . . .	21

---

Total inhabitants 123,867

A minister of religious worships and public instruction, superintends all ecclesiastical establishments. This ministry has introduced two important measures: the establishment of a commission for the purpose of protecting the interests of the Roman Catholic clergy, at the same time that it watches over its internal discipline, particularly that of the monastic orders; and the redemption of tithes, by a single payment in money. A great number of religious congregations have been suppressed, and their estates let on long leases for the purposes of liquidating the heavy debts which, it appears, those holy men had contracted in their endeavours to live abstemiously, and in a manner becoming persons who had abjured the flesh and the world. One

million and a quarter of florins had already been obtained through those leases, which did not, however, go a great way in liquidating the debts of those holy and pious persons.

In the course of four years, between 1820 and 1824, the funds allotted by Government for the department of public instruction amounted to six millions and a half of florins, (disregarding fractions,) to which must be added a sum of about 900,000 florins, produced by fees from the students. But even with these united sums, the Government seems to have been unable to carry fully into effect the general plan of popular education which it appears to have felt anxious to establish.

In the system of education adopted in Poland there is much that is commendable, and some part that is inexplicable. For the instruction of the upper classes, as I have already shown, every thing has been done that the present state of science and literature in that country would admit. Even for the numerous children of artisans, Sunday-schools have been opened in various parts of the kingdom. But with respect to the multitude, provisions, not only inefficient, but avowedly limited, have alone been made hitherto. Besides the University, the upper classes in Warsaw have other means of instruction. That capital boasts of an *École Polytechnique*, in imitation of that at Paris; a Lyceum, in which I remarked that there were professors for four distinct branches of religious communion; and two high schools, called the *École palatine des Piaristes*, and the *École à Joli-bord*, or *Collegium Nobilium*, conducted by the same congregation. But for the inhabitants of the country, even the *primary schools*, as they are called, have been allowed to remain inactive, by reason of the extreme poverty in which the agriculturists are at this moment plunged, and which totally disables them from contributing to the maintenance of those inferior schools. There is some sense

in what Count Mostowski says on the subject of extending to this class of people more than a simple *elementary education*, which, he observes, “ Sans les dégoûter de leur carrière, leur donne des lumières utiles pour y trouver le bien être et le bonheur. Là se trouve et se borne la véritable dette de la Société ; car on ne saurait le dissimuler : une instruction libérale et plus étendue, offerte au pauvre sans pouvoir lui préparer un avenir analogue, deviendrait pour lui un piège et une calamité. Elle lui enseignerait des jouissances qu’il ne peut obtenir ; elle éveillerait des désirs qu’il ne saurait satisfaire ; elle verserait dans son sein les amers poisons de l’envie et de la haine. Alors, naît et grandit ce mécontentement de sa destinée, cette vague tendance à essayer de tous les états, sans fixité dans aucun, qui portent l’homme, même de son enfance, à préparer ces orages qui dans un âge plus avancé, devront ébranler ou renverser les Institutions sociales.” The liberty of the press, which I find mentioned in the Polish constitution, does not now exist. Every publication, whether national or foreign, must be submitted to a board of general censure.

Numerical evidence is frequently the most convincing. One can judge of the state of jurisprudence, both civil and criminal, and of the administration of justice, as well as of the morality of a country, by the inspection of the number of trials, and their nature and results at any given period. In Poland, in the course of four years, ending 1824, it is found that 15,908 causes were terminated in a conciliatory manner by Justices of the Peace ; that 9,565 family courts, (*conseils de famille*) were assembled, which disposed of as many cases of domestic litigation ; that the Civil Tribunal of Appeals and that of Commerce, had finally settled 155,639 causes ; while those of correctional police and criminal justice had pronounced sentence in 120,022 trials. Pain of death was inflicted on eleven culprits out of

twenty-three, who had been condemned to capital punishment in the course of that time, the rest having had their sentence commuted by the sovereign. These same documents do not speak very highly of the honesty and principles of public functionaries; for it appears that during the same space of time, 284 of them had been brought to trial, either for malversation, or for abuse of their authority. Capital punishment is rather of frequent occurrence in Poland. Great publicity is given to the proceedings on such occasions, and the manner of carrying it into effect is by decollation, which the executioner performs with a sabre. I understand that, in general, he is perfectly dexterous, and completes his awful duty at a single blow; but that, at other times, he is far otherwise, in which case the whole scene becomes one of great horror. Not long before our arrival at Warsaw, a young woman, who had been condemned to death for fratricide, received three separate blows on her neck with the sabre of the executioner before she surrendered her life. There was at the time, and had been for some months before the higher criminal courts of Warsaw, a curious case of a man-woman, as public report went, in which the individual accused, a domestic, had been married as a woman for fourteen years, and had borne children, and was afterwards married as a man, in which capacity he robbed and ultimately assassinated the woman with whom he cohabited. This instance of imposture (for what else could it be?) had puzzled the learned both in law and physic.

Landed property was at the lowest ebb in Poland, when Count Mostowsky addressed the Diet in 1825. "Every year," says that minister, "sees a frightful depreciation. Surrounded by nature's gifts, and in the midst of overabundant harvests, uselessly accumulated, the peasant of Poland must deplore abundance as the cause of his misery. The price of the produce of his land is so low,

that it is far from repaying him for the labour or expense of tilling the earth. Nay, more ; he can with difficulty find a market for that produce even at any price. Yet," adds the minister, " public taxes and private claims fall heavier and heavier upon him every day. He is, at one and the same time, compelled to satisfy the collector of Government taxes, his private creditors, his own wants, and those of his family, and lastly, the urgent expenses of his land, all equally inexorable." The free traders will be curious to know how the minister endeavours to account for this most discouraging state of things among the agriculturists. These are his words :—" Diverses causes ont dû amener cette situation décourageante et prolongée. La sécurité que donne la paix ; les perfectionnemens d'agriculture, l'emploi des machines, qui simplifient et centuplent le travail ; une suite des récoltes heureuses, l'extension d'ailleurs si bienfaisante de la culture des pommes de terre, récent et commun aliment du riche et du pauvre, des hommes et des animaux ; celle du *système prohibitif*," (there the shoe pinches,) " arme devenue défensive, quoique essentiellement hostile, dont les réactions infinies ne pourront être neutralisées, que lorsque toutes les nations seront convenues de la briser." What remedies, think my readers, does the Count anticipate to these crying evils ? One only : " l'accroissement graduel et général de la population, qui suit les subsistances, et qui doit nécessairement les dépasser un jour. Alors elle restituera à la terre sa véritable valeur." Is this orthodox, Mr. M'Culloch ? The population of the kingdom of Poland, according to the census of 1823, amounted to 3,704,306 inhabitants, which gave from the year 1819 an increase of nearly 100,000 yearly. According to the Count's theory, therefore, a corresponding increase

in the value of agricultural produce ought to have taken place ; but such, unfortunately, has not been the fact !

On the head of manufactures, the Minister of the Home Department is very sanguine ; he enumerates several of broad cloth, which, he asserts, produce all the requisite quantity of that commodity for the use of the kingdom, and export even a considerable supply. The whole of the Polish army is clothed with cloth of home manufacture, thereby saving to the country a very large sum of money, which until very lately went out of the kingdom. The presence of ten thousand foreign manufacturers, settled in different cities of Poland, among whom there are several from Scotland, and some English artisans, is supposed to have had considerable influence in producing the above result. In matters of foreign trade Poland is now relying on the prohibitory system. The importation of foreign merchandise is greatly limited. Every two years a public exhibition takes place at Warsaw of the products of national industry.

Nothing contributes more to the promotion of an active or lucrative commerce than the establishment of superior internal communications, by means of direct and cross roads, and the establishment of public conveyances, and the extension of the system of internal navigation. I shall have very shortly to bear witness to the commendable state of the former. There are in some parts of the kingdom roads equally as good as those of the best regulated nations in Europe. In regard to public conveyances, or diligences, I was told that several of them are in endless activity in every part of the kingdom—that they are light and commodious, and the expense trifling. The approaches to the principal towns have been considerably embellished. New roads have been opened, and those that



were old repaired and enlarged ; even the pavement of the streets has been greatly improved ; and since the establishment of a fire insurance-office, which, with a capital amounting already to 350,000,000 of florins, has been enabled to keep faith with its client in the most punctual manner, the style of building in the capital and other cities has greatly improved. In internal navigation Poland is far behind every other nation in Europe. Although a great number of rivers intersect that country, such as the Warta, Bzura, Nida, and others, few indeed have been put in a condition to serve for the purposes of conveyance. A navigation canal, which is to unite the Nerev to the Niemen, was begun three or four years ago, but is not yet completed. The conveyance of letters to and from different parts of the kingdom is on a very liberal and efficient footing ; and the same must be said of posting, which, to judge by my own experience, is as good as among the nations most celebrated for that species of communication.

I scarcely need say that there is a Board of General Police at Warsaw, which includes members of the medical profession, who superintend, among other things, the legal exercise of medicine, surgery, and pharmacy, and to which joint Commission are attached a great number of important attributes.

Government, taking example from what is done in Russia, has directed its attention to the mines of the kingdom, of which there are now upwards of 300 in a working condition. Besides a considerable quantity of silver, copper, and lead, ten millions of pounds of iron, said to equal that of Sweden in quality, and four millions of pounds of zinc, have been obtained from the Crown mines ; to which must be added 500,000 sacks of coals. Both the above metals have been largely employed for national purposes, and principally for the use of the army. The military administration has or-

dered that the roofs of barracks, and the projecting cornices, should be covered with laminated zinc; a perfectly new application of that metal, which is found in great abundance in Poland.

The kingdom of Poland has a national debt of considerable amount, and very little provision could hitherto be made to secure its payments, or even that of the interest, from the large deficiency which, until 1821, had existed in the Treasury. By a strict economy, however, the reduction of places, and extension of indirect taxation, the balance has since become more favourable, and an annual excess of the revenue above the expenditure has been paid into the Exchequer. Still I had occasion to remark that money was particularly scarce in Warsaw, and that the alloy of the little which we saw in circulation was very inferior. An idea was entertained of establishing a paper currency; but I know not whether that measure of the executive Government has been adopted by the members of the Diet.

On the whole, my readers will agree with me that the present state of the kingdom of Poland, of which I have given a rapid and imperfect sketch, in order to supply the existing deficiency in our knowledge of that second dominion of Russia, although not flourishing, is, nevertheless, one which promises very fair results.

## CHAPTER III.

## POLAND.—SILESIA.—SAXONY.—DRESDEN.

Departure from Warsaw.—New and excellent Road to Kalisz, through Sochaczew and Lovicz. — Approach to the frontiers of Poland.—KALISZ. — Public Institutions and remarkable Buildings. — The Battle of 1706. — Polish *Table d'Hôte*. — Marche route and Prussian frontiers. — Silesian Roads the worst in Europe. — Projected Road to Breslau. — The City of BRESLAU. — Number of Catholic Churches. — An accelerated Post-wagon from Berlin. Another *Table d'Hôte*. — Prussian Roads and Prussian Posting. — Line of Communication through Buntzlau, Görlitz, Lobau and Bautzen. — Change for the better in Saxony. — Excellent condition of the Saxon Roads. — Picturesque approach to, and impressions on seeing the Capital of Saxony. — DRESDEN. — An Explanation. — Plan and general aspect of that City. — Statue of Augustus in Neustadt. — The Bridge. — Mr. Russell, Marshal Davoust, and the bronze Crucifix. — Papal Dispensation for a better diet during Lent. — Drowning, a capital Punishment among the Saxons. — Picturesque Prospect from the Bridge. — The Catholic or Court Chapel. — The BRÜHL Terrace or public Promenade. — View of Dresden from Neustadt. — Mode of Living, Lodgings, and Hotels. — Saxon Society. — The English at Dresden. — Influx of Russian and Polish Families. — Doctor KREISIG. — His notions of Physiology. — New System of Medicine. — Hahnemann and *infinitesimal* doses. — Miraculous Cure. — Dr. STRÜVE. — Artificial Mineral Waters. — Chemistry of Nature. — Professor CARUS. — His Publication and Collection of Comparative Anatomy. — His Discoveries. — Streets, Houses and Vehicles. — The FRAUEN KIRCHE and the KREUTZ KIRCHE. — Exposition of the Dead. — The Dance of Death. — Monument to ADELUNG. — The Feast of the Bakers.

By far the best specimens of that species of road, which I call macadam for want of a more explicative term, is to

be found between Warsaw and Kalisz, a distance of about thirty-three and a half Polish, or one hundred and fifty-six English miles. Throughout this distance it is uniformly hard, level, and as smooth as a billiard-table, quite straight, planted with a double row of trees on each side, and with very tolerable inns at each post station. I question whether a better one is to be found in England; certainly not abroad, except, perhaps, between Milan and Cremona, or even as far as Vicenza. The Warsaw road is perfectly new, and owes its existence to the Grand-duke, whose efforts to improve the internal communications of the country in every direction, as we were told, are incessant. One feature of the Polish road in question deserves notice, because it tends to give it the appearance of a carriage-road in a gentleman's park, kept in the highest order; namely, the manner in which the sides are dressed all along with green turf, which looks like mossy banks, cut smooth and perfectly level. This method of flanking a macadam road, that has been cut through hills or prominent undulations in the ground, offers, besides its neat appearance, a great advantage; for it prevents, in a great measure, the carrying away of the loose earth and denuding of the roots of trees during heavy rains, both which inconveniences, very injurious to the road itself, take place when the sides are not covered with turf. The arrangements too for posting on this road are excellent; we were never better or quicker served either in Russia or afterwards in Prussia and France: but then it should be stated that General Fanshawe, on our quitting him at Warsaw on the 21st of December, had taken the precaution of procuring for us a strong circular letter to the different postmasters from the director-general, the sight of which seemed to carry great weight at every post-house at which we stopped. The road passes through Sochaczew, a small

town in which we found an excellent inn, where my professional assistance was requested in behalf of an exceedingly pretty child, of the Jewish persuasion, labouring under a dangerous disease, and watched with intense anxiety by her sister, the landlady. This was the only interruption we experienced throughout the road. By rights we should have made a *détour* in this place, in order to see the far-famed Arcadia belonging to the Princess Radzivill, one of the finest and most enchanting country-seats in Europe, if we are to believe the printed description of its various beauties and riches which we had occasion to peruse; but neither the season nor our inclination permitted such a deviation. The spot has been sung by Delille in his poem of "Les Jardins."

At about fifty miles distant from Warsaw appears the town of Lovicz, once the capital of the principality of that name; the memory of which survives only in the ruins of its remaining castle! Lovicz, however, merits a word or two of special mention, as being the seat of two celebrated horse-fairs, which are said to attract annually a great concourse of people from every part of Russia, as well as Poland.

As we approached the frontiers of Prussia, the face of the country appeared visibly to improve in natural beauties, accompanied by a greater variety in the landscape; and in the state of cultivation, which the total absence of snow allowed us to observe. On coming in sight of Kalisz, the road suddenly loses its level direction, and descends precipitously into that town, through a neat modern gate, by a wooden bridge, over the river Prosna. Our passports were examined at the entrance into the town, and immediately returned, when we drove to the only good inn in the place, the *Hôtel de Pologne*, the master of which, a jolly, corpulent, and good-natured fellow, speaks French

fluently, is fond of cracking a joke, and still more of good cheer and a hogshead of sack.

Kalisz is a cheerful town, divided into several islands by the river above-mentioned, and has acquired some additional importance since the union of the crown of Poland with that of Russia, by the establishment of certain institutions for the education of military cadets, and several handsome buildings lately erected by Government. The house in which the tribunals of the Palatinate are held, is a very large edifice, worthy of a more important city. The theatre also, which we had an opportunity of noticing exteriorly, is a modern building of some merit. The Cathedral and the Jesuits' Church are among the more showy edifices of that class. In one of these are deposited the mortal remains of King Miecislav the Third; and finally, the historical recollections belonging to Kalisz, tend to raise it in the estimation of the stranger above many other cities of the second order in Poland, which have presented themselves to his attention from the time of leaving the capital. Precisely 120 years ago the First Augustus of Saxony, King of Poland, defeated the Swedes in the field of Kalisz, and made their leader captive, General Meyerfeld. The *Hôtel de Pologne* supplied us with an excellent dinner at the *table d'hôte*, where, as usual, we met with several mustachios, talking big, lapping their gravy up with the point of the knife, which they immediately afterwards plunged into the general salt-cellar, and performing sundry other minor evolutions of the kind, not at all calculated to stimulate our appetite for food, who sat opposite to them.

The commandant of the place, General Müller, a German by birth, to whom we had brought a letter from Warsaw, joined us at the inn, and afforded us every facility, consistent with his authority, for passing the frontier custom-houses of the kingdom, without much molestation;



and the Colonel of Cossacks, to whom also we had been recommended, sent us an order addressed to the officer of that corps in command at the frontier, directing them to have us escorted as far as the Prussian frontiers. Our official *marche route* from Warsaw extending no farther than Kalisz, and the post-books and travellers' guides, which we had with us, being found, on comparing notes, incorrect, General Müller was kind enough to procure us a fresh one from the post-master, to conduct us as far as Breslau. This sheet of directions became the more necessary as we found our new courier, a Frenchman, whom we had engaged at Warsaw, on losing our excellent Russian *conducteur*, or postilion, but indifferently acquainted with the Polish or German language, the topography of places, or the regulations of posting in that country; although, from his protestations, we might have thought him the very prince of foreign couriers, and deeply versed in all those several points. This fellow was honest, and in that word were centered all his good qualities. He accompanied me to Paris, and then as far as Calais; but even through his native country he turned out of no use to his master, who was frequently compelled to wait on himself and his servant also.

On the 22d of December, eleven days after leaving the Russian capital, and after having travelled *tant bien que mal*, 1414 versts (942 English miles) we passed through the *barrières* which mark the frontiers of Poland, without suffering the least molestation from the *douaniers*; trudged across a field of sand, escorted by our Cossacks, who, however, quitted us when we got half-way on the neutral ground; and at sun-set found ourselves before the door of the first Prussian custom-house. I must repeat once more, that nothing is more tractable or more civil, though strict, than a Prussian *employé* in those establish-

ments, as we again experienced on the present occasion. The distance from the frontiers to Breslau is fifteen and a quarter German miles, or considerably less than eighty English miles, and yet we did not reach the latter city in less than twenty-four hours, so wretchedly bad is the road, and so abominably are the horses driven. The road is, indeed, one continued bog all the way, and the last stage to Breslau is really a disgrace to any country. It is impossible even with good cattle, and with more willing and civil post-boys than we could boast of, for any one to make way through such mire, and over rough and irregular *chaussées*, and every thing that is bad, at a quicker rate than three and a half English miles an hour. We were comforted for our trying disappointment by one or two more compassionate post-masters than the rest, with the intelligence that a project exists for continuing the beautiful road from Warsaw, all the way to Breslau, and that such has been the intention for some time past. I hope, for the sake of those of my readers who may be tempted or compelled to direct their steps that way, that such a project may have been realized before their arrival; but if I am to judge by the little specimen of the new road which we observed, executed by a Jew contractor for the sum of 20,000 rix-thalers, I cannot augur well of the result. Nor were the towns and villages through which we passed calculated to make amends for our toils, for they too were to us objects of commiseration from their outward appearance of wretchedness. What the art of man, however, could not do for us, nature occasionally effected; for the beauties she now and then spread before us, were sufficient to make us for a while forget our misfortunes. This was more especially the case between Zulau and Trebnitz, where we came in view of a stupendous ridge of distant hills towards sunset, with great masses of wood on the ground between, and a few villages to enli-

ven the landscape. The sight of mountain land we hailed with joy, after having for so many successive days waded across interminable plains. The range before us was the Riesen Gebirg, from one of the highest peaks of which, called the Shnee Koppe, descends the slender stream which forms the Elbe, taking first a southern direction as far as Königsgratz in Bohemia, then a round sweep west and north-westerly, leaving Prague three miles on the left, and descending to Dresden.

In a short time, the city of Breslau, the capital of Silesia, appeared before us in the midst of a vast plain, presenting an extensive frontage from left to right, with its numerous churches throwing up their towers and steeples, among which those of the Cathedral and Roemer appeared most conspicuous. Pacing it along at the rate of about an English mile an hour, we crossed the Kleine Oder over a wooden bridge immediately before the town, and afterwards the Oder itself, muddy, shallow, and disfigured by sandbanks; and taking the direction of a very large edifice, which we learned to be that of the University, penetrated under a low archway of that building, and found ourselves in the longest, narrowest, busiest, dirtiest, and most offensive, though reckoned the principal, street in Breslau. *Le Sceptre d'or*, received us within its straggling, gloomy, and uncleanly chambers, where we made a stay just long enough to comfort our stomach, and to regret that we should not be able to see something of this ancient city. The streets lacked not the presence of a sufficiently busy population, but their appearance was not far above that of the streets in the larger villages of Prussia, through which we had passed. There is a curious fact connected with the inhabitants of Breslau, who are said to amount to about 20,000. One-third only of that number are Catholics, while nine-tenths of the remainder are Lutherans; yet the former have not

fewer than twenty-two churches, some of which are monasteries, and the latter not quite half that number. Moreover, all the patron saints of the Catholic churches have performed miracles at some period or other; and there is one in particular, to which is attached a wonderful story about 11,000 virgins, who did what those of Cologne were celebrated for in their time; but the tale is too long to be related. The town of Breslau strongly reminded me of that of Strasburgh; but in that part which lies nearest to the Neustadt, or Dresden Gate, the resemblance ceases entirely, as that district of the town is perfectly modern, and much of it erected with Italian taste. A monument to Blücher, raised on a heap of rocks, of considerable elevation, has been erected since the year 1824, in one of the conspicuous parts of the town. It stands not far from the house which Vandamme inhabited twenty years ago, when he took possession of Breslau, during that disastrous campaign to the Prussian power; and occupies part of the ground on which the victorious troops of France, for the second time, had conquered Breslau, and were drawn up after their entrance into that city. “Voilà encore des vicissitudes et des rapprochemens!” While we were regaling ourselves with an *omelette* that would have turned the nose of even Gil Blas, seated at the upper end of a long and narrow table, on which was a cloth that had not known soap for some weeks, the accelerated *post-wagen* distinguished from the well-known English vehicle of that name, by very little else than the strong guttural pronunciation of the *g*,) arrived from Berlin in forty-two hours, stopped at the gate of the Golden Sceptre, when the blushing *wagen-meister*,

“ ——— favoured by the partial *waiter*,  
Unlock'd the mighty monster's dark abodes,”\*

\* “Inclusos utero Danaos, et pinea furtim  
Laxat claustra Sinon.”—Æn. l. 2.

and deposited in our apartment a motley group of seventeen inside and outside travellers, speaking many tongues, and raising no little clamour, all of whom, as our *bediente* told us, like the "impatient princes" of old, came to share in the *spoils* of the town; that is, to assist at a *rag-fair*, which is celebrated in Silesia, the country of *fine linen*, and was then held in the great square of Breslau. My young travelling companion and myself were heartily glad to pay our reckoning, and leave them to the undisturbed enjoyment of the long table, which, as it turned out afterwards, had been prepared in anticipation of their arrival. To be serious, this *wagen*, or stage-coach, which may be of use to those who have no vehicle of their own, is an establishment of no ancient date, and must be very convenient for travelling a distance of forty-two German posts, in as many hours, or at the rate of five miles an hour.

On looking at my notes for the continuation of our proceedings after quitting Breslau in the night of the same day of our arrival, I find it thus stated, written in the carriage, and consequently on the spot: "We are trudging along a continuation of one of the worst roads in Europe, save always that from Kalisz to Breslau. Mud, sand, holes, unlevel ground, pits of thick clay, and every thing, in fact, short of a rough stone pavement, that can constitute an exceedingly bad, and even dangerous road, is to be met with here at every step! Surprising! that a line of road, crossing two-thirds of the kingdom, from east to west, passing through two cities of importance in Prussia, leading from one considerable town to another, to the number of eighteen, as far as the capital of Saxony, should be suffered to remain, by an enlightened administration, in a worse condition than the cross-roads in European Turkey, for such is in reality the case. Add to all this, the obstinate, and inflexible determination of the thick-headed and thick-set heavy postilions, whom you have as much chance

of moving from their jog-trot pace of four English miles an hour, by either good or bad words, by promises of money, or threatenings to give none, as you would have in urging the Monument to run up Fish-street Hill by similar means, and an idea may be formed of what every traveller must expect to feel and suffer, if his luck will have it that he is to wade through the Silesian territory."

The impositions too, which we experienced from the post-masters on this road, compelled us, more than once, to have recourse to the authorities of the place, in hopes of getting redress; and once or twice, I believe, we were invited to lay our case in a letter before the Director-general of the Posts of Berlin, Baron N—, with whose system of posting we had occasion to be fully satisfied in West Prussia, on our way to St. Petersburg; but which seems insufficient to protect a traveller in Silesia. I hope, for the sake of others, that our complaints, which we certainly did not make on light grounds, nor so often as we had received provocation will have the effect of urging that enlightened magistrate, of whom every person speaks favourably, to remedy abuses which exist in despite of his regulations. Having now, (and, I believe, for the first time throughout his long journey,) vented my spleen in good earnest, I beg to apprise my readers, that I shall probably have no further occasion to utter another word of complaint.

We will now hurry through Buntzlau, Görlitz, Lobau, and Bautzen, neglecting to say any thing of the great mart of Saxon cloth, in the former of those towns, where we arrived during the cloth-fair, which was crowded to excess; omitting all references to the picturesque and alpine locality of the second, a few miles beyond which we bade adieu to Prussia, and entered the humbled Kingdom of Saxony without much ceremony; slightly alluding only to the basaltic structure of the high pinnacle on which the



third is situated, where we stopped to change horses four o'clock A.M. on Christmas-day ; and lastly, retracing merely, *en passant*, the military adventures of Napoleon which the fourth of the towns just mentioned witnessed few years before his fall, and of which the sight of Bautzen is calculated to remind us.

Scarcely had we entered Saxony when a change for the better in the road and manner of travelling was perceived. We found at Lobau a regular *chaussée*, and gladly submitted to the heavy *chaussée-geld* exacted from us at every stage, to which we stood indebted for the pleasure of travelling expeditiously over a basaltic macadamized road. From Lobau to Bautzen the road is indeed beautiful ; and thence onwards the country improves apace and wonderfully. It becomes alpine, and cultivated in a superior style ; its villages are clean and neat, and bear the aspect of comfort ; while the appearance of the several towns is ancient and picturesque. Nothing can equal the beauty of the situation of Bautzen, extending over the steps of a clay-slate hill with its tudesque turrets and Saxon arches. Half-way between Bautzen and Schmidfeldt the road is embosomed in a long valley, across extensive forests, surrounded by ranges of hills of various forms and attitudes. It is paved all along with small fragments of the basalt of the country, which being ground down into dust by the traffic of carriages during dry weather, and mixed up with the heavy rain that had fallen for several days previous, forms a clayish-looking fluid mire, which is allowed to run over the prominent convexity of the road into a ditch, cut on each side. The aspect of much of the fertile and well-cultivated campaign country of Saxony, is calculated to remind one strongly of England, but nothing more so than the large waggons, several of which we met on our way to the capital with teams of beautiful horses gaily and profusely

harnessed in brass, and driven by cleanly and good-looking waggoners, in every way similar to those of their descendants in this country. Having ascended a very steep hill near Kessel, we came to a spot on which appears a very showy and commodious inn, standing perfectly alone in that elevated region, whence we enjoyed a panoramic view of the Bohemian chain which marks the division of the two states, and in which Peterswalde and Töplitz are situated. The *coup d'œil* is beyond description magnificent. Hither, we were informed, the inhabitants of Dresden resort in summer, to feast their eyes upon the endless beauties of the mountains and forest scenery of this Saxon Switzerland. The small but neat town of Bischoffswerda lies at the foot of this hill. Those of my readers who have perused the singularly bloody strife which took place on Saxon ground in 1813, will recollect that this unfortunate town was razed to the ground on that occasion. A very handsome bronze bust of the present King, by whose command Bischoffswerda was again rebuilt, stands in the centre of a large square to commemorate the event. The last stage, over a continuation of the macadamized road, may, without exaggeration, be compared to a ride through a splendid park, around, and from many parts of which magnificent woods, highly cultivated valleys, small and clean villages, and distant glimpses of romantic hills, offer themselves in succession to the attention of the traveller. Having, at last, reached the summit of the high ground, within an English mile and a half of the conclusion of our journey, the most imposing amphitheatre of mountain-land in every variety of undulation, and for several miles around, burst upon our sight, with the turrets and steeples of the long wished-for capital at our feet, washed by the tortuous and wide Elbe. We stopped awhile on this height to contemplate, notwithstanding the

misty weather, this striking view of the centre of Saxony. In our progress down the hill the new road turned suddenly over a neat stone bridge thrown across a deep ravine, leaving the old road on the left. The glorious sun at this conjuncture shone forth, as if to welcome us to our goal, over the city and surrounding magic scenery, giving to each object its proper tint and dress, and bringing forward, by the deep shadows it cast in many places, a thousand pretty points of this landscape, equal in beauty to any which I have seen in Europe. We now hurried on for our Christmas dinner through the suburbs, and the Schwartz Gate, where we were detained by some trifling formality; and galloping along the handsome promenade of that name, planted on each side with trees, and flanked by rows of handsome houses, arrived at the *Hôtel de Vienne*, (Wienstadt) situated on the bank of the Elbe, time enough to hear the distant responses of "*Hosanna in excelsis*" from the neighbouring church, which reminded us of the great and solemn festival celebrated on that day all over the Christian world.

I stopped, during that, and five whole days besides in the "German Florence," two of which I dedicated to the contemplation of the picture gallery, in which one object alone had tempted me to deviate, at that advanced period of the winter, from the shortest road to England, over countries by no means inviting, through which my readers have accompanied me. Here, also, I was able to accomplish in part some family arrangement with my relations, who reside in countries dependent on the Austrian Government, and whom I had flattered myself with the hope of seeing, had not the refusal from the Admiralty to extend my leave of absence prevented my carrying into effect one of the original intentions with which I had set out from England. That leave of absence had been granted only for a period of six



# DRESDEN.

## PRINCIPAL BUILDINGS

- A The Catholic Church
- B The Royal Chateau
- C The Zwinger
- D The Frauen Kirche
- E New Markt
- F The Picture Gallery
- G Alt. Markt
- H The French Kirche
- I Statue of Augustus
- K Alms Houses
- L Vogel Warehouse
- M Brühl Garden
- N The Rüst Kammern
- O The Grand Opera

## STREETS

- 1 Schloß Gasse
- 2 New Boulevards
- 3 Wilds Drift Gasse
- 4 See Gasse



months, but continued indisposition in England, which confined me for days together to my room, had prevented my availing myself of it before nearly one half of the time had expired. This circumstance, however, not having been taken into consideration in a proper quarter, and the news of the refusal having hastened my departure from St. Petersburg, I was glad of the opportunity which the first German town of importance nearest to Vienna afforded me of transacting my private affairs. My young travelling companion and myself had brought letters to the Reverend M. Bennett, who having been long resident at Dresden, it was thought, might be of service to us; nor were our expectations disappointed; for to his incessant exertions and almost parental care of us, I may say that we stand indebted for the many enjoyments we experienced in that city, as well as for our having been able to see in the fullest manner every object which that capital offers to the curiosity of the traveller, in a comparatively short period of time.

By casting his eye over the plan of the city inserted in this part of my narrative, the reader will form a correct idea of the extent and situation of Dresden. Small in dimensions, but full of beauties and interesting points, even in winter, the capital of Saxony is likely to excite the attention of the stranger, and produce impressions of the most agreeable description. Placed on both banks of the Elbe, and surrounded by environs in which romantic nature is blended with the richest cultivation, Dresden can boast of a locality infinitely superior to that of many other inland capitals of Europe. The hand of man too, and his directing mind are triumphantly visible in every part of this favoured seat of the fine arts: and the character of the Sovereign who rules over it, and the nature of its political



institutions, combine to render it a most desirable place of residence.

In passing from the Neustadt, where we noticed, in a handsome square facing the windows of our apartments, a colossal equestrian statue of gilt bronze, erected in memory of the Second Augustus of Saxony, to the Old Town, or Dresden Proper, we crossed over the connecting bridge, one of the finest structures of the kind in Germany. Mr. Russell objects to the presence of the colossal Crucifix placed on one side of the centre arch, and rising from a mass of artificial rocks, twenty-five feet high, the whole of which is of bronze, and wishes it had not been restored after being once fairly blown up by the French, along with the centre arch. Now in the first place, that monument was never blown up by Marshal Davoust, when on the 19th of March 1813, he ordered the centre arch to be demolished, but was previously removed to a safe place. Its subsequent restoration, therefore, along with that of the bridge, agreeably to the will of Alexander of Russia, was a matter of course. In the second place, the Crucifix itself is a work of great merit, and much admired, and reflects great credit on Herold who cast it. Its magnitude and the quantity of metal it contains, are two additional features of interest belonging to it. Lastly, I cannot help thinking, that in a city governed by an eminently Catholic Royal family, and inhabited by German Lutherans, who have themselves a great veneration for the symbol of our redemption, the presence of a gigantic crucifix beautifully wrought, in one of the most frequented thoroughfares, is neither out of character nor devoid of interest. Mr. Russell might have better directed his humorous satire against that Pope, who, to assist the Saxon Elector in rebuilding this identical bridge, of stone, sent him several thousand dispensations for the eating of butter, milk, and eggs,





THE CITY OF DRESDEN

FROM THE HILL OF THE

WINDMILL

1750

DRESDEN

during Lent, to be sold to the devout, and with the money of which the bridge was actually constructed in 1344. In one part of this bridge, there used to be in former times an open portion of the balustrade, from which malefactors condemned to be drowned, were precipitated into the Elbe. The last victim who suffered in this manner, was a man who had murdered his wife in 1715. There is a regulation respecting the passing over this bridge, of which we were for ever reminded by the police, and in virtue of which pedestrians from the Neustadt must take the one, and those from the Old Town the other side of it. Waggons and cattle pay a toll, but not private carriages, or people on foot.

“The prospect,” observes Mr. Russell, “from the bridge is celebrated all over Germany, and deserves to be so. Whether you look up or down the river, the towers and palaces of the city are pictured in the stream. A lovely plain groaning beneath population and fertility, retires for a short distance from the farther bank, then swells up into an amphitheatre of gentle slopes, laid out in vineyards, interspersed with an endless succession of villages and villas, and shut in towards the south by the summits of the Sächsische Schweiz, a branch of the mountains of Bohemia.”

Beyond the last arch of the bridge, and on the right, stands the Court Chapel, or Catholic Church, one of the most gorgeous, but not the finest buildings of the kind in Germany. It was designed and began by Gaetano Chiaveri, and completed by the architects Sebastiani, Knöffler, and Schwarz. Its style of architecture may be said to be *par excellence* Catholic. It is neither Gothic nor Grecian; it approaches not the Saxon character of building; nor is it like a Mosque, or a Russian Church; and much less like a theatre, as some modern churches are; but it is Catholic, an order too frequently met with in Milan, Venice,

Genoa, and Turin, not to deserve a specific rank among the various styles of architecture. Two millions of Thalers (388,333*l.* sterling,) were expended on this structure, including internal and external decorations, sacred utensils, &c. The principal ornament, however, is the great altar-piece thirty-three feet high, and sixteen feet wide, representing the Ascension of Christ, painted by Raphael Mengs, who was a native of Dresden, whither he sent it from Spain in 1766. Besides this exquisite painting, there are two other smaller performances by the same master, in the side-chapels. Every Sunday, and other church holy-days, according to the Roman Catholic rites, a high mass is celebrated at eleven o'clock in this church, accompanied by all the chapel music of the Court, which is perhaps the finest in Europe, after that of St. Petersburg, and the Capella Sistina. We were present at one of these solemn ceremonies the day after Christmas, when I noticed several strict regulations respecting the separation of the two sexes in the principal aisle. The Royal Family attend on all these occasions in their covered gallery over the choir, having an easy access to it through a corridor, which connects the church with the palace.

Opposite to the church, a grand flight of forty steps, fifty feet wide, leads to the terrace called the Brühl. This is a magnificent promenade, which follows the tortuous bank of the Elbe, to a certain extent, and surrounds a garden and Palace formerly belonging to the Count de Brühl; but is now converted to different purposes, among which I may mention the annual exhibition of fine arts, and the apartments for the Academy of Arts. In one part of this succession of walks, gardens, and plantations, a Belvedere has been erected, which would be considered as a fine specimen of Doric architecture, had it not been spoiled by the subsequent addition of wooden sheds for the purpose of

affording accommodation to a *restaurateur*. Perhaps some of the finest views of that part of the Alt-stadt of Dresden which ranges along the river, and of the opposite bank, are to be enjoyed from different points of the Brühl; but the view of Dresden which embraces the Catholic church, and two or three other important buildings, forming in reality a very agreeable picture, is that which I have here introduced, and which is taken from that part of the city in which we resided.

In our rounds about Dresden we noticed the severe and peculiar style of houses of the Saxon nobility, with the oriel windows, high, well-built, and commodious. Most of the streets are long, and somewhat narrow; but there are some which are of ample breadth, and lined with very striking edifices. During the summer, Dresden is crowded with strangers. Lodgings are plentiful and very reasonable in winter, but not so during the season of the mineral waters. Many of the Palaces of the principal nobility are let to foreign families of distinction in floors, for the sum of seventy, a hundred, or a hundred and fifty rix-thalers a month, furnished. A very handsome house of the latter description was pointed out to me not far from the Post-office, belonging to Count ———, who lets it out in the manner I have just mentioned. The principal story was occupied by Mr. V——, an Irish gentleman, who, with his lady and two daughters, has resided in it for some time, the proprietor himself living in a garret. If a complete suite of rooms, handsomely furnished, are engaged by the year, beginning at the dull season, a sum seldom greater than sixty pounds sterling will be asked. A stranger may also have the convenience of procuring his dinner in the same house, if he happens to be fortunate in engaging apartments in the house of a *restaurateur*. Thus Mr. C——, the British representative, who lodges in the



same house in which the club is held, has the advantage of ordering his dinner without the trouble of having a cook. The charges at the numerous hotels both in the Neustadt and the Old Town, particularly those in the Schloss Gasse, are exceedingly moderate, and provisions are proportionably cheap. We occupied three excellent rooms at the Wien Stadt for twenty-eight groshen a-day, (four francs,) and our fare and attendance were of the best, yet equally reasonable. The hotels in Dresden are of a superior description. Those of Pologne and Bavière, both in the principal street, are considered among the best, and are generally full; but the principal establishment of this class is the Hôtel de Russie, in which there are not less than sixty furnished apartments in constant use. There is every temptation for a traveller to settle in Dresden. Society is of a mixed description: the purely Saxon is, perhaps, too formal; that which consists partly of foreigners, and partly of natives, is the most preferable; but both are said to be of quite a different character from that which one meets with in other large German cities. The Saxons are not averse to amusement, and they affect to be much attached to dramatic representation; but in general they appeared to me to be too solemn and phlegmatic, not only in every action, but even in the delivery of their sayings, to be sincere lovers of mirth and jollity. The colour of Court-society is sombre to a degree. The Royal family lead a retired life; at the time of our arrival, the death both of the King and Queen, which had happened so near to each other, had thrown an additional gloom over the capital. I pretend not, however, to give any of this information on my own authority, but on that of some English residents who have been living at Dresden for a year or so. There are English colonies in every considerable city in Europe, and Dresden can, also, boast of one, although it be not so numerous as that at Paris,

Brussels, or Rome. In the summer their number increases greatly; and with their handsome equipages, their horses, and servants, their wealth, (great even with the poorest of them compared with that of the inhabitants,) and their eccentricities, doing things differently from every body else, they contribute not a little in giving to the capital of Saxony a greater degree of *éclat* and animation. Those foreigners, however, who flock to Dresden in the largest number, and who lead a more splendid life than any other, as I understand, are the Russians; and it is odd that the majority of them do not go thither for amusement or economy as the English do, but to take care of their health and enjoy the benefit of the advice of Dr. Kreisig. This eminent physician is the Baillie of Germany. He is the tribunal of appeal to which all desperate cases—all cases already decided upon by inferior medical courts, are referred for a reversion or a confirmation of the sentence, or for a better opinion. Dr. Kreisig owes his celebrity to an excellent practical book on diseases of the heart, which he published some years ago; and has the reputation of being a patient investigator of hidden complaints. He is advanced in years, and has amassed a very considerable fortune. We met by mutual appointment on two occasions, during both which interviews I had full scope to learn his peculiar notions respecting the function of that organ which he seems to have studied most, but to which he is disposed to attribute only a secondary rank in the animal system. Circulation of the blood he attributes to some attractive power of the nerves. On this favourite subject the Doctor discoursed at great length. He never failed to adduce, as illustrations of his original views, facts which had occurred in his extensive practice, and there appeared plain good sense in all he said; but to me the whole looked, or sounded, I should rather say, like metaphysics; and metaphysics are not worth a groat in physic. How much

farther do we advance in our knowledge of the phenomenon of circulation and the study of its morbid modification by adopting the notion, (an abstract one) that it depends on nervous attraction rather than on the irritability and contractibility of a large muscle—the heart? However, Dr. Kreisig is a good practical physician, and his opinion carries great weight in Saxony. He informed me that he has during the summer an incredible number of Russian and Polish families to attend, who come to reside in Dresden for no other purpose. His duties at that time of the year are very arduous, being seldom less than twelve or fourteen hours in attendance upon his patients. The Doctor did not seem to entertain any very exalted idea of the practice of medicine in St. Petersburg, particularly among medical men who are his own countrymen, from many of whom he is in the habit of receiving histories of cases and prescriptions with the patients who come to consult him from that capital. His opinion on that subject, such as it was, appeared to me to be rather the result of a general impression than of individual examples or observations. In common with the scientific physicians of other capitals in Europe, he was in the habit of looking on the medical profession in St. Petersburg, as tardy and not over zealous in the career of scientific investigation, in consequence of his never hearing that they had done aught to promote it. “What physician practising in that capital,” said Kreisig in his quiet but earnest manner, “can boast that his name is known beyond the place of his residence?” In answer to questions I put to him, the Doctor stated that the number of deformed persons in Saxony is great; (I had ascertained that fact before, and I knew it to be dependent on the bad practice of midwifery, and a still worse physical education of children); that vaccination was gaining ground considerably; that very few cases of varioloid, or small pox

after vaccination, had for some years come to the knowledge of the commission, which had the superintendence of that practice, and of which he himself was a member; and lastly, that there were instances of suicides by plunging into the Elbe.

This appeared to me an excellent opportunity for obtaining some correct notion of the opinion entertained by the most eminent of our profession in Germany respecting that singular system of medicine, which, taking its origin from a small treatise on the virtue of medical agents, published in Hüfeland's Journal thirty years ago, had since acquired a full developement and a degree of importance, in the "Organon of the art of curing Diseases," and a subsequent work on *materia medica*. These had given to their author, the body physician and counsellor of the smallest of the Federated Princes of Saxony, a name that had since found the whole of Germany too confined for it, and threatened, consequently, to invade France and Italy with its *prestige*. I concluded that Kreisig, the most celebrated, and certainly the first physician in Saxony, must be well acquainted with Hahnemann, and his *homoeopathic*\* method of treating diseases, the physician and system I allude to. The idea that a medical agent, which is known from experience to produce, when applied indiscriminately or in too large a dose, an artificial malady in the constitution, will remove a natural malady of the same description, existing in the constitution,—an idea founded on the

\* I really beg pardon of those of my readers who are not among the "initiated" for using so learned an expression, instead of its corresponding meaning, the *art of curing, founded on resemblances*; but I should not have been understood by the worthy Doctor had I employed any other than the technical appellation by which the system in question is known, and which is lisped by every fair lady in Germany.

assumed principle that two diseases cannot exist together, or that one nail drives another out, is too singular and has been too pertinaciously insisted on, not to have excited attention in the professional world. Another singularity in Hahnemann's system is, that infinitesimal doses of such medical agents are sufficient to produce a *medicamental* or artificial disease, and consequently the cure of a natural one. This latter conclusion, truly, is not exactly a fair *sequitur* of the first principle assumed by the Doctor; but we must not stand on trifles, where questions of much greater magnitude are involved. Kreisig, however, to my perfect astonishment, seemed not to have paid much attention to the progress of this system of medicine: although the head-quarters of its apostle are only a stone's-throw from Dresden;—the discoverer's birth-place\* not farther than the celebrated China manufactory;—and its followers and proselytes fast increasing in number and power in the capital in which he so deservedly flourishes. But thus it is with men engaged in extensive practice—they have no leisure left to look into the petty revolutions and disturbances that, ever and anon, take place in medicine: leaving them to the natural operation, either of a “Riot Act,” or the returning good sense of the community. In the case of the system alluded to, the *homoeopaths* could scarcely have hoped to be noticed by one whom they accuse of being the most inveterate “*allopathist*” possible†. However, it is not less true than humiliating to the

\* Hahnemann, it appears, was born at Meissen in 1755.

† Again at fault. I am really ashamed of so much pedantry; but it appears that we shall soon have to return to the days of Galen and his great predecessor of Chios for a knowledge of the medical language. The above second *hard* name is given by the followers of Hahnemann, in token of contempt, for those who are said to pile together in one prescription as many ingredients as are required to make the cele-



spirit of our profession, that such a system not only exists in great force among some of the most enlightened physicians in Germany, (how dearly they all love a system !) but that disciples of the founder of this school, actually travel about that country, and have extended their excursions to foreign cities ; to Paris, for instance, and Naples, where they succeed in making proselytes and money too. It is quite amusing to observe how seriously these people talk on the subject, with what gravity they will give to the world the miraculous results of their practice. Take a single example as a specimen. A partisan of the new doctrine was waited upon by a gentleman, who seems, from the minute description of the symptoms of his malady given by the *homocopathic* Doctor, to have been the most pitiable victim that can be imagined, of what Philips calls indigestion ; another Doctor, a nervous disease ; and a third, a liver complaint ; and so on. “ I was perfectly terrified,” says the Doctor, “ at the bare enumeration of such a string of woes ; and when I looked at my patient, who had, by this time, told me that for ten years he had in vain tried the skill of all the *allopathists* in Saxony, and saw his haggard looks, blue lips, anhelose breathing, and emaciated body, I knew that his case was desperate, and was nigh telling him so at once. However, placing unbounded faith in the great Hahnemann’s system, I proceeded to give him the following directions ; take a drop of the Tincture of Belladonna, and mix it with one ounce of distilled water ; a single drop of this mixture is to be added to a fresh ounce of spring water ; and of the latter mixture you will take five drops every night at bed-time for five successive days. If the effect

brated Venetian treacle (999 !) and which prescription never cures, they say, except when, by a lucky hit, there is, in the farrago, an ingredient capable of producing a disease similar to that which is to be cured.



produced be violent, mark me, leave off taking the medicine. Your ease is incurable, and every farther attempt upon it may prove fatal; but if, as I hope, you begin to feel the beneficial and exhilarating effects of the mixture in five or six days, come to me for further directions. In the mean while STARVE; *that is, eat nothing but a dish of macaroni twice in twenty-four hours, and drink gum-water with sugar.*" The patient, who lived at some distance, was taken back in a carriage, and the Doctor candidly admits, that he never expected to hear from him again. However, to his great astonishment, at the end of the fifth day, up rode to his door the metamorphosed patient, who, thanking his miracle-working Doctor, informed him that he had only found it necessary to take three doses of the medicine before he found himself perfectly another being; "with as quiet a stomach, and as serene a mind," said he, "as he could possibly desire!"\* But why introduce this episode in my account of Dresden, it will be asked by my readers? I will tell them! Hahnemann's disciples are waxing bold, and the system itself, absurd as it may appear, is beginning to get hold of the imagination of patients in this country, who actually emigrate on a visit to the Oracle at Kœlten,† to be cured of tedious and lingering stomach complaints by *infinitesimals*, rather than stay at home and judiciously, as well as moderately, *starve* themselves into a recovery. Ah! there is the rub. We are ready enough to take either large or small doses of medicine; but we cannot bear to mortify our stomach. There is a *noli me tangere* upon it. This is what I told two or three patients, who consulted

\* I am serious. There are many such cases of the effect of this new system of medicine in more than one recent foreign medical journal. Three of them will be found in the *Journal Complémentaire des Sciences Médicales* for 1826.

† The usual residence of Hahnemann.

me, since my return home, as to the propriety of going to Saxony to be treated by Hahnemann.

Dr. Kreisig is very much attached to botany and gardening, to which he flies as a relaxation from severe duties. He has laid out a large sum of money in forming a most extensive flower-garden, which time would not allow me to visit. In the exercise of his profession, Dr. Kreisig finds an able assistant in his nephew Dr. Frank, a very well-informed practical physician, with whom I had the pleasure of becoming acquainted in London a few years ago. Another of Dr. Kreisig's nephews, who had likewise visited the London Medical Establishments, Dr. Harper, is settled at Leipzig, where I have already introduced him to the notice of my readers as a very able practitioner and Professor of that University.

Dr. Kreisig spoke well of Dr. Strüve, with whose method of imitating mineral waters of the most complicated nature he seemed perfectly acquainted. He admitted that it was a service of great importance which Strüve had rendered to medicine. Dr. Strüve practised originally as a physician at Dresden, but afterwards, having found the subject of analytical chemistry, particularly when applied to the investigation of mineral waters, very attractive, abandoned the practice of medicine for that of pharmacy and chemistry, and joined one of his relations in opening, on a very large scale, an exceedingly handsome shop as a "Pharmacie" in the Neu Markt. Thither I proceeded to pay a visit to that excellent chymist, and had a long conversation with him on every point which bore on the analysis of mineral waters, his manner of imitating them, and his different establishments at Dresden, Moscow, and Brighton. I found Dr. Strüve not only a very intelligent, but a modest man, who spoke with enthusiasm on his favourite subject, without the least admixture of that

charlatanic spirit which seems, in general, to infect persons who have made a fortunate hit in some useful discovery. I was glad to hear from him, that he is pursuing his labours without interruption, extending his researches to other mineral springs, particularly those of Austria and Bohemia. Dr. Strüve's present imitations of the several springs of Carlsbad, and those of Ems, Marienbad, Pyrmont, Spa, Seidschutz, and Pullna, are admitted by the medical faculty in many parts of Europe, and the public in Germany, to coincide perfectly with the original waters, in their physical and chemical character, as well as in their medical properties. As far as my humble opinion can avail, I have no hesitation in subscribing to the whole extent of both positions. Few medical practitioners in London have probably had more frequent opportunities of making use of those artificial waters with their patients, than I have had within the last two years; and I can freely say, that I have found them most efficacious auxiliaries in the treatment of particular disorders. Dr. Strüve's Brighton Spa has now acquired too much celebrity to need any more than a simple mention in this place. At Moscow a similar establishment has been in action for some time, and with equal success; and at Dresden itself it is in great estimation and request.

An objection had been started in his own country against his analysis and synthesis of mineral waters, by some who alleged that the chemistry of nature is not the chemistry of art, and that the former does not act on principles framed and laid down by men. Another objection was urged against his discovery, namely, that waters in which very minute quantities of a variety of salts, or other substances are held in solution, have, notwithstanding, a manifest effect on the constitution; and that such could not be imitated by any human contrivance. In order to obviate both these objections at once, Doctor Strüve undertook, and had nearly

completed a series of experiments on a solid pile of mineral ingredients, known by him to enter into the composition of the waters of Töplitz, Pullna, Egra, and Marienbad, and by passing a constant stream of pure water around every part of that column, succeeded perfectly in producing, in each case, a compound, which has the same effect on the constitution as the real mineral waters of those celebrated springs. Dr. Strüve is about to publish the result of his recent investigations on this subject.

I could not pass through Dresden without paying my respects to Professor Carus, well known to the medical and scientific world for several microscopical and physiological discoveries. Dr. Carus is a plain, unassuming man, highly accomplished, warmly devoted to his profession, and particularly well versed in comparative anatomy. He is the author of several very esteemed works in anatomy and physiology, illustrated with large folio plates, and of a treatise on Gynækologia. One of his last discoveries, with the assistance of the microscope, is that of the circulation going on in the vessels of the wings of the *libellula*. The instrument he uses is not possessed of very high powers, but quite sufficient for the purpose. Dr. Carus practises as an accoucheur as well as a physician, in which latter character he had lately been appointed to a situation at Court, formerly occupied by his friend and colleague, Dr. Kreisig. He introduced me into his museum of comparative anatomy, where I saw most of the preparations which had served as originals for his splendid engravings, and particularly those which illustrate and support his own discoveries. To those who cannot readily comprehend how the most trifling discovery in questions of animal life can be of use in promoting our knowledge of that mysterious phenomenon, Professor Carus's very recent observations on such minute organized beings as the larva of the smaller blue dragon fly (*agrion puella*),

and the discovery he has made in that insect, of a simple, yet as complete a system of circulation of the blood, with a heart for its centre, as is to be found in animals of a superior class, may not appear important, or afford much interest. Scientific men, however, look upon these researches with a far different eye, as proving that grand and immutable principle of homogeneity which has presided at the formation of all organic bodies by the great Author of Nature.\* I hold myself very fortunate to have become personally acquainted at Dresden with three individuals, each so eminent in his department of learning. This little town may well be proud of having such a professional triumvirate.

In returning from my visits to my professional brethren, I noticed the work of destruction carrying on where the ramparts and fortifications of Dresden formerly stood, but which are now levelling, and made to give way to a very handsome external boulevard, that will encircle the whole of the town. Following the direction of some of the principal streets on purpose to observe, better than I had hitherto done, the external character of the city, I remarked that, though clean, the streets are sombre, and that a foot pavement is scarce. There are no drains or subways, and water-courses, and the rain, and every thing from the houses is suffered to stagnate in large square cesspools, which are to be met with at short distances from each other in the centre of the street, covered with wood. The covers are lifted up once a year, and the *cloacæ maximæ* emptied at particular times of

\* I would strenuously recommend to those of my readers who feel any interest in these matters, to peruse, as a specimen of the clearest, and most successful method of inductive inquiry, illustrated by experimental research, most distinctly narrated, the professor's late work which has been translated into French, under the title of "Quelques Considérations sur la Circulation à l'occasion de la Découverte d'une Circulation activée par un Cœur chez les Insectes."



their filthy contents, in every part of the town, thus creating almost a plague throughout its atmosphere. I observed here and there some good specimens of the Saxon arch, the gateway, and the peculiar structure of the summit of the houses, the elevation of which gains much by the prodigal admixture of the oriel window and the turreted apartments at all the corners. In their interior, the same system of *voisinage* exists here as in Paris, several families living in the same house, and frequently two families on the same floor. The keeping of a carriage is a trifling consideration. There is a species of calash somewhat in the style of those at Brussels, which is neatly built, and sold for a mere trifle; most of the *fiâcres* are of this description. On the whole, as I before stated, there would be *every* temptation for settling at Dresden, were it not that the bread is bad and the water worse; but then, *en revanche*, the wines of the country, and even French wines, are in abundance and very reasonable, and may therefore be substituted for the *impure* element.

There are two other churches in Dresden of which I ought to give a short account; but my courage fails me, when I consider that I have but little to say that is new, and still less that is worth repeating. The *Frauen Kirche*, or the Nôtre Dame of Dresden, is said to be something quite extraordinary. It is a vast and almost circular edifice, placed in the centre of a small square, with an *uglyssime* cupola, that looks like a parody on that of St. Peter. It is said that its architect, Monsieur Bähr, built it *d'après le plan* of the Roman church of that Saint. It is, indeed, *près*; for the distance between them is immeasurable. The other church is the *Kreutz Kirche*, the tower of which, 105 feet high, is perhaps its only remarkable feature.

Hufeland of Berlin, had at one time suggested the propriety of some public place being erected in every large



town, for the purpose of watching the dead for some days, in order to obviate those dreadful accidents which are said to have frequently occurred in Germany, in consequence of too precipitate an interment. This idea was adopted by the Saxons, and the cemetery of the parochial church of Neustadt exhibits two large subterranean chambers, where the public may expose the dead bodies of their friends and relatives for a certain number of days, under the care of a particular set of men who are deputed to watch them and afford immediate assistance in case the least symptom of returning life should be observed. No expense is attached to this ceremony ; yet so indifferent is the public in such matters, that for the last eighteen years there has not been an instance of a dead body being sent thither for the purpose in question. In this same cemetery there is, against and around the wall, a curious bas-relief in stone, consisting of twenty-seven figures, representing the Dance of Death, in imitation of the more celebrated composition of that kind existing at Bâsle. Among the different monuments calculated to recall the memory of eminent persons, I looked with interest upon that of Adclung, the celebrated grammarian and lexicographer of Germany.

I was not quite in a humour to relish the great Tomfoolery which obstructed my progress over the bridge and through the principal streets, after I left the abode of death. I hate crowds of all sorts, but more especially when I am forced to go through them. In doing this, in the present instance, I suddenly found myself within an ample ring, in which a number of what appeared to me to be superior officers of the Saxon army, in full dress, were playing all sorts of antics, skipping at the sound of a band which accompanied them, and now and then throwing coloured bandrols into the air, after twirling them rapidly round their heads or their bodies, just as rope-dancers do





Pub. by H. Kluwer, London, 1980

with their flags. Some of them were carrying a plum-cake of extraordinary size, which was guarded by files of soldiers. The crowds of well-dressed people of both sexes and all ages, which surrounded these jugglers, were almost impenetrable. I at last succeeded in making good my way through them; and when I found myself well beyond their reach and influence, and not till then, did I stop to inquire into the meaning of such an uproar. "Wo sind sie her?" said my short, thick-set, and well-fed informant, with perfect astonishment painted in his face, "you must, indeed, be a stranger to this land of plenty, if you are ignorant of our Feast of the Bakers. Those officers, as you call them, are journeymen bakers in disguise, who escort, with the rejoicings you have noticed, a huge Christmas cake to Court, where it will be presented to and graciously received by his Majesty, according to immemorial usage. It is a homage to the Sovereign, and a hint to him to protect the growers and manufacturers of the staff of life. Do you comprehend me?"—*Richtig wohl mein herr* and good bye, was my answer.

The stranger, who without being haunted by the phantoms of flying dragons, dwarf negroes, and other imps and monsters, fashioned in and made substantial by glazed earthenware, carries nevertheless with him to Dresden refined notions, and ideas of classical taste, respecting the china of that city, will be apt, I fear, to experience, as I did, a sad disappointment on his visit to the Japanese Palace. It is in the sub-basement story of that striking edifice that the practical history of the invention and manufacture of china in Saxony is fully developed by appropriate series of specimens. The Japanese Palace, of which I have here introduced an accurate engraving, is, properly speaking, the great museum of Dresden, and is situated near the spot where the White-gate formerly stood, with a handsome garden, which extends to the bank of the Elbe, and is open

to the public. In point of architecture it might, perhaps, be considered the best and the most chaste building in the capital, were it not disfigured by a roof in imitation of the top of Chinese pagodas, covered with copper; and its court rendered unsightly by an assemblage of Japanese, Chinese and Ashantees caryatides placed around it. Successive kings augmented and adorned this building, originally erected by Marshal Flemming for his own residence; purchased by Augustus II., who intended to inhabit it as a summer palace, for which purpose he furnished the several apartments with Chinese porcelain of a very costly description, and with some curious tapestry; and lastly converted into a museum by the two succeeding Sovereigns of that name, as the Latin inscription in front of the building sufficiently denotes.

Museum usui publico patens  
Condiderunt Augusti Primi Tres  
Fridericus Augustus Instauravit, Auxit, Ornavit.

Every variety of porcelain which has been manufactured at Meissen, in the immediate vicinity of Dresden, from the first invention of that useful article in 1702, by Böttcher, to the present time, has its representative in some one of the seventeen subterraneous, damp, and comfortless rooms of the palace, which contain, moreover, specimens from China, Japan, the East Indies, Fiesole, Holland, and Sèvres. Why English China has not been admitted to the honour of associating with all these productions of foreign countries, does not readily appear; neither was the intelligence of our conductor of a calibre to afford us much chance of information from him. But I must dismiss this subject briefly, for I have not a particle of taste for such exhibitions, and confess myself guilty of looking upon this much vaunted collection with the same indifference with

which I should enter a common village shop of earthenware. In casting my eyes over the long and interminable tables on which are displayed plates, saucers, and tureens, without number, from almost all parts of the world, I could not help being struck even in these matters, with the *indole* (I thank the idiom of Italy for that word) of each of the manufacturing nations plainly visible in its respective productions! By the side of the solid, sober-looking, and phlegmatico-coloured ware of Saxony, the French china looked like a gay mistress decked in all the prismatic colours; but I shrunk from the ranks and files of huge monsters from China; and the enormous ollas or ugly-shaped jars, which Augustus is said to have exchanged with the Great Frederick for a dragoon regiment, had no attraction for one so unworthy of this scene. As a question of chymistry, I certainly examined with some interest the first efforts of the lucky Dresden apothecary and alchymist, who is said to have realized a princely fortune by the discovery of the first brown or iron-coloured mass with which he made those beautiful and now very rare specimens, so much *recherchés* by the elderly Misses. The transition from this to the white mass, which he produced seven years later, is clearly accounted for by the progressive specimens we here examined.

On emerging from this cavern, the stranger has the choice of two things: either to pass between two colossal stone mandarins, which guard the approach of the grand staircase, and ascending the latter, to penetrate into the public library which occupies the principal story, with an appendix on the second: or, crossing the court, to crave admission into the gallery of antiques. In both these places, consecrated to learning, the traveller will find many objects which will engage and interest his attention: but above all, will he be pleased with the professors who have



charge of both establishments, and whose names are favourably known to the learned of this country.

I devoted some of my leisure moments in obtaining all the information I could from competent persons, on subjects of importance connected with Dresden, particularly its climate, statistics, police, industry, and political condition, and the mode of living in that capital during the fashionable season, all which particulars it was my intention to have imparted to the reader as I received them. But I am warned by my monitor in New Burlington-street, that it is high time to hasten to a conclusion, and that the work is growing to an insufferable length, in which observation heartily coinciding, I abruptly defer what I had to say upon these subjects, and proceed to other weighty considerations.

## CHAPTER IV.

## DRESDEN CONTINUED.

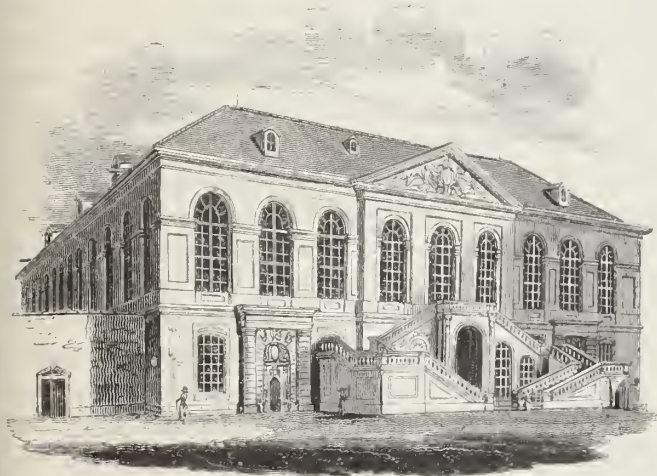
The PICTURE GALLERY. — Preliminary Ceremony for visiting that or any other public Collection in Dresden. — The Building. — Internal Arrangement. — Internal and external Gallery. — Advantages of that Arrangement. — Madonna di St. Sisto, and other *chef-d'œuvres*. — Battoni's Magdalen. — Facility afforded to Copyists. — St. Francesco of Correggio. — Cignani. — Andrea del Sarto. — Carlo Dolce. — Dosso Dossi. — Peculiar effect of Perspective. — Titian's Venus. — Magic of Light. — "LA NOTTE," the Gem of the Dresden Gallery. — St. George and St. Sebastian. — The Doctor's Portrait. — Colours of Parmegiano. — The Flemish, Dutch, German, French, and Spanish Schools. — Method of classing the Pictures. — Engraved Gallery. — Sum Total. — The RÜST-KAMMER. — The first Pistol and the last Tournament. — MUSEUM of Natural History. — Curious effect of Lightning. — The Chemnitz Oak. — The Stag Horns. — Too much Fat. — The Giant Hound and the Chicken Hound. — The Charger of Augustus II. — The RESIDENZ SCHLOSS. — GRÜNE GEWÖLBE. — The largest Enamel. — The Great Mogul, the Tea Service, and the Temple of Apis, by the brothers Dinglinger. — The Cameo of Augustus Octavianus. — The tri-coloured Onyx. — The Treasure. — The Green Diamond. — Millions! — Royal Pawning. — Napoleon at the great Opera of Dresden. — Contrast. — The Heights of RÄCKNITZ. — Moreau's Monument. — The GROSSER GARTEN. — PILLNITZ. — SACHSISCHE SCHWEIZ. — The Bastey. — KÖNIGSTEIN. — PIRNA. — SONNENSTEIN. — Establishment for the Treatment of Lunatics.

ON my arrival at Dresden, I did not put my patience to too severe a trial, by deferring, longer than was absolutely

necessary to procure the requisite permission, my visit to that celebrated Gallery of Paintings, which has, for the last eighty years, given to that capital, above that of every other fair city in Germany, the reputation of being the favoured seat of the Fine Arts. The very instant I received the intelligence that Professor Schmidt was at his post ready to admit us, I hurried to that far-famed collection.

The form of introduction to the gallery, during the season in which it is not open generally to the public, as was the case when I passed through Dresden, consists in apprizing the curator of the pictures, who is called a professor, that you intend to visit that establishment at a particular hour, sending him, at the same time, or presenting him afterwards, with three rix-thalers. This sum once paid, the stranger is at liberty to frequent the gallery as often as he pleases ; but the professor accompanies him only on the first day, to give every necessary explanation. As the gallery is not publicly open from September till May, it follows that the professor's emoluments, from this branch alone, must be considerable. The same practice of feeing the curators exists in regard to almost every other public building or collection of importance in Dresden during the vacations ; and my expenses on that point alone I found in the end to have amounted to six or seven ducats. I mention this circumstance, merely because Dresden is the only continental city in which such a practice exists. Professor Schmidt, who accompanied us, is a very intelligent artist, well versed in the history of almost every painting of note contained in the gallery, and himself a painter by no means of inconsiderable merit ; for he has more than once employed his time, as his predecessor had done before him, in copying, to order, some of the most celebrated pictures in the gallery, at a very moderate charge. He is an accurate copyist, and an excellent master of colouring.

The *Bilder Gallerie*, as the Saxons call it, is situated not far from the Royal Château, with its front towards the Neu-Markt, a very large open space, surrounded by lofty and curious buildings, with the church of Nôtre Dame (Frauen Kirche) at one end of it. Towards the river side the August Strasse separates it from the adjoining houses; and the Royal Family have a ready access to it through that part of the Château which fronts the bridge, and crosses the principal street of the old town, over an archway. I have here introduced a view of the Gallery, as seen from the Neu-Markt.



The Picture Gallery.

The present building was not completed until 1747, under Augustus III.; but it was begun by Augustus II., after that Prince had succeeded in procuring the superb gallery of pictures at Modena, containing, among

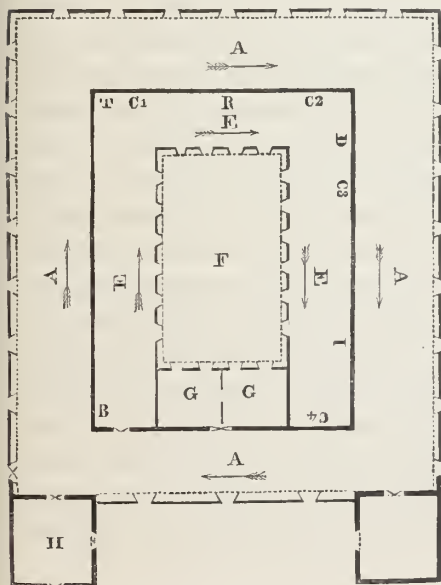
other productions, the principal *chef-d'œuvres* of Correggio.\* The Electors of Saxony possessed, it is true, before Augustus, several very important though small collections of the ancient masters; but these were scattered in several of the Royal towns and country residences, and had never been brought together. In 1817, the late King of Saxony ordered some packages, that had been left undisturbed since the death of Augustus, to be opened, when it was found that they contained several very fine pictures of the Flemish school. These the King ordered to be added to those already existing in the gallery, making room for them wherever that appeared to be necessary, by the removal of others of inferior merit. This addition, while it increased the intrinsic value of the collection, caused also some changes in the internal arrangement of the gallery, and rendered a new method of classification desirable. The mere symmetrical order, which had hitherto been attended to as the more essential, was now neglected, for the sake of classing paintings, according to the masters as much as possible, and at all events according to individual schools. In this manner, most of the principal pictures, and, above all, the acknowledged master-pieces of the Italian and other masters, were placed in a more favourable situation, and the smallest of the pictures, which before were scattered high and low, merely to please the eye, by filling the sides of the room, were brought nearer, and within compass of every person's observation.

\* On the authority of the Professor, who drew up the short historical notice which precedes the Catalogue of the Gallery, printed in 1826, I make the above statement, in evident contradiction to that of Mr. Russell, who attributes to Augustus III. the purchase of the Modenese Gallery. It is acknowledged that that Prince bought the Madonna of Raphael, the Pastel drawings, and several comparatively modern paintings; but the honour of having given to Dresden the *éclat* of a first-rate gallery belongs assuredly to his predecessor.

The form of this precious *dépôt* of whatever the genius of painting has produced in its most brilliant and successful days, is that of two concentric parallelograms, or one parallelogram within another, attached to which are two smaller rooms; the one of which contains a collection of paintings in pastel crayons; the other serves for the professor's studio.

In order to understand this unique arrangement, the reader will be pleased to cast his eye over the accompanying vignette of the plan of the gallery, which I have made partly from notes, and partly from memory, but which, even as it is, may be of use to those who are likely to visit that celebrated museum. The contrivance of two concentric galleries has afforded an opportunity of displaying a large number of the best paintings in a favourable light, which proceeds from immensely lofty and wide windows, and may be regulated

## NEU MARKT.



## EXPLANATIONS.

- B. Magdalen of Battoni.
- T. Venus of Titian.
- C 1. St. Francis of Correggio.
- C 2. Magdalen of Correggio.
- D. St. Cecilia of Carlo Dolce.
- C 3. St. George of Correggio.
- C 4. St. Sebastian of Correggio.
- R. Madonna di St. Sisto of Raffaello.

Direction of the progressive numbers  
in the Catalogue of the Gallery.

- A. The Exterior, or Foreign Gallery.
- E. The Interior, or Italian Gallery.
- F. Inner Court.
- G. Staircases and Entrances.
- H. Pastel Gallery.
- I. La Notte.



by means of blinds, at pleasure. The spaces between these windows called pilasters, are occupied by pictures of inferior merit, which in a collection of such an extent, are likely to be met with. The external gallery is lighted from windows which look into the street. It has four extensive walls exposed to that light, the whole surface of which, up to the very ceiling, is occupied by the productions of Dutch, Flemish, German, French, and of some few Italian masters. It is remarkable, that there is not in the whole gallery a single production of English artists. The internal gallery, naturally smaller, though equally lofty, and of the same ample breadth, receives light from windows of a similar form and magnitude, looking into the central square court of the building. Three of its sides exposed, as was remarked in the outer gallery to a favourable, strong, and yet manageable light, are like those of the former, literally covered with pictures; so that, in fact, the same wall has its two surfaces covered with paintings. This inner gallery may be truly said to contain the brightest jewels of the art of painting, and is not equalled, take it all in all, by any public collection of pictures with which I am acquainted; if we except five or six of those extraordinary and universally acknowledged *chef-d'œuvres* contained in the Vatican, the Florentine Gallery, the Palazzo Pitti, and the Louvre. That of the Hermitage at St. Petersburg, I have endeavoured to prove, is itself extraordinary, both on account of the number and merit of the pictures; but it wants the impressive character of that of Dresden, from the absence of those gigantic works of Raphael and Correggio, which serve to give to the Saxon a sublimity not to be met with in the Russian collection. But even on the ground of possessing some of the mighty *chef-d'œuvres* of the first masters, the Dresden Gallery may stand in fair competition with those already mentioned. Assuredly the

Madonna di St. Sisto, is equal in beauty, richer in colouring, and more pleasing to the imagination, than the Transfiguration of the same master; though not so striking for loftiness of conception, or grandeur of forms. As to the picture known by the name of the Venus of Titian, in the Dresden Gallery, it yields to no other production of that enchanting master; nay, it is indeed superior to the several paintings of a similar design attributed to him. It is not possible, after having carefully analyzed the thousand beauties which are here profusely lavished on a few square feet of canvass, to conceive for a moment the idea, that even Titian himself could do better. How much must the so called Venus of Titian in the Gallery of Pall Mall, sink in the estimation of the connoisseur, after he has contemplated such an exquisite representation of animated reality! The one is pulpy, undulating, round, prominent, inspiring, and, I was about to say, warm to the touch; the other a sculptured piece of waxy Carrara-marble smoked by old age. Assuredly the two performances cannot be from the same pencil; or if the latter is really a Titian, then that of Dresden is by a master infinitely superior to him. But what language can describe "*La Notte*?" Where is the painter to be found, since the revival of the art, that has shown the magic of colouring like Correggio in this inimitable piece? Who is there, that in reflecting on this composition, does not feel himself insensibly led to join in the adoration of the Infant Saviour whose coruscations of celestial glory serve equally to light up the most interesting objects of the picture, and to cast others and the most remote into an awful obscurity? And yet this is one only of six productions which the Dresden gallery possesses of that great Magician—that painter of whatever Nature has produced, which is most beautiful among animated objects. Does not the exquisite little cabinet

picture of the reading Magdalen, with its delightful finish, secure to Correggio, at Dresden, the same meed of praise for grace, as the “*Notte*” does for grandeur, which that eminent artist receives in the more celebrated galleries of Europe? The very valuable and exquisite picture of the Magdalen is kept under a glass, and should be examined at the distance of about two feet, standing quite in front of it. The price paid for it was 13,000 ducats, (£6,500 sterling.) It has now been in this gallery upwards of eighty years.

But there is a picture in the Dresden gallery which ought long ago to have secured to its author a rank next to *l'Allegri*, even if it had been his only production: and by what injustice this has been denied him, or why the artist's fame, founded on the picture in question, has not been proclaimed as it deserves, it is not easy to conjecture. I allude to the Magdalen of Pompeo Girolamo Battoni. This denial of justice might, perhaps, be considered as one of the strongest illustrations of that blind prejudice for the ancient masters, which admits of no compromise, and of which connoisseurs in painting have been so often accused; for there is no other reason except that he painted in the eighteenth instead of the sixteenth century, why Battoni should not rank next to him whom he has evidently studied most, and must have had in his eye when he composed the present exquisite picture? We may look in vain among the painters of the last two centuries for any thing like another production of the same degree of merit; and it is not easy to determine in which this delightful artist has most excelled, in the design, composition, colouring, drawing, or the selection and management of the accessories of his master-piece. Pompeo Battoni, of Lucca, painted his Penitent Magdalen, the picture in question, about a hundred years ago. The fair sinner is represented of the natural size, retired from the world, seated on the

ground, within a rocky cavern, and reading or meditating on the contents of a book which is lying before her. Her head is bent gracefully forward, and the upper part of the body is somewhat erect. In this posture her long tresses have fallen like streams of gold over her bosom, to which they serve as the only covering; the hands are united and placed before the volume, so that the weight of the bust seems gently to rest upon them. This attitude of the fair penitent is selected to display its most feminine and gorgeous beauties. The gracefulness of what the French, by an untranslatable word, call *la pose* of the figure; the opportunity it has afforded the painter of throwing out of the canvass the most beautiful female head that can be imagined, with the right arm bent in a contemplative gesture; the art with which the feet, so exquisitely finished, and of such fair proportions, have been made to project from under the rich blue drapery that veils but conceals not the outline of a most lovely form; the warm yet mellow, the brilliant, yet subdued colouring of the principal parts of the figure; the mastery of the whole composition, and of the inimitable landscape in particular, which serves to throw forward the representation of the fairest female ever designed by a painter, are all so many beauties of this comparatively modern performance, which I feel it impossible with adequate power of language to describe. I must admit, much as it may expose me to the ridicule of my contemporaries, that I would rather be possessed of this one treasure of art, than of the whole tribe of the *Medici* females of Rubens. When we contemplate this production from the pencil of a master who lived in the first-half of the eighteenth century, we must feel that it is not impossible for modern art to equal the performance of some of the best masters of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. On my second and solitary visit to the gallery, I studied

once more this *chef-d'œuvre*, and again committed to paper the additional impressions I received from the contemplation of all its parts. "I must repeat it again and again," I find it written in my note book, "as I behold this exquisite figure surrounded by all that is most admired from the hands of the first masters, I feel convinced that Battoni has fully established his claims to rank amongst them, and next to Correggio. That portion of the right arm alone, which forms, as it partly lies in the folds of the blue drapery, a graceful bend forward, and seems to project from the surface, is worth three centuries of pictorial fame. Where is another modern artist that can paint such hands? The fingers are glowing with warm blood, and the manner in which they are *entrelacés* is so skilfully managed, that it has taken away the monotonous aspect of the many symmetrical and parallel lines, on which a painter of the present day would have split as on a rock. The Magdalen of Battoni closes the glorious garland of the great masters of painting, which began with Da Vinci, and terminated with the pupil of an obscure painter, Francesco Fernandi." Professor Schmidt has a hundred times copied, in a most creditable style, this favourite picture for strangers, who have, from time to time, visited the Gallery; indeed copies have been made by so many of his predecessors, and other artists, that some of them, mellowed by age, are to be procured at Dresden of the natural size, or of reduced dimensions, without much difficulty. The facility afforded to professional and amateur artists of copying the most celebrated pictures, or any part of them, is such, that during the public season, as well as in vacation time, (by especial permission,) the Gallery is never without several of them. Whenever required by them, any picture, even of the largest dimensions, and the most precious production, is detached from the wall, and placed in

that situation which is considered the most favourable for copying. This was the case at the time of my visit, with regard to Raphael's Madonna di St. Sisto, and Correggio's St. Francesco, both which pictures were placed on the floor near one of the windows, so that I enjoyed unusual facility for examining these celebrated performances worthy of being *pendant* to each other, not in size only, but in intrinsic merit also. Mr. Russell has well and emphatically stated, that gold could not now purchase such a picture as the Madonna of Raphael. He has described it too, with feeling, and quite *en amateur*, as a picture "which shines inimitable on earth." The celebrated engraving of it by Müller, whom the Fine Arts so prematurely lost, gives in the most correct and forcible manner the composition, the attitudes, and the expression of that enchanting picture; but what engraver can convey the tone of colouring, the truth, and harmony, which pervade every part of it? The Madonna of St. Francesco of Correggio is in every way worthy of being placed by the side of that of Raphael. The Mother of our Saviour, seated on an elevated throne, is holding her Infant on her knees, and seems to wish to bless with her right hand St. Francis, who kneels by her side, looking up to the Virgin in trembling adoration. Behind him is the figure of St. Anthony, holding a book and the symbol of purity in his hand; while on the opposite side St. John the Baptist looks steadfastly at the spectator, as if he wished to direct his attention to the infant Jesus. In the back-ground is St. Catherine, pressing her foot on the instrument of her martyrdom; and in front of the pedestal which supports the throne, a bas-relief represents the creation and fall of man. The head of St. Catherine and of St. Francis are perfectly *à la Raphael*. That of the Virgin, surrounded by a dazzling atmosphere, is lovely. In representing perfect



human beauty, Correggio has surpassed the painter of Urbino. But the feature in this composition that attracts the same degree of attention, which the cherubs placed at the bottom of Raphael's painting never fail to command, is the loveliness of two angels, equipoised in the air, but without wings, and above the head of the Virgin, gliding gently, and horizontally, with their little forms, through the elastic medium around the *glory* of the mother of Christ. You behold them flutter in the air, and the cherub on the left of the head of the Virgin, if the eye be confined to that part for a minute, seems actually to advance out of the canvass towards the spectator.

It is quite out of the power of a single individual who devotes but two solitary mornings to the examination of this precious collection to do more than single out its most valuable jewels. There is in the tenth division a painting by Biscaino, representing the Woman taken in Adultery, of the natural size, the grouping of which is quite magnificent. The character of the head of the offender is matchless; its colouring of the very first style. The celebrated St. Cecilia of Carlo Dolce, which has given to that delightful composition, so often repeated by others, its great reputation, is to be found here. It was purchased at Paris about one hundred and twenty years ago, of one of the Dukes of Carignan, by Ricco. There is a *Santa Famiglia*, by Giulio Romano, which, for drawing, expression, and colouring, scarcely yields to the best productions of that master. This painting is perfectly *à la Raphaël*, and, perhaps, the very pencil of that great master has been upon it. Almost on a par with the Magdalen of Battoni, may be placed a most enchanting group of two figures, by Carlo Cignani, representing Joseph flying, or rather striving to disentangle himself, from the entwining arms of the lovely wife of Potiphar, who holds the modest youth with gentle

violence. The artist of this precious *morceau* has laid himself open to the accusation of having portrayed on the countenance of the chaste Israelite, not the horror he is said to have felt at the solicitation, but the mere coyness which a bashful maid might betray. But the language of decorum must be violated, if an attempt be made to describe this wonderful painting. How Cignani, with the monotonous tints and sickly complexions of the Cupids and Graces of his master, Albano, could have formed to himself so different a style of composition, and above all, of colouring so superior in warmth and brilliancy, is a matter of no little surprise.

There is an Andrea del Sarto on panel, more than seven feet and a half high, which is much esteemed; Abraham stands in the act of offering his only son in holocaust to his God. I confess I was not struck with the merits of this performance, and even felt inclined to doubt its authenticity at first sight. Its originality, however, is beyond question; but it is in a bad state of preservation, like several other great pictures in the collection, and placed too high for contemplation. Be that as it may, the painting itself is deserving of notice, on account of its having been sent by the author to Francis the Second of France, as a peace-offering, when that Sovereign was irritated against the Florentine painter. It was refused by the Monarch, returned from Paris, and then placed in the gallery of Modena. There existed in some part of Saxony a copy of this composition by Giulio Romano, which was missed during the Seven Years' War, and no traces of it have been since found. The *pendant* to the *Ecce Homo* of Carlo Dolce, the institution of the Sacrament of the Eucharist, claims the attention of the visitor on account of its perfect state of preservation; but all the pictures of this master give one the idea of paintings in *pastel*. They are gauzy, evanescent, *sfumate*, want body,

depth, and above all, warmth of colouring. Their excessive softness creates almost morbid sensations in the beholder.

Dosso Dossi, or Dosso di Ferrara is a rare and a wonderful master. An exquisite performance of his on panel, two feet eleven inches high, and two feet and one-third wide, deserves especial notice: Jesus preaching in the Temple to the Doctors, among whom appear the Holy Mother and Joseph, as witnesses of his eloquence, and in perfect astonishment, yet pleased at having found their stray child. The grouping and variety of countenances observed in this painting, are only equalled by its wonderful colours and the general tone of its keeping. If the observer places himself at an obtuse angle on the left of the picture, and at a distance of from six to seven paces, with the light behind him, he will be perfectly surprised at the depth of the scene here represented, and the skilful manner in which the many figures of the assembled Doctors, seated in two semicircles around the divine expounder, who is standing in the attitude of an animated yet modest orator, have been treated. Such is the mastery of colouring and distribution of light among them, that the eye, in this position, freely ranges around, and between each, as if the figures were represented in *alto-relievo*. The expression of the countenance of the Saviour is worthy of the pencil of Raphael.

But none has studied more intensely, or employed more successfully, the theory of light in his performances, than Titian. On returning to look at his inimitable Venus, this truth flashed with thorough conviction on my mind. This masterpiece of art is evidently intended to represent a portrait, and not the Goddess, whose symbols and attire only have been introduced. How that powerful painter, who in colouring has left all behind him except Correggio, chose to grapple with difficulties of his own creation, is here beautifully illustrated; for he has dared to place living flesh in

contrast with and between a white and a crimson drapery ! The representative of the Goddess of Love is lying in an attitude of voluptuous repose, of the natural size, and as she first emerged from her parent element. She gently reclines her body on the left arm, in which she holds a small flute. A lovely Cupid is in the act of crowning her golden tresses with a garland of flowers. At her feet a young cavalier is seated, playing on the guitar. In the back-ground, a magnificent and hilly country, as warm as the feeling which inspired the whole picture, forms an appropriate landscape. Such is the magic style in which the principal figure has been coloured, that if the body and limbs be examined quite near, every part appears a perfectly flat surface, as if one uniform hue had been given to it, and no distinct shadow indicated, or dark tint employed ; the whole has the general and monotonous hue of animated life. But retire five feet from the picture, and stand on the side of the head, placing yourself between the light and it, and suddenly every and each distinct part of this most correctly pencilled figure comes out, and is distinguished in its just proportions, character, and form, by mellow shadows and contrasting sombre tints, that give an enchanting rotundity to the whole. No eye or imagination can refuse it warmth, movement, and even life.

Next to the Gallery at Parma, L'Allegri shines here in all the glory of undisputed triumph. Nay, the gem of this master to be found at Dresden, to which I have already alluded, is such that we should look in vain elsewhere for its equal. The new-born infant Saviour, reclining on a little straw, is encircled by the arms of his mother, whose countenance portrays the most tender affection and anxiety. A few surrounding shepherds and a shepherdess, an exquisite model of feminine beauty, contemplate with joy and astonishment the Divine Offspring, from whose hal-

lowed body emanates a glare of light, that diffuses itself in every direction over the nearest figures. A group of cherubs, balanced on a vapoury cloud, float in the air immediately above this scene. Joseph is seen engaged near the manger, a few steps distant; and other herdsmen appear still farther with their flocks. Aurora gilds with orange the far removed horizon; and between the noon-glare of the infant, and the mellow daylight yet scarcely visible in the heavens, every gradation of light has been thrown by the painter over the intervening objects and landscape. As the mother bends over her infant, her face and bosom become strongly illuminated; and the countenances and figures of the other personages are variously lighted up by the same emanations, which give them an incredible degree of relief, in consequence of the strong shadows that are collected in masses upon their back-ground. Whence (it is an irresistible suggestion) has the great magician borrowed his light, within whose flood the infant seems to float? Assuredly, even the palette of a Correggio could not have supplied him with a colour fit to represent such heavenly coruscations. He must have grasped the brilliant sunshine of his climate, and, by some enchantment, attached it to the canvass of his picture; for the light of *La Notte* is no other than sunshine. This picture is painted in the third manner of Correggio, and is perfectly unique in the world.

Two other large paintings, of the same admirable master, the St. George and St. Sebastian, enrich the Saxon Gallery. They are both inimitable performances; but the former, which is a perfect *pendant* to his St. Girolamo at Parma, having the same character in the accessory figures, although their relative position is reversed, excites more admiration. It is painted in the second manner of that artist. The head of the Madonna has been considered by some to be *maniéré*, and the countenance to



denote more worldly feelings than are consonant with the holy character of the Virgin Mother. But I confess I could not perceive any such distinction, and only admired the felicity with which the artist has succeeded in affixing to his picture the portrait of a beautiful woman, as I take it to be, instead of employing the usual *beau-ideal* adopted to represent the head of the mother of our Saviour.

Correggio's physician has had the honour of being painted by his illustrious patient. His portrait forms the sixth picture which the gallery possesses of that great master. It seems to be the only claim the Doctor has to the admiration of posterity.

But I forget that I am not expected in a book of travels, and much less at the conclusion of a second bulky volume, to enter into a long dissertation on the various and rich gems in painting which are to be found in profusion in this admirable collection. I could not, indeed, be safely trusted in such a task, were I to promise to perform it briefly. How could I dismiss with only a few words of a dry description, if I undertook to give an account of them, Da Vinci and Mantegna, Guercino and Tintoretto, Guido and Caracci, Albani and Parmegiano, some of whose most choice productions are to be found in the Dresden Gallery? Speaking of Parmegiano, what peculiarity of colouring is his? He must have been careless in the separation of his colours on the palette, and the use of his brushes. It is not difficult to perceive (and his Madonna of the Globe and Rose, before which I stood some time, suggests the idea strongly,) that in the present instance, after painting a green drapery, he must have retouched a hand near it, for he has imprinted on it a greenish tint of the same hue. Again with the carnation of the face, there is a mixture in it of the hue of the nearest objects, which had probably just before been touched by the master. The common phenomenon of reflection alone, would not explain such appearances. It is a



circumstance worthy of remark, that the Gallery possesses not a single picture of Domenichino.

It may be supposed that I bestowed but little time and less attention, considering how limited my stay was at Dresden, on the pictures of the external, or what I call the foreign Gallery, although it contains, among several hundred others, a few more specimens of the Italian schools. Still I could not help making some selections even here, and I much admired, among other performances, a Young Girl with a Parrot, and the Fortune-teller by Mieris; three Ruysdael's, particularly his *Chasse*, and the Water-fall; the *Chasse au Lion* by Rubens; the *Fête du Village* by Teniers; two or three portraits by Caspar Netscher: some exquisite Gerard Dow's, especially the Mending of the Pen; an imitation of *La Notte*, by Rotari; two exquisite Nicolas Poussin's, and above all his Narcissus; the Silence of Le Brun; several battle-pieces by Wouvermans; an excellent imitation of Teniers by Tilbourg; two Claudes, the Acis and Galathea, and the Flight into Egypt: the Danaë of Vandyke; the feast of Ahasuerus of Rembrandt; and finally, the Prodigal Son by Jacque Jordaens, with many others of great merit and beauty.

The pictures are not numbered in either Gallery, nor are they placed precisely according to Schools in the inner one, but according to size, the largest being placed at the top. Owing, however, to the great height of the Gallery, even the largest are too far removed for inspection. In the external gallery, as a great many of them are cabinet pictures and of a uniform size, all the productions of the same master have been grouped together as much as possible. Thus for example, there are twelve William and eleven Francis Mieris' together; four Wouvermans' in one place, and seven in another; six Ruysdael's, nine Vandyke's, and thirteen Gerard Dow's, assembled in families, and so on.

In order to enable the visitor to find out the name of the artist and subject according to the catalogue, the skirting of the wall below the pictures has been divided, by perpendicular lines, into compartments called "divisions," of a size corresponding with the number and size of the pictures contained in each division. These divisions are numbered, from one upwards, with Roman numbers. A scheme of the disposition of the pictures in each compartment or division, is drawn on paper framed and glazed, in which the names of the artists are inserted, and the respective locality they occupy in reality, with a number affixed to them, which refers to that in the catalogue. It is, however, intended at some future period, to number the pictures themselves, as in all other galleries, for immediate reference; and to suppress this complicated arrangement.

Of this magnificent collection, compared to which some of the most famed galleries lose part of their celebrity, not a single painting was touched by the French. During the first years of the revolutionary wars, the pictures were transported to the impregnable fortress of Königstein, and afterwards restored to their former situation. Various reports have gone abroad, that many of the best paintings have suffered considerably from the officious and unskilful interference of the Professors and keepers. This is by no means the case. There is not one of them which might not be restored to its best condition, by proper attention and cleaning,—an operation which they all most assuredly stand in need of. A few that appear damaged, only look so in consequence of the many coats of bad and cracked varnish, clumsily laid upon them. In this predicament is "La Notte" itself, which demands the masterly hand of a Seaguer to bring it down to its primitive elements. At present, it shines with that glazed surface which the French have had the *mauvais goût* to give to the greater part of their most esteemed pictures in the Louvre.

Many of the pictures of the Dresden Gallery have been engraved; but neither the selection of the subjects and authors, nor the execution, in general, of the engravings, though the best artists of the day were employed, can be said to have been at all happy. Two volumes containing 102 folio plates, with some letter-press, are sold at the Royal Cabinet of Prints, in the Zwinger Palace, for the very moderate price of 120 rix-thalers, or 18*l.* sterling. Very lately, a third volume of engravings, amounting, in all, to thirty-six, has been formed, which contains most of the *chef-d'œuvres* to which I have alluded. I was not a little surprised to learn, on application at the Cabinet of Prints in the British Museum, that this work is not to be found in it.

To sum up, I may ask, what must the value of such a Gallery as that of Dresden be, which contains 1400 pictures, one-third of which are by the first classical authors of the ancient Italian schools, and some among these *chef-d'œuvres* without parallels in Europe? What, indeed, must the worth be of such a collection, which boasts among its numbers—

A Raphael, of the first class.	15 Guercino.
A Da Vinci.	4 Liberi.
13 Titian.	4 Parmegiano.
6 Correggio	7 Palma.
2 Jean Bellini.	1 Salvator Rosa.
3 Giulio Romano.	1 Pietro da Cortona.
15 Paul Veronese.	4 Andrea del Sarto.
8 Annibal Carracci.	6 Tintoreto, and
5 Caravaggio.	2 Sasso Ferrata.
3 Carlo Dolce.	Besides
11 Guido.	39 Rubens.
11 Albano.	21 Vandyke.
17 Luca Giordano.	16 Mengs.
2 Giorgione.	3 Claude.

9 N. Poussin.	13 Ruysdaels.
3 Potter.	27 Dietrich.
20 Rembrandt.	31 J. Breugel.
11 Spagnoletto.	21 Teniers, and
1 Murillo.	55 Wouvermans!!

Besides productions of many other artists, both Italian and foreigners, of very great merit and reputation.

Who, after leaving this heaven of art, can feel courage to visit a Royal Palace, an armoury, or even a Ducal treasure? How insipid and uninteresting even the finest apartment, the oldest cuirass, or the largest diamond, must appear to the traveller in such a circumstance? Yet to these he must come at last, if he means to form to himself an accurate and complete idea of the Capital of Saxony. The armoury, or *Rüst Kammer*, is one of those museums of which I am no great admirer. I would as soon pay a formal visit to a surgical-instrument-maker, and amuse myself in examining the highly polished contents of his glass-cases, as lounge through thirty straggling rooms, of all sizes and height, the best part of them attics, and of crazy wood, forming a constituent portion of the Royal Palace filled with sabres, pistols, and coats of mails. Yet such is the celebrated Royal armoury, the collected weapons of which, however, are of no very ancient date, as they extend not beyond those of the thirteenth century. Its interest principally depends on the historical recollections attached to the armours actually worn by the Saxon Sovereigns and other distinguished warriors of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. After passing through four rooms covered with weapons of every description, we were introduced into the fifth, in which are carefully preserved the complete and unadorned armours worn by Frederick William, Duke of Altemburg, Albrecht of Holstein, and that of Augustus I.,

with that of John Frederick Duke of Saxony, made captive by Charles V. in 1547, and of Charles I. of Saxony. The first pistol ever invented, in which ignition is made to result from friction, caused by the backward and forward movement of a file, is found among many other objects of more or less interest in one of the chambers of the upper story. It is with this clumsy instrument that the inventor of gunpowder first made experiments in 1330 on the explosive power of that compound. A procession of eight Sovereign Dukes and Electors of Saxony, on horseback, clad in the real armour which they wore in battle, forms one of the most striking features of the collection. On one side is suspended the armour which protected Sobiesky at the siege of Vienna; on the other, the steel garments of the great Gustavus, with the indenture of a pistol shot precisely in that part which lies over the region of the heart. Nor are the accoutrements of illustrious warriors the only objects of interest in the collection; for there are also the wax likenesses of some of the celebrated Princes of the age in which Augustus the Strong lived, and at whose request Charles the XIIth of Sweden, and Peter the Great of Russia, his formidable rival, allowed their likenesses to be taken. These serve to give animation to the armed phantoms intended to represent the persons of those commanders, to which Augustus has added his own, gigantic even above that of Peter, clad in his polished steel cuirass, bearing the mark of the shot fired against it by himself from a double charge, with a view to try the temper of his armour. This cuirass alone weighs forty-one pounds, and under his dazzling helmet the Samson King wore an iron cap weighing fifteen pounds. The general exhibition of the Rüst Kammer, the various objects of which amount to upwards of twenty thousand, while the gold ornaments alone are said to weigh several tons, concludes with the representation of

that memorable single combat in which Augustus I. of Saxony, and Duke Albert of Austria, and both their war horses, armed *cap-à-piè*, as here represented, came to a deadly *rencontre*, in consequence of some foolish dispute about the colour of a lady's feather. The cavaliers wore the identical armour preserved in this place, weighing upwards of 200 pounds. The Austrian Prince was unhorsed by a thrust of his adversary's lance under the left breast, and declared himself conquered. I must admit, notwithstanding my indifference for such a collection as the *Rüst Kammer* contains, that there is some degree of gratification in beholding the very arms and accoutrements which cover the model figures of the combatants, placed in opposition to each other in a spacious room surrounded by implements of war, and offering a striking representation of that singular contest.

In some of the pavilions of the Zwinger, a building which, since its construction under Augustus II., has witnessed more follies and vicissitudes within its walls than most palaces of the same description, there is arranged with some pretension to taste and science, a museum of Natural History, more remarkable for having originated in the suggestion of Leibnitz, who proposed the formation of such an establishment to Augustus, than for its intrinsic value. If we except the mineralogical division, this series of collections of Natural History is really unworthy of the rank which Dresden occupies among the most polished cities. There is scarcely any thing which will atone for the lost time and trouble in going to see them. The various objects are badly arranged in old-fashioned cases and *armoires*, and in a building that looks quite deserted and in ruins. Still there are a few of the objects peculiar to these collections which I should have been sorry not to have seen. Among these I may more especially mention the model of a curious track, left by the lightning, through a bed of sand at the depth of fourteen feet, which was discovered near Dresden in 1822,



by Dr. Tiddler, who recognises these effects of atmospheric electricity under ground by some particular token near the place where the electric fluid enters the earth, from having seen several such in other places. The effect consists in a tortuous line, extending sixteen feet in length, of perfectly fused silex, resting on another and wide line of sand, which manifestly appears to have been heated but not fused. This curious phenomenon has lately engaged the attention of the French *savans*, to whose consideration it was submitted by the Saxon naturalist, and whose opinion and description of the fact have within the last few weeks found their way into the English periodicals. Another curious object in this gallery is the celebrated Fossil Oak of Chemnitz, discovered in that place in 1752, measuring two ells and fifteen inches in diameter, and being susceptible of the finest Polish. No trace of fibre is to be seen. With this there is also the segment of an immense fossil Palm-tree, found in the same place. A similar interest attaches to some other objects in this Gallery; for instance, several specimens of Stags' horns imbedded in the trunks of trees, which in some instances embrace the roots of both horns, and in others, case them all round; a very perfect specimen of a Guanche Mummy, a female, the best I have seen of the kind, and which has been in Dresden two hundred years; a model in wax of a child three years old, of fair features, and in every respect healthy during life, who died at Dresden of *poly-adeps*, and weighed at his death one hundred and ten pounds. But by far the most singular objects, peculiar to this Gallery, are two stuffed dogs, which lived at Dresden and were very well known; the one as the hound which belonged to the same Augustus, who erected the Zwinger, and which measures three feet in height, and five feet from the snout to the root of the tail; the other a *chicken* hound, as the Germans call it, which lived for two years, was in every way perfect, and must have been exceed-

ingly pretty, being only five inches long, and one inch and a half from the ground. I could not help smiling at the professor stopping with complacency before a parade and highly caparisoned charger of the same extravagant Sovereign, the tail of which had been suffered to grow to the enormous length of twenty-four, and the mane sixteen feet, which were plaited and suspended all round the animal in festoons, fastened by many coloured ribbons, when Augustus II. appeared before his subjects. Were there not at that time such things as commissions, “De Lunatico inquirendo?”

What architect or writer can undertake to describe the *Residenz Schloss*, the Royal château of the Saxon kings at Dresden—an assemblage of many buildings of all ages and styles of construction, erected here and there, but all near to each other, secured from time to time by the margraves, the dukes, the electors, and the kings, for their own use, and connected together by vaulted galleries, like suspension bridges or subterranean passages, that none but the bravest dare encounter? The principal part is placed between the foot of the bridge, which it faces, and the first street in Dresden, the *Schloss Gasse*. Internally it has two courts, the one which had formerly served for the exhibition of tournaments, the other remarkable for a curious tower, upwards of three hundred years old, and loftier than any other tower, or spire, in Dresden, rising three hundred and fifty-five feet from the ground. Of all the curious objects said to be contained in this Royal habitation, we only attempted to view the far-famed chambers of the *Grüne Gewölbe*, in which is contained the Royal treasure. These *green vaults* may be compared to Aladdin's Cave. They are seven in number, besides a small cabinet, one more splendidly and gorgeously adorned than the other, with gold, mirrors, fine marbles, and Oriental stones; and altogether contain, probably, a more stupendous collection of

rich objects of curiosity and *virtù*, as well as of intrinsic value, than can be found in any other Royal Palace. In the fifth room alone, there are arranged, in a variety of ways and situations, 3000 of the most precious objects, which, from the relative position of the many mirrors in the apartment, are reflected a hundred-fold. Among several other articles of great value, here is a celebrated tortoise-shell-onyx cup, which measures seven inches in height, and four inches across. It is perfectly diaphanous, and of an elegant form, exhibiting, when placed against the light, the strongest resemblance to the shell of a tortoise. The largest enamel ever attempted is likewise to be found in this room. It is a Madonna, after the manner of Carlo Dolce,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  feet high, and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet wide, the colours of which, particularly that of the blue drapery, are exquisite. This is the production of J. Melchior Dinglinger, who, with his brother, were certainly not only good enamellists, but the most ingenious and able *orfèvres* in Europe during the last century. The great model of the Court of the Grand Mogul, on a great gala-day, as described by Tavernier, is another of the productions of the same artists, occupies a recess in the seventh room, and consists of one hundred and fifty solid gold and silver figures, beautifully enamelled, not larger than two inches, representing every ceremony which takes place at that Court. The Dinglingers were eight years employed in completing this great work, and received 85,000 rix-thalers for it. The whole scene occupies a very large *plateau* of silver, and each separate figure may well be considered as an exquisite specimen of workmanship. Of equal value and merit are the gold and enamelled tea-service made by the same brothers, and a representation of the Temple of Apis in precious stones. But the antiquary turning with disdain from these too modern gew-gaws, to the celebrated three coloured cameo of Octavianus Augustus on an onyx of the greatest

beauty, contemplates with admiration the white head and neck of the Emperor, crowned with brown laurel and armed with a breast-plate of the same colour, resting on a blue ground, into which are let *intaglios* on calcedony, representing a dolphin, the *capra amathensis*, and the tail of a serpent, besides being marked with five gold stars. Pity that this superb specimen is broken in three pieces. It is generally believed that the largest, and consequently the most valuable, three-coloured onyx is that which is here suspended in another recess of the last, or treasure-room. It measures seven inches in length, and is four inches and a-half wide: the centre is red, a slender stratum of white edges the centre, and the largest stratum is blue. This unique stone was purchased for 45,000 rix-thalers, by the brothers Dinglinger, who cut three smaller ones out of its irregular surface, each as large as the longitudinal section of a hen's egg, and afterwards polished and mounted them all as they now appear.

Uninteresting as the enumeration of riches belonging to a Sovereign may seem in general, in the instance of the diamond-treasure of the Saxon Kings, it is far otherwise. We have in the last mentioned vaulted room, surrounded by incalculable wealth, six divisions of glass cases, each containing in itself a little mine of precious stones, some specimens of which are, in every respect, unique. The first displays several large sapphires, two of which, unpolished, are of the size of a large hen's egg, and another of the same dimensions is cut and polished for insertion in the Royal Crown. Forty emeralds, all of them beautifully cut, occupy the second division; the largest is made to fit as the head of a cane. There is a crystal of ruby of unusual size, exquisitely polished, among the several specimens of that species of precious stone which fill the third division, that has been introduced into the collar of the golden fleece,

and forms one of its finest ornaments; but its intrinsic value is insignificant compared to the many rows of Oriental and other pearls of the utmost beauty contained in the adjoining or fourth division. Some among them, large and beautiful, are Saxon, and were found in the Elster, as the Professor or treasurer informed us. But what avails all this precious exhibition, when compared to the contents of the fifth and sixth divisions, the aggregate value of which is said to be sufficient to pay the national debt of the country! The diamonds contained in these two divisions are either arranged in ornaments or are loose. One of the most striking among the former is the celebrated Knot, consisting of fifty-one solitaires of considerable magnitude, and 611 smaller brilliants, with a single stone brilliant in the centre weighing twenty-two carats, and worth half a million of rix-thalers. As a companion to this, there lies by its side a necklace composed of thirty-eight large stones in two rows, weighing twenty-five carats, among which the largest is 100 grains in weight. The single brilliant of the most beautiful water, which is pendant from the centre of the second row, is of a piri-form shape, and weighs 119 grains. The value of this necklace is two millions of rix-thalers. But the water of two ear-rings, each consisting of two large brilliants, is, perhaps, the most magnificent of any in the collection; the pair is estimated at 80,000 rix-thalers. When the late Queen of Saxony appeared in her coronation robes, she wore in brilliants an estimated value of upwards of four millions of crowns. Here are also the fifty-eight large rings placed in a casket in the same division, which are supposed to be invaluable. Each ring contains, or is formed of the finest specimen of each species of precious stone that could be found, particularly of varieties of diamonds as to colour, there being, among others, some that are perfectly green, yellow, pink, and even quite black.



On the King's side we find a set of large buttons, sword-handles, and aigrettes, with a celebrated pink diamond, which served to decorate the Polish cap when the electors were crowned Kings of Poland. There are thirty large and small buttons, each of the former of which mounted *à jour*, by Blötre, is valued at 10,000 crowns. Near them we were allowed to inspect, and had taken out of its case for that purpose, (as was done, in fact, with all the other more important articles,) an epaulette containing the largest diamond existing in Germany, and of the finest water. It is a square brilliant, weighing 194 grains. The centre brilliant of the epaulette weighs eighty-two, and the third or lowest 150 grains. This epaulette is worn on the shoulder by the King on new-year's-day. The green diamond so much talked of in Europe, being perfectly unique, forms part of an *agraphe* of immense value. In length, it measures  $1\frac{1}{3}$  inch; it weighs 160 grains, and has cost two millions of crowns. When viewed against the light, it emits the most brilliant reflections of the prismatic colours. The sixth, or last division, filled with opals and topazes, of uncommon size, boasts also of the famous Bohemian garnet, the only one of its size, weighing 385 grains. But it is needless to proceed in this "*treasury minute*," or minute enumeration of precious objects. Three of them are above every other remarkable, because without equals in Europe. The onyx, the green diamond, and finally the Bohemian garnet. The Saxon family, in order to supply the wants of the state, in war or peace, has more than once pawned many of the diamonds for large sums of money. The last transaction of that kind took place during the late war, when thirteen millions of rix-thalers were borrowed from certain Dutch merchants upon a part of the treasure just enumerated, which was returned in 1819. This is a more tangible way of raising loans. It is curious that all this



immense wealth should be so slightly guarded, being placed near slender windows and doors, without any sentinel, and one person only being appointed to superintend it. The temptation thrown in the way of a needy or distressed, not to say dishonest, servant, is very great, and experience proved it in the case of the late keeper or inspector as he is called, I believe, who purloined some of the jewels and died in a fortress. This treasure formerly boasted of a large collection of silver and gold specimens of classical workmanship from the hands of the Florentine and Milanese *orfèvres* ; but compelled by the necessities of the State, succeeding Sovereigns sent them to the mint, instead of disposing of a few of the diamonds, by which they retained in reality the dross, and irreparably destroyed the most valuable part,—the production of genius directed by good taste.

But I will positively have done with buildings, treasures, and similar dull things, however numerous those may be that remain yet to be described in Dresden ; and proceed to take a rapid view of the prettiest and most impressive spots in the environs of that capital. I will even pass over in silence the subject of operas, although on returning through the Zwinger, (the intended enchanted castle of Augustus, the strong and the voluptuous,) and casting my eye on the building which had served during that Sovereign's reign for the exhibition of Italian Operas, and in which 8000 spectators were easily accomodated, I might have felt inclined to record those grand *spectacles* given by that monarch, each of which is said to have cost one hundred thousand crowns ! But this colossal Opera House brings to our recollection more recent and far more interesting events. Twice was Napoleon greeted with illuminations and great festivals in this very abode of mirth ; first during his visit to the King of Saxony in 1807, and secondly, on the 26th May, 1812, when a meeting of that extraordinary man with Emperors and Kings,





THESE

Dr. J. H. "97" Brown, Louisville, Mo. 18

More and More

leagued for the destruction of Russia, took place at Dresden. On the latter occasion the house was lighted by upwards of 5000 wax candles, and the three ranges of boxes were filled with the fairest of the capital in full dress, to greet the mighty conqueror, who with his father-in-law of Austria on his right, and the late King of Saxony on the left, occupied the centre box, doubtlessly relaxing from the intense thoughts and meditations which the allied sovereigns had bestowed at their council in the morning on the subject of the invasion about to be carried into execution. Fêtes, illuminations, and other public rejoicings continued for several days, and the crowned triumvirate exhibited their persons in every part of the capital and environs. On one of those occasions, the Emperor Francis, with his daughter Maria Louisa, visited Pillnitz, a royal residence, situated within a mile or two of the capital, and the same in which that sovereign had held a meeting in 1791, with the identical Elector of Saxony, his present host, in order to oppose the French power at the breaking out of the French Revolution, by the *Coryphée* of which his Majesty was accompanied in 1812. How different the interview of Napoleon with the Saxon sovereign must have been but six short months after that last mentioned meeting, when that discomfited leader, on the 14th of December, of the same year, once more re-entered Dresden, but alone, and *incognito*, at one o'clock in the morning, and like a runaway! In another short twelvemonth more, Napoleon was destined again to tread, and for the last time, this classical ground of Strategy, and measure his strength against one of his former companions in arms. To the heights of Räcknitz, from which there is a charming view of the city, we directed our steps, principally to examine the monument erected to the memory of Napoleon's antagonist, who fell mortally wounded on that spot. On that occasion, Sir James Wylie, as a last

resource, amputated the wounded limbs, which are here deposited;—but the career of Moreau had reached its close, and the utmost surgical skill availed not. A square block of granite has been erected, in the midst of artificial rocks, bearing the brief inscription, “Moreau der Held fiel hier an der seite Alexanders I. den 27 August, MDCCCXIII. “Moreau, the hero, fell here, by the side of Alexander the First, on the 27th of August, 1813.”

Full of these melancholy recollections, we hastened to the Park, or Grosser Garten, not far distant from the position occupied by the allied armies on the day previous to the battle, and were delighted with that spot which has, within the last two years, been considerably improved, under the direction of a general officer, who has introduced the English style of gardening, and park-plantations.

On the left of this public garden, which is said to be much frequented, and along the Elbe as far as Pillnitz, lies the road which conducts to the hilly region, called the Sächsische Schweiz. This we followed early one morning in Mr. Bennett's carriage, and crossing the Elbe on a ferry, landed a short distance from Pillnitz, which royal residence, more remarkable as an historical monument of modern war-treaties, than as an edifice of note, we had full leisure to contemplate. Here the Saxon court uniformly spends the summer months. The garden is well supplied with exotic plants. The road winds round the royal demesnes, passes through the village, and then taking a direction midway between the range of hills on the left, and the bank of the Elbe, penetrates through a forest of fir-trees, crosses the Wesnitz Bach, and ascends to the village of Lohmen. Hence the road takes a romantic direction, gently rising all the way, and plunges in the midst of dense woods, until, after an hour and a half's drive, it emerges upon

the brow of the Great Hill, whence the magnificent scenery of the Bastei breaks upon the astonished traveller.

Quitting our carriage, we walked immediately to the railed terrace, and thence explored, for the space of two hours, every insulated summit and gigantic pinnacle of those ruins of a former world. The weather favoured us much; and the season, though greatly advanced, took nothing from the beauty of a panorama, unequalled, I believe, on the surface of the European continent, as it receives its character from the strange grey masses of rocks shooting upwards from the banks of the Elbe to a perpendicular elevation of 800 feet, and is enlivened by the ever-green colour of the forest fir.

Mr. Russell has performed the task of describing this remarkable district so correctly, and in so much better language than I could command on so picturesque a subject, that, for the information of my readers, I shall, with that gentleman's permission, quote his spirited account of the Saxon Switzerland. The description which I prepared on the spot, being too strictly geological, would ill assort with the rest of the subjects mentioned in this chapter:—

“About four miles farther up, and beyond Pillnitz, the valley closes; the mountains become more lofty and bare; the majestic river, quitting at length the rugged and mountainous course which has hemmed him in from his birth in the Mountains of the Giant, and destined to visit, throughout the rest of his career, only scenes of industry and fertility, comes forth rejoicing from the gorges which you are about to enter. From this point, up to the frontiers of Bohemia, the rocks in the neighbourhood of the river, principally on the right bank, consisting of a coarse-grained sandstone, are cut in all directions into frightful



gorges, as if the chisel had been used to hew passages through them. They should rather be called lanes, so narrow are they, so deeply sunk, and so smoothly perpendicular do the gigantic walls of rock rise on both sides. The walls themselves are cut vertically into separate masses, by narrow openings reaching from the summit to the very bottom, as if a cement, which once united them, had been washed away. These perpendicular masses, again, are divided and grooved horizontally into layers, or apparent layers, like blocks regularly laid upon each other, to form the wall. The extremities are seldom sharp or angular, but almost always rounded, betraying the continued action of water. They generally terminate in some singular form. Some have a huge rounded mass reclining on their summit, which appears scarcely broad enough to poise it; others have a more regular mass laid upon them, like the astragal of a Doric pillar; others assume the form of inverted pyramids, increasing in breadth as they shoot higher into the air. Occasionally they present a still more singular appearance; for, after tapering in a conical form, to a certain elevation, they begin to dilate again as they rise higher, as if an inverted, truncated cone were placed on a right truncated cone, resembling exactly, but on an infinitely greater scale, what often occurs in caverns, where the descending stalactite rests on an ascending stalagmite.

“The abyss, which lies deep sunk behind the summit called the Bastey, though not so regular as some others, is the most wonderful of all, in the horrid boldness and fantastic forms of its rocks. The *Ottawalder Grund* is so narrow, and its walls are so lofty, that many parts of it can never have felt sunshine. I trod, through the greater part of it, on snow and ice, when all above was warm and cheery, and butterflies were sporting over its frozen bosom.

Some small cascades were literally hanging frozen 'in their fall.' In one place the walls are not more than four feet asunder. Some huge blocks, in their course from the summit, have been jammed in between them, and form a natural roof, beneath which you must creep along, above the brook, on planks, if the brook be small, or wading in water, if it be swollen; for the rivulet occupies the whole space between the walls in this narrow passage, which goes under the name of 'Hell.' When, in one of these lanes, you find an alley striking off on one side, and, having squeezed your body through it, another similar lane, which you soon find crossed by another of the same sort, you might believe yourself traversing the rude model of some gigantic city, or visiting the ruined abodes of the true *terræ filii*.\* When, again, from some elevated point, you overlook the whole mass, and see these stiff bare rocks rising from the earth, manifesting, though now disjoined, that they once formed one body, you might think yourself gazing on the skeleton of a perished world, all the softer parts of which have mouldered away, and left only the naked, indestructible frame work.

"The *Bastey*, or Bastion, is the name given to one of the largest masses which rise close by the river on the right bank. One narrow block, on the very summit, projects into the air. Perched on this, not *on*, but *beyond* the brink of the preeipice, you command a prospect which, in its kind, is unique in Europe. You hover, on the pin-

\* And once they had inhabitants. Among the loftiest and most inaccessible of the cliffs which overlook the Elbe, remains of the works of human hands are still visible. A band of robbers, by laying blocks across the chasms, had formed bridges, frail in structure, and easily removed when security required it; and, in the upper floors, as it were, of this natural city, they long set regular power at defiance.

nacle, at an elevation of more than 800 feet above the Elbe, which sweeps round the bottom of the precipice. Behind, and up along the river, on the same bank, rise similar precipitous cliffs, cut and intersected like those already described. From the farther bank, the plain gradually elevates itself into an irregular amphitheatre, terminated by a lofty, but rounded range of mountains. The striking feature is, that in the bosom of this amphitheatre, a plain of the most varied beauty, huge columnar hills start up at once from the ground, at great distances from each other, overlooking, in lonely and solemn grandeur, each its own portion of the domain. They are monuments which the Elbe has left standing to commemorate his triumph over their less hardy kindred. The most remarkable among them are the *Lilienstein*, and *Königstein*, which tower, nearly in the centre of the picture, to a height of about 1200 feet above the level of the Elbe. They rise perpendicularly from a sloping base, formed of *debris*, and now covered with natural wood. The access to the summit is so difficult, that an Elector of Saxony and King of Poland thought the exploit which he performed in scrambling to the top of the *Lilienstein* deserving of being commemorated by an inscription. The access to the *Königstein* is artificial, for it has long been a fortress, and, from the strength of its situation, is still a virgin one. Besides these, the giants of the territory, the plain is studded with many other columnar eminences, of the same general character, though on a smaller scale, and they all bear, from time immemorial, their particular legends—for the mountains of Saxony and Bohemia are the native country of tale-telling tradition, the cradle of Gnomes and Kobolds. In the deep rents and gloomy recesses of the *Lilienstein*, hosts of spirits still watch over concealed treasures. A holy nun, miraculously transported from the irregularities



THE MOUNTAIN LANDSCAPE. BY J. H. B. 1845.









View of the Campagna from the Vatican

of her convent to the summit of the *Nonnenstein*, that she might spend her days in prayer and purity in its caverns, is commemorated in the name of the rock ; and the *Jungfernsprung*, or Leap of the Virgin, perpetuates the memory of the Saxon maid, who, when pursued by a brutal lustling, threw herself from the brink of its hideous precipice, to die unpolluted."

In coming back we preferred another road, and took boat opposite Pirna and Sonnenstein, passing through the former town on our return to Dresden. The road from Pirna, though somewhat longer, is infinitely preferable, being level all the way, hard and macadamized, and likewise more agreeable, as it follows, for a considerable distance, the sinuosities of the river.

Sonnenstein, of which I have introduced a view, as a preferable mode of giving the reader an idea of that once fortified place, has, since the year 1817, been restored to the praiseworthy use to which it had been destined for some years before, namely, the treatment of cases of mental alienation, considered as curable. Nothing can be better calculated for the purpose than the locality of Sonnenstein, the spacious and numerous apartments of the castle, and the well-arranged garden and pleasure-grounds in its vicinity. Doctor Pienitz, who had qualified himself for that task, by studying at Vienna, Paris, and Torgau, has been placed at the head of the establishment, which is said to have produced, within the last ten years, the most successful results. From the very minute account given me of this establishment, by Doctor Kreisig, (not having had time to visit it myself), I consider it, in every respect, except its more extended scale, similar to the private institution of Professor Esquirol, of Paris, which I had frequent opportunities of examining many years ago, and which appeared to me to combine every object that could

be desired in the management of such distressing maladies. If the establishment of Sonnenstein, with manifest advantages of every description, produces results in proportion, humanity will have to rejoice at the fact, that in some countries of Europe, at least, the bereft of reason is not treated like a felon, or a caged animal. On this point, England has yet much to learn.

## CHAPTER V. AND LAST.

## SAXONY, PRUSSIA, FEDERATED STATES, AND FRANCE.

Farewell to DRESDEN. — Return to LEIPSIG. — Christmas Fair. — Excursion to HALLE. — Professor MECKEL. — His rank as an Anatomist and Physiologist. — Interview with him. — NITZSCH, the Zoologist. — His Opinion of Modern Entomologists. — Curious Tribe of Insects. — SPRENGEL, the Medical Historian and Botanist. — Meckel's Museum. — Meckel and the Council of the University of London. — Jubilee of Dr. NIEMEYER. — Return to WEIMAR. — Madame GOETHE. — The Military and Naval Library. — SCHILLER's Colossal Bust, by Danneker. — Its Inauguration. — Dinner at Madame de H. — The lucky President. — Madame S——, the *bas bleu*, and Novel Writer. — Interview with GOETHE. — His Opinion of the English Translation of two of his Works. — FAUSTUS, by Lord F. G——. — TASSO, by M. Devaux. — New Method of teaching Modern Languages. — Thoughts on Moral Philosophy. — The Jubilee Medal. — An interesting Document. — Arrival at Frankfort. — Visit to Professor SOEMMERING. — Summary Account of his Museum. — Soemmerring and the Council of the London University. — Journey to MAYENCE. — The Statue of Guttenberg. — Fortifications. — SAARBRUCK. — FORBACH. The French Douanes. — Road to Paris, through METZ, Verdun, and Chalons sur Marne. — The FRENCH CAPITAL. — Hôtel Meurice. — Presentation to CHARLES X. — RETURN TO ENGLAND.

ADIEU to the fair “Florence of Germany!” the centre of German civilization, and the favourite daughter of the Elbe. I love the quiet bustle of its streets, the systematic hilarity of its people, and the sober nature of its diver-

sions. Its stately and cinquecentist mansions bring back interesting recollections; its treasures of art make us proud of humanity; and the rich and picturesque scenery of its environs add surprise to our delights. Farewell then, with regret, to the cradle of so many enjoyments. Late in the evening of the 30th of December, I took an affectionate leave of my clerical and excellent friend, and of my young travelling companion, whose intention was not to proceed to England so soon, and directed my course to Leipsig, over a road which is in tolerable condition, and, for a certain distance, runs parallel with the tortuous and rocky banks of the river, reminding the traveller of those of the Meuse, and of some parts of the Rhine. The moon shed a mild and sober hue over the successive landscapes, breaking them, here and there, into masses by beautiful lights, and rendered my drive in an open carriage perfectly delightful. At one time, indeed, as it rolled along the plains of Würzen, and approached the rapid stream of the Mulde, the remembrance of that sanguinary struggle, which, in 1813, strewed these fields with human bones, even now bleaching in the cold moonshine, took from the enjoyment of the excursion; but the sight of the crowded streets of commercial Leipsig, which followed soon after, blotted out the momentary impression. I had been too well lodged in this city on a former visit, at the Hôtel de Saxe, to think of trying my chance at any other inn; and I was thankful that I did so; for none other but an *auberge* of such magnitude could have afforded even the smallest apartment to a stranger on this occasion, it being "fair time." The town, however, did not present, at this season, the same busy aspect which I had noticed on a previous occasion; and, after visiting some of the establishments and booksellers, with a friendly physician, I again left it, without regret, on New Year's day, taking the road

to Halle. This digression from my straight course to Paris, whither I was proceeding, I deemed important, to satisfy my desire of seeing the University, and its principal ornament, Meckel, the first and best physiological and pathological anatomist of the age, whose numerous works I had read with as much mental gratification as one derives from the perusal of a classical author, or a well written history. There is a charm about his style, and so much philosophy in his views of the natural phenomena of life, rendered still more impressive by the striking illustrations with which it is at every moment interspersed, that it is impossible to interrupt the reading of his productions, when we once begin them. France, England, and Italy, possess not his equal among their living professors. Scarpa, in the latter country, is as able an anatomist; but his efforts have been confined to particular investigations. In France, the practical researches of the philosophical Geoffroy Saint-Hilaire, and of the experimental Magendie, would almost claim a participation in the eulogium of Meckel, had they been as extensively laborious as the German professor; and in England too, living competitors of his fame might be found, had practical anatomy been associated with more philosophy; and what exists of philosophy been founded on more demonstrative anatomy, particularly that of animals, which has hitherto been so greatly neglected. The single memoirs, many of them of great value, of Home and Bell, Brodie and Phillips, not to speak of a few others, have all of them proved so many steps of advancement in original investigations of physiological and anatomical science; but their sphere of influence in the vast field of scientific inquiry has been too limited; and the rest of their contemporaries have been mere compilers.

Germany itself is richer in rivals. Soemmerring and Rudolphi might successfully dispute the palm with their



countryman of Halle; they have done much, very much for science; and, but that these two great anatomists have passed the age of active exertion, my assertion that Meckel is the first physiological and comparative anatomist of the present times, would be unjust. The indefatigable Tiedman is the only real living competitor of Meckel; but, if report speaks truly (and I have repeatedly heard it asserted in Germany), that in his laborious investigations, the result of which he has communicated to the world, he has never been single-handed, or without assistance, his claim to an equality of fame with the Professor of Halle is much weakened; since the latter has performed with his own hands every thing which he has divulged to the public, and even prepares his own lectures! This, then, is the man whom I knew the Council of the University of London had secured for their establishment; for I had read it so announced more than once in the advertisements issued by that body previously to my leaving England; and where was there another person in that country who had, by his numerous and *original* works on the *entire* science of human and comparative anatomy—his talent for descriptive anatomy—his investigations of a variety of important questions connected with the natural history of man and animals, proved himself worthy of being preferred by the Council to fill the chair destined to the Prussian Professor? Meckel is the Hunter and the Bichat of Germany. The number of works of this great Naturalist is really prodigious; and certainly few authors have blended more utility with interesting matter in their writings than Meckel has done, in his *Manual of General and Descriptive Anatomy*, or in his much larger and important work on *Morbid Anatomy*, each of them in several volumes. Meckel possesses to the highest degree the *lucidus ordo*, which is so essential to the successful developement of seve-

ral thousand facts requiring a masterly classification, in order to be used with advantage.

There is an impressive something in the Saxo-gothic architecture, from which even an insignificant city derives importance. This is the case with Halle, which, with the exception of its ancient University, has only some curious remains of that style of building in the immediate vicinity of the Markt Platz, to boast of as attractions for a stranger. I made my way through its tortuous and narrow streets to the centre of the town, and put up at the Crown Prince, an excellent hotel, with spacious, cleanly, and well-furnished apartments. Having despatched a note to the Professor, requesting permission to visit him and his Museum, and solicited his acceptance of a copy of my Essay on the Egyptian Mummies, (a subject which I knew to be congenial with his pursuits) I received a most kind affirmative in reply, and immediately after a visit from the writer himself. Meckel's head bespeaks his genius: I knew him the moment he entered the room, without being announced. His resemblance to Geoffroy Saint-Hilaire is extraordinary:—congenial minds and congenial physiognomies. He addressed me first in English, which he spoke with great facility; and next in French, a language equally familiar to him, as is likewise the Italian. In less than ten minutes, we were as well known to each other, as if we had often met before. Why waste in ceremony that time which scientific men can better devote to business? I had come to Halle to learn, and to see whatever was connected with my profession, and every minute consecrated to ceremonious forms, was so much time snatched from my purpose. Meckel repeated the assurances he had given me in his letter, that nothing could afford him greater satisfaction than to show me his preparations; and only hoped I would

not be disappointed, if I found them neither so neatly arranged, nor so well housed as they ought to be, but could not be while they belonged to a private individual of moderate fortune. Before proceeding to his house, however, he recommended my first calling on two other professors of the University, who on account of their talents deserved to be known. These were Nitzsch, the indefatigable and rigorous zoologist; and Sprengel, a botanist of great merit, better known, however, as the historiographer of medical science. The former I found, just returned from a scientific journey to Paris, humbly and scarcely comfortably lodged up two pair of stairs, smoking in his *déshabillé*, in a room scattered all over with papers, books, skeletons of birds, and boxes of insects, which I verily believe had escaped for some years the sacrilegious hands of a housemaid. This strict observer of nature was, and for many years had been deeply engaged in the study of the anatomy of insects, without an intimate knowledge of which, he contended, it is impossible to comprehend that branch of natural history; and certainly, no other naturalist has pushed the inquiry into the organization of insects farther, as is abundantly evinced in his "Comments on the Respiration of Animals," written in Latin. He endeavoured to demonstrate that great blunders had been committed by entomologists in respect to the classification of individual insects, and even of whole families, from a want of a previous knowledge of their anatomy. He spoke respectfully, but with no unqualified admiration of Dr. Leach's inquiries; and particularly condemned his mania of splitting families into individuals, and of forming new genera; nor did he seem to attach great importance to what little he had heard or seen of Mr. Macleay's new principles in entomology. In regard to the *Jardin des Plantes* at Paris, he confessed, after my repeatedly press-

ing him on that subject, that the reality did not come up to his expectations. In ornithology in particular, which has for many years been an object of great interest to him, he found that collection defective in arrangement, neatness of distinction, and value of specimens, though many of them were really beautiful: indeed much of that collection, he thought, was mere show, and the galleries may be considered rather as an instructive promenade for bad weather, than interesting and valuable museums. Professor Nitzseh has been labouring hard at a branch of insectology, which, taken as a whole, has never been before cultivated by the naturalists of Germany, or any other country. I allude to the parasitic insects, whose *habitats* are among the soft hair, and who prey on the skin or internal membranes of other insects. A *prodromus familiarum et specierum* of this singular tribe, which amount now to upwards of five hundred, was published in a public journal by the Professor as far back as 1808, if my memory does not deceive me; and since then he has, with great assiduity and unremitting zeal, collected, drawn, and coloured himself, as well as described from magnified views, several hundred other individuals, which are contained in a dozen or more of thick pasteboard boxes, and some of which I inspected. I took my leave, much pleased with the simple manners and unassuming character of the Professor, and proceeded a little beyond one of the suburbs with the intention of paying a visit to Sprengel, who in his capacity of professor of botany, has the charge of the botanic garden, and lives in a small house in the grounds, not unlike the humble dwelling of a farmer. Fortune, however, was faithless to me for once, and I was deprived, by the indisposition of the professor, of the gratification of becoming personally acquainted with the erudite author of the history of Medicine.

Retraeing my steps towards the centre of town, ac-

accompanied by my guide, I came to what appeared to be a public building from its size and style of architecture, but which I found to be the house of professor Meckel. As he happened at that time to be from home, the servant, who had received instructions to that effect, conducted me across a spacious court, which forms the centre of Meckel's residence, and introduced me into a part of his museum, situated on the ground floor in front of the street door, where he left me. I availed myself of this opportunity to cast a general inquisitive look over the museum, which I soon ascertained to be that of normal and morbid anatomy. The room I was in was about sixty feet long, and, as near as I could guess, ten feet wide. It is fitted up with shelves all round to the height of seven feet, or a little more, with spaces to admit some of the largest bottles. In the centre there is a narrow table about five feet high, which extends along two-thirds of the room, and on this there are certain compartments containing groups of bottles. In each recess of the windows there are a number of large troughs covered with glass, (as, indeed, all the bottles are,) in which the largest preparations are kept wrapped round with linen, plunged in spirits, by which method they are kept clean, and ready to be taken out for the purpose of lecturing. In this room there are few *fine* injections and no dry preparations, excepting a series of skeletons, illustrative of every degree of gibbosity, from a slight deviation in the spine to the greatest protuberance and deformity of that part. The bony system in these cases is of a healthy structure, and free from scrofula: and Meckel pretends that when such is the case, the pelvis of the distorted individual is invariably found perfect in its dimensions. This was, indeed, the case with all the specimens before me; and the knowledge of this fact, derived from such a source, has since been to me of the greatest importance.

The divisions adopted in the arrangement of these two collections, the normal and morbid, are the same which the professor has followed in his great works on general and pathological anatomy. Each series of shelves is inscribed at the top with the general title, applicable to all the preparations it contains. Each preparation bears a corresponding number to that in the catalogue; with, moreover, a short exposition of its nature, written in Latin, which is frequently accompanied by the date when it was made, and the source whence it was obtained. Thus, for instance, in the division entitled, *Novæ organizationes per se existentes*, I found the preparation of a diseased liver, in which there were discovered two cysts as large as a pigeon's egg filled with serum, but without any hydatid or other entozoary, a circumstance very rarely observed in such derangements of that organ. It is numbered and dated, December 1827, with the following short Latin inscription. "Hepar viri annorum L. Cystides rarissimæ in lobo dextro et sinistro, sero repletæ nec entozoon continentes media in superficie hepatis, superiori melanosis."

I had proceeded thus far in my examination, when the Professor himself arrived, and undertook to show me the Museum *seriatim*, beginning at the end, where there were about 780 very neat preparations, illustrative of normal anatomy, classed according to structure and functions, which include those intended to exhibit the progress and developement of the human fœtus. These are followed by all the deviations from normal structure dependent either on excess or quality, and which the Professor calls *quantitativæ* and *qualitativæ*; and afterwards succeed all those innumerable specimens of derangement of structure, which are the result of different diseases both medical and surgical. Of such specimens, Meckel's Museum contains not fewer than 2850; and I could not help being forcibly



struck with the great beauty of those which are intended to unravel the intimate structure of the greater number of the more important viscera, and which are certainly unrivalled in the British Pathological collections. Meckel's notions respecting organic deviations from normal structure, either in man or in animals, are before the public, and I need not repeat them ; but it is curious enough that all his preparations of monstrosities, which are very numerous, prove his assertion, namely, that in no instance have the double or triple foetuses been found connected by dissimilar parts, such as a head to a foot, or a shoulder to a hip, or the abdomen to the back ; but invariably by similar parts, such as back to back, head to head, sternum to sternum, &c., from which facts he deduces some of his principal conclusions, not of a nature to be inserted in a work that does not profess to be medical. We afterwards ascended to the *entresol*, where there is a very interesting collection of Osteology on a large scale, illustrative of several diseases, particularly a series of fractures from the moment of that accident occurring to the accomplishment of the most perfect cure, with the different species of *callus* and artificial joints, particularly those formed on the surface of the iliac bones by the head of the *femur*. I remarked, among other interesting specimens, a case of perfect regeneration of a portion of the thigh bone to the extent of five inches, in which the normal bone having been fractured, and entirely separated above and below, an exudation of bony matter had formed around it to the extent of seven inches, so as to completely ease in the insulated bone. In another preparation, one of the hip bones had been completely broken through, including one-third of the *acetabulum*, and close to the *ligamentum rotundum* ; here the bony union of this singular fracture was quite distinct, and the bone evidently thicker and stronger than in the normal state. This naturally led me to inquire of Meckel whether

he was of opinion (in the much debated question in England) that fracture of the neck of the *femur* within the capsular ligament, was curable or not. "Difficult, very difficult, I should think, but not impossible," was his answer; but he had no specimen in his collection to show that it took place.

In this same room there is a collection of skulls exhibiting the various forms and angular inclinations of that part in different individuals and nations. Having remarked one of them that was divided into the notorious phrenological provinces and districts, I was induced to ask Meckel what he thought of that branch of horoscopy; when he observed "that to an anatomist it must appear absurd and untenable; that it was absurd *per se*; that in Germany, where it had its birth, it was nearly forgotten, like the dream of a summer's night; and that he had only admitted the head in question in his collection, in order to show to the students in what phrenology consisted, and that he might, at the same time, and more clearly, demonstrate its absurdity. What, for instance," added the Professor, "can smack more of that quality than the placing of the higher manifestations of the mind on a bony ridge which covers the superorbital sinuses, and behind which ridge no convolution of the brain can ever extend its impression?"

We next proceeded to the Museum of comparative anatomy, on the first floor, which is the richest and most complete in Germany, and contains upwards of 2,500 preparations in spirits, besides some hundred dry preparations and skeletons. The Professor lamented that he had not a better *local* for his collection, but added, "I shall next year make the sacrifice of the house-rent I get for the principal floor, which is now let to a family, and will convert the whole of that part of my house round the four sides of the court into a gallery." He

also stated that he had never had any very indefatigable or zealous demonstrator, and seldom any assistant, being obliged to prepare his own lectures, make his own preparations, and in fact to do all the drudgery. This had made human anatomy and the teaching of its elementary principles irksome to him, and induced him to wish for a more ample field, in which, by dropping that branch, he might have more leisure to pursue scientific investigation, and above all his favourite study, comparative anatomy. And truly it is to be regretted, that a genius like his should, as it were, be wasted, or remain useless to science, in such a place as Halle, with a University that seldom boasts of more than sixty pupils, shackled by the toil of an every-day pedagogic instruction to boys; instead of being placed in a situation to pursue the path of anatomical discoveries, which none is better calculated to make, or to elucidate when made, or to render available to humanity when elucidated.

On hearing him announce his intention of forming a larger gallery for his museum, I could not help expressing my surprise at what appeared to be in contradiction with the printed declaration of the Council of the London University, that he had been appointed one of its professors. Is it then true, I added, that the Prussian Government, as I have been told, having claims on your collection, in consequence of sums said to have been paid by the King, for keeping it up, and for journeys undertaken by yourself in order to increase it, you are probably not able, or permitted to leave the country? The whole of this Meckel instantly contradicted. The Prussian Government granted him, besides his salary of 1,500 Rix-thalers as professor, a further sum of 300 Rix-thalers annually for spirits and glass bottles, and to pay for an assistant withal; but not only was the sum in question totally insufficient for any of those

purposes, but he was himself constantly out of pocket in the purchase of the necessary *subjects* ; and as to the journeys, all those, which he had undertaken for the sake of instruction, and to add to his museums, had been performed at his sole expense ; nor had he ever received the smallest pecuniary remuneration from his Government. “ So far from the Prussian Government having any claim upon me,” continued Meckel, “ much less a lien on myself and museum, as I know that many of my brethren in Germany have studiously propagated, I am as free as air, and have indeed, as a proof of it, received permission of that Government to go whenever and wherever I please.” What then has occurred since I left England, was my next observation, which could induce you to alter your mind as to the professorship of that University ? “ I have never changed my mind on the subject ; but at the same time I never can consider the thing in a serious light, when I look at the manner of negotiating to which the Council has had recourse on the occasion. In the first place I have never had any ostensible head of the establishment to deal with. Secondly, I am, as yet, kept in total darkness as to the emoluments attached to the situation, and the mode in which it is intended to secure their payment, and by whom that payment is to be made. Thirdly, a person has been sent to me, whom I found to be incompetent to estimate the value and importance of such a collection as this, and not properly instructed how to treat with its possessor. How, I would beg leave to ask, situated as I am, and established in a post of honour, trust, and certain emoluments, (however trifling those emoluments may seem in England,) could I, on a mere loose conversation, or a letter or two from the Secretary of the Institution, explicit in nothing, but in the request that I should proceed to London, be expected to expatriate myself

and my collection, and go to look after a chair in a University as yet without a habitation or a name? I could not lose sight of this great fact, that when once I have left Germany for the purpose of becoming a professor in London, should the scheme there fail, or should I go thither before a proper remuneration has been fixed upon and guaranteed, I might find myself an unemployed wanderer from home. No, if those who are to conduct the London University had been serious in thinking that my efforts, name, and collection, could be of service in promoting their praiseworthy undertaking, they either would have forwarded to me distinct and precise propositions, stating the terms on which our mutual connection was to be formed, or have asked me, at once, to name my own conditions for my services and the use of the museum; and either have acceded to them or not, as they pleased; and once acceded to, or spontaneously proposed, they would have specified some sort of security or guarantee for the fulfilment of our agreement. Were I to act otherwise, and leave a certainty for an uncertain and undetermined speculation, I should be hazarding a greater stake than any of the other professors already resident in London, who either had no place before, or resigned whatever situation they may have held elsewhere, long before they had any idea of belonging to the new University. The gentleman who came to me on the part of the council was only explicit in the sum, which, he assured me, he had taken care to have guaranteed to himself, as one of the elected professors, and which he advised me to ask also, although our respective claims were far different. In every other respect he seemed to be quite unprovided with any specific instruction. The amount he then mentioned was of that nature which induced me to signify a sort of readiness to treat; but he expected, and even wished, that I

should, immediately after dinner, at my own house, sign a paper to that effect. Things of such magnitude, however, require consideration, and are not to be settled abruptly. I was the more desirous of taking time to reflect whether or not I should break up my whole establishment here, and go to a foreign land, as my wife, who was necessarily concerned in the transaction, was absent from home, and I therefore declined pledging myself to any specific arrangement for the present. I afterwards made my own propositions, as I had a right to do, *pendente negotio*; and whether these were or were not in keeping with any expectations which that deputed person may have raised on his return to London, he had no right whatever to complain of my proceeding, much less to address to me letters which I was compelled, from regard to my own respectability, to leave unanswered. He made his proposition, or threw out suggestions for my making one. I neither accepted nor declined the hint; took time to consider, as all would have done in my situation; consulted my friends; and, at last, made my own propositions. The only answer I have received, after having been kept long in suspense, without any communication, has been, to request me *to go over to England to treat*. This I shall certainly not do, as I am not, and have never been a suitor for the chair in question, like most of the other professors of that intended University, who have all been candidates and solicitors for their respective situations. Nothing but clear and definite terms, guaranteeing the payment of my honoraries, shall induce me to stir. It has been stated, that I was at the time in treaty with the Prussian Government for the chair of Professor in Berlin, should it become vacant. Most assuredly I have been so. As there was a chance of my bettering my situation, by being transferred to Berlin, at the time that unsolicited and desultory offers were made to



me from London, which might, after all, lead to nothing ; it was not likely that I should lose the opportunity of improving my condition at home through any false delicacy.\* But to assert that I made use of the proposition forwarded to me from London, in order to induce the Government of this country to give me a better situation ; or that I am not in a condition to be allowed to leave the Prussian service, is to advance that, the inaccuracy of which is proved by this single fact, that during the only correspondence which took place on this subject, Government, in the most honourable terms, conveyed to me not only the permission to leave the service, if I felt so inclined ; but even engaged itself to place me, if at any future period, I should wish to return, in a suitable way, here or in Berlin. If ever, therefore, those assertions are made in your hearing, I beg you to contradict them in the most unqualified manner.” I was not

\* In a letter dated March last, Professor Meckel repeats the import of this assertion, and states that a Dr. Spry, had been the first to suggest to him the notion of applying for the professorship, by a letter, to which Meckel did not think it necessary to pay the least attention for some months ; and that the first intelligence which he received of his having been elected one of the professors of the new University was through the newspapers. It is somewhat singular that the Council should have printed Meckel's name among the list of those who were to fill the respective chairs at the opening of the medical season, without having previously ascertained whether that gentleman was inclined to accept the office, and if so, on what terms. I well recollect the becoming exultation with which a noble lord, who has proved himself a most active and zealous member of the Council, and to whose courteous manners I am happy to bear witness, communicated to me the appointment of Meckel in July 1827, at his residence ; and his asking me, at the same time, whether I did not consider that the University had made a great acquisition in securing his services ? My answer must have confirmed him in that opinion, for I took the liberty of assuring him that the University had thereby gained a century of reputation ; yet Meckel himself knew nothing of such an appointment !

prepared either to dissent from or to accede to, the presumed justice of these remarks; but feeling grieved at the prospect of the London University losing the services of a man, who, together with them and his museum, (second only to the Hunterian,) would have secured to that infant institution an European reputation of a century in anatomical science,\* I endeavoured to collect from him what were the precise conditions on which he was willing to resign his present prospects at home, and come to settle amongst us. In order to assist him in making up his mind, I ventured to give him such information as he seemed most in want of, divesting the main question of all its minor and accessory points. The conclusion of our conversation, was an authority given me to note down his final determination, which I offered to make a proper use of, after my return to England, should a favourable opportunity present itself, of so doing privately; but of which I would not undertake to be the official bearer. This authority the Professor afterwards repeated at his own hospitable board, of which he had invited me to partake, and at which were present his lady, a person of the most agreeable manners, and a physician practising at Merseburgh. For this purpose we had assembled in his dwelling apartments, which, far different from those of many other eminent men of science whom I had visited on the Continent, bespoke by their order, neatness, and superior arrangement, the abode of a well-bred man of the world. To state Meckel's final determination, now that every species of negotiation has been broken off, would be superfluous. Meckel remains

\* The founder of the fair fame of the Meckels in Europe, the grandfather of the present professor, to whom anatomy is most deeply indebted, flourished in the beginning of the last century, and was followed by a worthy successor in his son, the father of the professor at Halle, who, like him maintained a character which has since become proverbial in anatomical and physiological science.

at Halle, and will probably, on the resignation of Rudolphi, who is much advanced in years, be transferred to Berlin, precisely the field for such a genius. In the meantime, the Prussian Government has added considerably to his salary, thereby showing the estimation in which they hold his services; and having also been named *Doyen* of the University, he finds himself, including the fees of the students who attend his three distinct courses of lectures, in the enjoyment of an annual income of fifteen thousand franks, with which he can procure at Halle every comfort that fifteen hundred pounds can command in London, the University of which city has lost a professor whom, be it said without invidiousness, they cannot replace; and a museum of morbid, but above all of comparative anatomy, which fifty years of labour and skill will not enable them to form. This looks like an ominous stumble *in limine* on the part of that Infant Society.\*

Before leaving the Professor, whom I found to be unassuming in his manners, though overflowing with learning, and a most amiable man, though so much devoted to abstruse studies and investigations, I obtained

\* The present allusion to this extraordinary transaction is not wantonly, but advisedly made. It could not be otherwise in a book written by a medical traveller who professes to give a popular account of the state of Universities abroad, and of the most distinguished men attached to them, at a time, too, when so much is said and done on the subject of Universities at home. I have also another, and, I trust, an equally praiseworthy motive for the allusion;—it is that of affording an opportunity for explanation to a public body implicated in what certainly does not appear, as it has been represented to me, (and I will vouch for nothing beyond it,) to be the most straight-forward kind of dealing. Among that public body, there are some whose honesty of purpose, and earnestness of desire are well known to me to equal their sincerity of benefiting mankind, by affording them proper instruction; and who claim my most unfeigned respect. They, at all events, will not misconstrue my intention.

from him every information I required respecting the present constitution and state of the University of Halle, with which, however, I feel no disposition to trouble my readers—all these establishments in Prussia resembling each other as much as possible. An interesting ceremony had taken place a short time before, when the Fiftieth Anniversary of the Professorship of Dr. Niemeyer,\* Chancellor of the University, was celebrated. The whole body of Professors and the City Authorities attended; and his Majesty, the King of Prussia, anxious to testify, on that occasion, the regard to which such long and meritorious services were justly entitled, ordered a sum of forty thousand rix-thalers to be paid out of his privy purse, for the erection of a new building to be attached to the University.

At sunset I found myself *en route* and having travelled expeditiously the whole night, reached the *Prince Héritaire*, and my former snug room in it at Weimar before day-light. My object in visiting this town a second time, was to obtain, if possible, an interview with the Patriarch of German Literature, who happened to be absent on a former occasion. My friend, Dr. Froriep, managed this matter for me admirably, and to him I am indebted for one of the highest gratifications which a traveller can enjoy, that of seeing and conversing with a genius whose fame, for the last fifty years, had filled all civilized Europe, and many of whose writings I had perused with so much pleasure. I first paid my respects to the daughter-in-law of the celebrated poet, whose husband, the only son of Goethe is an *employé* at the Board of Finance, and said to be a rising officer, although he claims no inheritance of his great parent's genius. He has children by his lady, the eldest of whom, a boy, is admitted on all hands to

\* The worthy Chancellor survived but a short time this honour. He died on the 7th of July last.

exhibit already indications of the great mind of his grand-sire. Madame Goethe enjoys in Weimar the reputation of a *femme d'esprit*, and is full of talent and information. Her manners are agreeable, and free from ostentation. She received me with cordiality, and immediately on hearing me express a wish to see her father, sent a message to him to that effect; but as he was labouring under a temporary indisposition, it was agreed to postpone the meeting till the following morning. Meanwhile, anxious to lose no time, I visited, with Dr. Froriep, the Military Library, a singular building in the shape of a lofty tower, terminated by a dome, lighted by twelve oval windows, and containing three stories of circular galleries, besides that on the ground-floor, very elegantly fitted up with book-cases all round. A central and insulated spiral staircase, light and elegant, leads to the different galleries by means of landing bridges. The shaft of the staircase, which is 64 feet high, is of one single piece of timber, crowned by a handsome capital of the Composite order, supporting a gilt celestial sphere.

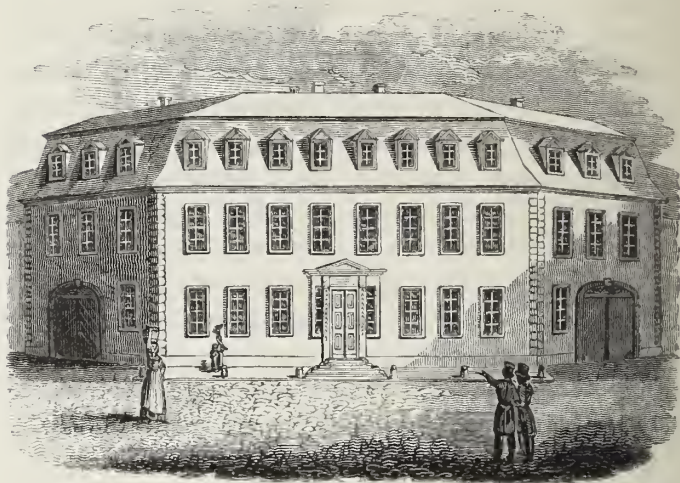
This library comprises eight thousand volumes of military and naval works only, with a great number of rare and valuable maps, and is open every day to scientific men and to the public twice a week. It is connected with the principal or Grand-ducal Library, which is in the immediate vicinity, and includes about 50,000 volumes. It is in the latter building that Schiller's colossal bust, a master-piece of Danneker, was placed with great solemnity in September 1826. The son of the immortal poet assisted at the *fête* given on the occasion, and, during the ceremony of inauguration, presented, in the name of the united families of Schiller and Willzogen, the skull of the poet. This was placed in the interior of the pedestal, on which stands the marble bust in question, said to be a very

striking likeness by all those who were his contemporaries. At the conclusion of the ceremony, the *Chancellier* Müller pronounced an eloquent discourse, suitable to the occasion. Of this celebrated bust, which reminds one of Canova's immortal works, casts have been made, which I found in almost every house of consequence, in various parts of Germany. The mortal remains of the great poet, which were lying, as I stated in a former part of my narrative, among the unnumbered, without a monument, are, it appears from accounts received since the recent death of the Grand-duke, to find a more honoured sepulchre by the side of that Prince. On his death-bed, the Grand-duke desired that those remains should be placed on his left hand, and that room shall be reserved on the right for those of Goethe ; so that he will repose between the two great literary ornaments of his Court and of the German nation, whom he honoured not merely with his protection, but his friendship.

An invitation to dinner at Madame de H——'s afforded me an opportunity of making the acquaintance of two of the Grand-duke's principal ministers, or, as they are there called, Presidents of Colleges of Public Affairs, one of whom had had the singular good fortune of allying himself to the family of two of the most illustrious literary men in Germany, by marrying the daughter of Wieland, and, after her death, the daughter of Herder, his present lady. The dinner went off as all such ceremonies do in Germany among the grandees : it was a great deal too long ; having begun at two, and ended at six o'clock ; during which time, upwards of fifty dishes passed in successive review before us. In the evening, after the opera, I had the pleasure of being introduced to Madame S——, the popular novel writer, who is even now meditating another of those light productions, which have gained her the reputation, all over Germany, of being the most desperate *bas bleu* of her time.



She is cheerful, agreeable, and *spirituelle*, in her conversation. On my return home, I found a kind note from Madame Goethe, intimating that her father-in-law would see me at half past ten the following morning. There are



Goethe's House.

forms which one must go through to see the great Patriarch. He likes not being taken by surprise; and whenever he has been so intruded upon, he has not appeared to advantage; has seemed confused, not much pleased, and niggard of his answers. He is, on the contrary, most amiable, all affability and playfulness, as when in his younger days, if visited by appointment. At his advanced age, which has now reached its seventy-ninth year, exposed to be stared at as a lion, and made frequently to pay the forfeit of his celebrity, by submitting to the impertinent intrusions of the idle and the curious, it is no matter of surprise that Goethe should appear to have some *bizarrierie* in his manners.

At half past ten precisely, Goethe made his appearance in one of his classically decorated withdrawing rooms, into

which I had been but the moment before introduced. He advanced towards me with the countenance of one who seems not to go through the ceremony of a first greeting *à contre cœur*; and I felt thankful to him for that first impression on my mind. His person was erect, and denoted not the advance of age. His open and well-arched eyebrows, which give effect to the undimmed lustre of the most brilliant eye I have ever beheld; his fresh look and mild expression of countenance, at once captivated my whole attention; and when he extended his friendly hand to welcome me to his dwelling, I stood absorbed in the contemplation of the first literary character of the age. The sound of his voice, which bespeaks peculiar affability, and the first questions he addressed to me respecting my journey, however, recalled me from my reverie, and I entered at once into the spirit which presided at the interview, alike free from frivolity and haughty reserve. I found him in his conversation ready, rather than fluent; following, rather than leading; unaffected, yet gentlemanly; earnest, yet entertaining; and manifesting no desire to display how much he deserved the high reputation which not only Germany, but Europe in general, had simultaneously acknowledged to be his due. He conversed in French, and occasionally in English, particularly when desirous to make me understand the force of his observations on some recent translations of one or two of his works into that language. Faustus was one for these. The translation, by the present noble Secretary for Ireland, of that singular dramatic composition, which for beauty of style, and ingenuity of contrivance, leaves the old play of the same name by Marlowe far behind, seemed not to have given satisfaction to the veteran author. He observed to me, that most assuredly it was not a translation, but an imitation, of what he had written. "Whole sentences of the original," added he, "have been omitted, and

chasms left in the translation, where the most affecting passages should have been inserted to complete the picture. There were probably difficulties in the original which the noble translator might not be able to overcome; few foreigners, indeed, can boast of such mastery of our prodigal idiom, as to be able to convey its meaning with equal richness of expression, and strength of conception, in their own native language; but, in the case of the translation to which I allude, that excuse for imperfection does not exist in many of the parts which Lord Francis Gower has thought proper to omit. No doubt, the choice of expressions in the English translation, the versification, and talent displayed in what is *original composition* of his lordship's own well-gifted mind, may be deserving of his countrymen's applause; but it is as the author of *Faustus travesti*, and not as the translator of Goethe's *Faustus*, that the popular applause has been obtained."

The patriarch poet seemed far more satisfied with the translation of another of his beautiful dramas, the *Tasso*, by Mr. Devaux.\* He said, "I understand English *à ma manière*, quite sufficiently to discover in that gentleman's recent translation, that he has rendered all my ideas faithfully. *Je me lisois moi-même dans la traduction*. It is for the English to determine, if, in adhering faithfully to the ideas of the German original, Mr. Devaux *a conservé les règles et n'a pas trahi le génie de sa langue*. *Je n'en suis pas juge: peut-être le trouvera-t-on un peu trop Allemand*."

The conversation turning, by a natural transition, to the different methods of teaching modern languages, Goethe observed, that he could strongly recommend to my attention a mode of instructing effectually, as well as promptly, young people in any of the living languages, which was

\* I have not been able to meet with this translation, and I give the translator's name as it was pronounced by Goethe, and without knowing the correct spelling of it.

successfully adopted in the seminary for young Englishmen at Weimar, and by which the pupils were taught to think in, as well as to learn to read or write a foreign language. In that establishment, in which instruction in the German language is the principal object, the Director, Mr. A——, takes any English work which is most familiar to the students, and dictates to them whole passages from it in German, which, when completed, the students are to read aloud to the Director in English; by which method, he familiarizes them with the relative value and meaning of words in the two idioms, and gives them great facility of translation; and this the more so, as he will sometimes, when they are more advanced, dictate in German, from a well-known English book, whole passages, which he expects the students to write down immediately in English. As we were on the subject of education, an allusion was made, in the course of our conversation on the higher branches of instruction, to the different systems of moral philosophy which had at various times prevailed in Germany. I expressed a desire to know how Goethe, then in the vigour of life, and with an exalted mind, had comported himself towards the proselytes of Kant's philosophy, during the prevalence of that system? Dr. Froriep, who is ever ready to supply that sort of information which is deduced from extensive reading, and who was present at the interview, observed, that when the system of transcendental metaphysics of the Königsberg philosopher had been nigh raising in Germany the same kind of popular effervescence which had marked the days of Luther, Goethe alone retained his wonted *sang-froid*, and smiled at the warmth and indignation expressed against the new system by his colleagues, Wieland and Herder. With that wisdom, which is so characteristic of his turn of mind, and a foresight worthy of his genius, he expressed an opinion, that the philosophy of Kant should be allowed to have its day, as all things have, and that all would be right again. He

lives now to see the propriety of that opinion, and the fulfilment of his prediction.\*

Throughout this interview, which lasted upwards of an hour, Goethe manifested great eagerness after general information, particularly respecting England and her numerous institutions; and also on the subject of St. Petersburg, which he looked upon as a city that was fast rising to the rank of the first capital on the Continent, according to the opinion of many intelligent travellers, whom he had seen and conversed with on the subject. In taking leave of him, at length, Goethe put into my hands a small red morocco case, which he hoped I would accept as a *souvenir* of our meeting; after which I withdrew, with sentiments of increased admiration for this celebrated man. The case contained two bronze medals, the one executed by Brandt of Berlin, the other by Bovy, and both represent the bust of the poet in bold relief, particularly the latter, which is decidedly of superior execution. The former, which bears on one side the portraits of the late Grand-duke and his consort, with the inscription "CARL AUGUST UND LUISE GOETHEN zum VII Novem. 1825," was struck by order of that prince, to commemorate the fiftieth year of Goethe's residence at his court, and was presented to the poet, a Counsellor and Minister of State, on the day mentioned in the inscription, accompanied by a letter addressed to him by the Grand-duke, which is too flattering to the distinguished individual to whom it is indited, and too honour-

\* I must not omit to mention that in this country Mr. Wirgman, feeling a thorough conviction of the excellence and solidity of the Kantesian Philosophy, has been unremitting in his exertions to implant in England a knowledge of a system, of the truth and value of which he is himself fully convinced. To this end have the labours of this gentleman been incessant for the last thirty years. He is the author of a series of articles in the *Encyclopædia Londinensis*, and is, I believe, at present engaged in translating that celebrated work of Kant's, "The Critic of Pure Reason."



able to the feelings of the writer, the excellent prince\* whose recent loss Weimar deplores, not to find a place in this part of my publication, as I received it translated into French :—

“ Cher conseiller intime, et ministre d'état. Je considère avec raison le jour où, repondant à mon invitation, vous êtes arrivé à Weimar, comme celui où vous êtes entré réellement à mon service, vu que depuis cette époque, vous n'avez pas cessé de me donner des preuves les plus satisfaisantes de votre dévouement et de votre amitié en consacrant aux affaires vos rares talens. C'est avec un vrai plaisir que je vois paroître le cinquantième anniversaire de ce jour, comme étant la fête jubilaire de mon premier ministre d'état, de l'ami de ma jeunesse, qui m'a accompagné jusqu'à présent dans toutes les vicissitudes de la vie avec une fidélité inaltérable, un attachement et une constance à toute épreuve, dont les conseils prudents, le vif intérêt, et le zèle toujours empressé, ont amené le succès de mes entreprises les plus importantes, et dont je regard la possession comme un des plus précieux avantages de mon règne. En saisissant avec joie l'occasion de la fête de ce jour pour vous exprimer ces sentimens, je vous prie d'être assuré qu'ils ne varieront jamais.”

In less than two hours after this interview, I found myself posting at a brisk rate down the hills of Thuringia, and through the magnificent valleys of Schlüchtern and Saalmünster, magnificent even at that advanced period of the winter; and at the expiration of a forty-two hours' drive, I was snugly lodged at the Römish Kaiser in the Zeil, at Frankfort. As my present business in that city was of a twofold nature, namely, to recruit my finances, and to visit Professor Soemmerring, who shares with Blumenbach the Patriarchal chair among the living physiologists, I lost not a moment in carrying both those pleasing tasks into execution. The first having been despatched presently, I next directed my steps to the villa of the veteran Professor, pleasantly situated a short way

\* Charles Augustus, Grand-duke of Saxe-Weimar and Eisenach, died on the 14th of June last, while on his return to his capital from Berlin. He was born Sept. 3, 1757, and succeeded his father the following year, under the guardianship of the Grand-duchess Anne-Amelia Princess of Brunswick. He is succeeded by his eldest son, Charles Frederiek, aged 45 years, and married to the Grand-duchess Maria Paulowna, sister to the present Emperor of Russia.



beyond the Untermain Thor, where I was fortunate enough to make his personal acquaintance, of which I had long been desirous, and which will form henceforward one of the most pleasing recollections of my life. The name of Soemmerring is one which has been so long familiar to the present and past generation, as being intimately associated with the most brilliant epochs of modern medical science, that we are apt almost to speak of him in society as of a departed spirit, whose posthumous fame alone recalls him to our remembrance. He has laboured so incessantly and so actively since his first remarkable essay on the basis of the brain, and the origin of nerves, in 1778, that we take it for granted that his honourable and busy career in this world must be closed, for he has worked just half a century in the field of scientific investigation. I was therefore delighted to find him not only alive at the age of seventy-three, but active in body, elastic in mind, and free from every appearance of senility, except the glossy and pure-snowy hair which sets off a most expressive and agreeable countenance. Next to the late Sir W. Farquhar, who died at the age of eighty-four, after a most useful life spent in the service of humanity, and a kindred good soul, and able man Mr. Cline also no more, Soemmerring struck me as one of the handsomest and most engaging old men I had ever seen. He strongly reminded me of both those departed friends. Even at first sight, it is impossible not to feel attached to him; but when he opens the flood-gates of his learning, with that simplicity of style and modesty of behaviour, which have ever distinguished men of real genius, the admiration and regard felt for him are irresistible.

The account of my interview with this celebrated man need not detain me very long, as it was made up of none but conversations on subjects of anatomy and natural history, and most of our time was spent in carefully going over his museum—circumstances which, I dare say, do not excite

much curiosity in my general readers. He spoke English in preference ; and the first observation he made, on entering the Museum, was a glowing tribute of praise to the two great Hunters. Soemmerring had, during his early life, been on the most friendly terms with both those illustrious brothers ; and he repeated, with great complacency, the many sensible and apt remarks he had heard them make in the course of those early repasts of the morning, at which it was the fashion, among the scientific men of the last generation, to assemble on days of relaxation.

Soemmerring's Museum is remarkable for the neatness as well as the great value of its preparations, some of which have been rendered classical, not only for their intrinsic merit, but also as having served to illustrate some of those important writings of that able physiologist, which have since become authority with the profession all over the world. Its arrangement too is of the best description, and the several divisions contain choice specimens, illustrative of the history of every organ of the body, or part of it ; from its primitive state of organization, to the display of the effect which disease has produced upon it, and through every gradation of form and element, including the capricious freaks by which nature has so frequently exhibited her formative defects as well as exuberance in animal structures. For the benefit of those who are learned in these matters, I have thrown into a note the summary and numerical list of the preparations which I examined,\* and which consti-

* <i>Pars prima.</i>				<i>Pars secunda.</i>			
Ossa	.	.	19	Animalia integra et partes			
Cor et Viscera	.	.	64	eorum	.	.	180
Nervi Cerebri	.	.	244	Vermes	.	.	237
— Tactûs	.	}	47	Pathologicae	.	.	344
— Gustûs	.			Variae	.	.	754
— Olfactûs	.			Ossa morbosa	.	.	705
— Auditûs	.	.	21	Calculi	.	.	93
— Visûs	.	.	73	Res Peregrinae	.	.	96
— Optici	.	.	35				
Species Fœtûs	.	.	116				Total 3100
Monstra	.	.	72				

tute the principal part of the collection, elegantly put up in glass bottles, stopped with ground-glass, held down by a peculiar contrivance, which most successfully prevents the evaporation of the spirit. “And this collection,” observed Soemmerring, “which I am glad you see reason to approve of, I am now getting ready to be packed at a short notice for your new University in London; and right glad am I that the united results of fifty years’ labour, harassing fatigues of body and mind, and expense almost beyond my patrimonial means, will find shelter where they will be of use to the profession, will be cherished and properly taken care of. I shall live, then, in the good opinion of a nation whom I have always esteemed, and among whom I spent some of the happiest days of my life. A gentleman deputed by the council of the University, who, I understand, has paid a similar visit to Meckel,” (my heart misgave me,) “has been to see my collection, approved of it, and departed, after having entered into a negotiation, which, I should have thought, promised to terminate successfully, were it not that I have not received any tidings from him for months, nor can I get any replies to my letters.” Alas! alas! said I to myself, an evil star presided at the birth of the London University. Is this second chance then, of enriching an *uncreated* museum with a classical collection of many *unique* and rare specimens to be thrown away, in despite of the wish (for such I must assume it to have been) of those zealous promoters of learning, who have been foremost in the formation and administration of that institution,—a wish which has led them to despatch a person to Meckel and Soemmerring, to secure the service and museum of the one, and the collection of the other? I replied not, however, to Soemmerring’s observations, but listened. “I have offered the whole of the museum for the sum of 4000*l.*, and I engage to find cases, packing, and every

other necessary vehicle, for its safe conveyance to London by the Rhine; so that the preparations may be ready, in a few days after their arrival, to be displayed in their museum. Some years ago I refused 3000*l.* for it, but I have since augmented the museum very considerably, particularly with preparations which are not to be met with elsewhere. There was a most kind gentleman, a physician, whom I dare say you know, Dr. S——, who paid me a visit last summer, to whom I mentioned the state in which the negotiation stood; and he undertook to see one of the Council about it. I was sorry I had not my catalogue *raisonné* of the collection fairly written out at the time to give him; for your people in London would then have formed, what I feel confident they will not be able to form, from the description of any man who has merely cast a passing glance at the museum, a just idea of its intrinsic value. I may probably have it finished by to-morrow, and if so, I shall request you to take charge of it. Here," added the good and kind-hearted old man; "here, by the bye, is a preparation which reminds me of another visitor I had last summer, if not from England, at least from the sister Island; I mean, Mr. Cussac of Dublin, whom I made acquainted with the application that has been forwarded to me from London for my museum; and he seemed highly delighted at the prospect of having it, as he said, so much nearer to him." I looked at the preparation in question, which was a specimen of fracture of the neck of the thigh-bone, half an inch within the insertion of the capsular ligament, perfectly soldered together by fair bony matter, or, in other words, cured. Soemmerring had not only shown this to Mr. Cussac, whom probably my readers know as being a very eminent surgeon, but had sawed the bone through, on purpose to satisfy him of the undoubted fact of a regular union, by solid bony structure, having taken place. This, by the way,

is a triumph for Mr. Earle. There are some exceedingly curious skulls in the museum, one in particular, having a most singularly pyramidal shape, that belonged to the Duchess of Lerma, who is said to have been an irresistible beauty in her time, and to have filled with her name the Royal chambers of Madrid: "and now my lady Worms; chapless and knocked about the mazzard" by every irreverent doctor. "Here's fine revolution!" "Now get you to my lady's chamber, and tell her, let her paint an inch thick, to this favour she must come,—Pray, my dear Sir, I asked the Professor, still holding the skull in my hand, and pointing to the part, does not her *cerebellum* gainsay the phrenologists? else the scandalous chronicle of her life belies her fair fame, for here are no organs of amativeness in it. All is flat, and the skull is pushed up into a mountain of veneration; yet the dear lady-bird venerated none, but was venerated.—"Ah, ah," smiled the great physiologist in reply; "you too, then, are at pains to laugh at that dream of anatomy. We have nearly forgotten it in these parts. It was amusingly absurd while it lasted."

We parted. The catalogue of the museum was not ready by the time I left Frankfort; and well it was that I was spared the mortification of bringing the catalogue of that rich museum, which it was no longer the intention of the Council to possess, as I was told by one of the Professors immediately on my arrival in London—an agreement having already been entered into (while the unsuspecting good old Soemmerring thought that they were taking time to consider his proposition, and was putting into packing order his collection,) for the purchase, at an expense of eight hundred pounds, of a much smaller collection, made on purpose, by another of their own Professors, who is, perhaps, the cleverest and most expeditious collector of specimens in England. This smaller collection, the Council had been told, (so report announced it,) would answer every purpose,



and be quite as valuable, for the use of the new University, as the museum of Soemmerring.\* That the assertion may have been made, there is no difficulty in believing; but that men of the calibre of those who are known to take an interest in the rising institution, should have conceded the point of a new and unknown collection of a few hundred ordinary specimens, however cleverly prepared, being equally as valuable as a well-known and classical museum which contains upwards of three thousand preparations, some of them without a parallel;—that those men, I say, should have agreed in forgetting how much interest and source of emulation is to be found in a collection which may be pointed out to the students as the compilation of the great Soemmerring, every part of it studied and illustrated by that physiologist himself, who has published whole volumes of valuable details respecting them;—this is what I cannot

\* Some persons who are connected with this new University have hazarded an opinion, that Soemmerring's preparations are chiefly *pièces de luxe*, refinements in anatomy, and singular or extraordinary specimens primmed with unnecessary nicety; to the collecting of which, they say, it has ever been the mania of the learned physiologist to confine himself; and that, therefore, the museum cannot be of value as a collection for elementary instruction and demonstration. The same persons have observed just the reverse touching Meckel's Museum. In that collection there were too many specimens; several were too elementary, and not sufficiently marvellous, and the whole prepared with insufficient neatness. There is no pleasing certain people. I have, I believe, seen as many anatomical collections in this or any other country, as the most experienced of the persons in question can boast of. It has fallen to my lot, also, to work for years with three of the most eminent living anatomists of the age. I have myself formed a small collection of delicate preparations, many of which are in progress of being engraved for publication; and I will stake my character for knowledge of such matters against any one who may have delivered the opinion alluded to on Soemmerring and Meckel's collections, that in neither case is it correct.



believe ; although I have ascertained since, and beyond doubt, by letters from Soemmerring, as well as from persons who have come from him, that the chance of obtaining his museum has been actually cast away.\*

And now for France. Once more in my Britzseka, and ruminating on my recent interview, while it rapidly rolled towards the Rhine, I was roused by the keeper of the toll-gate at the foot of the long and handsome boat-bridge at Cassel, who demanded thirty kreutzers for Brückegeld. The city of Mayence, with its crowded buildings, encircled by a tripartite circumvallation of bastions and ramparts, out-topped by the red Münster Thor, and the still higher walls of the forts placed on the hills and summits around it, offered itself to my view from this spot on the opposite bank. Mayence presented no temptation for delay. I had visited that city in 1819, and found it garrisoned by too many Austrians to be agreeable. On the present oc-

\* One cannot help expressing a hope that the last may not be an irrevocable decision of the Council. I repeat here what I adduced in a similar note on Meckel. My statement is made up of facts of which I have a certain knowledge ; and of reports, for the correctness of which I cannot vouch. Of course the reader's judgment of the two transactions ought not to be formed on *ex parte* evidence, and should be suspended ; nor will I venture, in the absence of what the Council of the University may have to urge in explanation, to characterize either this or the previously related affair with the Professor at Halle. There is, however, a third and not less extraordinary transaction which has marked the preliminary proceedings of the managers of that institution, and which calls for, and must have, an explanation ; for it affects the interests of an individual who has every right to regret that the public professions of one who takes the lead in forming the new University, have not appeared in accordance with the actual performance ; at least, not in the case to which I allude. But the reader, who may feel inclined to waste a few minutes on the narrative of a private grievance, must turn to the Appendix, to which I thought proper to confine it, with a view to avoid interruption in this place.

casion I learned that the fortifications had been of late greatly augmented. A new citadel was erecting above that already existing, as if to serve as a defence to it. Upwards of 3000 artificers were employed in this work, and from sixty to seventy boats are constantly engaged in carrying thither blocks of flat stone from the banks of the Necker, the Mein, and the Rhine. A few months before I passed through that city, the statue of Guttenburg, the inventor of the printing press, and a native of Mayence, had been erected; on which occasion there was a general fête of the people, who are proud of their townsman's illustrious name; and a banquet of two hundred persons of distinction terminated the commemoration of that glorious invention, in a town in which its practical application for the instruction of mankind is shackled and restrained with more than inquisitorial vigilance.

I now entered on one of those magnificent mountain roads, for the greater and the best part of which it is to Napoleon that the traveller owes a debt of gratitude. The system, now so much prevailing abroad, of hard pavement, has been extended to the road from Mayence, to within six posts of Paris, where one of those old-fashioned and antipodagrical roads called *chemins pavés*, so general in the vicinity of the French capital, begins, and accompanies the traveller to the end of his journey. The *chaussée* from Mayence traverses part of the States of Hesse, Bavaria, and Prussia, before it enters France; such are the geographical arrangements of one of the last political Congresses, which settled possessions, territorial and pecuniary indemnifications, and extension of domain. It is but justice to say, that the portion of this road which is in the possession of Bavaria, is kept in the best state of repair; and next to it, those of Prussia and Hesse; while that of France is most shamefully neglected. Almost immediately after quitting Mayence, the road gently ascends towards Mont Tonnerre,

passing through Nieder-olm, Wocrstadt, and Alzey. The ridge of Dannesberg, which we crossed in order to reach Kaiserlautern, placed near the foot of that hill, which, in more glorious times for France, gave its name to a department, is very interesting to the geologist. Lime and red sand-stone appeared its most prominent formations. The asperity of its feature gives it an alpine character, which is, however, unaccompanied by the terrific. On the contrary, every turn that the road takes, discovers new beauties of the most pleasing description :—the country is in the most perfect state of cultivation ; fertile valleys, crowded with the neat dwellings of the husbandman, appear, here and there, on either side of the road ; and distant and extensive vistas, opening as the carriage penetrates numerous gorges, which bear the aspect of gaiety, rather than that of austerity, render this line of communication with France one of the best and most interesting. The post-house at Landstuhl is quite romantically situated, and a fit subject for Salvator Rosa's pencil. The country abounds in mines of iron and quicksilver, but more particularly in those of coals, hundreds of carts of which commodity I met on the road. No where can the traveller detect the slightest trace of misery in this separated portion of the Bavarian dominions ; and I was particularly struck with the style of the numerous cottages tastefully built ; and the solidity with which the houses of the humblest inhabitants of a village are constructed with the red-stone indigenous to the country. Although the road is hilly, travelling over it is performed with rapidity, and as little inconvenience as possible. As I met with intelligent postilions, who spoke French, and who, in ascending steep hills, walked by the side of their horses, I frequently enjoyed the luxury of a promenade along with them, taking that opportunity to elicit information from those well-disposed persons, respecting the immediate

neighbourhood. The dialect spoken throughout this mountainous district at the post-houses and in the villages, I comprehended not, but I believe it to be almost pure Alsacian, a jargon which seems to claim as little alliance with good German, as it can boast of very little affinity to the French language. It is a curious fact that the passing from one distinct national idiom to another, in two contiguous countries, is never by gradual transition, but by abrupt leaps over some intermediate and unintelligible gibberish. Look for illustration to the inter-national provinces, if I may use the expression, between England and France, France and Germany, Germany and Italy, Italy and France, Germany and Russia, Russia and Turkey. There a language is spoken which possesses some words and expressions peculiar to the two nations by which those provinces are hemmed in; but the character of the language, the great bulk of its words, and above all the genius of its expressions, are as foreign to either of the neighbours, as if the people lived apart from each other some hundred miles.

Arrived at the verge of the hill of Erbaeli, the plain in which is situated the town of Hombourg opened itself to view, presenting one of the prettiest and most cheerful landscapes on this road. On the left stands the town at a distance just sufficient to discern the picturesque variety and dimensions of its buildings, flanked by high ridges of hills richly wooded to their very tops, which terminate in an abrupt and shelving promontory, placed at the back of the principal building; the latter is set off very prominently in the indistinct landscape, and by its great size and whiteness contrasts with the shadowed high ground behind it, which is cut into terraces and cultivated as orchards. Another ridge of blue hills runs into a lengthened and evanescent line, from left to right; and the intervening and extensive plain, in which four or five neat villages are per-

ceived, presents many divisions of rich and cultivated soil. The road pursues a straight line for a mile or two, raised above the plain, and flanked by trees, when, taking a sudden turn, it opens into the town. Although the appearance of the post-house in the square seemed tempting; yet, having determined to reach the French frontier by sunset, I hastened on to Rohrbach, through a long and narrow valley of the utmost beauty, and at Renderich, half way to Saarbrüch, or Sarrebrüch, glided unnoticed out of Bavaria, without even a nod from the frontier *douaniers*. A slip of territory, wide enough to reckon a German post, follows, which belongs to Prussia; a narrow valley led us from the Alpine into a flat country, bounded round the distant horizon by high barren hills. By the side of a curious and insulated mound, marking almost the centre of the plain, rise the tower and steeples of Saarbrüch and beyond it the eye catches a glimpse of an extensive country—France.

Since leaving Frankfort I had not allowed myself a moment's delay for refreshment. The *auberge* at the post at Saarbrüch, and its civil landlord, proved irresistible. Half an hour enabled me to dispose of a *potage, chevreuil piqué au lard, et une omelette aux fines herbes*, with half a bottle of sour Moselle. This repast proved a most excellent soporific. The night was dark and stormy; my Gallic courier, an old hussar, deriving fresh spirit from the wafted gales of his *chère France*, whistled the air "*Voyage voyage désormais qui voudra*," for he was hastening to his own home, from which he had been separated since the disastrous campaign in Russia. The continuation of this music, however, was lost upon me, for I did not wake until the demand of my passport, at the fortified town of Metz, disturbed my slumbers. Here that most detestable fashion of having gates and draw-

bridges, in time of peace, which cannot be opened and let down until daylight, detained me for some hours. The same inconvenience pursued me the following night at *Chalons sur Marne* ; but matters would have been much worse had I loitered on the road for a dinner, instead of passing quickly through Verdun ; for they are inexorable at that fortified place from sunset to sunrise. Chalons is twenty-one posts from the capital. It was daylight when I left that ugly and dirty town ; and by dint of additional horses, and additional francs, notwithstanding the *maudit pavé*, which we overtook at Meaux, and the absurd regulation of keeping, for a considerable distance, behind another posting carriage, to which we had unfortunately come up, and which was dragging along its five miles an hour with its pair, I accomplished the whole distance before seven o'clock at night, when I had the pleasure of hearing the repeated *click clacks* of my postboy reverberated by the lofty houses of St. Honoré, which gained me admission into Meurice's.

Who has once been at that delightfully comfortable, and well-organized hotel and does not wish to go thither a second time, if he has occasion to visit Paris ?—As for myself, I had been so well satisfied, on three other occasions, with all its arrangements, excepting always its *table d'hôte*, which is a spurious institution, neither French nor English, that I could not think of taking up my quarters any where else as long as I could secure *un petit appartement à l'entresol* in it. I spent five days in Paris, which I found altered for the better since my last visit, considerably enlarged and embellished, and as much the resort of *sainéans* as ever. Mine, however, was not a *séjour* prompted by that idle disposition ; although it may be supposed that I required some rest after so harassing a journey. Visiting some of the *savans*, with whom I have for years been in habits of friendly intimacy and correspondence, occupied, most pleasantly, many of the



hours at my disposal. One of them, for whom I entertain the highest respect, suggested to me that as the Royal Institute of France had received with approbation a favourable report made by Geoffroy Saint-Hilaire of my Essay on Egyptian Mummies, it would be but respectful to present to the King a copy of that work. Having waited on the *Premier Gentilhomme de la Chambre*, and learned from him that I might present the book at the *cercle*, or levee, on the following Sunday, for which my name had already been inscribed in the morning, I followed the suggestion of my friend, and at the appointed time paid my humble respects to Charles X., who was graciously pleased to accept, and receive with his own hands, a copy of the Essay in question; accosting me, at the same time, in that affable manner which appeared conspicuous in his address to every one of the numerous persons who had the honour of being presented on that day by their respective Ambassadors. The King was surrounded by all the great Officers of State, among whom were the *Ministres élus* and the *Ministres dechus*; for I had arrived a few days only after that unexpected catastrophe which hurled Monsieur de Villèle from his seat of power. It was curious to see how differently inclined the heads of the *ins* and the *outs* appeared on that occasion, it being the first Grand Court-day since the Ministerial changes had been made known; the former walking erect in the suite of the King, as he moved from one part of the *cercle* to another, or when he left the room, and looking protection—the latter standing still in a group on the left of the Throne, their very looks betraying the keen mortification of the fall. A Court presentation at the Tuileries is not so soon gone through; for independently of waiting in the *Salle des Maréchaux* in the first instance, there are three other Royal personages besides his Majesty, to whom presentations take place in a similar

manner in their respective apartments. The ceremony began at one, and by three o'clock I had regained Meurice's, where, having resumed my travelling garb, I once more mounted the britzschka, and turned my horses towards ENGLAND, whither I arrived exactly seventeen weeks after my departure.

## ADDITIONAL NOTE.

(See Page 686, of this Volume.)

THOSE who have witnessed, with the degree of interest which it is calculated to excite, the first foundation of an University in London, and have watched its subsequent progress, need not be told that foremost in "the good work, and one of the earliest and most zealous promoters" of the project (as he has himself told us),\* was Mr. —, a gentleman well skilled in that profession, which has been emphatically, yet deservedly, designated by the word *learned*. Quick in conceiving, in reflecting not over-tedious, in executing relentless, that encyclopedically-gifted individual brought forward, "under the cold sneers of some, and the more open taunts and gibes of others," in the year 1825, a plan consistent with what his friends have called "his incessant efforts to diffuse instruction and intelligence among the people of England;" and London had soon to thank him for the establishment of a fresh seat of learning.† On that occasion, there were friends who felt like him, and consequently supported him;—there was a multitude, whose appetite feeds on new and peregrine ideas, and they afforded him their applause;—there were, in fine, the thousands who follow a leader, if he but beckons, and they went along with him; for he had told them "to falter not, for every step they took would be good for ever."‡

While the structure of the University was rearing its head, the Council, of which the learned gentleman was a leading member, proceeded to the more important duty of choosing teachers, "in every way qualified, and full of rich and varied learning."§ Meckel, we have seen, was one of them; and no better proof could be desired of the sincerity of the Council than such a nomination. Scarcely had the intention

\* Speech of Mr. —, of the 30th of April, 1827, at the public dinner, given at the Freemasons' Tavern, after the grand Masonic ceremony of laying the foundation stone of the University of London. (See the report in the Morning Chronicle of the 1st of May 1827, and one of its leading articles of that day.)

† See report of the speech, &c. The merit, however, of having really originated this great measure, belongs unquestionably to the admired author of the "Pleasures of Hope."

‡ Speech *passim*,

§ See speech, and *passim*.

of the Council to receive applications from properly qualified candidates for the chairs of Professors been made known, than a number of them, beyond credence large, in every branch of science and literature, hastened to submit to that body (agreeably to an advertisement inserted in the daily papers) the several testimonials on which they intended to rest their claims, and by which the members of the Council, it was expected, would, in a great measure, be guided in their choice. As may readily be supposed, those applicants were the most numerous, as well as foremost, who aspired to the different professorships of the medical sciences, and, above all, to that which has a reference to obstetrical medicine. Among the latter candidates there was one who, having earned a fair fame, both as a practitioner and a teacher, during a long and industrious career, which had been farther marked by the publication of works that had met with approbation, thought himself entitled to some consideration. That person, at the suggestion of a friend, Dr. —, who was himself a candidate for another chair, and was afterwards elected a Professor, and who, at the time, had frequent intercourse with the leading and learned member of the Council already alluded to, made an application for the chair of midwifery, supported by testimonials, which consisted of certificates, written *ad hoc*, and in a style of earnestness seldom observed in documents of that description, by individuals indisputably at the head of the respective divisions of medicine and science, to which they belong, and for which they are so justly celebrated. To strengthen those documents, others were annexed, from men most eminent in science and medicine, belonging to a foreign capital, with whom the candidate had been in habits of intimacy for some years, and whose instructions he had also received. It was admitted by all who saw the several English and foreign certificates in question, that few candidates, if any, could produce either better or stronger testimonials; and that, if, in reality, the Council acted up to their declaration of strict impartiality, those documents, and the acknowledged standing of the candidate in the profession, must finally prevail. Yet, the latter had his misgivings: he knew that similar professions of impartiality had been often made before, by bodies of men equally independent, and as often broken: he felt that old friendship, consanguinity, and interest, often assert claims of which he could not boast, but which, as often, prove irresistible; he was aware, moreover, that calumny, the dire effects of which he had already more than once experienced, (unprovoked and unrevenged,) with cankered tongue and damning whispers, might, even now, drop its venomed slaver on his documents and pretensions, or into the ears of the members of the Council, to thwart his object; and he was the more anxious on that point, from having learned, that amongst

the candidates for the same chair there was one who had, on a former occasion, libelled his name, as Dr. ——— himself well knew. Still, his friend urged him to the step, convinced of success, and relying on the upright principles of the leading and learned member of the Council, to whom, as Chairman of the Education Committee, he undertook to deliver, on the 24th of December 1826, the documents already mentioned, accompanied by an official application for the chair, in order to their being laid, without loss of time, before the Council. The candidate had, a few weeks before, sent a circular letter to the individual members of that Council, expressive of his intention to submit to them as a body, and at a proper opportunity, the testimonials in question; so that the leading and learned member was not only prepared for the more regular application now made by the candidate to the Council, and confided to his hands; but admitted that he had already made inquiries respecting that candidate, and assured his friend that the application should be laid before the Council, and the certificates allowed to have their full weight. Even at that interview, however, the apprehensions of the candidate, respecting the probable use that might be made of the weapon generally employed against him by his inveterate enemies, were verified; for the leading and learned member expressed to Dr. ——— his regret at a report which had been circulated among the members of the Council, tending to show that, notwithstanding the very high character given to the candidate “for scientific attainments, experience, and talents, as well as for honour, integrity, and moral conduct,” *he did not stand well with his professional brethren on account of his esprit remuant*,—using the French language on the occasion, as the leading and learned member himself has since acknowledged. The defence of the candidate, so unjustly attacked, which his friend Dr. ———, who had known him many years, made in reply, seemed, for the time, to satisfy the mind of the leading and learned member of the calumnious nature of such a report. In pointing to the probable source of that report, Dr. ——— (made wise by former experience) had been compelled to enter into an explanation respecting a previous and most villanous outrage of a similar kind committed against the candidate’s name, to which Dr. ——— himself could bear witness; but with that outrage, however, as well as with the author of it, the leading and learned member professed himself to have been, till then, unacquainted. After such an *éclaircissement*, it was naturally expected that the leading and learned member would fulfil his engagement of laying the papers of the candidate before the Council at the earliest opportunity, in order that, untainted by calumnious aspersions, they might work their full effect with the several members of that body, during the

months that were likely to elapse before the final decision, in common with the certificates and testimonials of the other candidates presented at the same time, through other channels.

It had been agreed (and the Council declared themselves very unequivocally on that point)\* that no canvassing, either personal or otherwise, should take place, or be encouraged; and the candidate, therefore, abstained from that practice, relying entirely on his name, and the certainty that his *written testimonials* would be lying the whole of the time before the Council.† But he soon found that though he did, others did not comply with that regulation; and that more than one of the other candidates (whose success is ascribed by lookers-on, to no other cause, for they were at the time, totally unknown in the metropolis,) were most indefatigable in canvassing personally, as well as through friends, or accompanied by friends.‡ Nor were they rebuked for so doing, but must, on the contrary, have received encouragement in it; since it appeared, that in the course of some of the visits paid by them for the purpose of canvassing, certain of the members of the Council availed themselves of that opportunity to ask questions as to the alleged truth of the report already alluded to, respecting the temper and disposition of the candidate, whose testimonials had been placed in the hands of the leading and learned member. On being made acquainted with the latter fact, which necessarily implied that the leading and learned member had not taken pains to communicate to his colleagues his own received impression of the perfectly calumnious nature of that report, the candidate applied to two of the very first and most respectable among the medical characters in the metropolis—a physician and a surgeon,—who immediately undertook to do that with the leading and learned member which Dr. — had, as he thought, once before accomplished; namely, to point out, in a satisfactory manner, to that member, the falsehood as well

\* Read the report of the proceedings, before alluded to, at the Freemasons' Tavern.

† It can scarcely be said that the candidate had himself canvassed in person, because he once waited on a noble Marquess, an active member of the Council, with the intention of learning whether that nobleman had, like the rest, heard of the report so industriously spread against him; for, on that occasion, his lordship would not permit him even to open his mouth on the subject of the University, although he welcomed him with the most perfect urbanity.

‡ It is but justice to state, that the leading and learned member has since declared that he had had no knowledge of such a practice having been resorted to. Of the sincerity of that declaration the candidate doubts not; neither does he of the fact of active canvassing having been carried on during the last two months previous to the election; although that fact, it appears, was unknown to the leading and learned member. If means be afforded to the candidate for that purpose, he will pledge himself to prove the correctness of his assertion.



as cruelty of the injurious report so pertinaciously propagated ; since they and others most eminent in the profession had never had occasion to entertain any but the best opinion of the candidate's conduct towards his professional brethren. This second explanation or refutation was perfectly unanswerable.\*

At length the day of the final determination came, and the candidate was not elected. It is said, that on the Council at large reading the nomination of the proposed Professor of Midwifery, sent up to them by the Committee of Education, at which the leading and learned member presided, they returned it for reconsideration ; but the leading and learned member, having found no reason to alter the determination of that Committee, adhered to his former recommendation, which ultimately prevailed. The intelligence of his failure reached the candidate in an indirect manner, at the same time with that of the injurious report twice before contradicted, having again been studiously revived on the day of election ; in consequence of which, he felt it incumbent to address to the leading and learned member a letter, in which, reverting to that report, he deprecated the hardship of his case, in being thus exposed to insatiate malevolence. To that letter the leading and learned member returned the following reply :—  
“ I assure you that, in coming to our decision in the Council, we were influenced solely by a regard to the qualifications of the candidates ; and that no attempt whatever was made to create a prejudice against you, or, if made, could have been successful. Your merits are admitted on all hands to be of the highest order, and there was ample testimony in your favour.”†

Perfectly at ease, with regard to his honour, the candidate betook himself to consider how it had come to pass that with such certificates, as, he was sure, his *successful rival possessed not*, and with such an admitted irreproachable character, his claims had, nevertheless, been passed over ? Without being guilty of too much vanity, he flattered himself that, if the Council had adhered to the public declaration of the leading and learned member, “ that they (the Council) had resolved to give the places to the worthiest, and to prefer the person, though least recommended, to the person best recommended, if his merits were only so much superior *as the dust in the balance*,”‡ the choice of Professor in obstetric medicine might have been otherwise. Was it that the certificates, perchance, had failed in the effect which was expected of them ? The unsuccessful candidate instituted some inquiry on this point, but could not learn that any such certificate had

\* The occurrence of this friendly interference on the part of the medical gentlemen in question, and the completely satisfactory effect it had produced on his mind at the time, has since been admitted by the leading and learned member of the Council of the University.

† July 19th, 1827. London University Chambers.

‡ See report of the speech of the 30th April, 1827.

been laid before the Council. This proved a source of bitter suspicion to the candidate, and opened his eyes to another extraordinary circumstance. Long before the election, the candidate had asked the acting secretary of the University for an explanation why he had failed to acknowledge, as he had done in the case of other candidates, the receipt of the candidate's official application to the Council, accompanied by eleven certificates; when, after much hesitation, and more than one verbal as well as written application, the following information was received from that officer of the University:—

“ University of London.

“ SIR,—I have delayed answering your note of the 29th April, until I had an opportunity of hearing again from Mr. —,” (the leading and learned member,) “ that your testimonials were in his hands, as well as the letter addressed to the Council, applying for the chair of Obstetrical Medicine and Surgery. Mr. — informs me, *that he holds, and will immediately furnish me with, these documents.*

“ Furnival's Inn, 16th May, 1827.”

Thus then, after a lapse of four months and a half, and within two months of the day of election, the candidate's official application and documents *had not yet been laid before the Council, but were safely lodged with the leading and learned member*; while the application and testimonials of his rival were exerting their undisputed sway on the minds of the members, at their numerous meetings. And on what authority had the leading and learned member, as one only of the Council, ventured on the step of keeping thus long, from the whole body, the knowledge of documents intended for general perusal? Well might the candidate assert, that the knowledge of this previous extraordinary circumstance, coupled with the result of the election, and the entire silence respecting his certificates observed by those among whom he had made inquiries, were likely to raise suspicions in his mind, that things were not as they should be. How far, however, must he have been from suspecting what followed! Eager to repossess himself of his valuable documents, the candidate, two days after the election had been made public, applied in person, at the chambers of the University, to have them restored to him. He was unsuccessful; but was requested to call again in a few days. A second and a third visit proved equally unavailing; still, the documents were not forthcoming; and each time frivolous excuses were made to account for their detention. At last, on the candidate becoming very pressing, the natural feelings of honour and candour of the acting secretary of the University prompted him to declare that, *in order to clear himself from every appearance of neglect, he was bound to state that he had never seen the documents in question; and that consequently they were not, and had never been, in his possession!* This was indeed an ex-

traordinary piece of information. The candidate had, therefore, no other resource left than to apply to the leading and learned member for the restoration of his testimonials; but, in order to do that with effect, he deemed it expedient first to obtain, in writing, from the acting secretary, the purport of his verbal assertion. To that effect, the candidate addressed to that officer the following letter :—

“To —, Esq. Acting-Secretary to the University of London.

“13th of August, 1827.

“SIR,—Although you candidly admitted at our last interview, that *you had not seen*, and, consequently, *had not* in your possession, the several documents and testimonials (English and French) which I forwarded to the Council of the University of London, through Mr. —, in support of my application for the Professorship of Midwifery; I cannot refrain from again, and for the *fifth* time, appealing to you, as the only official organ of the Council I know of, for an explicit answer on the subject of the papers in question, which I officially claim on the present occasion, and which, I trust, you will be able to restore to

“Your obedient humble servant.

“N.B. My official application to the Council was put into the hand of Mr. —, on the 24th of December, 1826, and annexed were the following certificates :—

“From Sir Henry Halford,	From Professor Chaussier,
—— Doctor Maton,	—— Professor Serres,
—— Sir Humphrey Davy,	—— Professor Capuron,
—— Sir Gilbert Blanc,	—— Professor Jadelot,
—— Sir Everard Home,	—— Baron Cuvier.”*

To this letter, after a *fortnight's* delay, the following reply was returned :—

“University of London.

“SIR,—I beg leave to repeat to you what I said when I had the pleasure of seeing you here, that I am unable, until Mr. —'s return to town, to restore your testimonials to you.

“Furnival's Inn, 27th August, 1827.”

Mr. —, the leading and learned member, at last returned to town—but the certificates came not with him; and the Acting-Secretary again declared that the papers in question were not, and had not been, in his custody; and that as the candidate had caused them to be delivered into Mr. —'s own hands, to him, therefore, the application should be made for their restitution. Circumstances intervened, which prevented the candidate from applying on the subject to Mr. —, the leading and learned member, until the 28th of January 1828, when he did

\* Besides one from the candidate's friend, Dr. —.

so by a letter, in which he cited the secretary's extraordinary declaration. The result was, a mere promise to look for the certificates, without any explanation; and that promise even, was not given until after a second letter had been written on the subject to the leading and learned member;\* the previous letter, dated a fortnight before, having been suffered to remain unanswered. Tardy as it had been proffered, that promise was not fulfilled, or in the least attended to; and the candidate, *four months and a half* after †, was compelled, once more, to remind the leading and learned member of the circumstance—adding, however, this time, that, unless the papers were forthcoming, an *exposé* of the transaction would be published, and legal proceedings instituted for their recovery. As for an explanation of this extraordinary transaction, the unsuccessful candidate renounced it altogether. What he insisted upon was the *restoration of his property*. That last communication proved the most *stimulating* of all those which had hitherto taken place; inasmuch, as it brought to the unsuccessful candidate, on the very day after, a common friend, a gallant General, with a proposition for an interview with the leading and learned member, at his own house. The interview took place in the presence of that friend ‡; but led to no result, except again *a promise*. The candidate, however, elicited on that occasion these facts:—that the leading and learned member does not contradict the assertion of the Acting-Secretary; that he will not say positively that he executed his trust in delivering to the Council the application and documents of the candidate, as in duty bound to do; that he rests his only explanation of this singular transaction on the documents having been lost in his own house, where he invited the candidate to search for them, in June 1828, although they *ought not* to have been there after December 1826; lastly, that on reading copies of the certificates in question, presented to him by the candidate, in order to refresh his memory, the leading and learned member declared that he did not recollect having read them before!!

Nothing dismayed at this interview, the leading and learned member, who conducted himself throughout it with the amenity and pleasing manners, which are said to be peculiar to him, assured the candidate, that his apprehensions lest the absence of his certificates should have influenced the decision of the Council against him were groundless; since he could conscientiously declare, for himself and colleagues, that, in their choice of a Professor of Midwifery, they had been actuated by their declared principle, “to prefer the person though *least* recommended, to the person *best* recommended, if his merits were only so much superior as the *dust* in the balance”; and not by any evil report that might have been raised against the unsuccessful candidate,

\* 11th of February, 1828. † 23d of June, 1828. ‡ Sunday, 28th of June.

neither by personal motives of favour. But what are the unsuccessful candidate's observations to all this? That the elected Professor is he whose outrageous attack on the unsuccessful candidate's name, made so far back as 1817, in the very hearing of Dr. —, was mentioned to the leading and learned member, in the early part of the present transaction; that the elected Professor is he who, at the time of Dr. —'s first interview with the leading and learned member, in behalf of the afterwards unsuccessful candidate, was, and had been, the professional attendant on the lady of that leading and learned member; that through the unaccountable withholding of his testimonials the candidate has been deprived of his chance of being either "*least or best recommended*" to the Council; and finally that the only "*dust*" the candidate knows of in this matter is that which is now attempted to be thrown in his eyes.

Six weeks more were suffered to elapse, in order to afford time to the leading and learned member for executing his so often repeated promise; but not a word having been received at the conclusion of that period, a fresh notice\* was despatched to him, stating that the unsuccessful candidate would avail himself of the present mode of acquainting the subscribers of the University with the whole transaction.

Every tale has its moral, and so has this; but the readers must find it out. Let the present affair be considered in combination with the two others, already narrated, as affecting the *incipient* reputation of the University of London; and let it be borne in mind, at the same time, that the author of these Volumes vouches, in the present instance at least, and in the name of the unsuccessful candidate, for the accuracy of *every one* of the facts stated in this note; and the readers may draw what conclusion they please. On the part of the unsuccessful candidate himself, however, the Author hesitates not to declare, that he attributes no improper motive,—not even in the remotest degree,—to the leading and learned member, in this inexplicable transaction; but that, at the same time he is desirous to, and *must* have his *eleven* testimonials, including that of his friend Dr. —; because *eleven* such testimonials are not easily lost, neither are they to be found every day—because some of them cannot be replaced, in consequence of the death of the distinguished individuals who penned them—and finally, because all of them must be of importance and peculiar value to the subject of such testimonials.†

\* August 9, 1828.

† It is almost unnecessary, after this minute exposition of facts to state, that the leading and learned member, and the unsuccessful candidate mentioned in it, are H. Brougham, Esq. M.P.; and the Author of "*St. Petersburg*." The latter trusts that his forbearance for upwards of a twelve-month, under the infliction of a positive injury, will go some way to prove how little he deserves the appellation of "*remuant*."

## APPENDIX.





# GENERAL LIST

OF GOODS IMPORTED INTO ST. PETERSBURGH FROM 1816 TO 1827.

	1816.	1817.	1818.	1819.	1820.	1821.	1822.	1823.	1824.	1825.	1826.	1827.
Alum . . . . . pd.	27756	67159	50367	55233	47361	62159	46553	86804	56581	57661	31867	96524
Almonds . . . . . do.	6395	4806	9644	11744	23130	14173	15364	14489	21764	9346	14055	17020
Aloes . . . . . do	571	397	601	455	497	296	65	467	1423	179	381	144
Amber . . . . . lb.	—	—	20	—	56	2214	1230	2200	—	—	—	—
Anchovies . . . . . pd.	445	174	395	321	681	14	20	4	—	—	—	—
Annatto . . . . . do.	2852	3418	5133	—	—	—	744	990	1876	1087	2087	3756
Antimony . . . . . do.	585	574	590	835	376	126	129	1054	224	255	103	150
Apples and Pears . . . bar.	4466	4408	5189	10269	8653	13553	17135	22062	18738	15885	35431	9398
Aqua fortis . . . . . pd.	169	16	7	—	52	17	—	—	—	—	—	—
Argol . . . . . do.	705	129	194	2292	2115	4851	128	628	1483	3901	6011	2659
Arsenic . . . . . do.	783	1458	824	678	1541	2160	1216	2052	920	666	2249	3920
Asafoetida . . . . . do.	108	27	10	35	54	209	201	196	299	109	241	201
Badiane . . . . . do.	—	25	176	691	1074	60	—	350	431	58	—	67
Balsam Copaiva . . . . . do.	177	276	110	57	5	4	310	32	33	412	210	103
do. Peruvianum . . . do.	—	27	34	18	24	2	114	16	213	921	2637	2244
Barley peeled . . . . . do.	140	156	988	1170	1102	1459	—	6	—	—	—	—
Bay berries . . . . . do.	236	134	120	36	—	25	128	266	—	4	—	13
do. Oil . . . . . do.	134	38	148	35	285	36	22	114	—	224	88	199
do. leaves . . . . . do.	452	953	449	245	166	205	501	819	818	1474	851	423
Beer English . . . . . casks	—	—	—	—	299	1109	502	111	—	—	—	—
Berlin blue . . . . . lb.	—	—	—	—	726	984	1665	398	1553	1160	118	140
Bloodstone . . . . . pd	—	61	63	33	726	41	66	70	11	80	54	85
Borax . . . . . do.	230	1442	480	1079	2542	2357	501	38	207	542	249	652
Brimstone raw & refin. do.	7501	810	1021	14953	29285	19937	38399	2365	3732	33750	78710	144588
do. flowers . . . . . do.	—	—	10	979	63	469	424	—	—	—	—	—
Brown red . . . . . do.	—	1006	4201	2426	6313	2231	3489	3243	—	—	—	—
Bulbs . . . . . chests	12	125	55	52	66	44	77	72	—	—	—	—
Cocoa . . . . . pd.	435	129	276	729	860	2095	722	117	331	368	204	4906
Camphire . . . . . do.	490	364	1618	731	1613	334	763	2069	946	1280	534	1537

	1816.	1817.	1818.	1819.	1820.	1821.	1822.	1823.	1824.	1825.	1826.	1827.
Capers .....	118	112	156	255	454	589	402	525	848	484	962	379
Cardamoms .....	14	42	80	151	158	15	265	55	63	66	52	38
Carmine.....	267	397	250	250	416	—	48	126	—	—	—	—
Cascarilla bark .....	—	—	—	130	238	94	11	39	—	—	—	—
Castoreum .....	18	—	—	30	25	30	—	—	—	—	—	—
Chalk.....	21406	12112	6725	10819	52768	34784	231705	—	—	—	—	—
Cheese .....	3088	3948	6713	4870	11928	4810	3321	2829	5902	13596	5757	4730
Chestnuts .....	8	109	—	118	471	218	342	—	—	—	—	—
Cinnabar .....	16	116	137	23	99	17	120	7	61	35	21	18
Cinnamon & Cassia lig. do.	1369	2790	243	329	738	618	1075	2787	97	578	352	1868
Cloth Shears .....	56	28	140	342	194	210	100	202	—	—	—	—
Cloves .....	353	711	1226	1044	1373	155	675	1466	536	779	335	1466
Cobalt .....	240	50	515	52	20	82	25	120	—	—	—	—
Cochineal.....	1688	1086	1331	652	1751	2329	747	1459	2106	2396	1025	2976
Coffee.....	74715	73958	48449	79921	146957	62159	83664	110339	96767	74980	55415	122660
Corkwood .....	4864	2277	10092	2486	7879	6614	3218	3728	9090	7667	15775	5280
Corks .....	385	682	739	537	175	677	502	468	444	828	836	484
Cotton .....	4159	13357	24600	34136	10982	23998	30038	37894	22875	2843	—	—
Cotton Goods, as Calicoes, Cambrics, Muslins, Vel- vets, Velveteens, &c. ars.	1218624	7182064	1295487	6957180	994960	810549	141263	202421	165803	196765	Ps.	Ps.
Cream of Tartar .....	732	181	504	1604	1592	1600	922	1605	2006	1135	1913	2039
Currants .....	1126	—	—	129	187	426	632	1035	630	122	403	8347
Dragon's blood .....	2	11	16	10	16	23	47	20	30	44	31	31
Drugs.....	370	—	—	—	1203	3038	2467	1560	2756	6869	5161	10093
Dutch pink .....	595	1059	858	584	992	599	64	776	2191	2393	1318	789
Earthenware .....	2606	4763	4886	3664	2989	20691	15587	24842	11222	7969	3852	6183
Elephant's teeth .....	32	99	4	38	280	321	47	23	67	—	—	—
Emery .....	275	561	1012	130	509	459	1933	859	1779	1854	1168	2307
Figs .....	784	118	1624	3770	247	3492	4820	2086	2576	856	1343	—
Fruits in Bra. & Sug. bot	1312	362	1536	8750	2729	2986	584	453	696	—	64	2130
Galangal .....	1049	1703	4141	1808	2596	494	—	548	2454	1475	483	1621
Galls .....	3	118	669	354	25	20	66	12	—	—	—	—
Ginger .....	3439	6271	5331	11174	6703	959	72	91	—	81	54	120
do. in Sugar & Molass. do.	—	—	31	21	—	28	25	54	331	461	84	—
Gloves leathern .....	446	5291	23471	5412	8600	4327	3644	9879	11240	12425	3851	14871
Gum, Anime.....	9	37	38	—	56	676	129	503	120	—	—	4

	1816.	1817.	1818.	1819.	1820.	1821.	1822.	1823.	1824.	1825.	1826.	1827.
Gum Benjamin.....do	659	1046	730	327	433	632	602	790	212	168	161	561
do. Copal.....do	22	207	211	142	27	515	—	—	1645	450	346	438
do. Elastic.....do.	26	101	35	6	6	101	10	3	91	1	175	2689
do. Gutti or Gaub. do.	6½	4	25	61	—	—	39	590	31	122	189	264
do. Myrrhoe.....do.	1	—	—	21	—	42	102	—	—	—	—	—
do. Olibanum.....do.	937	994	1246	921	—	1463	3582	3579	3765	5684	3962	2952
do. Sandarac.....do.	—	220	323	61	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
do. Guajac.....do.	43	102	105	—	—	—	—	5	—	—	—	—
do. Seneg. & Arabic do.	1055	291	5321	3095	677	1128	3501	2201	4562	2652	—	—
do. Tragacanth.....barr.	6	12	13	5	—	1	2	34	—	—	—	—
Herrings.....do.	18051	18943	39890	33712	62900	34274	44956	48262	31769	34492	24538	23985
Hops.....pd	34	—	40	37	182	542	4327	729	557	—	113	119
India berries.....do.	261	371	160	16	310	219	—	15	—	—	—	—
Indigo.....do.	21071	18927	16310	13167	22011	14022	5554	16914	11457	13763	16980	19649
Ipecacuanha.....do.	19	60	36	58	14	44	35	56	113	236	—	—
Instruments, Iron.....do.	5640	10383	13216	12598	17355	10794	5759	4428	6847	5654	6346	8860
Lamblack.....do.	77	—	55	87	9	10	155	—	—	—	—	—
Lavender flowers.....do.	132	120	259	40	—	177	26	—	—	—	—	—
Lead in pigs.....do.	76377	85490	63029	106109	192344	128571	45725	61133	67162	132237	98263	235378
do. in sheets.....do.	143	2657	2034	8318	5704	5129	333	1228	7698	20205	11137	20514
do. pencils.....do.	10585	19106	29755	27386	17352	14214	9726	6820	17070	37613	43621	41170
Lemon Juice.....pip	238	100	80	85	172	163	289	216	113	65	183	107
do. salted.....do.	12	23	71	—	—	105	116	303	14	27	45	1
do. & oranges..... chests	45160	27339	20933	41123	38354	30947	51738	53565	35333	36748	42461	23828
Linen.....ps.	—	—	—	—	4699	4780	2987	337	859	2212	2577	3164
litharge.....pd.	1588	4616	3691	8	3196	3492	3974	2967	4155	4315	1468	7446
Mace.....lb.	—	160	360	479	—	602	—	290	467	2054	435	667
Madder.....pd.	7594	25743	58790	22250	33096	5159	27202	24968	52014	35695	51855	67490
Magnesia.....do.	25	—	527	—	490	576	1193	378	373	114	56	160
Magnus.....do.	1118	404	2084	9621	4146	554	—	4132	9040	13407	—	—
Manna.....do.	83	16	—	16	7	67	58	203	152	114	100	70
Minium.....do.	5170	3663	883	3392	7536	4625	1968	1210	2210	3943	1386	1151
Molasses.....do.	2557	1955	5933	—	7833	32	—	—	—	—	—	—
Molybdena.....do.	—	9	752	422	383	80	—	—	—	—	—	—
Musk.....do.	68	576	441	1007	856	120	132	207½	296	379	630	466
Mustard.....do.	—	—	300	516	761	760	164	—	—	—	—	—
Nankeens.....ps.	20857	41100	12903	12553	82371	10240	5633	—	—	—	—	—

	1816.	1817.	1818.	1819.	1820.	1821.	1822.	1823.	1824.	1825.	1826.	1827.
Naples, yellow .....pd	226	52	12	164	67	16	—	—	—	—	—	—
Needles.....thous.	2276	12457	28223	16996	29713	11802	1619	630	—	—	—	—
Nuts all sorts .....bags	—	—	203	1710	1157	1769	404	498	925	499	—	—
do. Cocoa.....ps	—	—	200	—	10490	6000	400	1830	60	5600	—	—
Nutmegs.....pd.	54	106	39	52	400	123	—	46	89	100	6	—
Ochre.....do.	—	357	335	37	1027	—	463	439	555	1434	869	1707
Oil, salad & ordinary..do.	12445	21849	70729	17798	95407	110678	103397	33733	153777	37936	124500	91607
do. scented all sorts..lb.	9370	5892	6943	10458	10240	7463	3463	7436	10209	13276	—	—
do. of Vitriol.....pd	31	430	536	1134	4318	268	637	23	—	12	124	412
Olives.....do.	1597	561	203	960	1575	226	105	656	1296	1627	1640	166
Opium.....do.	—	—	2	—	—	12	24	13	60	26	9 <sup>3</sup> <sub>4</sub>	7 <sup>1</sup> <sub>2</sub>
Oranges, dry.....do.	451	21	117	366	674	42	2100	235	—	—	—	—
Orpiment.....do.	—	9	—	38	25	15	—	—	—	—	—	—
Orchilla.....do.	—	—	13	10	62	—	126	17	176	262	206	211
Oysters.....bar.	417	403	388	248	351	323	424	591	480	299	560	404
Paper.....reams	—	367	734	830	5739	10712	391	6633	10057	9596	151	300
Peel Lemons & orang. pd.	469	267	59	47	186	1216	749	1001	2058	1444	122	1567
Pepper.....do.	7957	13820	13405	5512	15317	5854	9132	11020	3361	3104	7926	11348
Peruvian bark.....do.	37	478	251	426	264	779	422	296	800	282	225	873
Pimento.....do.	921	84	435	376	—	300	876	1405	831	306	1255	586
Piscoal.....do.	116529	493738	558625	539836	425137	411438	490321	273680	547371	624283	—	—
Porter.....hogshds.	1047	2568	594	144	769	4993	787	597	636	333	491	443
Poison nuts.....pd.	—	31	204	75	95	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Prunes.....do	16875	23513	53549	66732	34482	34098	43326	67732	1693	34253	6404	24463
Pumice stone.....do.	9632	2038	6698	4301	10194	5232	3067	1318	478	1033	1796	6753
Quercitron bark.....do.	22907	7170	1040	20097	24156	3912	27703	9096	18963	27116	42793	20389
Quicksilver.....do.	79	2153	1666	1652	3130	387	2356	57	1764	1185	1289	3948
Raisins.....do.	15314	1839	1613	5842	10319	6623	7245	10767	5963	5526	3111	7547
Ribbons all sorts.....ps.	41910	242434	357859	108665	54500	76341	50922	63927	114926	145811	—	20757
Rice.....pd.	75684	814	9139	50917	35197	70360	17227	16559	26070	42422	12611	—
Risigal.....do	—	35	25	45	—	—	12	—	—	—	—	—
Roses leaves, salted..do.	—	112	153	34	32	42	52	14	—	—	—	—
Rosemary.....do.	115	235	244	16	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Roots, Arrow.....do.	19	26	2	12	14	9	54	12	—	—	—	—
do. Columbo.....do.	14	—	4	41	—	9	5	6	—	—	—	—
do. Gentian.....do.	—	178	—	—	—	—	268	306	467	649	519	1406
do. Ireos.....do.	215	178	82	167	821	352	80	12	—	—	—	—



	1816.	1817.	1818.	1819.	1820.	1821.	1822.	1823.	1824.	1825.	1826.	1827.
Roots, Jalap.....do.	26	129	42	254	558	319	1	52	51	55	90	200
do. Peruvian.....do.	—	491	143	380	909	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
do. Salep.....do.	—	—	6	—	17	77	71	75	9	84	139	45
do. Snake.....do.	65	86	55	134	11	66	12	116	51	27	39	64
Sacchar Saturni.....do.	1089	2345	2777	9260	6220	3498	3327	5472	4996	5683	—	—
Safflower.....do.	—	721	1725	702	114	48	1015	1455	1968	1185	834	1409
Saffron.....lb.	560	1520	1280	1427	160	763	244	1744	77	1804	542	1327
Sago.....pd.	707	435	703	2055	2494	600	60	66	154	231	44	498
Sal-ammoniac.....do.	1803	1989	2337	3593	4909	2761	4806	3613	2530	1797	1889	4535
Salt.....do.	228372	875823	503963	490747	388215	508366	506390	174101	555375	761248	182763	443721
Saltpetre.....do.	—	—	6	42	371	1491	627	—	—	—	—	—
Sarsaparilla.....do.	1749	3204	3639	2190	4616	4635	1264	1866	2021	4246	2920	2013
Scythies.....ps.	—	20462	67550	10613	38770	14537	24726	7407	15478	16072	—	15910
Senna Leaves.....pd.	175	60	30	—	121	63	548	149	266	208	338	47
Shellack.....do.	1064	2229	2274	2401	2593	2574	395	2356	948	2731	4244	3504
Shumack.....do.	1596	—	2825	7097	12443	5635	6458	2116	12948	16870	7745	31537
Semen Cumini.....do.	—	—	—	—	—	50	48	—	—	—	—	—
do. Fenicule.....do.	31	—	—	—	—	102	40	370	—	—	—	—
do. Sabadilla.....do.	26	—	—	—	—	24	—	11	—	—	—	—
Sickles.....doz.	—	12669	13772	11749	11593	3890	1484	400	162	1527	5616	47280
Silk, raw.....pd.	392	724	285	185	478	333	179	432	232	258	—	—
Silk goods, all kinds, as:												
Satin, Levantine,	649714	1364063	1148840	705890	47636 Ps.	50687 Ps.	13851 Ps.	18166 Ps.	25215 Ps.	27941 Ps.	571	818
Velvet, Serge, &c. ars.	242	2110	2138	1599	2119	3492	—	245	—	133	164	232
Skins, Beavers.....ps.	14626	7068	5289	4559	4489	4278	4651	—	—	—	—	—
do. Beavers.....do.	—	—	—	—	4850	1560	—	—	—	—	—	—
do. Chincilla.....do.	—	—	—	—	6098	10444	5000	—	—	—	—	—
do. Cony.....do.	—	1049	—	5200	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
do. Fox.....do.	1574	3816	5957	2222	3647	4915	—	—	—	—	—	—
do. Mink.....do.	436	3501	36	—	4500	645	—	—	—	—	—	—
do. Martens.....do.	290	3400	162	1062	1905	1321	—	—	—	—	—	—
do. Otters.....do.	7764	8547	9189	4236	9305	7661	5559	—	—	—	—	—
do. Racoons.....do.	11244	20433	46862	30872	40355	47145	295	1407	7590	12946	10108	9005
Smalt.....pd.	56	10	75	116	20	75	110	195	96	252	171	149
Soap, Venet. & Neapol. do.	114	43	90	134	285	226	146	371	—	—	—	—
Squills.....do.	7	90	—	53	2	77	10	38	—	—	—	—
Splter.....do.	8012	12953	19945	23052	13698	32597	2520	8859	1251	15024	556	24493



	1816.	1817.	1818.	1819.	1820.	1821.	1822.	1823.	1824.	1825.	1826.	1827.
Spermaceti.....pd.	1	—	143	36	7	19	4	112	96	66	105	64
Steel .....	47	325	531	3076	992	424	263	807	783	605	1027	1139
Storax .....	8	8	2	6	14	9	26	5	—	—	—	—
Sublimate .....	14	—	7	32	—	80	—	—	—	—	—	—
Sugar, raw.....do.	363390	438485	569100	495375	1063230	1755172	389363	637956	969068	597706	131790	203450
do. refined .....	84355	185805	105346	68877	177856	177222	927	—	—	—	—	—
do. candy .....	—	76	274	2075	1202	271	91	10	—	—	—	—
Table clocks .....	—	103	140	29	289	89	120	20	—	—	—	—
Tamarinds.....pd.	93	210	236	871	—	—	46	104	—	—	—	—
Terra de Siena, burnt, do.	10	13	397	651	503	180	—	—	4785	5131	—	—
Tin in bars .....	18444	25971	32375	23902	22377	14633	12151	22954	7709	13700	12618	25079
do. foil .....	58	81	109	324	225	228	116	173	98	165	159	168
do. plts to 450 leaves in a Box.....do.	1206	3846	3139	3453	200	3067	15271	449	400	3230	400	324
Tobacco, Snuff .....	116	330	323	202	287	352	103	314	312	366	310	352
do. Leaf .....	2033	2193	4443	3006	3627	3458	6174	8233	8734	12365	14652	23433
do. cut .....	703	208	59	140	663	124	89	177	84	39	68	46
do. Segars..... chests	61	87	58	71	211	870	806	320	291	713	6963	9566
do. Stalks.....pd.	—	—	—	—	—	1723	4838	2064	9184	3020	3562	9471
Tortoise shell .....	166	179	107	141	130	113	116	87	59	18	75	50
Tripoli .....	35	—	115	—	70	23	—	31	—	—	—	—
Truffles .....	93	105	168	20	112	139	100	7	59	47	4940	3103
Turpentine .....	2064	456	7574	3653	1224	836	1183	814	124	95	2475	1876
Turmeric .....	6803	12986	2676	1997	1557	1208	3870	2751	3705	4522	7729	13345
Twist.....do.	73773	176774	157431	115856	248390	121631	135231	204047	323529	257103	15212	24945
Umber .....	237	11	2045	22	3326	1205	—	—	—	—	—	—
Vanilla.....lb.	215	18	308	89	24	42	661	911	421	27	90	180
Verdigris.....pd.	1217	2257	1721	4807	2865	703	4130	7558	3138	981	3814	3925
Verdier.....do.	254	355	323	429	302	398	172	454	607	899	379	569
Vinegar.....hogshds.	95	85	77	176	212	319	89	327	13	82	17	70
Virrol .....	1074	1375	6835	5225	6797	3268	6802	1046	1231	1938	1992	8226
Watches gold .....	—	49	182	307	436	105	62	111	—	—	—	—
do. silver.....ps.	—	1549	1745	2419	1188	161	13	195	—	—	—	—
do. pinchbeck.....do.	—	245	347	102	102	79	—	—	—	—	—	—
Waters, mineral...pitch	38713	100729	130556	130753	52716	73609	94178	138958	164742	87463	109640	158786
do. scented...flasks	31805	14535	12696	12231	28606	30408	28068	916	—	—	—	—
Weld .....	—	80	337	248	1571	4955	—	284	—	—	—	—

	1816.	1817.	1818.	1819.	1820.	1821.	1822.	1823.	1824.	1825.	1826.	1827.
Whalebone .....pd.	—	190	225	259	176	127	78	27	—	—	—	—
White Lead .....do.	9198	11870	7821	14782	13006	13099	7489	5744	9434	1136	4551	3346
Wines, Span. & Por. pip.	3492	3616	2402	2870	9750	10198	2730	1543	1639	3175	5168	4297
do. French ..boghds.	8693	4846	6380	16114	12735	20843	6516	9449	11308	10340	8271	12789
do. Rhenish... awns.	71	411	1058	521	365	150	309	457	533	542	570	826
do. in bottles ..bottl.	141168	113980	123911	88242	130817	253378	116377	43347	59662	85361	87310	100241
do. Champagne ..do.	43845	121886	109700	134867	302421	730141	116478	189409	372024	87463	230400	409174
do. Rum, Fr. Bran.												
Arrack, Shrub, & c. ank.	7112	6440	10546	19542	151226	15572	352	209	129	2083	—	—
Wood, Logs.....pd.	196603	89160	126297	61473	125207	114766	119613	195696	238692	138829	96781	225945
do. Ash.....ps.	991	568	1820	142	1163	406	475	756	1143	163	279	182
do. Beech.....do.	965	558	170	173	817	2934	3211	3188	304	72	240	197
do. Wheel-fellies, do.	35361	26656	62596	58463	43702	36803	68319	107019	58650	33310	26256	53355
do. Mahogany...feet	486527	468410	705681	351582	285783	80483 Pd.	11068 Pd.	25739 Pd.	21153 Pd.	25330 Pd.	40631	43882
do. Fustick.....pd.	4982	12299	13658	12389	42194	24522	16670	78	23730	46313	27381	90867
do. dye rasped....do.	5601	339	4504	1896	668	356	2269	1225	6187	12956	2572	1135
do. St. Mt. & Braz.do.	3702	—	—	—	4546	1161	754	10435	784	1736	47157	98997
do. Nicaragua....do.	53542	32910	28521	49117	25232	391	23669	31661	71868	46154	—	—
do. Quassiae.....do.	47	23	194	480	36	3945	62	301	—	—	—	—
do. Lignum vitae..do.	684	9234	9608	1670	—	282	3795	—	—	—	—	—
do. Oak.....do.	—	—	36	60	1397	43	219	—	—	—	—	—
do. Sassafras.....ps.	3673	70	78	179	116	74	1	99	—	—	—	—
do. Ebony.....feet	7480	34069	33387	27976	18839	108 Pd.	—	92 Pd.	—	—	—	—
Wool cards.....thous.	96	49	511	2030	120	4462	5562	3443	10123	16910	13361	2906
Woolens, as: Flan-Shall.												
Toil Baize, Bar. & c. ars	492018	939004	1736584	1782932	104083 Ps.	100023 Ps.	40193 Ps.	54924 Ps.	10556 Ps.	12392 Ps.	10871	13741
do. Cloths.....do.	111465	475228	683408	300578	29128	33618	10096	5206	4230	5905	—	—
do. do. Prus.in tra. do.	—	80000	865429	673236	19716	10719	—	—	—	—	—	—
do. Kerseymere...do.	64984	144706	166263	158871	3971	4328	2891	1944	1360	1757	1067	990
do. Carpets.....do.	22221	71312	30584	59315	12649	3103	1186	1007	453	1556	356	589
do. Shawls.....pc.	—	59	1470	3204	14812	21051	10174	12092	33063	17381	2289	6711
do. Stockings.....doz.	367	4600	4844	1967	1308	2819	743	491	1208	1267	1114	1006
do. Camlet.....ars.	15672	—	—	—	—	30167 Ps.	12962 Ps.	29024 Ps.	25836 Ps.	22464 Ps.	29093	29776
do. Coverlets.....pc.	1392	4317	7968	14223	483	1024	7374	1292	2263	2478	3346	989
Wool, raw.....pd.	32	90	—	—	—	76	68	76	493	445	1647	854
do. yarn.....do.	201	309	298	260	474	82	10	94	2120	1455	2418	1069

## GENERAL LIST

OF GOODS CLEARED AT THE ST. PETERSBURGH CUSTOM-HOUSE FOR EXPORTATION IN THE COURSE OF THE LAST FOUR YEARS.

	1824.	1825.	1826.	1827.
Bristles: 1st Sort ...Pds.	24678	36204	21964	37367
2d Sort ...do.	17637	21035	16426	26886
Cantharides .....do.	176	660	110	514
Caviar .....do.	4874	471	413	457
Copper, raw .....do.	213505	203687	212085	152688
Cordage: new .....do.	62075	34511	55231	96760
old .....do.	19426	15895	13708	27596
Downs: Eiderdowns	9	15	113	14
Goosedowns...Lbs.	3	21	259	53
Feathers .....do.	3864	9091	5276	6492
Flax: 12 head .....do.	333072	381448	411096	570272
9 and 6 head do.	32247	51114	41129	84921
Cordilla .....do.	31952	29995	21220	41203
Yarn .....do.	44295	21483	36564	23857
Furs: Ermine .....Pes.	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	—	5	—
Fichat .....do.	—	—	1	—
Fox ... .....do.	—	—	2	1
Marten .....do.	—	25	2	—
Mink .....do.	—	—	1	—
Sable .....do.	—	32	3	—
Squirrel .....do.	815	3492	605	709
Galls .....Pds.	467	1461	258	23
Glue .....do.	2477	5602	830	537
Gum: ammoniac .....do.	412	297	171	25
Galbanum.....do.	94	74	37	63
Hairs: Camelhairs ...do.	798	15	150	157
Goatshairs ...do.	4922	3175	1074	447
Ox & Cowhairs do.	—	159	—	1891
Hemp: clean .....do.	1425074	1474891	1280248	1422733
Outshot .....do.	223720	397519	313624	190181
Halfclean ...do.	314542	265724	243841	309839
Cordilla .....do.	5280	60427	18200	15517
Yarn .....do.	—	8024	575	1185
Hides: raw .....do.	19007	57400	69634	63095
Red .....do.	26020	20405	18913	32447
Horse: Manes .....do.	3845	11977	9528	10745
Tails.....do.	2427	7239	7224	7556
Iron: in Bars .....do.	651276	859629	546451	911132
in Blocks .....do.	3615	4798	—	—
in Sheets .....do.	11043	14476	1773	12282
old Iron .....do.	27730	95437	38413	27620
Sorted .....do.	7070	14007	19225	8595
Isinglass .....do.	3992	4680	4001	4838
Samovy .....do.	1351	1472	2492	1899
Leather: Morocco ...Pcs.	886	180	919	91
Sole-leather Pds.	724	1769	2108	559
Liquorice .....do.	740	1241	927	1119
Manufac. Flemis. ... Pcs.	64881	94384	55414	75527
Ravensduck .....do.	53444	82809	57795	79101
Sailcloth .....do.	50333	64283	43347	62362

Manufactures :	1824.	1825.	1826.	1827.
Diaper broad...Arsh.	1210480	1691029	1089015	786626
Ditto narrow..... do.	12356	18777	3896	29789
Linen broad .....do.	10538	21778	24025	9756
Ditto narrow .....do.	10000	67779	10452	5000
Drillings .....do.	161720	220584	261157	192478
Crash .....do.	571512	1426799	913800	588005
Meal : Rye-meal Tchwt.	—	—	—	10943
Oil : Aniseed-oil.....Pds	7	6	27	78
Hempseed-oil ....do.	161749	260576	116738	197177
Linseed-oil.....do.	—	—	—	73
Peruvian-bark .....do.	—	282	18	—
Potashes .....do.	469625	450729	387986	497286
Quills .....Thous	10850	12763	3398	6854
Rhubarb .....Pds.	187	181	308	396
Seeds : Aniseed .....do.	407	1261	926	919
Barley ...Tchwt.	—	—	—	4108
Cuminseed Pds.	202	201	—	3
Linseed Tchwt.	45655	63326	52676	92631
Oat .....do.	—	—	17500	66567
Rye .....do.	255	—	3168	14731
Wheat .....do.	400	1000	4469	1828
Wormseed...Pds.	107	75	489	281
Skins : Badger .....Pes.	475	300	570	—
Calf, Cow, Horse, &				
Ox-skins, dressed do.	4856	338	—	502
Cat .....do.	—	20	—	—
Ermine .....do.	15710	44947	880	21360
Fitchat .....do.	—	14459	—	—
Hare .....do.	317380	552486	351250	131593
Marten .....do.	309	2807	—	—
Mink .....do.	—	2053	—	—
Sable .....do.	900	1632	209	110
Squirrel .....do.	17000	312511	41880	166900
Weasel .....do.	—	120	—	—
Soap .....Pds.	8329	8511	6339	8162
Sundry goods not speci-				
fied in this present List,				
per Value . .....Rbl.	450306	1178171	857299	1252969
Tails : Squirrel .....Pes.	520000	401145	255300	51665
Weasel .....do.	—	1766	—	—
Tallow : Candles ...Pds.	9758	19360	11833	21439
Raw.....do.	2163650	3244420	2376903	3575215
Wax : Candles .....do.	203	791	275	250
White .....do.	586	10269	8034	1861
Yellow .....do.	4726	9721	9244	5343
Wood : Battens .....Pes.	21257	64315	44150	15060
Beams .....do.	6	134	74	149
Deals .....do.	1168725	1262468	605403	955194
Lathwood ...do.	131510	73851	120296	100798
Logs, square do.	—	153	11	43
Mast.....do.	—	—	—	1
Spars .....do.	—	—	—	10
Wool : Sheeps-wool Pds.	8583	82535	11245	21762
Woollen Yarn...do.	103	122	264	255
Total Value of all the				
goods .....Rbls.	94610188	119872947	90573422	115675854

## APPENDIX, No. 2.

A NEW TABLE OF THE WEIGHTS, MEASURES, AND COINS OF RUSSIA, COMPARED  
WITH THOSE OF ENGLAND AND FRANCE.

Names of Places.	Measures of Length.			Dry Measures.			Liquid Measure.			Weights.		Money.			
	Names of the Measures.	100 of Foreign Measure in Archins.	100 Archins in Foreign Measure.	Names of the Measures.	100 of Foreign Measure in Tchetverts.	100 Tchetverts in Foreign Measure.	Names of the Measures.	100 of Foreign Measure in Wedros.	100 Wedros in Foreign Measure.	Names of the Weights.	100 of Foreign Measure in Petersb. lb.	100 Petersb. lb. in Foreign Measure.	1 Foreign Coin in Silver Rouble.	1 Silver Coin in For. Coio.	
ENGLAND. (London.) It is the old, and not the Imperial Standard that is here adopted.	Yard ..... Foot ..... Fathom ....	123.57 42.86 237.14	77.78 233.34 38.89	Gallon (8 pints) Bushel (8 gall.) Quarter (8 bush.) Last (10 qrs.)	2.29 18.32 146.54 1465.40	4357.36 545.92 68.24 6.82	Gallon { wine m { beer m }	30.75 37.52	325.13 266.52	Pound (avoir.) Hundred (112 lb.) Pound (troy w.)	110.95 12496.46 91.19	50.13 0.85 109.66	Crown Shilling Pound sterling	1.50 0.30 6.00	0.66 3.22 .....
FRANCE. (Throughout the whole extent of the kingdom.)	Metre ..... Decimetre .. Hectometre .. Kilometre .. Myriametre..	140.48 1404.76 14047.64 140476.40 1404764.00	71.19 8.12 0.71 0.07 00.07	Litre ..... Decalitre ..... Hectolitre .... Kilolitre ..... Myrialitre ....	0.52 5.17 51.70 516.97 5169.70	19343.30 1934.33 193.43 19.34 1.93	Litre .... Decalitre ..... Hectolitre .... Kilolitre ..... Myrialitre ....	7.99 79.99 799.80 7999.88 79986.80	1250.20 125.02 12.50 1.25 01.25	Gramme ... Decagramme .. Hectogramme .. Kilogramme ..	02.45 245 24.47 244.66	40873.92 4087.39 408.74 49.87	Franc .	0.33 .....	.....

Names, and corresponding value of measures of distances.

## NAMES AND RESPECTIVE VALUE OF THE RUSSIAN WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

Dry Measures.	Liquid Measures.		Weights.
	Names of the Measures.	Value of the Measures.	
1 Tchetvert or Koule ....	1 Barrel (sorokovaibotchk.)	== 13½ Ancre.	1 Berkovetz = 10 pounds = 33 lb. (French.)
1 Osmine .....	1 Ancre .....	== 2 Patocks.	1 Pound = 40 lb. (Russian) = 36 lb. (English.)
1 Patock .....	1 Wedro .....	== 2 Tchetverticks.	1 Lot = 32 lots.
1 Tchetvertick .....	1 Tchetvertick .....	== 4 Tchetverticks.	1 Zolotnik = 1-96 of a lb. (Russian) divided into quarters and eights.
1 Tchetvertika .....	1 Tchetvertika .....	== 2 Osmoueliki or Kruchiki.	1 Lot = 3 Zolotniks.
1 Tchetvertika .....	1 Tchetvertika .....	== 11 Tchetverticks.	1 Zolotnik = 1-96 of a lb. (Russian) divided into quarters and eights.
1 Tchetvertika .....	1 Tchetvertika .....	== 2 Garnets.	1 Zolotnik = 1-96 of a lb. (Russian) divided into quarters and eights.

Names, and corresponding value of measures of distances.

1 Verste = { 500 Sajenes.  
3500 Feet (English).  
546 Toises, 5½ feet (French).  
1 Sajene = 3 { Archins, or 7 feet (English).  
1 Toise 6½ feet (French).  
The Archine is subdivided into 16 Verchoks.  
1 Archine = 2½ feet (English).  
1 Foot Russian = 1 foot French as 15 to 16.  
1 Desiatina { = 3200 square Sajenes.  
9 Mues (English) = 3 vorts.  
1 League (French) = 4 vorts 17 sajenes.  
1 League (German) = 6 vorts, 4½ sajenes.  
1½ archiocs,  
There are 104 vorts in a degree.



## I N D E X.

- AA, river, i. 378. 381. 384, 385; floating bridge over the, 387. 397.
- Academy at Weimar, i. 234.
- Imperial, of Sciences, Palace of, at St. Petersburg, i. 442; view of, ii. 106; constitution, *ib.*; imperial benefactions to, 108; members, *ib.*; Euler's legacy to, 110; promotion of geography by, 111; observatory, 116; Gottorp globe at, 117; collections belonging to, 119; zoological and mineralogical museums, 121; skeleton of a mammoth, 122; mass of native iron in, *ib.*; anatomical collections, 123; cabinet of Peter the Great, 124; cabinet of curiosities, 125; figures of the costumes of different nations in, *ib.*; collection of insects and dried plants, 126; museum of medals, *ib.*; Asiatic museum, 128; Egyptian museum, *ib.*; anniversary of its foundation, 129; important document, 131; printing-press of, 132; Dr. Granville's public lecture before, 132.
- Imperial, of Fine Arts, Palace of, at St. Petersburg, i. 442. ii. 138; view of it, *ib.*; its museum, 140; ground plan of, *ib.*; sculpture of Michael Angelo in, *ib.*; Chaudet's statue of Bonaparte, *ib.*; exhibition of, 141; its college for the education of students, 143.
- of Medicine, at Frankfort, i. 170.
- Russian Imperial, of Literature, ii. 219; Russian lectures delivered at, *ib.*
- Aconitum Napellum, extract of, ii. 170.
- Adams, the discoverer of the mammoth, ii. 114.
- Admiralty, St. Petersburg, i. 430. ii. 55; view of, *ib.*; museum of natural history and curiosities at, 58; model rooms of the, 62.
- Adolphus, Duc de Berg, fate of, 115.
- Æpinus, microscopical telescope invented by, ii. 112.
- Agrumoff, the painter, ii. 140. 164.
- Aix-la-Chapelle, road to, i. 83; from Brussels to, 84; account of the town of, 85; coronations at, 86; inns, *ib.*; the Münster, 87; new theatre, 91; the redoute, 93; gambling at, 94; new pump-room, 95; season for bathing and drinking the waters, 96; hot springs, 97; instructions to invalids, 99; expenses of living at, 101; the Louisberg, 101. 104; the Salvatorsberg, 101. 105; Hôtel de Ville, 102; Salle du Congrès, *ib.*; great fountain, 103; environs of, 104, 105; money-changers, 106; alluded to, 151. 153. 167. 298. 392.
- , Congress at, i. 85. 103. 105. 123. 141. 147.
- Albagini, Carlo, his bust of Peter the Great, ii. 75.
- Alexander, Emperor, i. 17, 18; portraits of, 103. 536. 554; ii. 149; his meeting with Napoleon at Erfurt, i. 209; alluded to, 265. 367. 393. 399. 433. 528; ii. 53. 115. 132. 144. 148. 283; his travelling maps, 71; his autograph schemes, 72; bust of, 75; new arsenal erected by, 82; curious system respecting letters commenced by, 91; grants a new code of regulations to the Academy of Science, 108; works in a gold mine, 153; annual income granted by, to La Société Libre Economique, 162; honour paid by him to General Kutusoff, 187; creates him Prince of Smolensko, 188; church of Our Lady of Kazan opened on his birthday, *ib.*; church of St. Isaac restored by, 197; tomb of, 201; University of St. Petersburg founded by, 217; library made public by, 238; purchases Donbrowsky's collection of autographs, &c. 241; his tutor, 244;



- ode to his memory, 246; Hôpital des Pauvres, founded by, 289; affability and condescension to English merchants, 305; canal between Moscow and St. Petersburg begun by, 314; his death, 478; manifesto signed by, *ib.*
- Alexander, Duke of Württemberg, i. 433.
- , launch of the, i. 436. ii. 66.
- Nicholaevitch, Hereditary Grand-duke of Russia, ii. 7; tutors for, *ib.*; appointed Colonel of Husars and Ataman of the Cossacks, 8.
- Yaroslavich, Prince, particulars respecting, ii. 190.
- Alexandra Fëodorowna, Empress of Russia, marriage of, ii. 6; her character, *ib.*; beauty, *ib.*; portraits of, *ib.* her children, 7; her household, 38; attends the secular anniversary of the Academy of Sciences, 129; medal presented to, 130; cottage of, 507; her pavilion of Yelaguine, 519.
- Nicholajevna, Grand Duchess of Russia, ii. 7.
- Alexandrowsky institution, near St. Petersburg, ii. 33. 320. 501; Hospital at, 321; cotton manufactory, 323; manufactory of playing cards at, 326.
- Alien office, St. Petersburg, i. 459. 461. 464.
- , London, i. 462.
- Allée Verte, a promenade, at Brussels, i. 55. 83.
- Almanach de Gotha, i. 207.
- Alten Kirchhof, at Weimar, cemetery of the, i. 224.
- Amber, trade in, i. 374; particulars respecting, 375.
- Amenaide, character of, i. 291.
- Anatomical museum, at Berlin, i. 305. 307.
- Ancelot, his blunder respecting the statue of the late queen of Prussia, i. 342; his remarks on Orlowsky, the painter, ii. 143; his account of Russian ladies, 350; narrative of, 495.
- Andrea del Sarto, ii. 627.
- Andromini, ii. 198, 199.
- Anderson, Mr. i. 484. ii. 407. 430.
- Angelo, Michael, piece of sculpture by, ii. 140.
- Anitchkoff palace, the, i. 564.
- Anna Ivanowna, marriage of, ii. 206.
- Anne, Empress, her death, ii. 102; first gold mine discovered in her reign, 161.
- Annunciation, convent of, ii. 191.
- , church of, at St. Petersburg, ii. 193; monuments in, 194; marriage at, 206.
- Antiquities, Egyptian, i. 323.
- Roman, i. 127, 130, 168.
- Antwerp, i. 41, 42, 82; memorial of Rubens at, 68; cathedral of, 69.
- Apothecaries Island, St. Petersburg, ii. 167.
- Arago, M. lectures by, i. 251.
- Arch, triumphal, at St. Petersburg; view of it, i. 413; account of it, ii. 144.
- Archangel, inhabitants of, i. 550.
- Archbishops of Cologne, tyranny of the, i. 115.
- Architecture, gothic, specimens of, i. 58.
- Arendt, Dr. surgeon at St. Petersburg, ii. 24, 260, 262, 265, 289; his skill, 284; inspector-general of the Hospital Obouchoff, 286.
- Ariadne, representation of, i. 162, 163, 164.
- Arsenal at Berlin, view of it, i. 281.
- new, at St. Petersburg, ii. 82; the old, 84; remarkable gun at, *ib.*
- Artillery hospital, at St. Petersburg, ii. 283.
- Artists, Flemish, i. 41.
- Russian, ii. 141; merits of, *ib.*; education of, 143; remarks on their works, 164.
- Arts, Fine, Imperial Academy of, ii. 138; museum, 140; sculpture of Michael Angelo in, *ib.*; Chaudet's statue of Bonaparte in, *ib.*; exhibition of, 141; college for the education of students, 143.
- Asiatic languages, institution for the cultivation of, ii. 222.
- Auerstadt, i. 237; battle of, 240. 282.
- Augustine convent, at Wittenberg, i. 261.
- Augustus II. ii. 594. 612. 618. 637. 644.
- Aurora borealis described, i. 521.
- Austria, Emperor of, i. 86; portrait of, 103; alluded to, 147. 645.
- Authors, dramatic, encouragement to, ii. 386.
- Bachelier, M. a publisher at Paris, i. 49.
- Bagot, Sir Charles, i. 139.
- Baird, Mr. manufactory of, ii. 67.
- Bakers, feast of the, ii. 611.

- Balloon, attempted ascent in one, i. 105.  
 Balls in Russia, ii. 354.  
 Balouhiansky, M., preceptor to the Emperor, ii. 4. 455, 456.  
 Bandeloo, convent of, i. 39.  
 Baratinsky, Eugene, the poet, ii. 246.  
 Barberini, Signora, i. 265.  
 Barclay de Tolly, son of, i. 254; portrait of, 536.  
 Bart, John, born at Dunkirk, i. 13; bust of, 14.  
 Barthius, his notes on the Thebaid of Statius, i. 138.  
 Bastey, in Saxon Switzerland, ii. 647.  
 Bath, Russian, described, i. 509.  
 Bathing, instructions for, i. 100.  
 Baths, at Aix-la-Chapelle, i. 96. 98.  
 — of Kösen, i. 237.  
 Battice, roads near, i. 83, 84.  
 Battoni, Pompeo, Magdalen of, ii. 622. 626.  
 Bazaar, at St. Petersburg, ii. 238.  
 Bear-hunting, in Russia, ii. 401.  
 Bed-room bells, i. 396.  
 Beds, German, i. 256, 257.  
 Bedstead of crystal, ii. 317.  
 Beethoven, favourite airs of, i. 105.  
 Beggars, numerous on the road to Cologne, i. 109; few at St. Petersburg, ii. 462.  
 Belleff, house of the Empress Elizabeth at, ii. 23.  
 Belfry at Ghent, view of the, i. 34.  
 Belgian princes, the, i. 36.  
 — republic, general assembly of, i. 52.  
 Belgrave, lord, i. 347.  
 Bell, great, of Erfurt, i. 209.  
 Belotti, Antonio, i. 335.  
 Belvedere, the country seat of the Grand-duke of Weimar, i. 218.  
 Benckendorff, General, i. 528. ii. 224. 349. 389.  
 Bennett, Rev. M. ii. 593.  
 Bentham, General, invention of, ii. 63, 64.  
 Bergen, tower of, i. 193.  
 Berlenghas' rocks, shipwreck off the, ii. 64.  
 Berlin, University of, i. 126, 250; road to, 261; arrival at, 267; appearance of, 268; plan of, ib; description of, 269; streets, 270. Potsdam Gate, 271. The Brandenburg Gate, 272; view of it, 273; churches, ib. French church, 274; view of it, 275. Wilhelms Platz, 276. Thier Garten, 277. Lust Garten, ib.; intended museum of antiquities, ib. Royal Château of Frederick the Great, 278; view of it, 280. View of the arsenal, 281. Statue of Blücher, 282. Hotels, 283. Opera-house, 284. Appearance of Mademoiselle Sontag, 285. Schauspiel Hans, 294. View of the New Theatre, 296. University of, 300; view of it, 302. The anatomical museum, 305. Zoological museum, 306, 307. Obstetrical institution, 314. Hospital of La Charité, 315, 316. Medical practice, 318. Egyptian museum, 322, 323. Academy of Sciences, 331. Medico-Chirurgical Society, 333. Library, ib. Gallery of pictures, 334. Arts and manufactures, 336. Society at, 345. Museum of, ii. 129.  
 Bernonilli, Messrs., ii. 107, 110.  
 Berthier, Marshal, i. 210, 239.  
 Bertrand, a French dancer, ii. 381.  
 —, General, i. 238.  
 Bertuch, Mr., particulars respecting, i. 233.  
 Bessel, Professor, particulars respecting, i. 364.  
 Betancourt, General of engineers, ii. 198.  
 Bethmann, Mr., the banker, at Frankfurt, account of, i. 162; his death, 164; particulars respecting his widow, ib.; will of, 165.  
 Beverley, Mr., the surgeon, ii. 260, 293.  
 Bible, curious, i. 334.  
 Bieberich, town of, i. 148, 150.  
 —, Schloss, described, i. 148; view of it, 149.  
 Bingen, road to, i. 135; town of, 139; described, 141. Bingen Lock and Mausethurm, near, 142. Old Collegiate Church, ib. Route from to Mayence, 143.  
 Biscaino, painting by, ii. 626.  
 Bischoffswerda, town of, ii. 591.  
 Bleau, the celebrated geographer, ii. 125.  
 Blood, circulation of, ii. 599.  
 Blücher, statue of, i. 282, 314.  
 Bode, Professor, i. 332.  
 Bogodelnia, hospital at St. Petersburg, ii. 289.  
 Bonaparte, i. 52, 96, 109, 202; his invasion of Russia, 132; reign of, 163; return from Russia, 207; his meeting with the Emperor Alexander at Erfurt, 209; retreat from Leipsig, i. 238, 253; coincidences in the life

- of, 239 ; his visit to Potsdam, 264 ; anecdote of, 265 ; interview at Tilsit, 367 ; his invasion of Russia, 489 ; statue of, ii. 140 ; passage of the Niemen, 534 ; his visit to Dresden, 644 ; road of, 687.
- Bonn, road to, i. 122 ; university of, founded by the King of Prussia, 123, 124, 125 ; castle of, ib. ; ruins of an ancient edifice at, 127 ; remains of an ancient monument at, ib.
- Booksellers at Brussels, i. 48. at Frankfurt, 175 ; at Leipsig, 245 ; at Warsaw, ii. 570.
- Boppard, town of, i. 135.
- Borcelle, borough of, i. 105.
- Borghese, Princess, i. 202.
- Borromeus, Charles, remains of, ii. 192.
- Bortniansky, compositions of, ii. 390. 392.
- Botanic-garden, at Bonn, i. 126.
- at Ghent, account of the, i. 39.
- at Brussels, i. 53. 67.
- at St. Petersburg, ii. 169.
- Böttcher, the inventor of porcelain, ii. 612.
- Boulders-stones, i. 352. 411.
- Boulevards, new, at Brussels, i. 45. 52. 67.
- Boulgakoff, M. ii. 86. 133. 528.
- Boulgariue, editor of a Russian journal, ii. 248, 249.
- Boutyrski, Professor, ii. 218.
- Bowring, Mr. ii. 388.
- Boxbaum, the botanist, ii. 113.
- Boxing, Russian, ii. 397, 398.
- Boyne, battle of the, i. 139.
- Brabant, Duke of, decree of, i. 62.
- Bradley's observations, i. 364.
- Brain-fever, treatment of the, ii. 253.
- Brandenburgh, Dukes of, i. 362, 363.
- elector of, i. 274.
- Gate, at Potsdam, i. 266.
- Gate at Berlin, i. 272 ; view of it, 273.
- House of, i. 265.
- Braunfels, a kind of bazaar at Frankfurt, i. 176.
- Breda, painting by him, i. 89.
- Brenno, the artist, ii. 80. 492.
- Breslau, projected road to, ii. 585 ; account of the city of, 586 ; post-wagon to, 587.
- Bridge of boats, at Coblentz, i. 135.
- Brohl, a small hamlet on the Rhine, i. 130, 131.
- Brougham, Mr. speech of, i. 172.
- Brown, Mr. ii. 300.
- Robert, the botanist, i. 332.
- Bruges, town of, i. 15. 23. 41. 82. 110.
- Brühl, at Dresden, ii. 596.
- Brunel, Mr. the engineer, i. 431.
- Brunswick, duke of, his death, i. 239.
- Brussels, city of, i. 41 ; hôtel de Bellevue, 44 ; plan of, ib. ; improved state of, 45 ; Boulevards, ib. ; English residents, ib. ; liberty of the press, 48 ; caricatures, ib. ; booksellers, 48 ; religious procession, 49, 50 ; curious fountain, ib. ; royal palaces, 51 ; view of the king's palace, 52 ; prince of Orange's new palace described, and view of it, 53 ; fire at the old royal palace, ib. ; theatres, 54 ; view of the park, 55 ; palace of the states general, ib. ; palais de justice, 56 ; the resort of disaffected persons of all countries, ib. ; Hôtel de Ville, 58, 59 ; practice of gambling, 63 ; new lottery at, ib. ; climate, 64 ; hospitals, 65 ; state of medicine, 66 ; science, 67 ; botanic-garden, ib. ; academy of sciences and literature at, ib. ; fine arts, 68 ; lighted with gas, ib. ; scenery in the environs, 69 ; inns and expenses of living, 82 ; coach-making, 83 ; road from to Aix-la-Chapelle, 84.
- Bulla Aurea, or Golden Bull, i. 167.
- Bülow, statue of, i. 282.
- Burgundy, Dukes of, i. 25, 50.
- Buss, Professor, i. 313.
- Byron, Lord, Russian translation of some of his poems, ii. 244.
- Calais, i. 7 ; account of, 10.
- Calèche, the, i. 452.
- Calloigne, the sculptor, i. 41.
- Calot, Mademoiselle, i. 440.
- Cameos, valuable, i. 558.
- Cameron, the Scotch architect, ii. 184.
- Campan, Madame de, ii. 29. 341. 348.
- Canal, from Bruges to Ghent, i. 27.
- Canaletti, pictures by, i. 547 ; ii. 552.
- Cancrin, General, ii. 47. 429.
- Canning, Mr. death of, i. 353.
- Canova, i. 163. 287. 338. 559 ; his visit to the Mint in London, ii. 98.
- Capo D'Istrias, Count, i. 16 ; his letter to the Greek National Assembly, 18 ; particulars respecting, 46 ; anecdote of, 47 ; his person described, ib.
- Caprice, account of the, ii. 489.
- Caracci, painting by, ii. 135.

- Caraccioli, Marchese, anecdote of, ii. 363.
- Caricatures at Brussels, i. 48.
- Carlo Dolce, i. 289. 542; ii. 626.
- Carrara marble, ii. 191. 195.
- Carriages, Russian, i. 470.
- Carte Générale Administrative des Pays Bas, i. 73.
- Carus, Dr. particulars respecting, ii. 607.
- Casimir, King of Poland, i. 358.
- Casino, the, at Frankfort, i. 172, 173.
- Cassel, Madame, ii. 227.
- Castelly, Professor, i. 250.
- Castiglione, Egyptian museum formed by, ii. 128.
- Castlereagh, Lord, i. 459.
- Catalani, Madame, anecdotes of, i. 288; ii. 391.
- Catherine Alexievna, Empress, bequest of Peter the Great to, ii. 102; villa erected by, 496, 497.
- the Second, portraits of, i. 45. ii. 54; allusions to, i. 427. 432. 548. 554. ii. 3. 28. 53. 126. 138. 315; code of laws given by, 54; old arsenal completed by, 82. 84; her encouragement of science, &c. 107; benefactions to the Academy of Science, 108; her instructions relative to the education of her grand-children, 132; La Société libre Economique founded by, 162; autograph of, 166; unites the Church property to that of the Crown, 179; church of St. Isaac rebuilt by, 196; founder of the Institute of St. Catherine, 231; order of knighthood instituted by, 237; library begun by, 238; Tchesmé built by, 487; agreeable surprise of, 489; anecdote of, 491.
- Catherinehof, account of, ii. 505.
- Catholic church, at St. Petersburg, ii. 201; Moreau's tomb at, 202.
- service, ceremonies of the, i. 114.
- Cat-o'-nine-tails, described, ii. 453.
- Caxton, introduction of printing by, ii. 247.
- Cenerentola, i. 291, 292.
- Chakhovsky, Prince, poem by, ii. 246.
- Chalons, town of, ii. 691.
- Champ de Mars, at St. Petersburg, parade held at, ii. 10. 13.
- Chantres de la Cour, ii. 389.
- Chaplin, M. ii. 429, 430.
- Charlemagne, Emperor, i. 35. 85; tomb of, 88, 89; bust of, 90, 91; statue of, 103.
- Charles the Bold, monuments to the memory of, i. 25.
- I. bible of, i. 334.
- II. sells Dunkirk to Louis XIV. i. 13; prediction respecting, 143.
- IV. Emperor, i. 167.
- X. presentation to, ii. 692.
- of Luxemburgh, i. 166.
- Theodore, Elector Palatine, i. 130.
- Charlottenburgh, statue at, i. 265; park of, i. 339, 340. 343.
- Chaudet's statue of Bonaparte, ii. 140.
- Chavel, town of, ii. 530; Jews of, 531.
- Chemnitz, fossil oak of, ii. 638.
- Chesterfieldian manners, i. 228.
- China manufactory, near St. Petersburg, ii. 317.
- Chinese language, collection of MS. in, ii. 239.
- Cignani Carlo, painting by, ii. 626.
- Citadel of St. Petersburg, i. 433, ii. 93.
- Civilization, progress of, in Russia, ii. 437; in England, 438.
- Clark, Mr., ii. 319.
- Clarke's account of Russia, i. 2.
- Claurus, Dr. i. 250.
- Cline, Mr., ii. 680.
- Clock, musical, i. 543.
- , curious, i. 550.
- Clubs, modern, observations on, i. 173.
- of St. Petersburg, ii. 372.
- Coach-making at Brussels, i. 83.
- Coachman, Russian, costume of a, i. 471.
- Coblentz, steam-packet to, i. 119; account of, 131. Hôtel de Trèves, 132. Monument in honour of Napoleon, ib. Theatre at, 133. Appearance of, 134. Fortifications, ib. Bridge of boats, 135.
- Cobley, General, particulars respecting, i. 390.
- Codrington, Sir E. ii. 18; order of St. George conferred on, by the Emperor Nicholas, 19.
- Coin of Flanders, i. 80; Prussian, i. 106.
- Coins of Russia, ii. 328.
- Colds, remarks on, i. 501.
- Colleges of Government, at St. Petersburg, ii. 85.
- Cologne, town of, i. 85; road from Juliers to, 107; account of, 110; houses, ib.; streets of, ib.; the cathedral, 111; episcopal government, 115; church of St. Peter, 116.



- Concert, curious, at Weimar, i. 214.  
 Congress at Aix-la-Chapelle, i. 85. 103.  
     104, 105. 123. 147.  
     — at Vienna, i. 181.  
 Congreve, lines of, i. 360.  
     —, Sir W. ii. 6.  
 Conitz, town of, i. 353.  
 Conrade of Hochstoether, Archbishop  
     of Cologne, i. 115.  
 Constantine, Grand-duke, i. 210. 411.  
     536. 560; ii. 3. 7. 132; abdication of,  
     478; his residence at Strelna, 505;  
     reviews the garrison at Warsaw, 543;  
     his person described, 544; military  
     character of, 545; domestic life of,  
     546; his popularity with the army,  
     547; inspects the military hospital,  
     568.  
 Cook, curious clock invented by, i. 550.  
 Cookery, Russian, ii. 364.  
 Cooking, German, i. 87.  
 Copper, foundry for coining, near  
     Perm, ii. 151; produce of the Rus-  
     sian mines of, 160.  
 Corfu, Island of, i. 16, 17.  
 Coronation chair, i. 88, 89.  
 Correggio, ii. 618. 620, 621, 622. 625,  
     628. 630, 631.  
 Cossack dance, ii. 394.  
 Courland, government of, i. 377; sta-  
     tistics of, 378; corn, and contraband  
     in, 385; palace of the Dukes of, 387;  
     revenue of, 404; posting in, ii. 530.  
     — governor of, ii. 3; death  
     of, ib.; character of, ib.  
 Court of Conscience, ii. 447.  
     — puppies, anecdote of, i. 181.  
 Cranach, L. paintings by, i. 222. 260.  
 Crayer, George de, pictures by, i. 33.  
 Cremer, M. an architect, i. 93.  
 Cretzschman, Dr. i. 171.  
 Crichton, Sir Alexander, ii. 259. 340.  
     523.  
     —, Sir W. physician to the  
     Emperor and Empress of Russia, ii.  
     5. 259.  
 Crimea, the, ii. 121; governor of,  
     148; antique statue discovered in,  
     165.  
 Crockford, Mr. i. 64. 174.  
 Cronstadt, i. 459. 520; ii. 44. 67, 68.  
     304. 518.  
 Crucifix, colossal, ii. 594.  
 Crucifixion, painting of the, i. 222.  
 Cumberland, Duke of, i. 286.  
 Cumming, Mr. English Consul, ii.  
     529.  
 Cunersdorfe, forest of, i. 262.  
 Cures, miraculous, ii. 603.  
 Currency of the Netherlands, i. 80.  
     — of Russia, ii. 328; paper,  
     331.  
 Cussac, Mr. of Dublin, ii. 683.  
 Custom-house, at St. Petersburg, i.  
     461; ii. 309.  
 Custrin, town of, i. 347.  
 Cyriacsburg, fortifications of, i. 208.  
 D'Adleberg, Madame, ii. 227, 228.  
     231.  
 D'Alopeus, M. i. 334. 336.  
 Dance of Death, ii. 609.  
 Dances, Russian, ii. 394.  
 Daniell, Mr. meteorological essays of,  
     i. 497.  
 Danneker, Mr. the sculptor, i. 162,  
     163. 338; ii. 672.  
 Dannesberg, ridge of, ii. 688.  
 Darmstadt, road from to Frankfort,  
     i. 158; duchy of, 159.  
 David, M. the celebrated French  
     painter, i. 41, 42; death of, 60.  
 Davoust, Marshal, ii. 594.  
 Davy, Sir H. i. 331.  
 Dawe, Mr. i. 536, 537. 554; particu-  
     lars respecting, 555; paintings by,  
     ii. 6.  
 Delitzsch, i. 254, 255.  
 Delvaux, Laurence, i. 33.  
 Demidoff, M. specimen of platinum  
     found in his mines, ii. 153; produce  
     of his mines, 157; history and ori-  
     gin of his family, 158; Peter the  
     Great's bounty to his grandfather,  
     ib.; his style of living, 159; his  
     death, ib.  
 Demoiselles Nobles, college of, ii. 32.  
     224, 225; system of instruction,  
     226; expense of, 237.  
 Demutt, the sculptor, ii. 141. 144. 188.  
 D'Enghien, Duke, takes Dunkirk, i.  
     13.  
 De Rigny, Admiral, ii. 18; order of  
     St. Alexander Nevskoi conferred on  
     him, 19.  
 Dessau, Prince of, his statue, i. 277.  
 Dessein's, at Calais, i. 10.  
 Devaux, Mr. his translation of Goethe's  
     Tasso, ii. 676.  
 Dewez, M. i. 67.  
 D'Harach, Countess, i. 344.  
 Diamond treasure, ii. 642.  
 Diderot, library of, i. 559.  
 Didot, F. a publisher at Paris, i. 49.  
 Diebitch, Count, chief of the Etat-  
     Major, ii. 74. 79.

- Diet, to be observed while bathing, i. 100.
- Diet, hall of the, ii. 352.
- Dietetics, codes of, i. 229, 230.
- Digestion, remarks on, i. 230.
- Diligences, Russian, i. 454.
- Dinglinger, Messrs. works of, ii. 640.
- Dinners, Russian, ii. 363.
- Disbrowe, Mr. ii. 203. 341. 353.
- Diseases incident to St. Petersburg, i. 501.
- Ditrich, banished from Russia, ii. 263.
- Dmitrieff, the fabulist, ii. 245.
- Dogs, stuffed, ii. 638.
- D'Olenine, M. President of the Imperial Academy of Fine Arts, at St. Petersburg, ii. 138. 144; director of the public library, 243; his life of Khemnitzer, 245.
- Dolgorouky, Prince, ii. 20. 341. 343.
- Dombrach, cavern of, i. 128.
- Donna del Lago, i. 291. 293.
- Dorpat, i. 399; university of, ib.; spirit among the students, 402; the resort of the Livonian noblesse, 403.
- Dosso Dossi, painting by, ii. 628.
- Douanes, English and Russian, i. 371.
- Douaniers, French, particulars respecting, i. 15.
- Prussian, i. 84.
- Doubrowsky, M. his collection of autographs, ii. 239, 240; sale of them, 241.
- Dournoff, Colonel, ii. 68.
- Dover, account of, i. 5; residence at, recommended to invalids, 6; ceremonies at the custom-house of, 376.
- Drachenfels, or dragon-rock, i. 127.
- Dramatic authors, encouragement to, ii. 386.
- Dram-drinking, ii. 424.
- Dresden, plan of, ii. 593. Colossal crucifix, 594. The Catholic church, 595. Picturesque prospect, 595. Views of, 595. 645. The Brühl, 596. Palaces of the nobility, 597. Society, 598. Dr. Kreisig, 599. Dr. Hahnemann, 602. Dr. Strüve, 605. Artificial mineral waters, 606. Professor Carus, 607. Frauen Kirche at, 609. The dance of death, 610. Japanese palace at, 611. Feast of the bakers at, ib. China of, 613. Statistics of, 614. Picture gallery, 616. View of it, 617. Plan of it, 619; Rüst Kammer at, 635. Museum of natural history, 637. Residenz Schloss, 639. The Grüne Gewölbe, 640. Opera house, 644. Environs, 645, 650. Farewell to, 650.
- Droshky, representation of a, i. 471; fare of a, 478.
- , or sledge-drivers, ii. 168.
- Drusus, bridge of, i. 141.
- Ducq, M. the painter, i. 41.
- Duncan, Mr. ii. 98.
- Dunkirk, description of, i. 13.
- Duquesnoy, the sculptor, i. 50.
- Durer, Albert, engravings by, i. 178.
- Duvernois, the anatomist, ii. 113.
- Dronick, duty of the, i. 506, 507.
- Dwarfs, Polish, ii. 371.
- Dwina, bridge over the, i. 389; freezing of the, ii. 529.
- Dyer, machine by, ii. 324.
- D'Yorck, General, retreat of, i. 393.
- Dzondi's method of treating patients, ii. 279.
- Eagle, a spring at Wisbaden, i. 152.
- Eau de Cologne, i. 117; receipt for making, 118.
- Ecatherinhof, establishment at, ii. 145.
- Echo, curious, i. 135, 136; accounted for, 137.
- Eckardsberge, i. 237. 240.
- Écoles Normales, ii. 221.
- Economical Society, at St. Petersburg, ii. 301; vaccination by, ib.
- Education, state of, in Russia, ii. 218; new plan of, 220; promoted by the Emperor Nicholas, 219, 220; public Institutions for, 221; private, 223; of ladies, institutions for, 224.
- Egyptian mummies, i. 327.
- museum, at Berlin, i. 322, 323, 343; at St. Petersburg, ii. 128.
- Ehrenberg, Dr. i. 311.
- Ehrenbreitstein, town of, i. 135.
- fort of, i. 141.
- Eisenach, town of, i. 196, 201, 210, 211.
- Ekatherineburg, copper-coinage at, ii. 98. 151; gold-sand abundant near, 150; crystal of smoky quartz found near, 152.
- Elbing, town of, i. 360.
- Elizabeth, Empress, i. 539; house of, ii. 23; old arsenal begun in the reign of, 82, 84; alluded to, 107; academy of fine arts founded by, 134; donation of, 192; pain of death abolished, 449; particulars respecting, 188. 490.
- Queen, letters of, ii. 239.
- Elizabethpol, victory near, ii. 27.
- Elster, river, i. 253, 254.



- Embackh, river, i. 402.  
 Eneholm, M. ii. 272.  
 Eufans Trouvés, Maison des, ii. 296 ; number of children admitted annually, 297 ; mortality among the, 298.  
 Engelbert, Archbishop of Cologne, i. 115.  
 England, state of zoology in, i. 310 ; progress of civilization in, ii. 438.  
 English church, at St. Petersburg, ii. 202 ; service at, ib.  
 ——— merchants, at St. Petersburg, i. 482, 483.  
 ——— Quay, at St. Petersburg, i. 434, 442 ; view from the, 443 ; alluded to, 478, 520 ; ii. 54, 139, 147.  
 Epaulette, valuable, ii. 643.  
 Erbach, hill of, ii. 690.  
 Erfurt, town of, i. 196, 206 ; account of 208 ; fortifications, ib. ; great bell of, 209 ; meeting of the Emperor Alexander and Napoleon at, ib. ; road from to Weimar, 212, 213.  
 Erivan, capture of, i. 394 ; ii. 10, 24, 27 ; Te Deum sung on occasion of, 205.  
 Erpeler Ley, a hill so called, i. 129.  
 Esplanade, at Weimar, i. 226.  
 Esquirol, Professor, ii. 651.  
 Etat-major of St. Petersburg, palace of the, ii. 68 ; department of geography, land-surveying, &c. 69 ; of lithography, 70 ; depôt of maps, ib. ; secret geographical cabinet, 71 ; mathematical instruments, 72 ; printing department, 73 ; its Chancellerie, ib. ; library, 74 ; the war-game, 75 ; Incombustible Hall, 77 ; dormitories and refectories, 78 ; expenses, revenues, and attributes, 79.  
 Euler, ii. 107 ; his legacy to the Academy of Sciences, 110.  
 Eversmann, Dr. i. 311.  
 Exchange, Imperial, at St. Petersburg, i. 4, 38, 460 ; ii. 303 ; view of it, 304 ; laying the foundation-stone, 305 ; new warehouses, 306.  
 Eyes, infirmary for the diseases of, ii. 300 ; donations to, ib.  
 F—, Baron de, i. 16, 68.  
 Faber, Colonel, defends the fort of Ehrenbreitstein, i. 141.  
 Fagel, General, i. 67.  
 Fair, at Frankfort, i. 176.  
 Falconet, his statue of Peter the Great, i. 440, 441.  
 Falk, ii. 113, 114, 126.  
 Fanshawe, General, ii. 543, 544, 547, 566, 581 ; his death, 548.  
 Farinas, account of the three, i. 117.  
 Farquhar, Sir W. ii. 680.  
 Farrentrass, Professor, i. 170.  
 Federated Princes of the Rhine, i. 145.  
 Federation of the Germanic States, i. 158.  
 Ferber, the mineralogist, ii. 113.  
 Ferroe, island of, i. 419.  
 Field sports, Russian, ii. 400.  
 Figaro, of Mozart, i. 177.  
 Fine Arts, state of, at Brussels, i. 68 ; at Frankfort, 179.  
 Finland, granite from, ii. 186, 198.  
 ———, gulf of, i. 409, 410, 412, 419, 429.  
 Fire, measures against, ii. 460.  
 Fischer, Professor, the botanist, ii. 115, 167.  
 Fish-markets, floating, ii. 413.  
 Fleischer, Ernst, of Leipsig, i. 247.  
 Flogging in the British navy, ii. 453.  
 Flora, Festivals of, i. 41.  
 Florio, the physician, ii. 566, 568.  
 Foetus, remarkable, i. 233, 234.  
 Fontana, the architect, ii. 198.  
 Fontanka, the, i. 433, 434, 446, 564 ; ii. 231.  
 Foreigners, at St. Petersburg, i. 485.  
 Fort Frederick William, i. 135.  
 Fortifications at Coblenz, i. 134.  
 Fossil oak of Chemnitz, ii. 638.  
 Foundlings' school, account of, ii. 502.  
 Fountain at Aix-la-Chapelle, i. 103.  
 Fountains at Brussels, i. 49 ; description of a singular one, 50.  
 Frähn, ii. 115, 147.  
 France, aspect of the country, i. 12.  
 Frankfort, city of, i. 68, 139, 141 ; steam-packet to, 119, 120 ; gate of, 153 ; situation of, 156 ; plan of, ib. ; advantages of, 157 ; new constitution of, 158 ; old stone bridge, ib. ; population, 159 ; appearance, ib. ; streets, ib. ; public buildings, ib. ; gate of the Obermeins, and view of it, 160 ; modern gates, ib. ; the Zeil, ib. ; view of the Römerberger, 161 ; handsome villas, 162 ; commerce of, ib. ; taking of, in 1792, 165 ; Pfarrthurm, 166. Roman Catholic churches, ib. The Römer, ib. ; Bulla Aurea, or Golden Bull, ib. ; public library, 167 ; museum of natural history, 169 ; hospitals, ib. ; academy of medicine, 170 ; scientific societies, 170, 171 ; savings' bank, 172 ; Casino, or Club, ib. ; booksellers, 174, 175 ; fair of, 176 ; theatre, 177 ; Staedel's institute, 178 ; fine arts and native in-

- dustry, 179; Jews, 179, 180; Russian minister, 181; family of Prince Morozzo, 183; state of society, 184; climate, 185; physicians, 186; trade in Rhenish wines, 187; environs, 192.
- Frauenburgh, town of, i. 361, 380.
- Fraunhofer's telescopes, i. 400.
- Frauen Kirche, at Dresden, ii. 609. 617.
- Frederic Eugene, Duke of Württemberg, ii. 28.
- I., particulars respecting, i. 9, 113.
- Frederick-William II. i. 165. 332.
- III. i. 33; improvements at Aix-la-Chapelle, 96; portrait of, 103; founds the University of Bonn, 123; character of, 146. 342; his popularity, 295; purchases the collection of Signor Passalacqua, 329; mausoleum erected by to the late queen, 339.
- steam packet, i. 120.
- the Great, his residence at Potsdam, i. 263; particulars respecting, ib.; royal château of, 278, 279; alluded to, 267. 346. 358; ii. 613.
- of Schoenberg, i. 139.
- Frederick's Oord, colony at, i. 78.
- Freeling, Sir F. ii. 87.
- Freideberg, town of, i. 350.
- French church, at Berlin, i. 274; view of it, 275.
- language, well understood in the Netherlands, i. 48.
- Theatre, at St. Petersburg, ii. 382.
- wines, preferred to Rhenish, i. 183.
- Friedricks, General, death of, ii. 482.
- Froriep, Dr. i. 233, 234. 241; ii. 671, 672. 677.
- Fruit, cheap at Brussels, i. 83.
- Fulda, canons of, i. 147; account of the town, 199; road from to Weimar, 210, 211.
- river, i. 200.
- Funeral ceremonies, in Russia, ii. 212.
- Funk, Madame, ii. 382.
- Furnes, particulars respecting, i. 15.
- Furs, price of, ii. 429, 430.
- Fuss, P. H. secretary to the academy of science, ii. 110.
- Gagarine, Prince, ii. 385.
- Galiani, Abbé, library of, i. 559.
- Galignani, Signor, i. 49.
- Galitzine, Prince, post-master-general, ii. 86, 347.
- Gall, doctrine of, i. 305, 321.
- Galloway, Mr. the surgeon, ii. 260.
- Gambling, practice of, at Brussels, i. 63; at Aix-la-Chapelle, 93.
- Game laws, in Russia, ii. 103.
- Ganganelli, Pope, i. 449.
- Garnerin, Mademoiselle, her attempted ascent in a balloon, i. 105.
- Gass, medals of the Russian sovereigns by, ii. 127.
- Gatchina, ii. 500, 501; imperial residence of, 503.
- Gavre, Prince de, i. 38. 67.
- Geissen, university of, i. 170.
- Gelnhausen, town of, i. 197.
- Genevese, preciseness of the, i. 154.
- George IV. steam-packet, i. 456, 457.
- German acting, i. 294.
- beds, i. 255, 256.
- composers, i. 299.
- cooking, i. 87.
- language, remarks on, i. 298.
- posting, i. 107.
- stomachs, i. 299.
- Germany, works on the history of, i. 168. 215; roads of, 194; houses in, 196; great map of, 232; campaigns in, 238; literature of, 246; state of painting in, 335.
- Gertrude of Lilienstein, story of, i. 128.
- Ghent, town of, i. 27; central house of correction at, 28; plan of it, 29; cathedral of St. Bavon, 32; view of it, 34; belfry at, ib.; new university, ib.; peristyle of it, 35. Botanic garden, 39. Botanical and horticultural society, 40. Festivals of Flora, 41. Society of fine arts, ib. New canals near, and steam navigation, 42.
- Gibbs, Mr., the surgeon, ii. 260.
- Giraffe, caricature of a, i. 48.
- Gmelin, ii. 113, 114. 126.
- Gnieditch, pension granted to, ii. 243.
- Godecharles, a Flemish sculptor, i. 41. 56.
- Godfrey de Hohenlohe, i. 356.
- Goethe, Werther of, i. 196; his cottage at Weimar, 218; his wife, 224; view of his house, ii. 674; his person described, 675; his opinion of English translations of his works, 676; of Kant's philosophy, 677; secular medal in honour of, 678; letter of the Grand-duke of Weimar to, 679.
- , Madame, ii. 672. 674.
- Gold, method of purifying and smelting, at St. Petersburg, ii. 95; pro-

- portion of alloy, 96; mines of, 150; specimens of, 152; produce of the Russian mines, 157, 160.
- Golden Fleece, chapel of the, i. 25.
- Order of founded, 46.
- Goldfus, Professor, i. 126.
- Goldschmidt, Isaac, the money-changer, i. 106.
- Golubetz, a Russian dance, ii. 394.
- Gondoliers, Russian, ii. 405.
- Gorenki, ii. 126, 174.
- Gosselin, M., a publisher at Paris, i. 49.
- Gossmann, his performance of King Lear, i. 294, 395, 300.
- Gostinoi Dvor, or Russian shops, ii. 426, 427.
- Gotha, town of, i. 196, 202; public buildings, 204; cabinets at, 205; literature, 206; observatory, ib.; newspapers, ib.; almanack, 207; Napoleon at, ib.; country between and Eisenach, 210; road from to Erfurt, 211.
- Göthe, a sculptor, i. 338.
- Göttingen, University of, i. 302.
- Gottorp, road map by, ii. 71.
- , globe, the, ii. 117.
- Gouffo, M. de, ii. 217.
- Government Palace, at Warsaw, ii. 556; view of it, 557.
- Graeffe, Professor, i. 303. 313. 317; ii. 115. 118. 127, 128.
- Granite quay, St. Petersburg, ii. 147.
- Granville, Dr., his interview with Hufeland, i. 319; Russian passport of, 458; his public lecture before the Academy of Sciences, ii. 132; secular medal conferred on, and made a member, 133; presented to the Emperor of Russia, 339; to the Empress-mother, 341; suggests to the Empress-mother the foundation of an hospital for children, 343; his opinion of her institutions, ib.; presented to the reigning Empress, 523; to the Grand-duke Constantine, 544; use of prussic acid introduced into England by, 568; his interview with Meckel, 657; with Goethe, 674; with Soemmerring, 680; presented to Charles X., 692; his return to England, 693; his statement respecting himself and the London University, additional note, 694.
- Gravelines, account of, i. 12, 13.
- Greece, state of affairs in, i. 18.
- Greek church, in Russia, ii. 178; its hierarchy, ib.; its clergy, 179; their costume, 181; their education, ib.; constitution of its synod, 182; preaching encouraged by, ib.; number of ecclesiastics belonging to, 183; service of, 204; festivals, 205; marriage ceremony of, 206.
- Greek churches, at St. Petersburg, i. 446.
- rites, ceremonies of the, i. 114.
- tragedians, view of their merits, ii. 109.
- Greeks, massacre of, i. 184.
- Greigh, Admiral, i. 391.
- Grein, Hermann, intrepidity of, i. 115.
- Greitsch, Professor, his Russian grammar, ii. 219; lectures on the Russian language, 220; editor of a Russian journal, 247, 249.
- Grimm, Baron, particulars respecting, i. 206.
- Grüne, Gewölbe, the, ii. 639.
- Guarengli, i. 439. 540. 552; design of a triumphal arch by, ii. 144; building of the Communauté des Demoiselles Nobles, erected by, 225. 228; church erected by, 490.
- Güldenstädt, the botanist, ii. 113, 114.
- Gun, remarkable, ii. 84.
- Günther, of Schwarzbouurg, monument of, i. 166.
- Gustavus, king of Sweden, death of, i. 242.
- Guttenburg, statue of, ii. 687.
- Hahnemann, Dr., system of, ii. 601, 602; his miraculous cures, 603.
- Hamilton, W. R., i. 331.
- Hams, musical secretaire of, i. 545.
- Hanau, town of, i. 157. 195, 196.
- Hardenberg, Prince, i. 123. 147.
- Harder, Dr., the physician, ii. 258.
- Hare and Thirlwall, Messrs., their translation of a work of Professor Niebuhr's, i. 124.
- Harrison, Mr. sale of his pictures, ii. 136.
- Hasper, Dr. a physician at Leipsig, i. 249.
- Hassel, Dr. a statistical writer, i. 231, 232.
- Hatto, Archbishop of Mayence, said to have been devoured by mice, i. 142.
- Havel, stream of the, i. 267. 331.
- Heartburn, how to obtain it, i. 87.
- Heidelberg, University of, i. 170.
- Heimbürg, ruins of, i. 139.
- Heime, Professor, i. 317.
- Helena Paulowna, Grand-duchess, illness of, ii. 35; her donation to the Infirmary for diseases of the eyes, 300.

- Hellwig, J. C. L., war-game invented by, ii. 76.
- Henry, Col. experiments of, i. 433.
- Albert, Prince of Prussia, i. 312. 345.
- Herder, the philosopher, i. 222; ii. 673. 677.
- Herheoulidzeff, Prince, i. 444.
- Hermann, Professor, i. 250; ii. 110. 115. 295; his tables for teaching history, 226.
- Hermitage, Grand et Petit, i. 437. 540; plan of the, ib.; picture galleries of, 541; view of the theatre of the, 553; allusion to, ii. 382.
- the, ii. 514.
- Herschel, Sir W. i. 400; telescope of, ii. 108.
- Hess, Mr. a German architect, i. 168.
- Hesse, Duchy of, i. 159.
- Duke of, i. 200.
- Hessian troops, monument in memory of, i. 165.
- Heyne, Professor, i. 303.
- Hildegunde, story of, i. 129.
- Hoffman, M. a bookseller at Weimar, i. 214, 215.
- Professor, ii. 126.
- Holy Synod, the, i. 490; ii. 465. 479, 480.
- Trinity Church, at St. Petersburg, ii. 190.
- Holzhausen, Prophet, remains of, i. 142; prediction of, ib.; his interview with Charles II. 143.
- Hombourg, town of, ii. 689.
- Homeopathic Medicine, ii. 601.
- Hôpital du St. Esprit, at Frankfort, i. 169.
- Horn, Professor, i. 317.
- Horse-races, Russian, ii. 404.
- Hospitals, at Brussels, i. 65.
- at Berlin, i. 315, 316.
- civil, at St. Petersburg—
- Obouchoff, ii. 285; Ivanoff, 288; Kalinkin, ib.; the Bogodelnia, 289; Des Pauvres Malades, ib.; mortality in, 294.
- military, at St. Petersburg, ii. 277; Pedestrië, ib.; for the regiments of foot and horse guards, 281; the artillery, 283.
- at Warsaw, ii. 556.
- Hôtel des Mines, ii. 148; great conference hall, 149; native minerals, 150; mode of instructing the students, 154; dormitories and infirmary, 156; yearly produce of the gold and platina mines, 157.
- Hôtel, du Génie, ii. 80; qualification for admission into, 81.
- Hot-springs, at Aix-la-Chapelle, i. 97.
- Houghton, collection of, i. 548.
- Houses, Russian, temperature in, i. 505.
- Hüfeland, Professor, i. 303. 313; particulars respecting, 319; works of, 320; his opinion of phrenology, ib.; journal of medicine edited by, 333; alluded to, ii. 609.
- Humboldt, Baron, i. 329, 330, 331.
- Hume's History of England, ii. 438.
- Hummel, the piano-forte player, i. 221.
- Hunting-music, ii. 393.
- Ice-hills, diversion of the, ii. 395.
- Ijorsk, copper coinage at, ii. 98.
- Iliad, Russian translation of, ii. 243.
- Illumination, public, at St. Petersburg, ii. 456.
- Ilm, river, i. 213. 215. 218; valley of the, 219; course of the, 237.
- Imperatrice Alexandra, a 74 gun ship, launch of, ii. 66.
- Imperial Academy of Sciences. See Academy of Sciences.
- or Winter Palace, at St. Petersburg, i. 419. 436. 531; view of it, 531.
- Indigestion, remarks on, i. 230.
- Industrie Comptoir, at Weimar, i. 231.
- Insects, anatomy of, ii. 658.
- Inundation at St. Petersburg in 1824, i. 526.
- Invalids, advice to, i. 6. 11. 99. 102; journey along the Rhine recommended to, 121.
- Iron, native, immense mass of, ii. 122; produce of the Russian mines of, 160.
- Isaac Bridge, at St. Petersburg, i. 430. 434. 436. 439. 491. 519. 520; view of it, ii. 197.
- square, St. Petersburg, ii. 55. 85.
- Isakoff, Colonel, ship built by, ii. 66.
- Isenbourg, village of, i. 193.
- Isvostchick, or driver, i. 477, 478.
- Ivangorod, fortress of, i. 411.
- Ivan Ivanovitch, marriage of his daughter, ii. 206.
- Vassilievitch, Emperor, ii. 84.
- Ivanoff Hospital, at St. Petersburg, ii. 288.
- Ivanoff's crystal bedstead, ii. 317.
- Jacob's Thur, at Aix la Chapelle, i. 86.



- Jagellon, King of Poland, i. 357.  
 Jagouchinsky, Paul Ivanovitch, Attorney-general, ii. 102.  
 Jansenism, doctrine of, i. 70.  
 Jansenius, tower of, i. 70; view of it, 71.  
 Janssens, painting by, i. 59.  
 Japanese Palace, at Dresden, ii. 611.  
 Jews, persecution of, at Brussels, i. 61, 62; account of the, at Frankfurt, 180; at Polangen, 374; in Poland, ii. 531, 532, 569.  
 Johannisberg, i. 147; view of the Castle of, *ib.*; wine of, 147, 183; cellars of, 148, 187.  
 John Frederick, Elector of Saxony, i. 241.  
 Joliffe and Banks, Messrs. i. 455.  
 Jones, Captain, travels of, i. 423; ii. 35, 44, 320, 328, 362, 519; error of, in his account of St. Petersburg, 202.  
 ———, Colonel, Aid-de-Camp to the Duke of Wellington, i. 24.  
 Josephowitch, the Russian General, anecdote of, i. 132.  
 Joukovsky, M. particulars respecting, i. 407; ii. 7, 13; poetical works of, 246.  
 Jügel, Charles, a bookseller at Frankfurt, i. 174.  
 Juliers, road from to Cologne, i. 107.  
 Jumping board, the, ii. 397.  
 Jungfrau von Orleans, by Schiller, i. 252.  
 Kaiser, Dr. remarks on, ii. 287.  
 Kakorinev, the architect, ii. 139.  
 Kaliukin Hospital, at St. Petersburg, ii. 288.  
 Kalisz, roads to, ii. 581; town of, 583.  
 Kammenoi, island of, ii. 520.  
 Kamtchatka, ii. 53, 60, 121.  
 Kant, monument to, i. 363; philosophy of, 364; ii. 677. Exertions of Mr. Wirgman to promote it, 678.  
 Karamsin, liberality of the Emperor Nicholas to, ii. 25, 243; his history of Russia, 220; death of, 244.  
 Kauffmann, Angelica, portrait by, i. 218.  
 Kazan, Church of our Lady of, view of, ii. 184; ground plan of, 186; military trophies, &c. at, 187; Kutusoff's tomb at, *ib.*; Platoff's donation of silver plate to, 188; religious services performed at, 205.  
 Kean, striking imitation of, i. 133.  
 Kepler, MSS. of, ii. 108.  
 Khemnitzer, the fabulist, ii. 245.  
 Kibitka, the, i. 453.  
 King, Dr. ii. 179; extract from his work, 208.  
 King Lear, German representation of, i. 294.  
 King's Palace, at Brussels, i. 51; view of it, 52.  
 Kingston, Duchess of, villa of, i. 409.  
 Kinzig, river, i. 195, 211.  
 Kitchener, Dr. i. 10, 182.  
 Klopp, tower of the, i. 141.  
 Klopstock, particulars respecting, i. 240.  
 Klug, Professor, i. 250.  
 Knights of the Teutonic order, palace of, at Sachsenhausen, i. 179; at Marienburg, 356.  
 Knott, the celebrated, ii. 642.  
 Knout, infliction of the, ii. 450, 451.  
 Kochbrunnen, a mineral spring, i. 152.  
 Koehler, M. particulars respecting, i. 557.  
 Kokovine, M. ii. 145.  
 Kolpinski Zavod, near St. Petersburg, ii. 328.  
 Kolyvan, silver mines of, ii. 192.  
 Königsberg, university of, i. 304; town of, 355, 362. The Strand, 365. New road from to Riga, 383.  
 Königstein, view of the fortress of, ii. 650.  
 Kösen, defile of, i. 237, 238, 240, 282.  
 Kosloff, pension granted to, ii. 243.  
 Kotchoubey, Count, ii. 20, 39, 94, 349.  
 Kotzebue, play of, i. 211.  
 Kouliben, talents of, i. 432.  
 Kourakine, Prince, i. 528; ii. 294.  
 Kousoff, monument to, ii. 195.  
 Kovno, ii. 532, 533, 534, 535.  
 Kozlovsky, statue by, ii. 165; prize gained by, for his monument to Mr. Pitt, *ib.*  
 Kreisig, Dr. account of, ii. 599; his opinion of the circulation of the blood, *ib.*; alluded to, 651.  
 Krempien, Madame, ii. 236.  
 Kreuzberg, catacombs of, i. 127.  
 Kriloff, monument by, ii. 196.  
 ———, the librarian, ii. 238; his fables, 239, 245.  
 Krusenstern, Admiral, ii. 114.  
 Kuckowski, Dr. ii. 566, 567.  
 Kühlweir, Dr. ii. 298.  
 Kulatchnoi Boy, (fist-fight,) ii. 398.  
 Kummer, C. W. i. 338.  
 Kupen, village of, i. 411; Imperial palace near, *ib.*  
 Kursaal, at Wisbaden, described, i. 151.  
 Kutusoff, General, i. 181, 536; ii. 5;

- tomb of, 187; honour paid to him by the Emperor Alexander, *ib.*; created Prince of Smolensko, 188; present Governor-general of St. Petersburg, 462.
- Kvass, manner of making, *ii.* 422.
- Labanoff, Prince, palace of, *i.* 436; *ii.* 360.
- Labiau, road to, *i.* 366.
- La Charité, hospital of, at Berlin, *i.* 315.
- La Chartreuse, fortifications on the height of, *i.* 134.
- Lacquais de place, at St. Petersburg, *i.* 468; their rogues, 469.
- Ladoga, lake, *i.* 421. 428. 430; *i.* 518.
- Laeken, royal residence at, *i.* 69.
- La Grosse Tour, persons burnt alive at, *i.* 62.
- Lampi, portraits by, *i.* 545. 547.
- Lamsdorff, General, tutor to the Emperor, *ii.* 3; death of, *ib.*; his character, *ib.*
- Landes Industrie Comptoir, at Weimar, *i.* 231.
- Landsberg, town of, *i.* 347. 349.
- Langsdorff, the naturalist, *ii.* 114. 121.
- Lanthier, M. teacher of anatomy, *i.* 70.
- Laplace, the celebrated, *ii.* 111.
- Larks, Leipsig, *i.* 248.
- Laudanum, a preventive of sea-sickness, *i.* 8.
- Laval, Count, palace of, *i.* 443; *ii.* 137; his collection of paintings, 136; allusions to, 133. 248.
- Law, state of the, in Russia, *ii.* 442; courts of, 443.
- Law, the financier, correspondence of Peter the Great with, *ii.* 315.
- Law, Rev. E. *ii.* 202.
- Lawrence, Sir Thomas, portraits by, *i.* 103.
- Laxmann, the mineralogist, *ii.* 113.
- Lazienki, account of, *ii.* 562.
- Leach, Dr. *ii.* 658.
- Leake, Colonel, *i.* 331.
- Le Brun, Charles, designs of, *i.* 58.
- Madame, *i.* 546.
- Ledebuhr, Professor, some account of, *i.* 401.
- Leibnitz, birth of, *i.* 332.
- Leighton, Dr. physician to the Empress of Russia, *ii.* 259. 265. 340; orders of St. Vladimir and St. Anne conferred on, 270; allusion to, 519.
- Leignitz, Princess of, *i.* 344.
- Leipsig, coalition at, *i.* 123; book-sellers of, 175. 245; battle of, 207. 213; plan of, *ib.*; view of the Markt Platz, 244; fair at, 245; print and map-sellers, 248; larks of, *ib.*; inns, *ib.*; University of, 249. 250; observatory at, *ib.*; Church of St. Nicholas, 251; anniversary of the battle of, 252; return to, *ii.* 654.
- Lens, Count de, *i.* 38.
- Leopard, representation of a, *i.* 163.
- Lerna, Duchess of, skull of, *ii.* 684.
- Levitsky, the painter, *ii.* 164.
- Mademoiselle, *ii.* 236.
- Liebau, curious adventure at, *i.* 544.
- Library, at Frankfort, *i.* 168.
- , public, at St. Petersburg, *ii.* 237; number of Russian works in, 238; MS. letters of Sovereigns in, 239.
- Lichtenstein, Professor, *i.* 300. 303, 304. 307. 330.
- Liebfrau, Church of the, at Frankfort, *i.* 161.
- Liege, town of, *i.* 72. 74; Old Citadel, *ib.*; Town-hall, *ib.*; University, 74. 76; lectures delivered by the professors of the University, 77.
- Lieven, Prince de, *i.* 46. *ii.* 45. 510.
- Princess, *ii.* 224.
- Lilienstein, the, *ii.* 650.
- Limburg, *i.* 84; marble of, 151.
- Linden Walk, at Berlin, *i.* 280. 283.
- Lion, curious circumstance respecting a, *i.* 116.
- Lisle, Count de, *i.* 381.
- Literature in Russia, improved state of, *ii.* 244; progress of poetry, *ib.*; dramatic, 246; periodical, 247.
- Lithography, society for the encouragement of, at St. Petersburg, *ii.* 146.
- Litta, Count, *ii.* 129.
- Livonia, agriculture in, *i.* 397. 398; nobility of, 403; revenue of, 404.
- Lombard, the, *ii.* 33. 85. 299. 331.
- Lomonossoff, *ii.* 107. 165. 244; autograph of, 166; monument of, 196.
- London Mechanics' Institution, *i.* 72.
- panorama of, *i.* 447.
- University, *i.* 39; hints to, 307; treaty with Professor Meckel, *ii.* 664; Soemmering, 682; statement of Dr. Granville respecting, 694.
- Lvof, Colonel, *i.* 388.
- Lossenko, historical pictures of, *ii.* 141; remarks on his works, 164.



- Lottery, new, at Brussels, i. 63.  
 ——— Ticket, play of, i. 177.  
 Louis XIII. alluded to, i. 114.  
 ——— XIV. MSS. of, ii. 240.  
 ——— XV. present of, i. 50.  
 ——— XVIII. his residence at Mittau, i. 381.  
 Louisa, Queen of Prussia, i. 265 ; monument to, 339 ; character of, 341.  
 Louisberg, a hill near Aix la Chapelle, i. 101. 104.  
 Louise, Mademoiselle, ii. 209.  
 Louvain, canal of, i. 69 ; gate of, *ib.* ; University at, 70 ; Hôtel de Ville, *ib.* ; Tower of Jansenius, *ib.* ; view of it, 71 ; climate, 72 ; population, *ib.* ; university at, 76.  
 Louvre, at Paris, i. 33. 116. 163. 551.  
 Lovicz, town of, ii. 582.  
 Lowicz, Princess of, ii. 546.  
 Lunatic asylum, at Sonnenstein, view of it, ii. 651.  
 Lurley, virgin of, i. 136 ; echo of, 138.  
 Luther, Martin, portrait of, i. 168 ; his concealment at Wartenburg, 201 ; alluded to, 222. 334 ; particulars respecting, 257 ; statue of, 258 ; inscription to his memory, 259 ; chamber of, 261.  
 Lutheran church service, i. 223.  
 ——— churches, at St. Petersburg, ii. 202.  
 Lützen, battle of, i. 242, 243. 282.  
 Lyall, Dr. his account of Russia, i. 2.  
 Lying-in institution, at Berlin, i. 314 ; at St. Petersburg, ii. 299.  
 Lys river, i. 35. 40.  
  
 Maddox, John, i. 328.  
 Magi, remains of the three, i. 113.  
 Malachite, colossal specimen of, ii. 153.  
 Malte-Brun, his division of Europe, i. 57.  
 Mammoth, skeleton of the, ii. 122.  
 Marble palace, at St. Petersburg, i. 437. 560.  
 Maréchal de la Noblesse, ii. 445.  
 Maria Feodorowna, the empress-mother, i. 481. 529. 533 ; ii. 3 ; account of, 27 ; institutions founded and patronised by, 31 ; her designs for medals, 33 ; her talent in the art of turning, 34 ; her household, 38 ; attends the secular anniversary of the Academy of Sciences, 129 ; medals presented to, 130 ; her institutions for the education of young ladies, 224 ; Hôpital des Pauvres, suggested by, 289 ; her institutions for the widows of officers, 293 ; her personal attention to charitable establishments, 294 ; superintends the Maison des Enfants Trouvés, 297 ; lying-in institution supported by, 299 ; her donation to the infirmary for diseases of the eyes, 300 ; her provision for foundlings, 325 ; Dr. Granville presented to, 341 ; her person, 348 ; imperial apartments at Tzarsco-çelo, 494 ; Paulowsky, country residence of, 499 ; her establishments, 500.  
 Maria Nicholajevna, Grand-duchess, ii. 7.  
 ——— Paulowna, Grand-duchess, i. 216.  
 ——— Theresa, Empress, i. 28.  
 Marienburg, road to, i. 355 ; castle of 356 ; siege of, 357 ; taken possession of by King Casimir, 358.  
 Marieville bazaar, at Warsaw, ii. 558.  
 Markets, Russian, ii. 407.  
 Markobrünn, cold spring at, i. 148.  
 Markt Platz, at Leipsig, view of it, i. 244. 252.  
 Marktschiffes, on the Rhine, i. 119.  
 Marly, near St. Petersburg, road to, ii. 515 ; account of, 516.  
 Marriage-ceremony in Russia, description of, ii. 206 ; beautiful prayer in, 207.  
 Martin, Mr. his landscapes, i. 199.  
 Martinoff, the painter, ii. 165.  
 Martos, monuments by, ii. 140, 188, 195.  
 Mary Stuart, letter respecting, ii. 239.  
 Matilda, by Lord Normanby, i. 174.  
 Matuszewitch, Count, ii. 43. 401. 404.  
 Mausethurm, tower of, i. 142 ; derivation of the word, *ib.*  
 Mausoleum to the Queen of Prussia, i. 339.  
 Maximilian, Archduke, i. 50.  
 Mayence, i. 119. 139. 141. 145, 146. 148 ; ii. 686.  
 Mayendorff, Baron, ii. 400. 500.  
 Mechanics' institutions, i. 171, 172.  
 Meckel, professor, account of, ii. 655 ; his person described, 657 ; his museum, 660 ; his opinion of phrenology, 663 ; his negotiation with the London university, 664.  
 Medea, character of, i. 298, 299.  
 Mediators, court of, ii. 446.  
 Medical contre-tems, ii. 539.  
 Medicine, state of, at Ghent, i. 39 ; at Brussels, 66 ; at Frankfort, 135.

- at Leipsig, 250; at Berlin, 317; at St. Petersburg, ii. 253; drugs employed in, 255; practitioners, 256; their alleged deficiency, 261; police of the profession of, 262; quackery extirpated, *ib.*; regulations respecting pharmaciens, 263; esprit de corps of the professors of, 265; income realized by practitioners in, *ib.*; mode of remunerating them, *ib.*; their complaints against the higher classes of society, 266; remedy proposed for, 268; distinctions conferred by the emperor on the profession, 270.
- Medicis, Marie de, i. 114.
- Medico-chirurgical Academy, at St. Petersburg, ii. 271; distribution of studies at, 272; the library, &c., 276; military hospital for the students, 277.
- Society, at Berlin, i. 333.
- Meerscham pipes, i. 201, 202.
- Meidoff, Monsieur, ii. 33.
- Mein, river, i. 157; library and upper gate on the, 160; view of it, *ib.*; villages on the, 192, 194.
- Melancthon, Philip, tomb of, i. 259; particulars respecting, 260.
- Melas, Mademoiselle, ii. 386.
- Melissino, General, i. 441.
- Memel, road to, i. 365; town of, 368; Hôtel de Russie, *ib.*; money changing at, 369.
- Menelas, M. ii. 487; tower erected by, 489. 490. 493. 494. 495. 507. 509. 511. 517.
- Mengs, Raphael, paintings by, ii. 596.
- Menschikoff, Prince, Governor of St. Petersburg, ii. 304. 349. 509. 517.
- Merchants, foreign, at St. Petersburg, i. 482.
- , Russian, costume of, ii. 399.
- Mercury, freezing of, at Perm, ii. 112.
- Mettenleiter, pictures by, i. 89.
- Metternich, Prince, valuable estate of, i. 147; anecdote of, 181.
- Meurice's Hotel, at Paris, ii. 692, 693.
- Meuse, appearance of the, at Liege, i. 74; banks of the, 84.
- Meyer, Dr. remarks on, ii. 286.
- Miasnoi, Rynok, ii. 417.
- Miatleff, Mons. palace of, ii. 360.
- Mice, voracity attributed to, i. 142.
- Michael, Grand-duke, new palace of, i. 433; view of it, frontispiece vol. ii.; alluded to, 3. 35. 79. 283. 378. 479. 518.
- Michael, Grand-duke, launch of the, ii. 66.
- Michail, Federovitch, coronation of, ii. 140.
- Milan, Duomo of, i. 111; ii. 192; remains of Charles Borromeus in, *ib.*
- Military Gallery, in the Winter Palace, i. 536; consecration of it, 538.
- levies, ii. 472.
- punishments, ii. 477.
- Revolt, at St. Petersburg, ii. 481.
- Milk, high price of, ii. 416.
- Milk-maid, representation of a, ii. 416.
- Millbrook, shipwreck of the, ii. 64.
- Miller, agaves planted by, ii. 173.
- Miloradowitch, Count, i. 528; inscription on his monument, ii. 193; circumstances attending his death, 481. 484.
- Minerals of Siberia, ii. 150; specimens of, 152.
- Mineral waters, artificial, ii. 606.
- at Aix-la-Chapelle, i. 99. 102.
- of Ehrenbreitstein, i. 135.
- of Tonesstein, i. 131.
- of Wisbaden, i. 151.
- Mines, Hôtel des, ii. 148. Great Conference Hall, 149; native minerals at, 150; manner of instructing the students, 154; dormitories and infirmary, 156.
- , Journal des, extract from, ii. 157; produce of its sale, 162.
- , Russian, yearly produce of, ii. 157. 160.
- Minin, monument to, ii. 140.
- Mint, at St. Petersburg, ii. 94; the assay room, *ib.*; process of purifying and smelting, 95; injurious to health, 96; proportion of alloy, *ib.*; operation of coining, 98; amount of coinage, 99; new platina coin, *ib.*
- Minutoli, Baron, i. 323. 329.
- Mirra, character of, i. 287.
- Mirrors, remarkable dimensions of, ii. 316.
- Mittau, town of, i. 381. St. Petersburg Hotel at, 381. 386; appearance of the town, *ib.*
- Moallaea, Russian translation of, ii. 222.
- Mocenigo, Count, i. 17.
- Moika, river, i. 429. 433. 446; ii. 85.
- Moller, Admiral, minister of marine, ii. 44.
- Möllinger, clock by, i. 332.
- Monbijou, at Berlin, i. 322. 329.

- Money changers, at Aix-la-Chapelle, i. 106.
- Monmouth-street, Jews of, i. 180.
- Monplaisir, village of, ii. 513.
- Montferrand, M. his plan for the restoration of the church of St. Isaac, at St. Petersburg, ii. 197.
- Mont Tonnerre, i. 193. ii. 687.
- Monument, ancient, remains of a, at Bonn, i. 127.
- , Ionic, i. 113.
- Moore's poetical works, i. 247.
- Mörder, Colonel, ii. 7.
- Moreau, General, tomb of, ii. 202. 646.
- Morel, Monsieur, i. 382.
- Morlaix, the birth-place of Moreau, ii. 202.
- Morozzo, Prince, i. 183.
- Morton, Dr. ii. 148.
- Mosca, a coachmaker at Brussels, i. 83.
- Moscow, city of, i. 311. 348. 379; education at, 405; diligence to, 454, 455; steam vessel to, 457; allusions to, ii. 88. 126. 183; foundling hospital, 159; list of periodicals published at, 248; canal to, 314.
- Moselle, river, i. 131.
- wine, i. 131. 132. 135. 183.
- Mostowski, Count, ii. 571. 574.
- Mouche, la, a game at cards, ii. 368.
- Mourning Bride, extract from, i. 360.
- Mozart, favourite airs of, i. 105; Figaro of, 177; Zauberflöte of, 221.
- Mübelberg, battle of, i. 241.
- Müller, General, ii. 583, 584.
- Mumm, P. A. of Frankfort, i. 187. 189.
- Mummies, accounts of, i. 130. 327. 638.
- Münster, or Cathedral, at Aix-la-Chapelle, i. 87; holy relics deposited in, 89, 90.
- , at Bonn, i. 127.
- Muraviev, M. tutor to the Emperor Alexander, ii. 244.
- Murray, Mr. steam-engine by, ii. 323.
- Museum of Antiquities, at Bonn, i. 127.
- , Egyptian, at Berlin, i. 322.
- of Meckel, account of, ii. 660.
- of natural history, at Frankfort, i. 169.
- of paintings, at Brussels, i. 53.
- Petropolitanum, ii. 120.
- of Soemmerring, ii. 681.
- Musical clock, i. 443.
- clubs, at St. Petersburg, ii. 388.
- Musical instrument, curious, i. 408.
- Mussche, M. his catalogue of plants, i. 40.
- Nadeschda, story of, i. 224, 225.
- Nahe, bridge over the, i. 141.
- Narva, town of, i. 410.
- Naryschkine, Demetrius, governor of the Crimea, ii. 148.
- M. (the late,) villa of, i. 413. ii. 38; tomb of, 194; his splendid style of living, 369.
- M. Cyrille, ii. 20. 37.
- Nash, Mr. ii. 573.
- Nassau, Duke of, vineyard belonging to, i. 147; palace of, at Bieberich, 148; view of it, 149; a very wealthy Prince, ib.
- Natalia Alexievna, Princess of Hesse Darmstadt, ii. 28.
- Natoire, portraits by, ii. 104.
- Naumburg, town of, i. 237.
- Naval Hospital, at St. Petersburg, ii. 280.
- Navarino, battle of, i. 535. ii. 18. 27. 65. 67.
- Navy, British, on flogging in the, ii. 453.
- of Russia, ii. 66.
- Nesselrode, Count, i. 18. ii. 20. 42. 43. 349.
- Netherlands, improvements in the, i. 45. 51.; map of, 73; posting in the, 72. 73; universities of the, 75; improvements in, 77; works on, 78; population of, ib.; currency of the, 80; weights and measures of, 81; inns and rate of living in the, 82.
- King of the, particulars respecting, i. 51.
- Neustadt, church of, ii. 610.
- Neva, river, i. 419. 422; account of, 428; quays, 433; banks of, 442; freezing of, 518; breaking up of the ice, 521; overflowing of the, in 1824, 526; various allusions to, ii. 55. 66. 82. 150. 197; difficult navigation of, 306; ice-hills on, 395; pleasure-boats, 404, 405; excellence of its water, 425.
- Nevskoi Prospekt, the grand promenade at St. Petersburg, i. 427. 439; hotels in the, 466, 467; alluded to, 478. 566. ii. 138. 146. 162. 231; religious institutions in, 178; Church of Our Lady of Kazan, 184; public library, 237; Hôpital des Pauvres near, 290.
- Newbold, Dr. an English physician at Brussels, i. 67.

- New University, at Ghent, i. 34; pe-  
ristyle of, 35.
- New Zealanders, heads of preserved,  
ii. 60.
- Nicholai Demetrivich Borissow, mar-  
riage of, ii. 206.
- Nicholas the First, ukase of, i. 21;  
rescript of, 394; coronation of, 515;  
portrait of, 554; character of, ii. 1;  
assurances of, 2; education of, ib.;  
his filial affection, ib.; birth-day of,  
ib.; tutors provided for, 3; his visit  
to England, 5; celebration of his  
arrival, ib.; his generosity, ib.; en-  
tertains the Prince Regent, 6; mar-  
riage, ib.; application to state af-  
fairs, 9; military review, 10; habits,  
14; his munificent reward of ser-  
vices to the state, 17; new order of  
merit instituted by, 21; asylum for  
widows founded by, 23; anniversary  
of his coronation, ib.; his benevo-  
lence, 24; anecdote of, ib.; his pa-  
tronage of literature and the arts,  
25; grants a pension to Karamzine,  
ib.; political events in his reign, 26;  
his household, 36; his staff, 40; al-  
luded to, 53. 108. 131; portraits of,  
140. 149; ukase of, relative to the  
education of the clergy, 182; pro-  
motes the study of the Russian lan-  
guage, 219, 220; his intention of  
enlarging the library at St. Peters-  
burgh, 242; encourages literary  
men, 243; grants pensions to Gnie-  
ditch and Kosloff, ib.; encourages  
the medical profession, 270; in-  
spects the military hospitals, 283;  
donation to the infirmary for the dis-  
eases of the eyes, 301; Dr. Granville  
presented to, 339; abdication of  
Constantine in favour of, 478; his  
accession to the throne, 479; his  
courageous conduct towards the mu-  
tineers, 481.
- Nicolaï, Baron, ii. 5. 199.
- Nicolini, Signor, ii. 386.
- Nidda, river, i. 192.
- Niebuhr, Professor, some account of,  
i. 124; works by him, ib.
- Niemen, navigation of the, i. 367, 368;  
crossing of the, ii. 534; passage of  
Napoleon over the, 534, 535.
- Niemeyer, Dr. ii. 671; his death, ib.
- Nigaud, portrait of Peter the Great  
by, ii. 104.
- Nitzsch, Professor, ii. 658.
- Nobility, Russian, houses of, ii. 356;  
number of servants in, 357; palaces  
of, 360; court fêtes of, 362; dinners  
of, 363; their splendid style of liv-  
ing, 369.
- Noeggerath, Professor, i. 126.
- Nonnenwoerk, cloister of, i. 128.
- Normanby, Lord, his work entitled  
"Matilda," i. 174.
- Nôtre Dame, church of, at Bruges, i.  
25.
- Novgorod, government of, ii. 121. 191.
- Obermann, widow, i. 284.
- Obermein gate, at Frankfort, i. 159;  
view of it, 160.
- Oberrad, village of, i. 193.
- Oberwesel, town of, i. 139.
- Oberwinter, town of, i. 130.
- Obouchoff, hospital, at St. Peters-  
burgh, ii. 287; lunatics in, 287.
- "Obstetrical Demonstrations," a pe-  
riodical work, i. 232.
- institution, at Berlin, i.  
314.
- Ochka, ship launched at, ii. 66.
- Oder, river, i. 347, 348, 349.
- Odessa, i. 184; altered condition of,  
391; allusions to, ii. 88. 121. 126.
- Okhotsk, sea of, ii. 63.
- Old citadel, at Liege, i. 74.
- palace, at Brussels, collections  
in the, i. 67.
- Olga Nicholajevna, Grand-duchess, ii.  
7.
- Olonetz, lake, iron ore obtained from,  
150.
- Onyx, tri-coloured, ii. 641.
- Opera, Russian, ii. 378.
- house, at Berlin, i. 284; appear-  
ance of Mademoiselle Sontag at,  
285.
- at Dresden, ii. 644.
- at Weimar, i. 220.
- Operas, German, remarks on, i. 298.
- Orange, Prince of, i. 37. 48. 51; new  
palace of, at Brussels, 53; royal pa-  
vilion of Tervueren erected by, 69.
- Oranienbaum, château of, ii. 517.
- Orenbourg, specimens of gold found  
at, ii. 152.
- Orloff, Count, i. 441. 561. ii. 65. 487;  
anecdote of, 489.
- Orlowsky, the painter, remarks on, ii.  
142. 165; picture by, 506.
- Osann, Professor, i. 313.
- Osipoff, machine to separate gold from  
sand, invented by, ii. 150.
- Ostend, i. 15. 21; explosion of the  
powder magazine at, 23.
- Ostermann, General, i. 354.



- Otto III., Emperor, i. 88, 89.
- Oural mountains, rich mines of platina discovered in, ii. 99; materials for the triumphal arch from, 144; porphyry, &c. from, 145; gold sand found in, 150; produce of the mines in, 157. 160; government of the mines, 161.
- Ouschakoff, general, ii. 7.
- Ousmey Khan, ii. 114.
- Ouvaroff, general, munificent donation of, ii. 146.
- Monsieur, president of the Imperial Academy of Science, ii. 109. 114; his collection of American plants, 126; delivers an oration, 129; his endeavours to promote the Russian language, 220.
- Ovoschnoi Rynok, ii. 420.
- Owen, English magazine of, ii. 428.
- Mr. his establishment at New Lanark, ii. 320.
- Oysters, English, in France, i. 23.
- Ozeretskofsky, voyage of, ii. 114. 119.
- Ozeroff, MS. copy of his tragedy of Polixena, ii. 241.
- Pagani, a mathematician, i. 70.
- Pahlen, Count, ii. 20.
- Painters, Flemish, i. 41.
- Painting, German school of, i. 335.
- Palace of the States-general, at Brussels, i. 55.
- Palais de Justice, at Brussels, i. 56;
- d'Orange at Brussels, i. 53; collection in the, 67; fire at the, ib.
- de Saxe, at Warsaw, ii. 556.
- Palladio, the architect, ii. 225.
- Pallas, native iron of, ii. 122.
- Pallavicini, Marchesa, ii. 388.
- Pander, the anatomist, ii. 113. 119. 121; his collection of plants, 126.
- Pantheon, at Rome, i. 34. 274.
- Parde, river, i. 253.
- Paris, i. 185; hotels of, 186; alluded to, 229. 269. 272. 276. 311. 313. 323. 328. 337. 343. 427. 466. 467; department of the ministry of the interior at, ii. 49; royal library, 118; the Jardin des Plantes, 120; cabinet des Mines, 149; cemetery of Père la Chaise, 195; arrival at, 691.
- Mr. Thomas, ii. 524.
- Park, at Brussels, account of the, i. 55; view of it, ib.
- at Weimar, described, i. 218.
- Paskevitch, Count, ii. 18. 75.
- Passalacqua, Signor, his collection of Egyptian remains, i. 323; discoveries of, 327; particulars respecting, 328.
- Passport, Russian, i. 376. 458; form of it, 464.
- Pasta, Madame, i. 288, 289. 298.
- Patriotism, Russian, i. 489.
- Paul, Emperor, death of, i. 206; allusions to, 80. 108. 184. 276. 374; alters the church of St. Isaac, 197; tomb of, 201; founds the Medico-chirurgical Academy at St. Petersburg, 271; establishments of, 501.
- Grand-duke, ii. 28.
- Prince of Württemberg, ii. 35.
- Paulowna, Princess Anne, i. 51.
- Paulowsky, account of, ii. 498.
- Paulucci, Marquis, i. 390. 394.
- Pauvres Malades, Hôpital des, at St. Petersburg, ii. 289. 321.
- Peasantry, condition of, in Russia, ii. 471.
- Pedagogic schools, ii. 221.
- Pedestrie, or military hospital, at St. Petersburg, ii. 277; principal divisions of, 278; its deficiencies, 280.
- Peers, trial by, ii. 444.
- Peipus, lake, i. 403. 406. 410. 421.
- Pellew, Sir E. ii. 18.
- Pembroke, present Earl of, i. 46.
- , late Earl of, his death, ii. 349.
- Penitentiary, or central house of correction, at Ghent, i. 28; plan of it, 29; description of it, 30.
- Pensile Garden, the, i. 547.
- Père la Chaise, cemetery of, ii. 195.
- Perm, native gold earth found near, ii. 95. 152; severe winter at, 112; freezing of mercury at, ib.; rich mine of gold in the government of, 150; foundry for copper coining, &c. near, 151.
- Persiani, M. i. 184.
- Persians, their invasion of Russia, ii. 27.
- Petch, or stove, i. 504, 505.
- Peter III., Emperor, i. 411; ii. 28.
- Peter the Great, statue of, frontispiece, Vol. I; described, i. 439; signature of, 261; the founder of St. Petersburg, 419. 428; cottage of, 544. 576; view of it, 577; various allusions to, ii. 37. 39. 53. 82. 84. 114. 126. 149. 150. 193. 225; statue of, 53; boat and armchair of, 64; bust of, 75; autograph letters, ib.; his travelling and state carriages, 85; the citadel erected by, 93; introduction of copper coin by, 98; encourages science and the fine arts, 100. 104; anecdotes of, 102. 104. 304; his promotion of lite-

- rature, 103; portraits of, 104; academy of arts and sciences founded by, 107; anatomical specimens purchased by, 123; cabinet of, 124; makes Demidoff a present of a large district of land, 158; autograph of, 166; patriarchal authority suppressed by, 179; institutes the synod, 183; monastery of St. Alexander Nevskoi, erected by, 190; removes the relics of Prince Yaroslavich, 191. 192; his baton and death-bed, *ib.*; church of St. Isaac, founded by, 196; canal between Moscow and St. Petersburg, suggested by, 314; his correspondence with the financier, Law, 315; his plan of a mercantile establishment on the coast of the Caspian Sea, 315; Imperial Villa of, 496; agreeable surprise of, 497; Catherinohof, built by, 505; bed of, 513; walking stick of, 517.  
 Peterhof, picture gallery at, *ii.* 104; palace of, 509; water-works at, 516.  
 Petersburg, fortifications of, *i.* 208.  
 Petrow, M. observations made by, *i.* 496.  
 Pfarrthurm, at Frankfort, *i.* 166.  
 Pharmacopœia Berolinensis Borussica, new edition of, *i.* 319.  
 Phenomenon, curious, *ii.* 414.  
 Philip le Bon, Duke of Burgundy, *i.* 26.  
 Philolaus, the philosopher, *i.* 361.  
 Phrenology, science of, *i.* 91; opinion of Hüfeland respecting it, 320; of Meckel, *ii.* 663; of Soemmerring, 684.  
 Picture Gallery, at Dresden, *ii.* 616; view of it, 617; plan of it, 619.  
 Pictures, private collections of, at St. Petersburg, *ii.* 134.  
 Piedmont, posting in, *i.* 466.  
 Pienitz, Dr. *ii.* 651.  
 Pillnitz, *ii.* 646.  
 Pimenow, the sculptor, *ii.* 141. 144. 188.  
 Pinel's nomenclature of diseases, *ii.* 254.  
 Pistol, first invented, *ii.* 636.  
 Pitt, Mr. monument to his memory, *ii.* 165.  
 Pizaroni, Signora, *i.* 288, 289.  
 Place d'Isaac, St. Petersburg, *ii.* 53. 193.  
 Plate-glass manufactory, near St. Petersburg, *ii.* 316; immense mirrors at, *ib.*; crystal bedstead at, 317.  
 Platina, rich mines of discovered, *ii.* 99; new coin of, *ib.*; specimen of, 153; produce of the mines of, in Russia, 157; specimens of sent to London, 162.  
 Platoff, his donation of silver plate, *ii.* 188.  
 Pleisse, river, *i.* 253.  
 Podoroschna, *i.* 377. 379. 465.  
 Poetry, in Russia, progress of, *ii.* 244.  
 Pojarski, monument to, *ii.* 140.  
 Poland, jews of, *ii.* 532. 569; frontiers of, 536. 584; appearance of the country, 537; Roman Catholic religion in, 572; public instruction, 573; jurisprudence in, 574; capital punishments in, 575; landed interest, 576; manufactures, 577; roads in, 581.  
 Polangen, custom-house officers at, *i.* 370; jews of, 373, 374; alluded to, 379. 383; *ii.* 530.  
 Poles, their persons described, *ii.* 542; character of, 563.  
 Police, at St. Petersburg, *ii.* 459.  
 Polish army, the, *ii.* 549.  
 ----- conspiracies, *ii.* 555.  
 ----- diet, the, *ii.* 553.  
 ----- dwarfs, *ii.* 571.  
 ----- legislators, *ii.* 554.  
 Polleff, M. his collection of paintings, *ii.* 136.  
 Polytechnic society, at Frankfort, *i.* 171. 179.  
 Polyxena, MS. copy of, *ii.* 241.  
 Poniatowski, prince, death of, *i.* 253; monument to, 254.  
 ----- Stanislaus, *i.* 437.  
 Popplesdorf, castle of, *i.* 123. 126.  
 Porcelain, collection of, at Dresden, *ii.* 612.  
 -----, Prussian, *i.* 337.  
 Porto, the Italian architect, *ii.* 271.  
 Posting, state of, in the Netherlands, *i.* 73.  
 ----- German, 107, 108.  
 ----- Prussian system of, *i.* 107. 144.  
 ----- in Russia, *i.* 450.  
 Post-office, of St. Petersburg, *ii.* 85; its present system, 86; plan for the improvement of, *ib.*; defended from the charge of opening letters, 88; revenue of, 91; post-horses department, 92; has no petite poste, *ib.*  
 ----- of Tzarsco-gelo, for corresponding with the emperor, *ii.* 91.  
 ----- waggon, to Breslau, *ii.* 587.  
 Potemkin, *i.* 550; palace of, 562.  
 ----- Countess, monument to, *ii.* 196.  
 Potocki, Count Stanislaus, grand master



- of the ceremonies, ii. 37. 133. 366. 341. 389. 563.
- Potsdam, i. 262; forest of, 263; royal Château at, 263; palace of Frederick the Great at, *ib.*; view of it, *ib.*; visit of Napoleon to, 264; view of the royal château at, 266.
- gate, at Berlin, i. 270.
- Potter, Paul, paintings by, i. 550.
- Poushchkin, Alexander, the Russian poet, ii. 244. 246; editor of the *Moscow Gazette*, 250.
- Count, his collection of paintings, ii. 136; alluded to, 349. 365.
- Powder magazine, explosion of a, i. 23.
- Pozzo di Borgo, General, anecdote of, i. 181.
- Prague, ii. 538; formalities at, 539.
- Prascovia Constantinovna Ivanoff, marriage of her daughter, ii. 206.
- Prascovie Feodorovna Tzarina, palace of, ii. 117.
- Préfet, of Coblenz, monument erected by, i. 132.
- Press, liberty of, at Brussels, i. 48.
- Prince Regent, entertainment given to, ii. 6.
- Princes, Federated, of the Rhine, i. 145.
- Prisons, state of, in Russia, ii. 448.
- Provisions, prices of, i. 83. ii. 415. 432. 433.
- Prussia, posting in, i. 107. 589; medical practice in, 318; arts and manufactures of, 336; sculpture in, 338; military aspect of, 353; roads in, 588.
- King of. See Frederick William III.
- Prussian coin, i. 106.
- douaniers, i. 84.
- travellers, zeal of, i. 311.
- Prussic acid, on the use of, ii. 568.
- Puffendorf, monument of, i. 274.
- Pultusk, town of, ii. 538.
- Pump-room, new, at Aix-la-Chapelle, i. 95.
- Punishments, military, ii. 477.
- Putrid fever, treatment of, in Russia, ii. 254.
- Puysegur, work of, i. 264.
- Quentelet, M. his work on the Netherlands, i. 78, 79.
- Räcknitz, heights of, ii. 645.
- Raphael, Madonna of, ii. 621. 625.
- Raphael Gallery, the, i. 553.
- Rastrelli, the architect, i. 532. 540; Tzarsco-çelo erected by, ii. 490; fate of, 492.
- Rauch, the statuary, i. 282. 338; monument erected by, 339.
- Raymond, M. de, i. 424.
- Rehmann, Dr. ii. 167. 258. 265.
- Reinhold, Dr. physician to the Emperor, ii. 260. 281.
- Remagen, town of, i. 129. 141.
- Residenz Schloss, at Dresden, ii. 639; the Grüne Gewölbe, *ib.*
- at Weimar, i. 215.
- Revel, a watering-place, i. 454.
- Rheingau, wines of, i. 143. 188; vineyards of, 146, 147. 193.
- Rheinstein, view of the Castle of, i. 139; village of, *ib.*
- Rhenish wines, observations on, and particulars respecting, i. 131. 143. 145. 147. 183. 187. 188.
- Rheumatic affections, treatment of, ii. 253.
- Rhine, river, i. 107. 109; navigation of, at Cologne, 118; steam vessels on, 119; timber rafts, 120; view of one, *ib.*; journey along, recommended to invalids, 121; mineralogical history of the, 126; scenery of the, 135; curious echo, 135. 138; geology of the road along the, 140; crossing of the, 143; towns on the, 144; Federated Princes of the, 145; north bank of the, 146; styled the "Father of Wine," 148.
- Riga, new road to, i. 383. 388; town of, 389; view of, 390; houses of, 392; the Town Hall, *ib.*; siege of, 393; suburbs rebuilt, *ib.*; commerce, 394; hotels, 395; distance from to St. Petersburg, 450, 451; diligence to, 455; arsenal of, ii. 84.
- Rojedestvenskoy Convent, removal of the relics of Prince Yaroslavich from, ii. 191.
- Roland, story of the castle of, i. 128.
- Roman baths, ruins of, i. 96.
- medals, ii. 126; pantheon, 198.
- Römer, at Frankfort, i. 166, 167.
- Römerberger, at Frankfort, view of it, i. 161.
- Romieux, General, anecdote of, i. 17.
- Römischeshaus, at Weimar, i. 218.
- Römisch Kaiser, at Frankfort, i. 120. 186.
- Rose's Letters from Italy, ii. 394.
- Rosina, character of, i. 290.
- Rossi, Signor, i. 448. 536. 565. 574, 575; ii. 77. 80; improvements at St. Petersburg confided to, 242. 519.

- Rossini, operas of, i. 290. 292. 299. 553; ii. 386.
- Ross Markt, at Frankfort, i. 161. 172. 187.
- Rostovsky, Prince, ii. 448.
- Rotari, Pietro, an Italian painter, ii. 512.
- Rothschild, Mr. i. 180.
- Rotterdam, steam-boats to, i. 119. 122.
- Roumiantzoff, Count, his museum of antiquities, ii. 147.
- Royal Academy of Sciences, at Berlin, i. 331.
- and Literature, at Brussels, i. 67.
- Botanical and Horticultural Society, at Ghent, i. 40.
- château, at Berlin, i. 278, 279; view of it, 280.
- at Bonn, i. 127.
- at Potsdam, i. 263; view of it, 266.
- Gallery of Pictures, at Berlin, i. 334.
- Library, at Berlin, i. 333.
- pawning, ii. 643.
- Society of Fine Arts, at Ghent, i. 41.
- of London, i. 331; platinina sent to, ii. 162.
- Rozoumovski, Count, botanic garden of, ii. 174.
- Rubens, paintings by, i. 42. 68. 89. 111. 116. 335. 350. ii. 191.
- Rüdesheim, vineyards of, i. 143.
- Rudolph, the botanist, ii. 113.
- Rudolphi, Professor, i. 303; particulars respecting, 304. 321. ii. 655.
- Ruhl, Dr. ii. 32. 225. 254. 262. 292. 318, 319. 321. 343.; physician to the Empress-mother, 258; orders of St. Vladimir and St. Anne conferred on, 270.
- Ruppell, Mr. E. the African traveller, i. 169.
- Russell, Mr. his "Tour in Germany," i. 200. 213, 214. ii. 594, 595. 625. 647.
- Russia, travels in, i. 2; entrance into, 370; writers on, 488; government of, ii. 39; high tribunals, ib.; the imperial council of state, ib.; his Majesty's principal staff, 40; executive senate, 41; governing synod, 42; ministerial departments, ib; minister for foreign affairs, ib.; of the marine, 43; for internal affairs, 45; of public instruction, ib.; of finance, 47; of justice, ib.; navy of, 66; great map of, 71; topographical maps of the different governments, 72; state of science in, 105; medals of the sovereigns of, 127; sculptors and painters, 141, 164; minerals, 150; produce of the mines in, 157. 160; religion of, 176; tombs of the sovereigns of, 201; religious ceremonies in, 204; marriage ceremony of, 206; funeral ceremony, 212; education in, 218; cultivation of the language of, 219; new plan of elementary education in, 220; lectures on the language of, ib.; press of, 213; literature, 214; books published in, 247; inland navigation, 311; currency, 328; revenue and national debt, 332; music of, 392; dances of, 394; amusements, 396; bear-hunting in, 101; game-laws in, 403; woollen manufactures of, 429; progress of civilization in, 437; jurisprudence, 440; the legal profession, 441; forms of law, 442; prison regulations, 448; corporal punishments, 450; criminal code of, 455; extent of the empire, 463; census of, 464; condition of the peasantry in, 471; military levees, 472; taxation, 474; military punishments, 477; roads of, 528.
- Russian autumns, i. 525.
- bath, described, i. 509.
- boxing, ii. 398.
- calendar, inquiry respecting, ii. 466.
- carriages, i. 470.
- coachmen, costume of, i. 471.
- diligences, i. 454.
- education, i. 405.
- field sports, ii. 400.
- fuel and clothing, i. 507.
- Gazette, i. 463.
- merchants, ii. 399.
- minister at the Diet, at Frankfort, i. 181.
- passport, i. 376. 458; form of, 464.
- patriotism, i. 489.
- play-bills, size of, ii. 384.
- sacred music, ii. 392.
- servage, ii. 467.
- shops, ii. 426.
- sledges, i. 475. 476; fare of, 478.
- society, 479.
- stoves, i. 506.
- summer, i. 523.
- vehicles, i. 452.
- Russians, hospitality of the, i. 468; of

- St. Petersburg, 486; character of, 487; spirit of trade among, ii. 312; longevity of the, 465.
- Russo-Polish hospital, at Warsaw, ii. 566.
- Rüst Kammer, at Dresden, ii. 635.
- Rust, Professor, i. 303. 317.
- Ruysch, anatomical cabinet of, ii. 101; his collections purchased by Peter the Great, 123.
- Ruysdael, i. 22. 178. 541.
- Saale, valley of the, i. 237; banks of the, 239; bridge over the, 241.
- Saalmünster, town of, i. 198.
- Saarbruch, town of, ii. 690.
- Sachsenhausen, town of, i. 158. 179.
- St. Alban's House, residence of the Emperor Nicholas at, ii. 5.
- Alexander Nevsköi, monastery of, i. 428. ii. 190; church of, 144. 190; shrine of the saint in, 191; its cemetery and monuments, 195.
- Anne, order of, conferred on the medical profession, ii. 270.
- Bavon, cathedral of, at Ghent, i. 32; pictures in it, ib.; view of, 34.
- Catherine, order of, ii. 38; institute of, 231; system of instruction at, 235; infirmary of, 237; expense of, ib.; order of knighthood of, 237.
- Catherine's Chapel, consecrated wafers stolen from, i. 62.
- Eloi, church, of, at Dunkirk, i. 14.
- George, hall of, at St. Petersburg, i. 534.
- order of, ii. 81.
- Germain, library of, i. 240.
- Goar, town of, i. 135. 138.
- Gudule, church of, at Brussels, i. 58; view of it, 61.
- Hilaire, Geoffroy, ii. 692.
- Isaac, church of, at St. Petersburg, ii. 196; restored by the Emperor Alexander, 197; its colossal granite columns, 198; their weight, 200.
- John, hospital of, at Brussels, i. 65.
- Michael, equestrian statue of, i. 58.
- , castle of, ii. 10. 30; its state since the assassination of the Emperor Paul, 80; converted into a school for officers, ib.; view of it, ib.; now called Hôtel du Génie, ib.; qualification for admission into, 81.
- Nicholas church of, at Berlin i. 273.
- , at Leipsig, i. 254.
- St. Omer, reviews held at, i. 48.
- Paul, MS. of the Epistle of, in Greek and Latin, ii. 240.
- Peter, painting of the crucifixion of, by Rubens, i. 111. 116.
- , hospital of, at Brussels, i. 65.
- Peter and St. Paul, church of, ii. 200; tombs of the sovereigns of Russia in, 201; military trophies in, ib.
- Petersburg, road to, i. 412; environs of, 413; view of the Triumphal Arch, ib.; general coup d'œil of the city, 417; situation, 418; topography, 419; extent, 421; difference between in 1801 and 1827, 422; modern description, 423; plans, 424; districts, 425; streets, 426; the Neva, 428; canals, 429; the Isaac bridge, 430; want of a permanent bridge, 431; model of a wooden one, 432; quays, 433; walking at, recommended, 435; the Admiralty, 436; view of the English Quay, 443. 444; Imperial, or Winter Palace, ib. panoramic survey, 437; statue of Peter the Great, 439; view from the Admiralty, 444, 445; model of the city, 447; conveyances to and from, 450; posting, ib.; Russian vehicles, 452; diligences, 454; steam vessel to, 455; passport to, 458; custom-house dues, 460; Board of Censure, 461; billet de séjour, 462; formalities on leaving, 463; hotels, 466; lodgings, 467; hospitality, 468; lacquais de place, ib.; carriages, 470; coachmen, 471; a droshky, 474; a sledge, 475; division of society in, 479; merchants, 482; foreigners at, 485; the Russians of, 486, 487; population, 490; climate, 493; prevailing diseases, 499; temperature of the houses, 505; clothing, 507; Russian baths, 509; falls of snow, 516; ponton bridges, 519; summer season at, 523; inundation in 1824, 526; Imperial palaces—the Winter Palace, 531; view of it, ib.; Grand and Petit Hermitage, 540; plan of them, ib.; view of the theatre of, 553; the Marble Palace, 560; the Taurida Palace, 562; the Anitchkoff Palace and Imperial Mews, 564; Palace of the Grand Duke Michael, 566; view of it, frontispiece, vol. ii.; plan of the city of, end vol. i; government buildings and

institutions, ii. 52; the Senate-house, 53; Admiralty, 55; view of, *ib.*; *État Major*, 68; *Château St. Michel*, 80; view of it, *ib.*; the *Hôtel du Génie*, *ib.*; arsenals, 82; foundry, *ib.*; colleges of Government, 85; Post-office, *ib.*; has no *petite poste*, 92; citadel of, 93; the Mint, 94; other government buildings, 99; institutions for science and the Fine Arts, 100; Imperial Academy of Sciences, 107; view of it, *ib.*; private collections of pictures, 135; Academy of Fine Arts, 138; view of it, *ib.*; triumphal arch, 144; Lithographic Society, 146; *Hôtel des Mines*, 148; *La Société libre Economique*, 162; School for Agriculture, &c. 163; *Svinnine Museum*, *ib.*; *Droshky*, or sledge-drivers, 168; Botanic-garden, 169; Church of Our Lady of Kazan, 184; view of it, *ib.*; ground plan of it, 186; Monastery of St. Alexander Nevskoi, 190; Holy Trinity Church, *ib.*; Church of the Annunciation, 193; Cemetery of St. Alexander Nevskoi, 195; Church of St. Isaac, 196; view of the Isaac Bridge, 197; of St. Peter and St. Paul, 200; Catholic Church, 201; Lutheran churches, 202; English Church, *ib.*; the University, 217; Academy of Literature, 219; civil and military seminaries, 222; private education, 223; *Communauté des Demoiselles Nobles*, 224, 225; Institut de St. Catherine, 224, 231; public library, 237; periodicals, 248; state of medicine, 253; Medico-Chirurgical Academy, 271; *Pédestrié*, 277; Naval Hospital, 280; Hospitals for the foot and horse-guards, 281; Hospital Obouchoff, 285; Ivanoff Hospital, 288; Kalinkin Hospital, 288; Bogodelnia Hospital, 289; *Hôpital des Pauvres Malades*, 289; mortality in the hospitals, 294; *Maison des Enfants Trouvés*, 296; mortality among the children, 298; Lying-in Institution, 299; Infirmary for Diseases of the Eyes, 300; vaccination, 301; Imperial Economical Society, *ib.*; Exchange, 303; view of it, *ib.*; harbour of, 306; trade, 307; revenue of the custom-house, 309; foreign vessels at, 310; inland navigation to and from, 311; new

canal, 314; plate-glass manufactory near, 315; china manufactory, 317; iron foundry, *ib.*; Alexandrowsky Institution, 320; *Kolpinskiï Zavod*, 328; banks, 332; state of society at, 319. 371; female beauty in, 351; balls, 354; houses and palaces of the nobility, 356. 360; servants, 357; court fêtes, 362; dinners, 363; clubs, 372; *Tiers État*, 373; English and Russian quays, 374; summer-gardens, 375; Grand Imperial Theatre, 377; little theatre for French and German performances, 381; Italian Opera, 383; minor theatres, 384; encouragement to dramatic authors, 386; musical clubs, 388; *Chantres de la Cour*, 390; markets, 407; price of provisions, 415. 432. 433; milk and milk-maids, 416; *Miasnoi Rynok*, 417; *Tolkoutchoi Rynok*, 418; *Ovosechnoi Rynok*, 420; dram-drinking, 424; wines, 425; shops, 426; woollen-manufactures, 430; linen goods, 431; public illumination, 456; street-keepers, 457; street fires, 458; police, 459; measures against fire; 460; fire insurance company, 461; Governor-general, 462; military revolt, 481; imperial residences near, 486; *Tchesmé*, 487; the Caprice, 489; *Tzarso-gelo*, 490; Paulowsky, 498; Gatchina, 500; Foundlings' School, 502; Catherinehoff, 505; Strelua, *ib.*; the Empress's cottages, 507; Palace of Peterhof, 509; Villa of Monplaisir, 513; *L'Hermitage*, 514; Marly, *ib.*; water-works at Peterhof, 516; *Château of Oranienbaum*, 517; Cronstadt, 518; Yelaguine, 519; view of it, *ib.*; *Kammenoi*, 520; preparations for departure, 521; presentation to the reigning Empress, 523; farewell to, 524.

St. Petersburg, Court Gazette, ii. 3. 8. 132. 339.

———, island of, i. 420. 431.

ii. 92.

——— Journal, i. 491; ii. 385.

St. Tron, a small Flemish town, i. 72.  
St. Vladimir, order of, ii. 81; conferred on the medical profession, 270.

Salle Blanche, in the Winter Palace, i. 535.



- Salle du Congrès, at Aix-la-Chapelle, i. 102.
- Salt mines, in Courland and Livonia, i. 385.
- Salvator Rosa, pictures by, i. 541. ii. 506. 688.
- Salvatorsberg, the, a hill, i. 101. 105.
- Savenko, the surgeon, ii. 189. 279; his lectures on the diseases of the eyes, 277.
- Savings-bank, at Frankfort, i. 172.
- Saxe Altenburg, Duke of, i. 149.
- Coburg, Duke of, i. 204.
- Gotha, account of the late Duke of, i. 202, 203. 206.
- Weimar, Grand-duke of, 201. 213. 241; account of him, 216; country residence of, 219; monument erected by, 240; alluded to, 319; ii. 673.
- Saxon princes, &c. monuments of, i. 222.
- Saxony, battles fought in, i. 237; roads in, ii. 590; scenery of, 591.
- late King of, i. 253; ii. 618. 645.
- , Queen of, ii. 642.
- Sbittenstchick, ii. 421; representation of a, 422.
- Schamp, Chevalier, his collection of pictures, i. 42.
- Schauspiel Haus, or National Theatre, at Berlin, i. 294.
- Schefer, Professor, i. 250.
- Schenskine, General, death of, ii. 481.
- Schiller, ballad by him, i. 129; his play of "The Robbers," 133; his house at Weimar, 213; grave of, 225; view of his house, 226; death of, 242; his history of the Thirty Years' War, 243; his Jungfrau von Orleans, 252; bust of, ii. 672; remains of, 673.
- Schlegel, Wm. Professor of Philosophy, at Bonn, i. 123.
- Schlosskirche, tombs in the, i. 259.
- Schlüchtern, town of, i. 198.
- Schmettau, the Prussian General, monument in memory of, i. 224.
- Schmidt, Professor, ii. 616. 624.
- Schoenberg, Castle of, i. 138.
- Schöling, Baron, ii. 133; studies the Chinese language, 222.
- Schönberg, ruins of, i. 135.
- Schönfeldt, pictures by, i. 89.
- Schreiber, Aloïs, his particulars respecting the Cathedral of Cologne, i. 113.
- Schumacher, Professor, i. 365; ii. 102.
- Schutzenhof, a spring at Wisbaden, i. 152.
- Science, state of, in Russia, ii. 105; Imperial Academy of, at St. Petersburg, 107; view of it, ib.; its constitution, ib.; benefactions to, 108; its members, ib.; Euler's legacy to, 110; promotion of geography by, 111; observatory at, 116; the Gottorp globe at, 117; collections belonging to it, 119; zoological and mineralogical museums, 121; skeleton of a mammoth, 122; mass of native iron in, ib.; anatomical collections, 123; cabinet of Peter the Great, 124; of curiosities, 125; collection of insects and dried plants, 126; museum of medals, ib.; Asiatic museum, 128; Egyptian museum, ib.; secular anniversary of its foundation, 129; important document preserved in its archives, 131; printing press of, 132; Dr. Granville's public lecture before, 132.
- Scott, Dr. bath introduced by, i. 238.
- , Sir Walter, works of, i. 247; his "Tales of the Crusaders," 374; Polish edition of his "Guy Mannering," ii. 537.
- Scotti, i. 569. 571. 573, 574; ii. 152. 507.
- Sculpture, beautiful piece of, by Danneker, i. 162.
- Sea-sickness, remarks on, i. 8.
- Seba, zoological collection of, ii. 101.
- Selivatcheff, Capt. ship commissioned by, ii. 66.
- Seltzer, or Toenenstein water, i. 100. 131. 150.
- Semenoff, Madame, ii. 377. 379.
- Senate house, St. Petersburg, ii. 53; original MSS. of the code of laws given by Catherine II. preserved in, 54.
- Senkenberg, society founded by, i. 169, 170.
- Sepping, ship built on his principles, ii. 66.
- Servage, Russian, ii. 467.
- Severguine, the mineralogist, ii. 113, 122.
- Servites, an order of monks, i. 127.
- Shakspeare's King Lear, Russian translation of, ii. 245.
- Sharnhorst, statue of, i. 282.
- Shebonoff, portrait of Peter the Great, by, ii. 140.
- Sherbatow, Prince, palace of, i. 413.
- Sheremetieff family, tombs of, ii. 194; palace of, 360.

- Shinkel, M. i. 278, 295.
- Shultze, Mr. carriage laboratory for detecting minerals, invented by, ii. 151.
- Siberia, gold of, ii. 95; silver of, ib.; process of smelting and purifying it at the mint, 95; proportion of alloy, 96; Flora of, 113; marble of, 145; mines of, 150; fossilized wood found near, 152; Demidoff's iron-mine in, 158.
- Sicard, M. his school for the deaf and dumb, ii. 222.
- Sieben Gebierge, or Seven Mountains, described, i. 127.
- Sieber, collections by, ii. 126.
- Siebleben, church of, i. 206.
- Siennaia, or hay-market, ii. 407.
- Sigefrey of Westerburgh, i. 115.
- Silo, paintings by, ii. 104.
- Sinzig, town of, i. 130.
- Sledge, representation of a, i. 475; fare of a, 475.
- Smelovsky, the botanist, ii. 113.
- Smits, Edward, his "National Statistics," i. 78.
- Smolhoi convent, hospital near, ii. 289.
- Snow, fall of, at St. Petersburg, i. 516.
- Sobieski, John, ii. 562, 563; armour of, 636, 644.
- Sochaczew, town of, ii. 582.
- Société libre Economique, at St. Petersburg, ii. 162.
- Soemmerring, Professor, i. 331; ii. 655; visit to, 680; his negotiation with the London University, 682; importance of his museum, 685.
- Soigne, forest of, i. 69, 84.
- Solly, M. his collection of paintings, i. 278, 335.
- Solmon, Dr. particulars respecting, ii. 277.
- Soltikoff, Prince, important document presented by him to the Academy of Sciences, ii. 131.
- Sonech, ruins of, i. 139.
- Sonnenstein, ii. 651; view of, 652.
- Sontag, Mademoiselle, her appearance at Berlin, i. 285; her performance of *Mirrha*, 287; her person described, ib.; style of singing, 288; voice of, ib.; her performance of *Rosina*, 290; amiable character of, ib.; her engagement at Berlin, ib.; her performance of *Amenaide*, 291; of *Desdemona*, ib.; in *La Donna del Lago* and *La Cenerentola*, ib.; vocal abilities of, 293; her manner of dressing, ib.
- Sophia Dorothea Augusta, Princess of Württemberg, ii. 28; her accomplishments, ib.
- Sopikoff, M. his Essay on Russian Bibliography, ii. 247.
- Soumarokoff, the fabulist, ii. 245.
- Source de L'Empereur, a hot-spring, i. 97.
- Southey, Mr. ballad by, i. 142.
- Southoff, Dr. physician at St. Petersburg, ii. 259, 297, 299.
- Souvoroff, Prince, i. 382; monument of, 438; ii. 193; surnamed *Italiysky*, statue of, 13; autograph of, 166.
- Spiker, Dr. i. 333.
- Spree, river, i. 269, 270, 277, 279, 316, 322, 349, 428.
- Sprengel, Professor, ii. 658.
- Spry, Dr. 668.
- Stadt Kirche, at Weimar, i. 222, 261.
- Staedel, Mr. his collection of pictures, i. 178.
- Stael, Madame de, ii. 341, 437.
- Staroff, the architect, ii. 144, 190.
- Stars, double, i. 100.
- Stchegloff, Professor, the "*Oukazatel*" published by, ii. 106.
- Stcherevathieh, Count, mansion of, i. 413.
- Steam-vessels, from Dover, i. 7.  
 ——— on the Rhine, i. 119.  
 ——— to St. Petersburg, i. 455.
- Steinberger, a vineyard belonging to the Duke of Nassau, ii. 147.
- Sterchinsk, silver mines at, ii. 160.
- Stocke, Colonel, ship constructed by, ii. 66.
- Storch's description of St. Petersburg, i. 421, 481, 490, 560; ii. 395, 458.
- Stosch, collection of gems made by, i. 278.
- Stoves, Russian, i. 506.
- Strasburgh, i. 118, 120.
- Strasser, musical clock by, i. 543.
- Strelna, i. 411, 412; residence of the grand-duke Constantine at, ii. 505.
- Stroganoff, the late Count, collection of his pictures, ii. 137.
- , present Count, particulars respecting, ii. 94; alluded to, 133, 201; his palace, 360.
- , Countess, school founded by, ii. 163, 127, 153.
- Strüve, Professor, particulars respecting, i. 406; ii. 604.



- Stuart, house of, prediction respecting, i. 142.
- Suchtelen, General, his cabinet of Greek and Roman coins, ii. 127.
- Sulphurous waters, of Borcelle, i. 105.
- Svetlana, a ballad by Joukovsky, ii. 246.
- Svinnine, Mons. Paul de, his museum, ii. 163; paintings in it, 164.
- Swaika, the, ii. 396.
- Sweden, geognostic collections from, ii. 122.
- Table d'hôte, at Weimar, i. 226; bill of fare at, 228.
- Taurida palace, i. 562; ii. 82. 225; death of Karamsin at, 244; great mirror at, 316.
- Tchesmé, sea-fight of, ii. 65.
- , palace of, ii. 487.
- Tea, properties of, ii. 426.
- Ten commandments, pictures of, i. 260.
- Teniers, pictures by, i. 544.
- Tervueren, royal pavilion of, i. 69.
- Teutonic order, knights of the, i. 357; armour of the knights of, ii. 84.
- Tewe, post-house at, i. 409, 410.
- Thalborn, a mineral water, i. 135.
- Theatre, new, at Aix-la-Chapelle, account of, i. 91.
- new, at Berlin, view of it, i. 296.
- du Parc, at Brussels, particulars respecting, i. 54.
- royal, at Brussels, i. 54.
- at Coblentz, visit to it, i. 133.
- at St. Petersburg, the Grand Imperial, for the Russian opera, ii. 377; the little, for French and German performances, 381; Imperial direction of, 385.
- at Weimar, account of the, i. 220.
- Thebes, sepulchral chamber discovered in the Necropolis of, i. 327.
- Theft of the Pelisses, a poem, ii. 246.
- Thermes, Marshal de, defeat of, i. 12; Dunkirk taken by, 13.
- Thier Garten, at Berlin, i. 277.
- Thorwaldsen, the sculptor, i. 338.
- Thuringian Chain, the, i. 128. 193. 210.
- forest, i. 227. 350.
- Tiddler, Dr. discovery of, ii. 637.
- Tiedemann, the anatomist, i. 170. ii. 656.
- Tilesius, the naturalist, ii. 114.
- Tilly, General, i. 242.
- Tilsit, town of, i. 367; meeting of sovereigns at, ib.; road to, 384.
- Timber rafts, on the Rhine, described, i. 120; view of one, ib.
- Titian, paintings by, i. 542. ii. 135. 621. 628.
- Tobolsk, silver mine near, ii. 150.
- Tobyn, Dr. the physician, i. 67.
- Tolkoutchoi Rynok, or rag-fair, ii. 418.
- Tolmatcheff, Professor, ii. 218.
- Tolstoy, Count, gold medal executed by, ii. 130; engraves the secular medal, 131.
- Tönesstein, mineral water of, i. 131.
- Tonon, M. the architect, ii. 303.
- Torma, post-house at, i. 406.
- Tosi, Signor, ii. 386.
- Town Hall, at Brussels, i. 68.
- , at Liege, 174.
- , at Wittenberg, pictures in, i. 260.
- Traitteur, Colonel, i. 433.
- Treuenbriezen, town of, i. 261.
- Treuttel and Würtz, publishers at Paris, i. 49.
- Tribunals in Russia, ii. 16. 39.
- Trinius, the botanist, ii. 113. 126.
- Triumphal Arch, at St. Petersburg, view of it, i. 413; account of it, ii. 145; donations to, 146.
- Trombara, the architect, i. 565.
- Troops, levying of, ii. 476.
- Turnpikes, system of, in England, i. 194.
- Turtchaninov, monument of, ii. 195.
- Tutelage, Court of, ii. 445.
- Typhus fever, remarks on, i. 499.
- Tzarsco-çelo, post-office of, ii. 91. 121.
- , palace of, ii. 487. 489.
- Ujazdow, the, described, ii. 561.
- Ulman and Liachnicki, Messrs. i. 385.
- Undine, story of, i. 137.
- Universities of the Netherlands, remarks on, i. 75.
- University of Berlin, i. 300; view of it, 302; anatomical preparations in the museum at, 305.
- of Bonn, described, i. 123.
- , new, at Ghent, i. 34; peri-style of, 35.
- of Halle, ii. 670, 671.
- of Leipzig, i. 249.
- at Liege, account of the, i. 74. 76.
- at Louvain, i. 70.
- of St. Petersburg, described, ii. 217.
- University of Warsaw, ii. 564.

- Unter den Linden promenade, view of it, i. 270.
- Untermein quay, at Frankfort, i. 159. 162.
- Vaccination, at St. Petersburg, ii. 301.
- Valdemar, a Danish King, i. 399.
- Valenciennes, town of, i. 103.
- Van Dyke, portrait of, i. 42; pictures by, 89. 335. 550; ii. 191.
- Van Eyck, Messrs. the inventors of oil painting, i. 32.
- Van Poucke, statues by, i. 32. 41.
- Vasselelostrow, the island, i. 421, 422. 427. 429. 460. 467. 519. 521.
- Vassilieff, Count, Minister of Finance, ii. 271.
- Viâsmitinoff, Count, library of, ii. 211.
- Vighi, discovery by, i. 571. 573.
- Villanov, Château of, ii. 563.
- Vilvorde, town of, i. 69.
- Vines, planted on a rock, i. 129.
- Vineyards, near Rüdesheim, i. 143.
- Virgin Mary, i. 87; robe said to have been worn by, 90.
- Vistula, the, i. 354. 355. 356. 358. 360; ii. 540. 552.
- Vivian Grey, i. 175.
- Vladimir, Rojedestvensky, convent at, ii. 191.
- Volga, junction of the Moskwa with, ii. 314.
- Volkonsky, Prince, i. 564; ii. 20; minister of the household, 36; chief of the *État-major*, 79.
- , Mademoiselle Zenaïde, the poetess, ii. 246.
- Volmar, town of, i. 397, 398.
- Voltaire, library of, i. 559.
- Vorobiew, Professor, his paintings, ii. 142.
- Voronikhin, Church of Our Lady of Kazan, built by, ii. 184.
- Wafers, consecrated, story of the, i. 61, 62, 63.
- Wagner, Professor, i. 301. 315.
- Walker, Dr. the physician, ii. 259.
- Walking, exercise of, i. 434.
- Walladmor, a pretended translation from Sir Walter Scott, i. 247.
- Wallestein, General, i. 342.
- Walther, Professor, i. 305. 331.
- War-game, described, ii. 75.
- Warnick, M. i. 546.
- Warsaw, collection of books from, ii. 238. 276; account of, 540; plan of, ib.; general appearance of the city, 541; military parade at, 543; the Zamech, 551; Hall of the Diet, 553; Palais de Saxe, 556; Government Palace, ib.; view of it, 557; the Marieville Bazaar, 558; churches, 559; national monuments, 560; the Ujazdow, 561; Lazienki, 562; château of Villanov, 563; University of, 564; education, 565; Russo-Polish Hospital, 566; Military Hospital, 568; Jews numerous in, 569; ton of society, 570; dwarfs, 571; religious sects, 572; public instruction, 573; administration of justice, 574; capital punishments, 575; landed interest, 576; manufactures, 577; police, 578; finance, 579.
- Warteburg, concealment of Luther at, i. 201.
- Waterloo, field of, i. 84; battle of, ii. 282.
- Waters, sulphurous, i. 105.
- Watson, Rev. E. his work on Courland, i. 378.
- Weather, state of, at St. Petersburg, i. 495. 498.
- Weights and measures in the Netherlands, i. 81.
- Weimar, city of, i. 193. 210; road to, 212; account of, 213; plan of, ib.; singular concert at, 214; the Residenz Schloss, 215; park at, 218; the Römischhaus at, ib.; opera, 220; the Stadt Kirche, 222; Lutheran church service at, 223; cemetery of the Alten Kirchhof, 224; grave of Schiller, 225; view of Schiller's house, 226; table d'hôte at, 226, 227; bill of fare at, 228; the Landes Industrie Comptoir of, 231; academy at, 234; road from to Leipsig, 236; return to, ii. 671; view of Goethe's house at, 674.
- Weissenfels, town of, i. 241.
- Wellington, Duke of, i. 301. 337. 525. valuable mirror presented to, by the Emperor of Russia, ii. 316; his Embassy to St. Petersburg, 418; letter for, 544.
- Wenzel, Dr. of Frankfort, i. 186.
- Werner, new system of, ii. 122. 166.
- Weslar, town of, i. 196.
- Weydemeyer, statistical tables by, i. 490; ii. 99. 308. 332. 465.
- Wieland, i. 214. 232. 243; ii. 673. 677.
- Wielhorsky, Count, ii. 385.
- Wiesenbrunn, water of, i. 151.
- Wild, the anatomist, ii. 113.
- Wilhelms Platz, at Berlin, i. 276.

- Wilhelms Platz, at Aix-la-Chapelle, i. 96.
- Wilmans, Frederick, of Frankfort, i. 175.
- Wilna, government of, ii. 530.
- Wilson, General, ii. 319. 323. 324. 326.
- Windows and doors, double, i. 504.
- Wines, at St. Petersburg, ii. 425.
- , Rhenish, i. 131. 143. 183. 187.
- Winter, new opera by, i. 286; allusion to him, 299.
- Palace, see Imperial Palace.
- Wirgman, Mr. ii. 678.
- Wisbaden, town of, i. 144; road to, 148; account of, 150; a fashionable bathing-place, *ib.*; the Kur-saal at, 151; mineral waters of, *ib.*; hotels, 152; amusements, 153.
- Wishniewsky, his astronomical voyage, ii. 111.
- Wittemberg, town of, i. 254. 255; statue of Luther at, 258; tomb of Luther in the Schlosskirche at, 259; of Philip Melancthon, *ib.*; curious paintings in the town-hall of, 260. The Augustine Convent, 261.
- Wittgenstein, Count, his presentation of Chaudet's statue of Bonaparte to the Academy of Fine Arts, at St. Petersburg, ii. 140.
- Witzthum, General, i. 424.
- Wolf, manner of hunting, ii. 400.
- Wolff, the anatomist, ii. 113. 123.
- Wollaston, Dr. platina sent from Russia to, ii. 162.
- Wood-harmonicon, account of it, i. 408.
- Woollen manufactures of Russia, ii. 429.
- Woronzow, Count Michel, various allusions to, i. 1. 16. 143. 182. 209. 254. 347. 354. 366. 387. 391. 406. 414. 479. 505. 535. ii. 20. 43. 58. 135. 136. 148. 175. 224. 319. 349. 404. 524.
- , Count Roman, ii. 162.
- , Great Chancellor, ii. 104; monument of Lomonossov erected by, 196.
- Woronzow, Countess, i. 8. 114. ii. 351. 389.
- Wouvermanns, pictures by, i. 549. ii. 506.
- Wright, Mr. engraving by, ii. 7.
- Württemberg, Duke of, i. 535.
- Wylie, Sir James, pharmacopœia published by, ii. 225. 261. 281. 340; his professional character and duties, 258; president of the Medico-chirurgical Academy, 272; alluded to, 275; the orders of St. Vladimir and St. Anne conferred on, 270; inspector-general of the military hospitals, 283; Medico-chirurgical Journal established by, 284.
- Yamstchick, or Voiturier, i. 453.
- Yasnowsky, Nadeschda, story of, i. 224.
- Yelaguine, imperial pavilion of, ii. 519; view of it, *ib.*
- Yprès, Bishop of, work by, i. 70.
- Zach, Baron de, his astronomical observations, i. 205.
- Zacharoff, his model of the admiralty at St. Petersburg, ii. 62.
- Zackrevsky, General, ii. 78.
- Zagorsky, the anatomist, ii. 113.
- Zagoskine, the dramatic writer, ii. 246.
- Zamech, account of the, ii. 551.
- Zauberflöte of Mozart, overture to the, i. 221.
- Zaulotsky, Counts, library at Warsaw, formed by, ii. 238. 241.
- Zehlendorf, town of, i. 267.
- Zeil, the principal street at Frankfurt, i. 160. 174. 185; ii. 679.
- Zinc, abundance of, in Poland, ii. 579.
- Zircone, crystal of, ii. 153.
- Zlatooust, mines of, ii. 153.
- Zoological museum, at Berlin, i. 306. 307.
- Zouieff, voyage of, ii. 114.
- Zug, M. the architect, ii. 539.
- Zwinger, the, at Dresden, ii. 637.

THE END.

LONDON :

PRINTED BY S. AND R. BENTLEY,  
Dorset Street, Fleet Street.

# ERRATA.

## VOL. I.

Page 73 line 16,	for	Flemings	read	Flemish.
80 — 28,	—	them	—	ten.
95 — 29,	—	extremity	—	extremities.
96 — 29,	—	replaced into	—	replaced in.
172 — note,	—	after June 5th	—	add 1828.
208 — 7,	—	his lustre	—	its lustre.
213 — 14,	—	stay a few days	—	stay of a few days.
218 — 24,	—	Gothic	—	Goethe.
230 — 10,	—	Malanna	—	Malauno.
259 — 8,	—	white	—	wide.
281 — 9,	—	groan	—	groans.
409 — 11,	—	Tewe	—	Jewc.
ibid — 13,	—	T'houndley	—	Tchoudley.
410 — 3,	—	porter	—	portico.
487 — 9,	—	and there is	—	and there is as
490 — 17,	—	320,000	—	330,000.
499 — 13,	—	after degrees	—	add above.
515 — 22,	—	five	—	seven.

## VOL. II.

Page 5 line 1	for	as selected was	read	was selected as.
9 — 4	—	driving	—	driven in.
21 — 17	—	and page 23, line 31, for 1827	read	1826.
40 — 18	—	after a few years back	—	add formed.
48 — 7	—	to add	read	to add to.
53 — 20	—	one side	—	on one side.
98 — 30	—	1,000.59	—	100,059.
104 — 23	—	chapter	—	volume.
112 — 10 and 11,	—	1826 read 1827, and for 1827	read	1828.
128 — 4	—	Tibetans	—	Tibetian.
190 — 16	—	lone cloister	—	long cloisters.
194 — 15	—	Pierr 1er	—	Pierre 1er.
245 — 17	—	Practical	—	Poetical.
250 last line,	—	was casting	—	I was casting.
267 — 27	—	correspondence	—	intercourse.
287 — 4 after	—	hospitals	—	of the old French army.
288 — 19 for	—	220	—	308.
344 — 7	—	sur le terre	—	sur la terre.
350 — 22	—	Frenchmen	—	Frenchman.
354 — 11	—	Mademoiselles Pear	—	Mesdemoiselles Bar—
355 — 21	—	chussez croisez	—	chassez croisez.
396 — 4	—	montagnets	—	montagnes.
408 — 25	—	having	—	acquiring.
503 — 10	—	1820	—	1825.
543 — 33	—	raulade	—	roulade.
580 — 1st of the chapter,	—	for specimens	read	specimen.
581 — 17	—	for looks	—	look.
613 — 6	—	the	—	thee.
641 — 5	—	amathen	—	amalthæa.

WORKS  
JUST PUBLISHED BY MR. COLBURN,  
NEW BURLINGTON STREET.

---

I.

The MARQUIS of LONDONDERRY'S NARRATIVE of the LATE WAR in THE PENINSULA. Second Edition, dedicated to the King, in 1 large vol. 4to. with Map and Plans, 3*l.* 3*s.*

"We have read nothing descriptive of any portion of the Peninsular War at all to be compared, in point of interest and important information, with the volume now before us."—*Blackwood's Magazine*.

II.

MEMOIRS of THE DUKE of ROVIGO (SAVARY), Minister of Police under Napoleon. WRITTEN BY HIMSELF. Vols. 1, 2, and 3, 8vo. English, 16*s.* French, 14*s.* per vol. (To be completed in 4 vols.)

N. B. *Each Volume of Mr. Colburn's edition comprises two of the Paris edition.*

"These Memoirs are invaluable."—*Literary Gazette*.

III.

The DIARY of THOMAS BURTON, Esq. MEMBER in the PARLIAMENTS of the PROTECTORS OLIVER and RICHARD CROMWELL, from 1556 to 1659, now first published from the original Autograph Manuscript; with an Introduction, containing AN ACCOUNT OF THE PARLIAMENT OF 1654, from the Journal of GUIBON GODDARD, Esq. M.P. ALSO NOW FIRST PRINTED; and several other curious Documents and Notices, Historical and Biographical. Edited by JOHN TOWILL RUTT, Esq. In 4 vols. 8vo. with Plates. 2*l.* 16*s.*

"This work serves to fill up that chasm, so long existing in our Parliamentary History."

"These volumes overflow with information respecting the principles and proceedings of the Legislature during a most important period of English history. Every library which pretends to contain an historical collection, must possess itself of Burton's Diary: it is as indispensable as Burnet, or Clarendon."—*Atlas*.

IV.

LORD BYRON and SOME of HIS CONTEMPORARIES. By LEIGH HUNT. Comprising his Correspondence with Lord Byron, Mr. Shelley, &c. Second Edition, in 2 vols. 8vo. with Portraits and Fac-similes. 28*s.*

"'Tis for slaves to lie, and for freemen to speak truth."—*Montaigne*.

"In this very curious series of literary and personal sketches, Mr. Hunt has sketched in a very bold manner, not only the public, but the private characters and habits of many of the celebrated writers of the present day. The Letters of Lord Byron and Mr. Shelley will be found eminently interesting."—*Morning Chronicle*.

V.

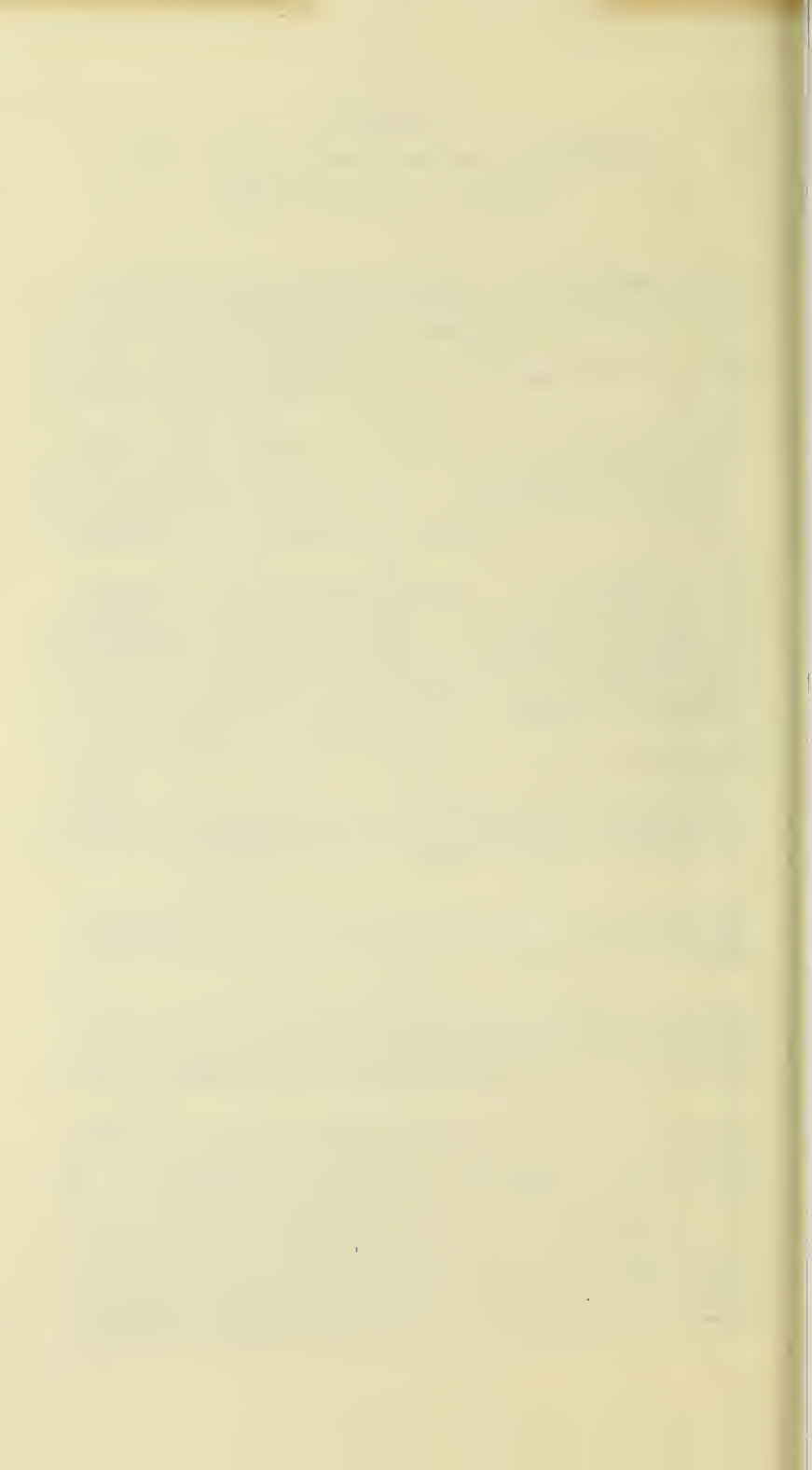
MEMOIRS and CORRESPONDENCE of SAMUEL PEPYS, Esq. F.R.S. Secretary to the Admiralty in the Reigns of Charles II. and James II., and the intimate Friend of the celebrated John Evelyn. Edited by LORD BRAYBROOKE. Second Edition. In 5 vols. 8vo. embellished with Portraits and other Engravings, by the first Artists. Price 3*l.* 10*s.*

"Notwithstanding the extensive popularity of the Memoirs of Grammont, and the still greater attractions of those of Evelyn, we have no hesitation in stating our opinion that these volumes will outstrip them both in public estimation. They reach the very *beau ideal* of what we desire from such records."—*Literary Gazette*.

"We hesitate not to confess, that we regard this publication as in a very high degree historically valuable."—*Examiner*.











SPECIAL

NO. 4

1902

100

